

# 蜘蛛くもですぐに死ぬか？

Kumo desuga.  
nanika? 4

著: 馬場翁 okina baba

イラスト: 輝竜司 tsukasa kiryu





**Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka?**

**I'm A Spider, So What?**

蜘蛛ですが、なにか？

**Author(s)**

[Baba Okina](#)

**Artist(s)**

[輝竜司](#)

**Translation : Raising the Dead** <http://raisingthedead.ninja/current-j-z/kumo-desu-ga-nani-ka/>

**Raw:** <http://ncode.syosetu.com/n7975cr/>

### **Synopsis :**

The world where the Hero and the Demon King continue to oppose each other. The grand magic from the Hero and the Demon King cross over worlds and exploded in the classroom of a certain high school.

The students who died in the explosion will be reincarnated in a different world. The protagonist, who has the lowest reputation in the class, was reincarnated into a spider. Nevertheless, she adapted quickly to the present condition with strong willpower.

This is a story of she who has become a spider trying whatever she can to live.

Kazeboy



## 201 The Demon King and the Queen

The passage that connects the upper layer and the middle layer in the Elro Great Labyrinth.

I was waiting there.

I who's the Queen-in-charge, my present body grew up considerably.

I'm no difference with the former Queen just by the appearance.

Thanks to that, the passage that should be wide feels narrow.

When I think about such a thing, the expected visitor came.

「Yo」

The Demon King said so and greeted lightly.

Although I was told 「Because the Demon King is coming, run away」 by the main body, I judged that I should try to talk with this Demon King once.

And, the Demon King who came over changed completely from the time when I met her before, and greeted friendly.

Because I was killed without arguments when we met before, it's a great difference.

Ah.

Oops.

I can't talk.

Ah, I forgot about it because I usually do a telepathic communication with the main body through the path of the soul.

Although I had a feeling that calmness was added after fusing with the Queen, it looks like the carelessness is not cured after all.

『Ah, I see. If it's not Telepathy, the words can't be exchanged. Sorry, sorry』

The Demon King speaks with the Telepathy as if she saw through my thought.

Did the Demon King have the Telepathy?

Oh, well.

If I can speak with Telepathy, it's convenient.

『So, which one is you now?』

It has been known that the connection with Maou-in-charge severed from us.

In other words, the Maou-in-charge lost in the tug-of-war of the soul, and as a result, the Demon King acquired the initiative of the consciousness.

It's thought so.

But, the presence that I feel from the Demon King since a while ago is close to the Maou-in-charge.

I was not able to judge whether the Demon King won or the Maou-in-charge won when I see the real thing.

『I'm both. That's the closest answer』

『What do you mean?』

『It's the meaning as it is. I feel that the consciousness of Ariel is pretty much strong, but I'm aware that I myself is the Maou-in-charge. In other words, the state that we mixed and melted together』

Seriously?

Demon King Ariel has mix with the former Body-in-charge.

No, I did expect it.

It was not really unexpected, and I thought that there's such a possibility.

But, when I actually see it, well.

『Too bad that you became the Demon King』

『Isn't that harsh!?!』

It's actually so.

Where did the charisma when I met you before go?

Ah, come to think of it, it's strange for me to speak with another person normally like this, huh?

When I think so, it can't be think that it's another person.

『So, what will you do from now on? If you want to pick a fight with the main body, it's better that you stop. Because she is working immortality now』

『What's with that frightening work?』

『Keep laying eggs to mass produce the evacuation site』

『Ah. So that's the reason why she revived calmly even though I killed her before』

『Ah, oops』

The Demon King didn't know about this information.

Damn.

『Ah, it's fine because I don't have the intention to be hostile anymore』

『Ah, is that so? If so, it's good』

Safe.

Well, it's hopeless because it's already almost impossible to do something about all the eggs even if she know it.

『Un. Rather than being hostile, isn't it better to joint struggle?』

The Demon King smiles.

I feel a freezing deep anger in that smile.

Such a place is the Demon King, huh?

『I see. Well, isn't it fine? The main body thinks that she must do something to the world』

『Don't you agree? Although it looks like Gyurie doesn't notice it because he doesn't have the interference right, the world collapse will start soon. That must be evaded no matter what it takes』

『Yeah. Well, because the main body seem to have annihilated some army at a considerable momentum, it might be delay a little』

『What's that? Can you tell me in detail?』

Blah-blah-blah.

I tell the story that the main body plunged into the war and massacred.

『Good Job!』

『Is that fine for you? It's the religion that worships you and your Master』

『It's fine. The Divine Word Religion is more decent than such people who lost sight of the essence』

『Is that so?』

『Yeah. The Divine Word Religion's Pope has maxed the level of "Taboo"』

『Seriously?』

『Seriously. Therefore, that can't be said as an ally, but that probably have the same thought as us to some extent. Well, Because that acts with the Humans survival as the top priority, That might not come to an agreement with us in the final point』

『Hmm? The way of speaking sounds that it's fine even if the Humans perished?』

『It's fine』

『Is it fine? I think that your Master will be sad if it's done though』

『I'm resolved. I seem to have changed considerably after mixing with a part of you. My way of thinking changed considerably』

『Ah, I see. I don't know whether it's good or not though』

For the time being, the action of the main body doesn't seem to have any problem for the Demon King.

Rather, it seems to be a good job.

『That's why, I want to meet the main body for the cease-fire and joint struggle, but how is it?』

『Let me see. Wait for a while. I will confirm...』

Un?

Um, this, don't tell me?

『Hmm? What's wrong?』

Ah, seriously?

Main body, finally.

I mean, this is unexpected.

『Sorry. I will disappear』

『What?』

There's no time to explain it, huh?

Apparently, I will be absorbed into the main body by the main body's apotheosis.

When it's this condition, the other Queens are the same too, huh?

Aaah.

Well, it doesn't mean that I will die and I will only return to the original sheath, but will the existence called me disappear?

Although I don't know what will happen to this body, does it mean that it will die when the soul comes out?

As for the Demon King, the connection disappeared, so she will be safe.

If I had the time, I can guide her to the main body with Transfer.

I'm sorry, but please locate the main body by yourself.

I will cope properly at that time.

And, I was pulled by the main body, and I was extracted from the Queen's body.

## 202 God

《Skill is reduced》

《Status is reduced》

《Title is reduced》

《Skill point is reduced》

《Experience point is reduced》

《D carefully made 『Basic Course of God』 is installed》

《Apotheosis finished. After this, you will not receive any system support.  
Thank you for your use》

The change happens in me slowly.

That's the phenomenon called apotheosis that's fundamentally different from the evolution so far.

The strength guaranteed by the system is lost, and reincarnate into the world only with my own power.

Instead of that, it also means that the limited strength by the system is released.

My soul that became miscellaneous mixes slowly by my will.

My soul divided by the skill called "Parallel Will" is collected into one again.

A part of the Queen and the Demon King's souls, and the things acquired by experience point, those impurities are slowly digested and absorbed as me.

That's not the state that's patching sloppily so far, but it's the absorption in the firmly true meaning.

All of them end, and it's reborn to the true me who lost impurities.

And, my consciousness surfaced from the deep sleep.

I open my eyes.

It's a white wall that comes into view.

In a word, it was something like a cocoon.

When I touch it, it loosens and collapses.

Apparently, this was made of my threads.

It looks like I shut myself in the cocoon while I'm unconscious.

When the cocoon loosens, it was the underground facility that's same place where I fainted.

I stand up from the cocoon.

Huh?

When I think that it's strange, I walk with two legs.

Is it the influence of apotheosis?

I create a mirror with the feeling like the extension of the "Soil Magic".

I look at the figure reflected in the completed mirror.

The upper body doesn't change so much.

The eyes only became strange.

In the red eye, there are four small eyes.

What is this?

I try to move each one.

It moves just as wanted.

And, in the eyes reflected in the mirror, many small eyes move around.

Gross.

Let's close my eyes usually.

After all, if I use Fluoroscopy, it doesn't change even if I close my eyes.

Leaving aside the eyes, the problem is the lower body.

I have become a complete human-type from the spider-type so far.

Although I think that this is alright, I have lived as a spider all the time, so it's somewhat lonely when it disappears.

When I think about such thing, the lower body broke.

Rather than broke, it changed.

The two legs become eight, and the spider-type appeared.

However, the eyes disappear.

When I think about it, I return to two legs again.

It seems to be a variable type.

To be equipped with transformation function, I'm not bad.

When I repeated transformation in amusement, I heard an amazed voice from the side.

「How long do you plan to play?」

Hello, Gyurigyuri.

「It seems that you really have reach the rank of God. I'm really amazed that you do it in this short term」

Well, I wonder if it's to that extent.

However, what should I do?

I can't talk even if I become a God because I have a community disease.

A smartphone fell with a plop.

『Hello. It's the Evil God D who loves everyone』

It appeared.

It's the worst offender for pleasure.

I understood everything after apotheosis.

This person's personality is the worst.

『Apparently, Kumo reached the God, congratulations. Saying this incidentally, because you have become a God, I can't read your mind anymore. So, with that in your mind』

Seriously?

Alrighty!

With this, the human rights violation will decrease, Hyahha!

Ah, but the 「Basic Course of God」 is very helpful. Thank you.

The 「Basic Course of God」 has the basic knowledge about God according to the name.

With this, I who have just finished making the debut as God can name myself as one of the Gods.

「D. Did you guide her?」

『Although I only gave a trivial help, it's her own power that reached God. I don't particularly do anything』

Yes, a lie!

Even though this person interfered very much, she uttered a lie calmly.

『It's not a lie. I really did nothing but trivial things. It's hard even to survive, and to reach the God from there is more than my imagination. That's why, it's interesting』

Ue!?

Wasn't my thought can't be read!?

『I can't read it, but I can at least predict it』

What the heck.

『By the way, why don't you wear clothes?』

Ah, that's right.

I'm stark naked now.

I produce clothes using the threads.

I put on the underwear, and for the top, I made a robe-like clothes.

Because the lower body flutters, I can transform myself into the spider-type immediately.

『It's white. How about decorating it a little more?』

Troublesome.

Although coloring is probably possible, the default is white when I produce a thread.

『Because you're a girl, it's a loss when you don't care about fashion, you know? 』

Well, it's troublesome.

「Assuming that fashion, etc are trivial, what will you do from now on?」

Yeah.

To be frank, the aim of becoming a God was accidental, but it has been accomplished.

In other words, I'm equal to the Administrator.

Still, I probably can't win even if I challenge Gyurigyuri to a fight.

Even if we are equal, the length that we lived is different, and the accumulated experience is different.

The "Appraisal" is impossible.

I'm already the existence that's disconnected from the frame of the system.

I converted all the power of the skills into the power of the original soul, and have absorbed it.

Therefore, the skills can't be used.

Well, I can reproduce the thing similar to the skill by magic though.

Because the "Appraisal" has a strong affinity with the system, I probably can't do it unless I hack into the system once.

That's why, I don't know what's my present strength.

It's certain that I became strong to the extent that I can't be compared with the existence in the system by freeing myself of the system.

With this, even if the Demon King comes, I can win. Hyaffuu!

「That talk, can I join?」

When I thought so, the Demon King really appeared.

## 203 Uninhabited area

「Yo yo. Newborn Maou Shoujo Ariel-chan visit!」

Oi, someone retort her.

The smartphone, silence.

Gyurigyuri looks away quietly.

I decided that I never saw it.

「Huh? Did I fail?」

Yes.

A big failure.

Crap, this is really crap.

Although Maou-sama has become slightly unexpectedly pitiful, how do you intend to take the responsibility?

Me?

No no no.

I have nothing to do with it.

I'm innocent.

「Oi, what would you do with that?」

Gyurigyuri-san, don't ask me.

And, D, say something.

「Huh? I wonder what's wrong. Somehow, I feel that I'm being treated incredibly rude even though I just appeared」

*Silence*

「That's enough. Don't speak anymore. Just by you speaking, something in me complains of sadness」

「Isn't that harsh!?!」

「The harsh one is you!」

Gyurigyuri who weakened from the knee suddenly, and begins to do orz.

Isn't he seriously crying?

Well, when a person of the old friend relation changes into such pitiful state...

I understand the feeling.

When I understand it alone, the revived Gyurigyuri grabs my head.

Wha-, it hurts, it hurts!?

「This is something you did originally, right? How do you intend to take this responsibility?」

I give up! I give up!

No matter how I take it, nothing can be done!?

「No, Gyurie, aren't you completely denying the present me inadvertently?」

「That's not it. It's just that I was only a little upset that the degree of pity is more than expected」

「I would be happy if you can use an indirect expression a little more though」

「The result of using indirect expression is the present words」

「Aren't you harsh!?」

I who's thrown away.

Gufu!

My face was grazed hard.

That hurts.

Ah, because I don't recover automatically, I must recover manually.

「And so, why did you come here?」

「I thought that I should make up with Kumo-chan over there」

Eh?

Ah, come to think of it, on the last time we met, she did say something about a joint struggle.

Ah, that is the memory as the Queen that was in the Elro Great Labyrinth.

Because the apotheosis has begun at that time, the conversation with the Demon King ended halfway.

Huh?

That reminds me, why is the Demon King here?

There should have been a considerable distance from the Elro Great Labyrinth to this underground facility.

Did she learn Transfer?

Ah, I'm also interested what happened to the Queen's body after that.

「Ah. Even though the half was the same person, when I face the real thing like this, I don't know what she's thinking」

How rude.

I always repeat difficult considerations variously.

『Kumo's thought no.1, why is the Demon King here?』

OOI!?

D, you really are not reading my mind, right!?

The truth is you're reading it, right!?

「Hmm? What do you mean?」

『In Kumo's subjectivity, she talked with you in the Elro Great Labyrinth as the Queen is the last, but after that, when she woke up, it seems to be strange that the Demon King appeared here who was far away』

「Eh? Ah. She just woke up」

「Ah. Just now」

「Kumo-chan, it's already 47 days ago that I talked with the Queen in the Elro Great Labyrinth, you know?」

What?

Seriously?

That means, it takes that much time for apotheosis?

Oh.

It's not equal to the evolution.

「By the way, this is the first time that I talk like this. Nice to meet you, D-sama. I am Ariel who act as the Demon King of this generation」

『Nice to meet you. Although I don't know whether there's a second time or not』

Un?

The Demon King and D didn't met before?

『Thought no.2, what happen to the Queen's body? Thought no.3, is this the first meeting of D and the Demon King?』

Un.

You definitely can read my mind, right?

「Well, the Queen is pretty much alive after that. However, because it's like a husk of soul, I only feel that it's living. It should be usable if you insert a substitute soul into it」

I see.

Although I certainly thought that it will die, it's alive, huh?

「It's only me who have met D in this star. Even Sariel hasn't met」

『By the way, he at that time shook like a newborn fawn』

Gyurigyuri frowns.

That means, it's true, huh?

「There's not much chance for a low rank God like me to meet a high rank God like you」

Um, is D seriously a considerably great God?

I certainly thought that she was a crazy, can't be understood, and mad God.

『Divine Punishment』

Goha!?

Guooooooooo.

Although it's unknown that what was done, it's certain that I have received an outrageous damage.

Very painful.

Even if I were to say where, I'm troubled that where hurts, but somewhere super-hurts.

What's this?

Is this the attack of God?

D-Dreadful.

「Why this girl writhes suddenly?」

『It can't be helped because her head is pitiful』

Oi.

Why do you have a convinced face, pitiful Demon King?

「The talk doesn't advance at all」

「Yeah. I want to do a serious talk by now, but Kumo-chan don't want to make up with me?」

No no.

If possible, that's OK.

Originally, the reason why I pick a fight with the Demon King is because I thought that I might be ruled by the "Kin Domination" skill sooner or later.

Although I have the "Heresy Nullity", there was an influence to some extent that there was a change in the mind.

Now that I surpassed you even in power after the apotheosis that the connection of the soul completely disappeared, I don't think to fight forcibly.

Thus, I nod to affirm it.

「That means yes, right? Then, don't you have the intention to joint struggle with me?」

Ah.

You said such a thing in the conversation with the Queen.

That's right.

I shake my head to it.

## 204 Easy

「Eh?」

The stupid voice of the Demon King who didn't think that I would refuse it.

Oh, well.

Even though I put out an atmosphere that a favorable answer seems to be heard, it's a refusal when hearing it.

It's like receiving an interview with a good feeling, and when the announcement of the interview is seen, it's a fail.

「W-Why?」

Well.

Well, after all, I who became God don't have to be particular about this star anymore.

The reason why I aimed at the Administrator desperately is because this star will become bad soon.

Because it seemed that every star will end up dying if I don't do something, I aimed at the Administrator position that can do something.

But, when I actually became a God, I noticed that it's fine even if I didn't need to be particular about this star.

If I feel like it, I can escape from this star anytime by using the space magic.

Yes, I can do it.

Although such a thing was impossible by the Dimension Magic so far, that's the story with the limited frame called the skills.

Like how the previous Hero and Demon King did so, it's possible to even to return to Earth by crossing the dimension if I develop the Transfer magic.

Although it will take quite a number of days to complete the magic formula, at least, it will be completed earlier than this star collapses.

When thinking so, there's no need to use my body purposely to stop this star's collapse.

Although there's the part that I think of the people in this star, if everything collapses, it's refreshing.

Although I'm interested in the Vampire child or the other reincarnated people, there's no obligation to save them purposely.

Is this the influence of apotheosis?

The anger to the people of this star that I had, decreases.

Perhaps, the foundation of that anger flowed from the soul of the Demon King who's in front of me.

Because everything was digested by the apotheosis and drank up, I think that the present me can judge without idle thoughts.

Does it mean that I become closer to the former self at the moment I was born?

But then, it's not that I don't have any anger at all.

There's the feeling of being annoyed.

But, rather than saying it as the person concerned, it's like seeing a villain in the movie.

The anger felt in the villain over the screen.

It's a feeling of that extent.

Although I'm sorry that I throw it into confusion thoroughly so far, I will leave this star coolly!

『Kumo's thought no.4, I will leave the star and live freely now that I became a God』

Yes.

My feeling is good-bye.

「You should give up」

And yet, Gyurigyuri warns me with a serious look.

Why?

「The thing called star is mostly managed by the Gods. This star was originally managed by the Dragons, but they abandoned it. D is supposed to manage this star for convenience now. The jurisdiction of D who's the highest rank God means that the other Gods won't come to interfere, but the effect is lost if she leave this star. If we assume that the independent Gods migrate to the star where intellectual creatures can live, they will be repelled by the local Gods」

What?

In other words, every stars have Administrators, and if I invade the star without the permission of the Administrators, I will be attacked?

『By the way, the Earth is my jurisdiction』

Ah, is that so?

Then, it's the most comfortable to let me live in the Earth.

『I don't mind that you return to the Earth particularly, but there's about two conditions』

Uwa, I can only feel a bad feeling.

『The first one is to become my kin』

Yes, never!

Never.

If I become the kin of such ill-natured person, I'm sure that I will experience something frightening than death.

『I will say this just in case. Becoming my kin is considerably an extraordinary condition, you know?』

Is it?

I turn my eyes to Gyurigyuri with a little doubt.

「D's kin, with that alone, your personal safety is guaranteed. Doing something to her kin has the same meaning as opposing D. There's no fool who will make a move on D's kin unless the person is an outstanding daredevil. D's influence is strong in the God's world to that extent」

Seriously?

『In addition, you may do as you please as long as you abide some rules. However, you must obey my order sometimes』

Hmm.

When you said it like that, it's not a bad condition unexpectedly, huh?

『The second one is to cooperate with that Demon King』

Un?

『I want to see this story until the end. That's why, this is the first order rather than a request』

Ah.

I see.

What should I do?

The advantage when I accept D's proposal is the supporter called D is made. According to Gyurigyuri, this seems to be considerably big.

The disadvantage is that I have to be under the supervision of the extremely troublesome existence called D.

Even if I don't hear Gyurigyuri's speech, she constructs the system and her status as God is clearly far higher than me.

To be frank, I can't win.

Although it's my way of life up until now to escape with every effort if I can't win against the opponent, I don't have the confidence to be able to get away from this person.

Then, it's better to jump into it, huh?

But, it's D.

「Kumo-chan, if you cooperate with me, I will let you eat delicious things to your heart's content, you know?」

Un.

Un.

Un.

Yes, with pleasure!

Well, please present that condition from the beginning.

I will do my very best.

Motivation max.

Delicious things.

Uhehehehe.

「Is this all right?」

『It's not all right. It's a big problem』

## 205 The Demon King who's accompanied by God

Yosh.

Now that it's decided, strike while the iron is hot.

Let's massacre both the Humans and the Demons.

「Wait. What are you trying to do?」

Don't stop me, Gyurigyuri!

The paradise is waiting over there!

『Ah, she attempting to exterminate both the Humans and the Demons quickly』

「Do you think that I will allow that?」

Ah, yes.

I'm sorry.

Therefore, could you stop putting out the serious God aura?

That's severe for me who's a beginner God.

「Good grief. Ariel, can you really grasp this bridle?」

「Ahaha. I don't have confidence a little」

The Demon King who puts on a serious look suddenly after laughing.

「To be frank, as for this, I'm honest to myself for good and bad. I will do the things that I want to do. I won't do the things that I don't want to do. If it's the situation that my life is not concerned, I will achieve the things that I want to do by all means」

「Even if it's extreme, huh? How troublesome」

Um.

Could you stop saying it like I'm a calamity?

I can understand the words, you know?

『Although the words can be understood, you're a strange creature that mutual understanding is impossible』

Isn't that harsh!?

No no.

Why the Demon King and Gyurigyuri nod strongly there?

「It can't be helped. I will accompany her too」

「Is it okay?」

「There's no other way. It's only me that can stop this kind of people in this star. If she act violently as she pleases in the place that I don't look, it's a disaster. Because I don't even know when she will explode, I can only watch her always」

Therefore, ah, never mind.

Troublesome.

「Yossha! I get two Gods as subordinates!」

「I'm not a subordinate. I'm a watchdog」

「Fine, fine. However, May I make Gyurie and Kumo-chan as my subordinates for convenience?」

「I don't mind」

I nod.

「Osshi. Then, I will explain briefly about the future plans. First, we will go to the Demons area and gather Demons」

「Do you have something that can be relied on?」

「Of course. I often contacted them after I inherit the Demon King title. For the time being, I have talked lightly to the veteran called Agna and the boy called Balto who gather the Demons now. Well, at the moment when I was going to appear in the front stage as the Demon King, someone of somewhere attacked me, so the progress stagnates」

I wonder who did such a troublesome thing.

Really, I wonder who.

「Uwa, a lot of eyes are swimming. I'm feeling bad」

As expected, let's close my eyes usually.

Let's do so.

「Returning to the talk, because I have said to prepare the Demons' armaments when I come out for the time being, when the preparations are done, I guess a war with the Humans」

「Is it a thing to the extent to start a war? On the other day, thanks to this person did it grandly, the number of the dead should be able to be secured, isn't it?」

A-Ah.

Gyurigyuri doesn't know, huh?

Come to think of it, the Demon King did say such a thing.

「Gyurie, the present MA area energy filling rate is only 3%」

Gyurigyuri opens his eyes wide to the words of the Demon King who has a serious look unusually.

「Impossible!?!」

「Even though it accumulates steadily so far and recovered to 71%, it has decreased completely. The cause is probably the previous Hero and Demon King」

「If the timing is seen, it's like that. But, is it possible? If such a large quantity of energy is consumed, even I who lost the interference right should notice it」

『That's if the energy is used in this star』

「Indeed. I see」

『Yes, it's connected to the story of the reincarnated people that I told you. The previous Hero and Demon King remodel the Dimension Magic, calculate me who's the final person in charge of the system, and set up an attack. The MA area is destroyed, and the energy is used』

Un?

Isn't what you saying now is different from before?

Didn't you say that the MA area is pierced when they opened the dimension?

When it's the present way of speaking, it's as if it's set that they will do so beforehand.

『In all probability, they consumed the energy aiming at me intentionally. They might know that the system will continue even if I die. If things go well, they might have thought of depriving my authority. But then, their greatest miscalculation is that the System Administrator was this me. Either they thought that they can seriously kill me by such an attack or they didn't know about me. It's probably the latter』

Aha.

This person, she call the attack that used the energy more than half as such an attack.

This seriously is not a joke.

「There's only one person who will do such a thing」

「Yeah」

It seems that the Demon King and Gyurigyuri know the criminal.

「Potimas!!!!」

A terrible aura rises from Gyurigyuri's body.

「To what extent must it rots for him to be satisfied!？」

「Moreover, he's a Ruler. In addition, he has established the authority. If we kill him in the present state, the hole that became empty will accelerate the world collapse. If we assume that he calculated it to that extent and took actions, I have no choice but to admit that his guile works」

「Damn!」

The two people of the anger max state.

Oh, scary scary.

「Well, that's why, an immediate reorganizing is necessary. Fortunately, because it should be replenished to some extent by the matter said a while ago, there's only a little delay. I will train the Demons by using the delay. And so, we will go to have a flashy decisive battle with the Humans. It's better to have a lot of sacrifices」

To the Demon King's freezing smile, Gyurigyuri had a difficult look and fell silence.

## Start of Kyouya's story

### **Oni 1 Sasajima Kyouya**

I had the inflexible personality than other people from the old days.

I carry out the things that I thought that it's right.

Although I have been said that I have pride or I have resolution in a good meaning, I think that I'm irritating when seeing from most people.

At the kindergarten, when the older children were trying to occupy the playground equipment, I fought alone and was trying to protect it.

It's because they come later and tried to drive us away even though we were playing first.

I resisted desperately, and made an older boy cry.

After all, the fight was settled when the Onee-san who's the nursery teacher entered to stop us.

Naturally, I was scolded.

Why I who did a right thing got scolded?

I at that time was not able to understand that.

Although I understand it now, the children who played together with me got involved and were hurt because I fought.

There was the child who had cried.

The bad one comes later, and it's the older children who were going to seize the playground equipment by force.

That's not wrong.

But, was it right that I fought with the children?

I still don't have the answer.

However, I think that I understood that the right thing doesn't necessarily become absolute rightness vaguely at this time.

I at that time only understood it vaguely.

After that, I brandished my rightness wherever possible.

Literally, brandish a fist.

I stopped bullying in the elementary school.

I turned the tables on the extortion in the junior high school.

It's endless when I give a small example.

I didn't particularly learn any kind of martial arts.

But, I was invincible and undefeated even though it can't be imagine from my appearance of a low height.

I was good at moving the body as I imaged it whether I had that kind of talent or not.

Still, I might not be able to defeat an opponent who really learned martial art, I was not defeated by an amateur opponent.

That was not good.

When I graduated from the junior high school, I was isolated from all around.

I even got an unfavorable nickname, 「Imp」

I didn't intend to do a wrong thing.

But, I think that it was not right consequentially.

Well, it might be unrelated to the rightness when I depended on the fist as the solution in the constitutional state, Japan.

At that very moment, I'm at the puberty climax.

I had a melancholia that what is rightness.

Because I was already isolated in my hometown, I take the test of the high school in a little far place.

Then, I spent my time to not stand out as much as possible.

Fortunately, the Heishin High School where I would go to has a calm school tradition, and there was no excessive thing like bullying, *etc.*

Although there were people who spoke ill of Negishi-san behind her back like

Real Horror Child, the person herself was not harmful directly.

Rather, it might be a problem that some girls cursed Wakaba-san in an ostentatious way.

However, because Wakaba-san herself doesn't seem to mind it, I was able to endure it.

The people who can be called a friend were made, and I was invited to the thing called online game by the two people.

Although I didn't know much about the thing called game until then, it was fun to play with friends and I was completely absorbed in it immediately.

The things that I did in the game are the vanguard attack and blacksmith.

I make our weapons with blacksmith, and fight with the weapons that I made.

I made various kinds of weapons and changed the equipment frequently.

Although I was told to unify the weapons by Shun and Kanata who I played together, there was a new discovery to use various weapons, and it was fun.

But, there's also unforgivable thing on the back of the fun thing after all.

Ill-mannered players.

The bulletin board that my feeling worsens when I see it.

Such evil existed.

It was not possible to be settled with a fist like in the junior high school.

I understand it.

When I become a high school student, I at least know that there's not only right things in the world.

But still, anger boils.

I vent my anger in the game.

I persuade myself in that way.

Still, something like an unpleasant feeling remains in the depth of my heart.

I'm really inflexible.

Like that, the high school life that I spent without brandishing a fist.

If I knew that it will end quickly, would anything change?

I don't know.

Either way, I died.

Although I don't know the cause of my death, I can understand that I died.

Because I'm reborn.

To be honest, I was not able to accept it first.

I knew the reincarnation in the light novel that borrowed from Kanata.

When what I experienced would be the reincarnation in the corner of my head, I understood it while it's unrealistic.

But, understanding it and consenting it are different.

Moreover, if it's a reincarnation in a different world where it's clearly not the Earth, it's all the more.

Apparently, the world where I was reborn is the so-called fantasy world.

It's the world where the Goblin appears.

Although I don't know about the civilization level, it's probably not so high, isn't it?

In addition, there seems to be magic.

I witnessed the moment using the magic, and I think that it's probably genuine magic if it's not a trick.

The several days of me who was born thought about such a thing vaguely, and spent it.

Speaking frankly, I can't live on if I didn't sort the situation like every other people.

In other words, escape from reality.

But, I must accept it soon.

Simple houses can be seen in the surroundings.

It's a small village, and the structure of the house is plain.

The villager who comes and goes there.

Well, not human though.

The body that's lower than human.

Green skin.

Pointed ears.

Sharp cuspid.

No matter how I look at it, it's the Goblin that appears in the game.

Here is the Goblin's village.

And, I who was born in the Goblin's village.

If I lower my eyes, green skin.

Ah, un.

I'm also a Goblin.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Character Introduction

Character Introduction.

Not so sure about the Monkey and Huge Monkey part.

**Character introduction** ✕ Spoiler warning In addition, the explanation may not be right because a lot of personal interpretations are included.

---

## 【Elro Great Labyrinth Upper Layer】

Kumo/Spider (Even this, it's the protagonist)

The variously 'that' spider that explanation is not needed. There's no name yet.

Frog

Kumo's first victim. The grand story of the frog won't start from here.

Centipede

A lot. Gross. Scary.

Snake

The first boss. Small fry now. Poor thing.

## 【Elro Great Labyrinth Pit～Lower Layer】

Bee

Buzz-buzz. With the special effect to Kumo. Thud!

Earth Dragon Alaba

The first despair. Like an encountering a secret dungeon monster at low level.

Greater Taratect

Spider evolution form. Huge. Strong. Absolutely.

Monkey

Troublesome guys who come out in large quantities while saying "What!? You

wanna fight!? I'll beat you up!?".

Huge Monkey

Troublesome guys who come out with the monkeys sometimes while saying "I'm troubled. You have done it in our territory. It's wrong to do a mischief."

Earth Dragon Kaguna

The second despair. Raise your level and come again.

【Elro Great Labyrinth Middle Layer】

Seahorse

The muscle-brain. It's not can win or not, but it's do it or not. But, pardon me from too strong guys.

Catfish.

Mouth is big. Taste is delicious. *slurp*.

Eel

Body is long. Taste is delicious. *slurp*.

Fire Drake

Mid-boss in the middle layer. Because it's the mid-boss, there were not much highlights. It's not too delicious. Too bad.

Fire Dragon Rendo.

Last boss in the middle layer. Because it's the last boss, it's strong. The Dragon that fought directly for the first time.

【Elro Great Labyrinth wandering】

The middle-aged man of the labyrinth guide (Basgas)

A veteran labyrinth guide. He's actually quite strong. A cool nice guy.

Captain Knight

A noble son without the succession right. Comparatively desperate because there's no succession right. But, because he's a green young man, he's ignorant about the common sense of the world.

The adventurers who are attacked by the snake

The adventurers who were about to be annihilated by the snake. After they were saved by Kumo, they kept doing propagation.

Earth Dragon Geere

Kaguna of the hardness, Geere of the speed. When they form a duo even the individual is troublesome, the troublesome-ness don't just doubles.

Arch Taratect

Spider-type monster with the power of the Dragon class. Ridiculously strong. And yet, it sinks by the trap technique. Namu.

Earth Dragon Alaba.

Revenge. As expected, you were strong.

The middle-aged man of the magician (Ronant)

P-Please wait! Please show it more!

Summoner( Buirims ) The summoner who enslaved the Four Gods(lol). The person himself is classified as strong among the Humans, and the Four Gods(lol) should be strong usually, but the opponent was too bad. Even though he returns alive with will-power, he's demoted to a remote place.

【Outside】

Lady( Seras ) The lady who was attacked by the bandits. Mother of the Vampire child. Pious Goddess believer.

Town Chief

The lady's husband and father of the Vampire child.

The middle-aged man with bad attitude

The middle-aged man with bad attitude. The fool who sent the assassins if he's ignored after ordering in an arrogant manner. As for the result, he was assassinated in return.

Queen Taratect

Kumo's mother. Eaten. Such a mysterious relation.

Babies

What's with these excellent brats. The children who cared for their useless mother gallantly. They were made to work like a carriage horse immediately after they were born. Labor Standards Act, do your work.

The Earth Dragons in the bottom layer

Confine the Demon King at the risk of their lives. Man among men.

Hero (young)

The Hero who was in the battlefield somehow. Although the muffler that was worn around the neck was made from spider's thread, the person in question doesn't notice it.

Earth Dragon Trio

The trio of Kaguna, Geere, and Fuito. As a result of raising the level and having come again, they were beaten up. Pitiful.

【Demon King Army】

Demon King( Ariel ) The oldest Divine Beast. Kumo's ancestor who's the Origin Taratect. She lives before the system construction. She feels the world crisis, and bestirs herself. Immediately after that, Kumo who should be her kin rebelled, and after many twists and turns, she class change into a pitiful Demon King.

Balto

The person in charge of practical business who moves the Demons substantially. The worldly-wise man who's swung around by the Demon King.

Agna

The First Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. A Demon veteran who can be said that it's not strange even if he becomes the Demon King. It's said that he was connected to the Elves.

Sanatoria

The Second Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. The Succubus of Balto's childhood friend. She tries to have a connection with the Elves secretly.

Kogou

The Third Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. A Demon of Giant. The moderate opposition to the war Merazofis

The Fourth Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. A man with pale face. Calls Sophia as Ojou-sama.

Darado

The Fifth Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. The General who's serious and obstinate. Pledged absolute allegiance to the Demon King.

Hyuui

The Sixth Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. Child-faced magician. Because he's a Demon that have a long life, he's older than his appearance.

Blow

The Seventh Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. Balto's younger brother. He has a rude personality unlike his older brother. He doesn't like the Demon King.

Wrath

The Eighth Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. It seems that there are various problems.

Kuro

The Ninth Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. A man of jet-black appearance. The identity is Administrator Gyuriedistodiez.

Shiro

The Tenth Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. A girl of pure white appearance.

**【S series】**

Sue

The half younger sister of Shun. A genius who's equal to Shun who's a reincarnated person. A Brocon of a little Yandere.

Anna.

Shun and Sue's exclusive maid. Half Elf magician.

Clevea.

Shun and Sue's exclusive maid. Act as a knight unlike a woman.

King

Shun and Sue's biological father. Although he's a good person who's thick in emotion, he's ordinary as a politician.

Palton

Son of the knight. He becomes the same group as Shun in the academy's extracurricular activity. Pledged allegiance to Shun who's the prince.

Oriza-sensei

A magic-type teacher who don't have much motivation. Led Shun and the others in the extracurricular activity.

Leston

The half older brother of Shun. The third prince. He cooperated with the Elves secretly.

Cyris

The half older brother of Shun. The first prince. A man who has high pride. He's obsessed to become the king.

Goief

A veteran labyrinth guide. Basgas's son.

Basgas

The labyrinth guide who retired. He returned active to guide Shun and the others. A considerably strong man among the Humans.

Earth Dragon Ekisa

The Earth Dragon that had just finished evolving. Because it had just finished evolving, it was in the upper layer.

Remnants of the Nightmare

The monsters that have the appearance of the white spider. Issue words by

Telepathy. They have a strange behavior that if here doesn't make a move on them, they won't attack. Very powerful monsters.

### 【Previous Hero party】

Julius

Shun's older brother born of the same mother. Hero. Although he has average strength as the Hero, he's kind and had high will.

Hyrinth

Julius's childhood friend. The Hero party's shield and vice-leader.

Yana

The Saint who has been dispatched to follow the Hero by the church.

Jiskan.

A former adventurer. He's the oldest in the Hero party, and contributes to the party by making use of the experience as a former adventurer.

Hawkin

A former thief. He reformed himself, and joined the Hero party. He's well-informed about the back circumstances.

### 【Reincarnated People】

Yamada Shunsuke( Shun ) Real name, Shurein Zagan Anareich. The fourth prince. Born as a royalty, and brought up in a blessed environment without inconvenience. But, he inherit the Hero title with his brother, Julius's death as a start, he's despised by Yuugo's scheme.

Ooshima Kanata( Katia ) Real name, Carnatia Seri Anabald. The transsexual reincarnated person who was born as the eldest daughter of the Duke house. Is Shun's friend from the previous life, and a relation like childhood friend.

Okazaki Kanami( Firimes ) The former teacher who reincarnated into an Elf. Alias Oka-chan. After reincarnating, she makes efforts for the students.

Hasebe Yuika( Yuri ) Although she was an orphan, the rare talent was expected by the church and was protected as the Saint candidate.

Natsume Kengo( Yuugo ) Born as the prince of the empire. Has the cheat

ability as a reincarnated person, and hence he becomes arrogant. Rampages to the end.

Hayashi Kouta

Dead (?)

Kogure Naofumi.

Dead (?)

Sakurasaki Issei

Dead (?)

Wakaba Hiroy

Dead (?). A person like her appears before Shun in the fight of Elf Village.

Kudo Sachi.

Chairperson. Protected in the Elf Village. Has dissatisfaction towards it.

Ogiwara Kenichi

The person in charge of cooking protected in the Elf Village. He's actually a spy who infiltrated.

Tagawa Kunihiko( Kunihiko ) A former adventurer, and was protected in the Elf Village just recently. He and Asaka are childhood friends and they are dating in both the previous life and this world.

Kushitani Asaka( Asaka ) A former adventurer, and was protected in the Elf Village just recently. She and Kunihiko are childhood friends and they are dating in both the previous life and this world.

Sasajima Kyouya

The previous life friend of Shun and Katia. Born as a Goblin. He appears before Shun in the fight of the Elf Village suddenly.

Negishi Akiko( Sophia ) The gloomy girl who was backbite in the previous life as Rihoko. Born as a Vampire in this world. She appears before Shun in the fight of the Elf Village together with Kyouya.

**【Other Key Figures】**

Gyuriedistodiez

One of the Administrators in the world. Dragon. Worldly-wise man.

Sariel

One of the Administrators in the world. Goddess.

D

Self-proclaimed, the worst Evil God. It seemed that she was in the same classroom as the reincarnated people. She's the ringleader who cause the reincarnated people to die, and she reincarnated them feeling the responsibility. However, she has the malice worthy of the Evil God.

Potimas

The Patriarch of the Elves. Various dark stories don't stop.

Pope

The person who settles the church. Hostile to Potimas. Taboo has reached max level.

The previous Hero and Demon King

Both are Dimension Magic users. They modified the Dimension Magic, and set an attack towards D. The aftermath of the attack explodes in the reincarnated people's classroom, and the story begins to move.

Seeing Gyurigyuri who understood my action while has a difficult face, I'm relieved.

As the persuasion of Gyurie was the first problem when I take action, it's a big progress to have succeeded in it like this.

It's big that Gyurie became my subordinate even though it's only the form from the flow of the talk.

With this, I can make Gyurie to work like a carriage horse under his agreement.

Although his mental state in the heart is probably complicated, he will cooperate reluctantly now that he understood the necessity.

It can be said that I succeeded in winning the most troublesome enemy over to my side in a certain meaning.

I was prepared that I might fight against Gyurie in the worst case.

In that case, my defeat is inevitable.

Still, there was the thought of "Oh, well", but if possible, I wanted to live and fulfill my responsibility.

I have only done passive action so far.

I let the Queen Taratects in every place to produce subordinates, and let them cull it suitably.

Otherwise, I placed a subordinate around the Elf Village and intimidated them to prevent them from having strange mind.

In fact, it ended uselessly.

I can't break through the barrier set at the Elf Village.

Potimas understood it, and didn't even put the teeth on me.

I fully realized it by this matter.

I was quiet for the excuse called to obey Sariel-sama's order so far while my

former brethren made efforts for the world and died.

This power that I took a long time to accumulate it.

The time to pay the tab that I ran around so far without looking at the reality.

I thought that if I'm defeated by Gyurie, that can't be helped, and if this power returned to the world, that's alright.

I didn't think that the another worst enemy contributed to the evasion.

I look at the former worst enemy for an instant.

A white girl expressionless from beginning to end.

The beautiful features like it's artificial.

Because she close her eyes midway whether she doesn't like the creepy eyes, there's the atmosphere that it's more artificial.

Hmm.

Bishoujo.

In the subjectivity as my former Body-in-charge, I don't have the self-awareness that I was such a bishoujo, but now that I have become another person like this, she's a beautiful girl when I see her again.

Because there are some of my present features, she doesn't look exactly the same as the previous life, but still, an outstanding bishoujo.

Why was there no awareness in this?

It's mysterious even if I say so myself.

And so, even though I'm half of her existence originally, to be frank, I can't read what she's thinking.

Her expression doesn't change, and she doesn't speak at all.

What is she thinking? Or, She's not thinking anything?

I don't even know that.

When I thought that she's thinking about detailed things, she would be thinking nothing at all.

The wave is too intense, and the prediction is impossible.

Because she's faithful to desire basically, there's no problem if I tempt her with foods for a while.

Well, Because of this unpredictable condition works, Gyurie accompany me, so it turned out all right in the end, is it?

「Then, we will begin to act, but for the time being, we will return to the Demons territory」

「Ah, sorry, but I will leave for a little while」

「Hmm? Why?」

「I will check the star again to every corner whether there's a surviving facility like here or not」

「Ah」

Certainly, that should be done.

I also never thought that such a facility survived.

I thought that most of such place were smashed at the time when the system operates.

As expected, I don't think that there's another facility that survived similarly, but it's better to search for it.

「Then, I entrust that to Gyurie」

「Umu. When you leave here, you should destroy it completely」

「Yeah」

It may become troublesome if the Humans discovered it.

Was it good or bad that Kumo-chan discovered it?

Muu.

Maybe I should stop calling Kumo-chan by now.

After all, we're more or less comrades from now on.

「Then let's go. Wakaba-chan, or should I call you Hihiro-chan?」

「I hate both」

Hmm?

She spoke!?

Eh, oh, un?

Ah, no, of course she can speak.

It's not that she can't speak.

Un un.

But, why does she hate being called by her name?

She shouldn't have particularly any unpleasant memory about her real name though.

「Then, what should I call you?」

『How about Shiraori?』

D who remained silent till then breaks in.

『You're pretty much my kin candidate, so I named you the name as God, but how is it?』

After Kumo-chan thought for a while, she nodded slowly.

Although I don't know what she thinks about it in her heart because her expression doesn't change, it seems that she have consented by the name.

「Then, may I call you Shiro-chan?」

Assent.

When it's Shiraori-chan, it sounds awkward.

「Ah, then, Gyurie is Kuro-chan」

「Why it becomes like that?」

Gyurie answers what I said on a whim back as amazed.

「Tsk tsk tsk. Gyurie is pretty much the Dragon God that became the legend, right? Although your real name doesn't remain in the legend much, you don't know when you will be found out, so you should at least falsify your name」

I make up a plausible reason.

Gyurie thinks about it for a while, and nodded slowly.

「Well, if that's the case, I don't mind」

Ah, he only gave up because this already become troublesome.

Such part being weak in pressure is not good.

That's why, he always become only the disadvantageous role, and as a result, he only fails.

He does seem so though.

## 207 Start

「Then, I will destroy this facility. You don't mind taking separate action after that, right?」

「OK. But, how about the time when we meet again?」

「You're at the Demons territory, isn't it? Then, I will go there. I will leave the preparation for the acceptance to you」

「Aye. I prepare even only the appearance when Kuro-chan came」

The conversation of the Demon King and Kuro is completed.

Waiting the time for it, and a voice is emitted from the smartphone.

『Then, I will also leave. Because I still will watch you as a mere spectator after this, please do your best to amuse me, okay?』

She says so, and the smartphone disappears with a *poof*.

Although it's a scene that I saw several times, I'm dumbfounded again by the Transfer that breaks the common sense after becoming a God.

Even though she transfers one smartphone, what an advanced technique she used.

If I try to do the same thing, don't I need to be devoted to the magic construction for about 10 minutes?

But then, the analysis of the magic might take years.

When seeing from the present me, I don't know what is it because it's too advanced.

With that alone, I understand well how high D is as a high rank God.

I'm marked by a troublesome person.

Speaking honestly, I don't like it very much that this me have to be under the supervision of someone.

Because the Demon King is only the form, it's fine, but a complete hierarchical relationship is completed regarding D.

I hated it.

Although I hate it, when it's said whether I can evade it or not, I can't help saying that it's difficult.

The status of D as God is higher than me.

In addition, it's a wide margin.

Even if the present me fight seriously, there's no chance to win.

I recall the time when I met with the Earth Dragon Alaba for the first time.

I at that time was weak to the extent that it can't be compared with the present.

Let alone fighting against the Earth Dragon Alaba, it's impossible even to run away properly.

The present situation is similar to it.

If there's a difference, then it's Alaba completely ignored me, but D has locked on to me solidly.

I don't think that joy-type transcendence heinous Evil God will let go the prey that she marked once.

If that's the case, the route left for me to survive is nothing but to do as D says.

It's really unpleasant in the extreme.

But, if I compare life and pride, it's obvious that I will pick the life.

Well, I'm still a kin candidate now, so she will not interfere to that extent.

I will do as D says until I can't endure it by all means.

「Yosh. Then, Shiro-chan, let's go」

I nod to the Demon King's word, and leave the facility.

After we escape from the facility, an earth tremor occurs, and the hole connected to the facility that I opened was blocked.

It seemed that Kuro begin the destruction of the facility.

When I think back, I spent a considerable amount of time here.

Because I'm unconscious by the apotheosis, there's no such thing like an emotional attachment though.

Come to think of it, the Demon King did well to know that I'm here.

Did Kuro contacted her?

Oh, well.

She's not an enemy anymore, so there's no need to mind it.

「Do you want to walk and return leisurely? Or, do you want to return running in a hurry? It's possible to go sightseeing if it's leisurely. There's money. After all, it will take reasonable time for Kuro-chan to finish the world check」

Mumu?

That's an attractive suggestion.

It's not bad to travel while enjoying the local fine food in this world.

The advantage when returning in a hurry is I can indulged in every possible luxury by the Demon King's influence.

Although it's also hard to throw that away, the gourmet tour is good.

Even if I came out of the Elro Great Labyrinth with great efforts, I haven't entered a town where people lives in magnificently after all.

If it's the spider appearance, it's impossible to buy and eat immediately.

This world's food that I have eaten properly is only the offering.

Ah, come to think of it, what happened to the Vampire child in that town?

More than one month passed since the time when I checked her, right?

I'm interested in the outcome of the war too, so let's peek at it a little.

The Clairvoyance is, err, was it like this?

I open my eyes and adjust the view.

Now that the assistance of the system is lost, it's necessary to do what the skill has done by myself.

I try to zoom up the view while remembering the sense of the Thousand Miles Eye skill.

Oh, this is good.

I extend the view all the way as it is.

Although it doesn't reach the speed of light, the view flies far at a terrible speed.

Because it arrived at the target town's vicinity, I stop it once there.

Huh?

Isn't it burning?

I move the view slowly in the town.

The people who run about trying to escape.

The armed men who pursue them.

The soldiers who attacked back, and are repelled oppositely.

Ah, an invasion.

Oufu.

Although I don't know what kind of situation it is in detail, does this mean the war still continues?

The equipment of the invading one is good things that can't be compared with the bandits.

I mean, it's a united armor appearance to some extent.

Is it the soldiers of a country somewhere?

Ah, well, such thing doesn't matter.

Is the Vampire child alive?

That girl is that town's town chief's child, right?

Judging from the invader, I think that the defeat priority is considerably high.

I look for the Vampire child.

Ah, there she is.

She's still alive.

Hmm.

Although it's fine if she drop dead in somewhere I don't have concern with, if I let her die after witnessing her like this, as expected, the aftertaste is bad.

It can't be helped.

Let's save her.

「Eh? What?」

I grab the Demon King and transfer together.

Ah, Transfer is difficult.

Although I succeeded, this need practice.

Start of the Blood series.

## **Blood 1 Negishi Akiko**

I hate myself.

Well, isn't it so?

My appearance is ugly, and there's no merit that seems to be a merit too.

I'm poor at sports, and I can't study well too.

Although my family can't be said as poor, the economic condition that's a little lower than the average.

With this, I don't have a special characteristic that I can say that I like myself.

Especially, my appearance.

I hate this to death.

Pale skin.

Very thin body.

If I looked at the mirror, the face like a dead person who's cheeks sank and had vacant eyes that looked back at me.

If I open my mouth, the bad tooth of the uneven row of teeth.

Only the cuspid asserts itself excessively in that.

Because of the zombie-like appearance and the long cuspid, the nickname given to me is Vampire.

I was made fun since the elementary school by the boys, and I seriously came to consider people as nuisance in the junior high school.

Bullying began from trifling harassment.

The bad-mouthing intentionally to let me hear, and the backbiting that's whispered.

If it's one by one, it can be endured, but if those accumulate, it will corner a

person.

In my case, it turned into anger.

Even though I'm like this, why are the people who have proper appearance like that?

I feel anger in the born difference, and feel anger and jealousy to the people who bullies using that as a shield.

That very dark feelings piled up in my heart.

That's why, it was inevitable that the incident happened.

Judging from the group who bullied me, there might be no intention of bullying at all.

However, they do it because it's interesting.

Only that light feeling.

The people themselves don't know how many people they hurt.

After all, they didn't understand what will happen when it returns to them until they knew it with their own body.

The start was probably caused by the usual trifling bullying.

A dust cloth was thrown at my face during the cleaning time. If I'm not wrong, it was such a thing.

The thing that the pool that accumulated in me bursts at the moment.

Rebuked as Vampire, I bit him as they requested.

I don't remember well the things after that.

The boy bitten by me went to the hospital, and he attended the school bandaged the next day.

It seemed that he would be dead by cutting the artery if one step was wrong.

Fortunately, there seemed to be nothing in the place where I bit, so it was not a serious wound.

I was called by the teacher individually.

In that case, the teacher's attitude was the attitude that doesn't even conceal the

aversion like touching a swelling.

I didn't have a penalty even in such a situation.

For the school side, I think that they don't want the scandal that the victim counterattacked on the assailant at the end of bullying to spread.

The boy bitten by me didn't make noise in particular.

I mean, I don't know well about the things later.

Because an informal decision had already decided on Heishin High School at this time and I met the points for graduation, I didn't go to school after that.

Although it might be not good in reality, the school side said nothing to me.

And, I graduated from the junior high school without participating the graduation ceremony.

Let's make a fresh start from the high school.

Although I decided so in my mind, the reality is not so sweet.

My personality that I cultivated until then doesn't change easily just by the environment changed.

The servile personality that I hate myself as usual.

There's no change in appearance too.

It's only in 2D that ugly people can become beautiful by effort.

Or, the foundation to become beautiful.

In my case, I was not able to expect it no matter how hard I work.

It can only be done with plastic surgery.

I have an unchanged zombie-like appearance whereas the surrounding girls grow up, and refined.

I knew that I was called as Real Horror Child, in short Rihoko behind my back.

Although I didn't mind it because I was more modest than the time of the junior high school, still, there was the thing that boiled in the depths of my heart.

It's Wakaba Hiroyuki who irritates my heart the most.

She hardly takes communication with others in the same way as me.

And yet, she receives the exact opposite evaluation from the surroundings with me.

The difference is the difference of the appearance.

Some girls didn't seem to like it, and rant covered with jealousy.

Whenever I saw it, it's like a mirror was shown and I hated it.

Am I also ugly like those people?

The answer is obvious.

As for me, not only my appearance, but my inside is also ugly.

But, it's not hopeless.

Then, what should I have done?

Would my life be different if my face is good?

The thing that my life was a mistake from the moment when I was born.

Because the appearance is ugly, the inside is not ugly.

Because the appearance is ugly, there's the environment that makes the inside ugly.

The guy who says that "I don't mind the appearance" is merely a hypocrite.

That's the conclusion that I gave.

I want to be reborn.

To a proper appearance this time.

It doesn't need to be a beautiful woman.

I want to become a common appearance at least.

I didn't even think that such escapism was realized.

I'm weak in the morning because of low blood pressure.

I often can't wake up for the first hour of the school's class .

I couldn't support my sluggish body on that day, and fell on the desk.

I hear the voice reciting Okazaki-sensei's classical literature like a lullaby.

Okazaki-sensei is a good person who pays attention to me unlike my class teacher in the junior high school.

I let go of my consciousness while hearing the voice.

When I woke up next, it was an unknown ceiling.

It's not the school's classroom.

It's not the school infirmary either.

Although I fall down several times by anemia and have visited the school infirmary, it's different from the ceiling there.

When I try to stand up and look around the surroundings, it was impossible to do it.

My body doesn't move as I want.

There's no power at all.

In the situation that anything can't be understood, there was something that jumped into view suddenly.

It's the hand.

It's a small, small, hand.

It's totally like a baby's.

I was confused.

## Blood 2 Redo

I reincarnated.

I was reborn.

Although I was confused and didn't understand the fact at the beginning, I accepted the reality after a few days.

At the beginning, I thought that it was a dream.

I become sleepy immediately, and the consciousness is fluffy to consider it as the reality, so I can't calm down.

Therefore, I thought that this is the event in the dream that I was dozing off during while in class.

But, as expected, there's no way that a dream that continues for a few days.

The present me is a baby.

I sleep, wake up, and eat, and I release it, cry and sleep again.

Such a life.

I observed the surroundings at the interval, and tried to understand my present situation.

First of all, here is not Japan.

It's certain.

Moreover, it doesn't seem to be the Earth.

There's no black hair and eye in the surroundings, and there's no electrical appliance at all.

Although it's an atmosphere like Europe in the Middle Ages, the era like there are electrical appliances if it's not a remote place in Africa nowadays, and it's strange that there's no convenience of civilization even if it's the countryside of Europe.

Is this the one called different world reincarnation?

The dead person is reborn with the memory of the previous life in a different

world.

Although I didn't think that such a thing happens to my body, it's no use even if I grieve that it happened as the reality now.

Rather than grieving the things that happened, it's more constructive to think about the future.

In addition, I welcomed the present situation.

After all, I was reborn.

My new life that was released from that previous appearance.

It starts.

I can't help but to be glad.

I encourage myself that my parents are beautiful.

As for my mother, it feels like has an Ojou-sama atmosphere.

As for my father, it's the atmosphere opposite with such mother, a competent man atmosphere.

Although both are unique, both are beautiful.

If I have such beautiful two people as parents, I must be beautiful.

And, apparently, my parents seem to be the people who have high status.

The room where I am is considerably wide.

If it's only the wideness, it's absolutely wider than the cheap apartment that I lived in the previous life.

And, there are some attendants.

It looks like it's not the king, but it seems to be certain that they are nobles.

God must have given a reward to me who had a hard time in the previous life.

A happy smile overflows naturally when I think about the life in the future.

Seeing that, maid and mother who take care of me are attracted and smiled.

I was happy.

The baby's sleeping time is long.

Although it's long, of course, there's the time when I wake up.

And, if it's the baby, I don't have anything to do.

Somehow, I'm a nocturnal person, and the time I woke up was more in the night.

As expected, I don't want to cry at night with the body that was a high school student in the previous life.

Although I can't help but to be obedient to physiological desire, I hesitated to wake up my family and the attendants only for the reason that I'm free.

I use such free time to practice magic.

There's magic in this world.

There's a man who could use the magic of the fire among the attendants, and I witnessed that the person set fire to the lamp.

The boys in the elementary school and the junior high school imitate the manga and at that time, I thought that these guys are idiots, but I think that I understand the feeling of the boys at that time a little.

If there's magic, I want to use it.

I began practicing magic in order to satisfy the desire.

Even if I say that, I don't know how to use magic.

I did various trial and error in the short time when I could stay awake while groaning.

As a result, I came to understand the thing called magical power somehow.

《Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill 『Magic Perception LV1』》

It was approximately simultaneous that I grasp the feeling of magical power and the voice was heard.

Although not much time has passed to called it as nostalgic, the Japanese that's heard for the first time in this world.

I look around restlessly, but there's no one.

Even though there's no one, I feel eerie to the mysterious voice that I heard, and I can't fall asleep easily on that day.

The identity of the voice seems to be the voice of God.

The thing called skill exists in this world, and voice of God seems to be audible when someone acquires it or the level rises.

As a result of connecting the conversation that I heard in fragments and inferred it, such an information was obtained.

But, there's a sense of incongruity that the voice of God is Japanese.

The conversation of this world that I heard is not Japanese.

It's not English too.

It might be this world's original language.

From the fact that it doesn't sounds like Japanese at all in fragments, when people other than me hear the voice of God, it should be the normal language here.

If that's the case, why only me who hear it in Japanese?

The one that be thought is the owner of this voice is the God that reincarnate me in this world.

Then, it's not strange even if Japanese is spoken.

I gave thanks to the voice of God that can be heard in my heart quietly.

Like that, I grew up slowly.

Because it's inconvenient that I can't move, I began practicing the crawling early.

Although I came to be able to do it comparatively immediately, because they will have doubts even if I began to move too early, I make sure that I don't move as much as possible in the presence of others.

I learned the language.

Although it's hard to say that I learned all, I can understand the contents of conversation to some extent.

I eavesdrop on the conversation, and understand this world little by little.

The religion called the Goddess Religion.

Culture and history.

The status of this family.

I learn them little by little.

Both the way of thinking and the common sense are different from Japan.

I compare it in myself somehow while feeling bewildered to the difference.

And, in the calm time, I enjoyed the life as a baby.

The incident happened in such a time.

### **Blood 3 Encounter with the spider**

It was the time when I gone out of the town for the first time.

I was protected carefully because I'm the eldest daughter of the town chief, and have not gone out of the town before.

It's decided to take me along under the pretext of showing me to the grandparents in the mother's home in the countryside.

The outside world for the first time in my life.

However, it's not so far to the target town.

One day of being jolted in the carriage.

I arrived at the town slightly smaller than the town where I was born and raised, and met my grandparents for the first time there.

They are young to be called as grandparents.

Well, mother is considerably young too, so the marriageable age might be early in this age.

My grandparents were the nobles who governed the town too.

Like that, we spent several days with my grandparents, and we got on our way back home.

On the way back, the incident happened.

We were attacked by the bandits.

The number of the other party is six people.

Because the number is little to attack the wife and the daughter of the feudal lord of the town, I can expect that it's an attack without plan.

It's a simplistic attack that they attacked us because the carriage that happened to pass looks good.

The problem is we can't deal with such a simplistic attack.

The number of guard here is four people whereas the number of the other party is six people.

Although I heard that such bandit activity is becoming active from the rumor, I didn't think that they will attack in the middle of such a highway.

I realized that here was the world with the common sense totally different from Japan with my body.

Even though the guards fight hard, they begin to be gradually overwhelmed by the difference in number.

And, one person was cut by the bandit.

「Merazofis!？」

Mother shouts instinctively in the carriage.

The cut guard is the butler who serve mother since childhood.

They seemed to be the relationship like the childhood friend, and his loyalty to mother is high.

Because mother is an natural airhead, she might not notice it, but Merazofis loves mother as the opposite sex.

The feeling is changed into loyalty and he served mother.

Such a loyal retainer was cut.

Blood spreads on the ground.

The man who moved until a short time ago falls down and stops moving.

The blood that began to flow looked like Merazofis's vitality.

*Gulp*

My throat sounds for some reason.

I think that it's probably the fear that death approaches closely.

If the guards are annihilated, next is us.

Because mother is still young, she might be kidnapped.

Because I'm a baby, I might be disposed quickly.

Although they might made use of me for the ransom, I think that it won't turn out good.

Even though my second life is starting from now on after being reincarnated

specially, will I die in such a place?

No.

I'm scared.

I don't want to die.

I still want to live.

Someone, help!

Although it doesn't mean that it heard the shout of my heart, it appeared suddenly.

One of the bandits fell while dripping blood suddenly.

A pure white spider was there.

A spider that's about 1 meter that's unbelievably big in the Earth.

I heard it from the talk.

There's monster in this world.

I thought that it was not strange even if such a thing exist because there's magic.

But, the one that appeared in front gave me a realistic fear unlike the one that I heard.

Dumbfounded in the same way as me, the body of the bandits split in two beautifully with a swing of the spider's arm.

The entrails scatter, and a ghastly scene jumps into my eyes.

*Gulp*

My throat sounds again.

That should be the part that I feel nausea.

I retort myself.

While doing that, the spider monster defeats one bandit with some kind of magic, and the remaining two were taken care quickly.

I can expect that the Soil Magic was barely used.

Because something brown flew at high speed, and shot through the bandit's head.

But, I don't know the remaining two.

When they tried to run away, their movement stopped suddenly, and they fall down like that.

I don't even know what it did.

The spider turns here calmly.

Tension ran among us.

Next is our turn.

We who seemed to be defeated by the bandits.

And, the monster that annihilated the bandits in an instant.

There was no possibility to survive.

The guards point the swords to the spider.

Their bodies tremble with fear little by little.

They should also understand it that they can't win.

But still, they try to accomplish their duty as the guards until the end.

The spider doesn't come attacking at once, and seemed to see our state.

The cold red eyes look around the surroundings.

The eyes are fixed to Merazofis who fell down.

The spider that approaches Merazofis.

Immediately after having thought what it will do, the spider activates magic, and heals Merazofis's wound.

Treatment Magic.

「Don't tell me, Messenger-sama?」

Mother goes outside the carriage in a hurry.

Carrying me.

「Seras-sama! It's dangerous!」

Although the guard urges mother to return to the carriage, mother ignores him and approaches the spider.

The spider turns around.

I feel the illusion that all the eight eyes seemed to concentrate on me.

Chill runs through my whole body.

I'm scared.

What is this?

Is it fine for such a creature to exist?

The presence that seems to scatter fear just by being there.

Does such a monster come out frequently in this world?

If that's the case, I might have reincarnated into an outrageous world.

「Are you Messenger-sama?」

I remember the word in my memory to mother's words.

Messenger, if I'm not wrong, was it the existence that serve the Goddess as the attendant in the Goddess Religion that mother believed in?

The Goddess is accompanied by attendants of various races like the deep wise man or the green guardian remain in the myth with chuunibyou nicknames.

Among that, there's the spider that sewed the clothes of the Goddess.

Seeing from mother who believed in the Goddess Religion, does this spider that saved them looked like the Messenger?

I think that this ominous presence is the exact opposite with the sacred Goddess-sama no matter how I think.

Somehow, this spider seems to be settled as the Messenger in mother.

In addition, mother who give thanks and the scripture of prayer.

The spider pays attention to such mother.

「Appraisal?」

Mother reacts in surprise, and mutters so.

Is it the name of the skill?

It seems to be convenient, so can I learn it?

《Currently you have 75000 skill points.

The skill 『Appraisal』 can be acquired by spending 300 skill points.

Do you want to acquire it?》

The voice of God is heard suddenly.

While I lost consciousness for an instant there, the spider has vanished.

Although mother shouted 「Please wait!」 to the back of the spider that ran off at a terrible speed, as for me, I prefer it to go away as it is.

My body loses strength after becoming stiff by the fear.

《Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill 『Fear Resistance LV1』》

Like that, I was able to survive safely.

But later, because the spider settled down close to the town where I lived, a disturbance will happen again.

The Goblins.

## **Oni 2 Goblin**

Approximately one year passed since I was reborn into a Goblin.

One year in this world seems to be longer than the Earth, 400 days and a little more.

However, because there was no convenient thing like the calendar, I didn't know the date well in the Goblin's village.

The growth of the Goblin seemed to be fast, and I have grown up into a kindergartner saying it as human at around 1 year old.

However, that's only the appearance, and the inside is not according to it.

I still only understand the conversation of the Goblins in fragments, and I feel that the moving ability is weaker than the appearance.

But still, it's certain that the growth is more faster than human.

If it's a 1 year old human child, it's still a baby, but in my case, I can walk by myself.

I think that this is a big advantage.

The first thing that I did after becoming able to move is search whether there's a former human of the same circumstances as me or not.

I don't know what's the cause of my death.

How did I die? Why did I reincarnate?

Because I didn't know it, I thought that there might be a comrade of the similar circumstances.

But, it was a light expectation.

Although I tried to search for the Goblins that were born almost the same period as me in the Goblin's village haphazardly, what I understood from the result was there were no reincarnated people similar to me in this village.

Well, it's not completely a fool's errand.

Although I hardly talked with the child Goblins, there are various things that I understood by running around in the village.

I knew that one year is about 400 days from the adult Goblins' conversation.

First of all, the Goblin's growth is fast, but the intelligence develops slow to that extent.

Although the child Goblin that's about the same as me is a human kindergartner if it's only the size, there's no great difference in the inside with the baby.

There was no child Goblin who could talk.

Meanwhile, I who can speak even the baby talk seem to be thought to be a genius by the adult Goblins.

However, I'm not so happy.

Because the thing demanded in the Goblins is combat ability, and the head is not demanded so much.

Unexpectedly, the Goblin in this world seems to be a genuine combat species.

When it's my image, a Goblin was supposed to be weak, stupid, and dirty, but the Goblin here breaks such an image completely.

Weak.

This is not necessarily wrong.

Just the Goblins are weak and the life seems to also be short, and they seem to die immediately.

That's if it's an ordinary Goblin.

The concept of level seems to exist in this world.

In addition, there are skill and magic too.

Although it's totally like a game, it seems to be the common sense in this world.

And, the monster who reached a certain level can evolve.

The Goblins are not an exception too.

As far as I can see, there are the Hobgoblins of one size bigger than the Goblin in the village other than ordinary Goblins.

When one evolve into the Hobgoblin, the life span extends until then, and the strength rises too.

Both male and female of the ordinary Goblins raise level in order to evolve.

It seems that the method to raise the level is only to defeat other monsters.

That's why, naturally, the Goblins becomes a combat species.

This is because it can't live long with the short life span and the weakness if it doesn't evolve.

The next is the image of stupid.

This also is not necessarily wrong.

The Goblins are a combat species, and they are not interested in study so much.

I think that it's probably me who's the smartest in this village.

Rather than probably, it's certain.

However, it's not because it's simply stupid.

They fight using refined strategy regarding the combat, and they know the way of efficient hunting well.

However, it's only because there's no chance to learn, and their head itself is not so bad.

Rather, they who seemed to attain enlightenment like a certain training monk make me to feel the sacred air somehow when I see them. (TL note: Not sure about this reference) The stupidity and the inviolable loftiness that I can't ridicule there.

Dirty has a double meaning.

The meaning called the body is purely dirty and mean.

The Goblins that I imaged were weak, and even though it's stupid, it's cunning.

But, the Goblins here are rather the opposite.

They were the soldiers who retained noble honor on their chest.

A day of the Goblin starts with a prayer.

Thank the world, thank the Goddess who protects the world, and thank for the daily bread.

After giving the prayer, they are assigned to each work.

The Goblins who haven't evolve polish themselves, and the evolved Hobgoblins engage in developing the junior's training.

And, the hunting group with the power that can go hunt leaves the village.

This village is in the steep mountain range, and it's a dangerous place with severe environment and a lot of strong monsters inhabit.

Among the Goblins of the hunting group, it's only half that managed to return.

But still, the reason why the Goblin's village can continue is that the Goblin's fertility is high.

Only this was according to my image.

The Goblins who returned are met, and hold a funeral for the victims.

And, they give prayer to the food that they brought back at the risk of their lives with thanks.

The Goblins proceed to the death in order to keep the village alive.

The Goblins left in the village hand the pressed flower to such Goblins.

As a substitute for amulet.

The thought of "please return safely" is put into there.

They depart for a life-threatening trip and return without forgetting the thought.

To live.

To keep it alive.

There were neither justice nor evil that I minded in the previous life.

But, there was something that transcended it.

I looked at the Goblins who left, and there was something filling my heart.

I shed tears without knowing it.

There was something at their back that made me do so.

## Blood 4 Countdown to despair

『Vampire』

I stiffen to the Appraisal result.

At that incident, I knew that I could acquire the thing called skill using the thing called skill points accidentally.

I acquired the Appraisal skill immediately, and tried it in various ways.

As a result, I understood that Appraisal couldn't be used.

Although I appraised the things that were within my visible range one after another, the words displayed were the words I knew if I saw them, like 『Bed』 『Wall』 『Desk』.

Moreover, I had a light headache by appraising once.

If I don't appraise continuously, it's a headache that won't cause any problem, but when I finished appraising most of the things in the room, I had a dull pain like having a high fever.

On top of it, there is almost no meaning to activate it. The penalty called headache occurs when activating it.

Although I think that it's because the skill level is 1, I don't think that I want to do my best to raise the level either.

It was a failure skill.

The result I got from appraising my hand was 「Vampire」 at the end while I sighed.

I feel like I took a very long time before I understood the meaning.

I think like it's some kind of mistake, so I appraise it many times again, but the result is the same.

Why?

Why is it?

Only those words race in my head round and round, and I can't think of the

things further.

「This is bad! Ojou-sama!?!」

I seemed to have a considerably bad complexion, and the maid who saw my state called the doctor immediately.

I appraised the maid in secret, and the result was 「Human」.

I also appraised Father and Mother, who rushed to hear my condition in a hurry. Both were 「Human」.

In other words, I'm not a Vampire because my parents are Vampires.

It is only that I have been born as a Vampire by mutation.

So, if I'm seen by the doctor, it may be found out that I'm a Vampire.

I feel that I grew more and more pale.

I don't know whether blood flows in a Vampire properly or not though.

「No, wait」

「Dear?」

「You noticed it too, right? This child probably activated Appraisal」

It was good to be dead tired oppositely.

If I was energetic in this, my body would react.

「Whether it's a coincidence or a prank of God, this child seems to have the Appraisal skill. This symptom is probably the appraisal drunk. Although this is only my prediction, this child may not be able to turn off the activation of the skill arbitrarily」

「If that's the case, isn't it dangerous!?!」

「It's dangerous, but it's not a problem that a doctor can solve. We should have the doctor examine her just in case, but we have no choice but to pray for this child to control the activation of the skill by herself」

「No...」

I hear the conversation of Father and Mother and the attendants talking in whispers behind my back, and it seems that they misunderstand my symptom.

Because half is correct. It's not completely a mistake.

I mean, they understand that I used Appraisal, huh?

The failure degree rose again.

The doctor arrives and I receives an examination.

I can't resist.

I'm at the mercy of the doctor while I feel like fainting from the tension at any moment.

「As heard from the talk, it's the appraisal drunk. She seemed to do an impossible thing and her body became stiff. However, after seeing her, the activation of the skill seems to have stopped. Her condition will not grow worse any further」

The parents are relieved.

Still, I can't be relieved, and my body remained stiff.

「You should watch her without taking your eyes off for one day just to make sure. Please call me again if there's anything wrong」

「Doctor, thank you」

The doctor leaves the room without saying anything particularly further.

I can't be careless.

It's possible that the doctor will talk to my parents secretly after this.

But, apart from the strained tension, my consciousness felt like a haze covered it.

It seemed that the body of a baby can't endure the prolonged tension.

While resisting the drowsiness that was hard to fight against, I wanted to know the result of whether the doctor returned without noticing it or not.

《Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill 『Sleep Resistance LV1』》

There was the power of that skill too, so I was able to stay up slightly.

But, after all, I fell asleep before I knew it, without being able to endure it until my parents return.

When I woke up, my parents were not by my side.

I thought that because it's that anxious Mother, she would stay by my side all the time, but she was not there.

I understood the reason from the conversation of the attendants immediately.

Apparently, the spider monster back there seemed to have spread its nest close to the town.

Because of that, the people in the town are confused, and both Father and Mother seem to be pressed correspondingly.

I feel relieved.

For the time being, being alive didn't become the worst end.

Although the problem is only delayed, I think that me being a Vampire might not be noticed.

Legally speaking, it's troublesome, but only this time, I thank the spider that clouded the problem.

As for thinking, why was I born as a Vampire?

I believe that I have reincarnated, but I don't understand why.

Don't tell me that the cause is because I was called Vampire as a nickname in my previous life?

If my precious second life is out of order by such a stupid thing, I can't live on.

But, the fact that I'm a Vampire can't be changed.

If someone appraises me, it's the end by one attempt.

Although I don't know how Vampires are treated in this world, I think that they don't get treated well.

I must absolutely make sure that I won't be found out.

But, being found out is only a matter of time.

There's an event of the high society debut called the appraisal ceremony for the nobles' children.

The child is appraised grandly in the public, and it's an event to show each other how great their child is.

It's like advertising that I'm a Vampire if such a thing is done.

I must evade it by any means.

But, how can I evade it?

## Blood 5 Survival strategy

My actions after I knew that I'm a Vampire was fast.

I'm a noble, my appearance will probably become beautiful, and what I thought to be life winners have turned into the critical point suddenly.

I must conceal the fact that I'm a Vampire by any means.

For that reason, I must rethink about the thing called skill that I don't mind it so much up until now.

Because I have a few yearnings in magic, I practiced a little, but I was not interested in the other skills so much.

At the degree that if there's something that seems convenient, it's very good.

I was born as a noble, so even if I don't have the skills, it seemed that I can live on.

But, such a thing can't be said anymore.

I must acquire a skill that can falsify that I'm a Vampire by any means.

Because there's the Appraisal skill, there should be a skill that obstructs the Appraisal.

The problem is how to acquire that skill.

Although I tried whether I can acquire it by consuming the skill points or not like acquiring the Appraisal, it was impossible to do it.

Somehow, in case of this method, God doesn't seem to react if the exact name of the skill is not guessed right.

But, I don't know the name of the skill.

Although I tried appraisal obstruction, obstruction, etc, there was no hit.

I have to examine the name of the skill.

Anyway, I want information.

For that reason, I need books.

Even if I eavesdrop on the attendants' conversation, I won't obtained a

significant information.

Only the spider's topic.

Although I'm bothered by it when it's said whether I'm bothered by it or not, now is not the time for it.

Although it's fine to eavesdrop on the conversation to gather the current affairs, it's better to rely on books to acquire knowledge.

I firmly establish the policy, and decided to act in midnight when everyone are sleeping.

I can't take a strange action in daytime because the attendants are constantly attending me.

But, if it's the originally nocturnal me, doing something sneakily in the night is my forte.

The Sleep Resistance skill is plainly effective too.

When I think, the reason why I was nocturnal is because I'm a Vampire.

When I think back so, my consciousness was fluffy and I was sluggish in daytime, and my throat sounds when the bandit's corpse is seen, so there's a considerable occasion that comes to mind.

However, I have not drunk blood since I was born, and even if I bask in the sun, I don't become ash.

I wonder if the Vampire in this world and the Vampire in the Earth have a different ecology?

If there's a book about Vampire, I must read it.

I sneak away from the room stealthily.

Although I have not show it before in the presence of others, I can stand and walk already.

It's easy to open a door that's not locked.

Because it's a large mansion, I don't know where's the study room.

In addition, not everyone is sleeping for the guard at night.

I move stealthily so that I won't be found.

I check each room carefully to search for the target study room.

I retrace my steps when I become tired, and I return to the room and sleep with an innocent look.

I repeated it for several days.

Because I continued such a thing for several days, I acquired the skill called 「Stealth」.

I wonder if it's a kind of skill that makes the presence thinner?

It's very welcome for the present situation.

Besides that, the 「Night Vision」 rose up to level 3.

Is it inborn? Or, I just didn't notice it? Although I don't know which is it, it seemed that I have the Night Vision from the start.

And, at last, I found the study room.

From there, I keep going to the study room every day, and read widely.

Although I had a hard time being not able to read the character at first, I became motivated when I think that my life depends on it.

If I decipher the law of the character that looks like a code from the start, it would take a lot of time, but fortunately, there are books oriented towards children put in the study room, and the character of this world was learned comparatively easy.

Because it's a considerably old picture book, it might be the book that father read in childhood.

There were a lot of books that are oriented towards boys.

Like that, the Night Vision became level 6 and the Sleep Resistance became level 2 while I'm learning the character.

The Stealth becomes level 3, and the Silent and Presence Perception skills are newly acquired.

I'm gathering the assassin-like skills steadily.

I decided to read the books one after another from there.

The title is not written on the book in this world.

Because of that, I don't know what kind of book is it at a glance.

I have no choice but to continue reading until I found the target book.

Thanks to that, the skills called Concentration, Memory, Calculation Processing and Parallel Thought were acquired.

No matter how I think, it's strange that a baby has this much skills, right?

I have the feeling that I have done it.

But, it can't be helped because it's to survive.

If I can conceal the fact that I'm a Vampire at the appraisal ceremony to the end, I must at least endure to be conspicuous in a bad way to some extent.

Like that, I continued the life of spending my daily daytime suitably and shut myself up in the study room.

Because of the spider's riot and there's a lot of big shots of somewhere who came to stay in my house recently, it becomes difficult to reach the study room.

If the population increases, the danger of being found increases to that extent.

Occasionally, I have to give up to reach the study room, and retrace my steps.

What a spider that's a nuisance to other people.

But, that spider weighs on my mind recently.

Its actions are very human.

Even though it annihilated the bandits mercilessly, it gives treatment to the residents in the town.

Although mother says that it's the Sacred Beast, judging from me who saw the real thing, it feels like a wicked monster that has the human's will.

Don't tell me that it's the same reincarnated person as me?

That won't be.

No matter how I put it, that's leaping too much of the delusion.

《Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill 『Prediction LV1』》

## **Blood 6 Sudden change**

When I became accustomed to a life that includes the existence of the spider, as usual in midnight, I stayed indoors in the study room and look through the books.

I predict the time when the sun begins to rise and sneak away from the study room quietly.

Because I continued living like this, my skills have rose altogether.

And because the level of Sleep Resistance rose, I can stay up all night long if I do my best.

Although it may not be good for my body growth, it's fine if I sleep the equal time during the day.

Although Mother and the attendants were worried that I kept on sleeping during the day at first, eventually, they assumed that because I'm a child, they left me like that.

There's a person who is caught in Presence Perception.

It's Merazofis.

Merazofis goes out to the garden while holding a fake sword.

After that incident, Merazofis trained like this almost every day early in the morning.

It's either because he's very frustrated that he was cut by the bandits without being able to do anything, or because he thinks he must become able to protect Mother properly next time.

It's the latter when I think about Merazofis's personality.

Mother is absolute to him.

He will do anything in order to protect Mother's happiness.

He's such a damn serious guy.

It doesn't mean that Merazofis is weak.

However, he's not strong either.

Judging from the people who are staying in my house recently, I think he neither passes nor fails as a human.

Although I think he's good enough as a butler, if the person himself doesn't agree, I can't say anything.

I return to my room while hearing the sound of practice-swinging.

Then, the incident happened.

On that day, I didn't go to the study room.

Although there was a disgusting middle-aged man who ogled at Mother for a long time, it's because that middle-aged man stayed up until midnight.

I wanted him to get out quickly because he's disgusting and annoying, and I get sick of it because a guy like him will stay long.

If he opens his mouth, he complains.

He troubles our attendants by saying half-truths things.

He even speaks complaints with such extreme pretexts that makes me want to say 「What!？」 instinctively among that.

He smoked a day before, and in the next day, when he said 「This room stinks of cigarette. It's not suitable! Drive out the fool who smokes in here from the mansion right now!」, I almost said "Then, go out" reflexively.

Even though the middle-aged man's attendant told him that he was the one who smoked indirectly, he got angry reversely saying "Like there's such thing".

The pitiful attendant didn't come the next day.

In fact, if I think of the thing after this, it might be better that the attendant left.

The middle-aged man died.

Easily.

Although I stayed up at that time, I didn't notice it at all.

There was no reaction in Presence Perception, and I only knew that the middle-aged man fell suddenly.

There was an uproar in the mansion even though it was late at night.

It was good that I didn't go to the study room.

If I went there, I would have been found.

The cause of the middle-aged man's death is unknown.

It's whispered that it's the Sacred Beast's infuriated divine punishment.

Apparently, the middle-aged man seemed to have meddled with that spider.

Father gathers the middle-aged man's attendants, and ask the circumstances.

Even though it seems like my five senses are excellent because I'm a Vampire, as expected, I can't hear the conversation in the office, where Father is, from my room.

Won't that spider use this as an opportunity to invade this town?

The noisy night passed as such anxiety rose.

Three days passed without that spider making any move, in contrast to my anxiety.

I don't know in detail how that middle-aged man's death will affect the diplomacy.

But, somehow, it seems like it has been expected that the middle-aged man would cause a problem in this country.

Although it's vague, from what I eavesdropped on the attendants' conversation, I concluded with such a guess.

If I predict further from there, I think that a war might happen before long.

Somehow, Father has the part that moves on the assumption of it.

He visits the people of the army often while being cautious of the spider's movement.

Although it's not decided that it will happen, it might happen.

While holding such vague anxiety, I dozed off because it's daytime.

Then, because of the explosion and the earth tremor that sounded suddenly, I woke up forcefully.

While I was panicking, wondering what happened, I was embraced by Mother.

On her side, Merazofis watches the surroundings with a serious look.

We prepare so that we can evacuate immediately.

But, the explosion and the earth tremor calmed down in the meanwhile, and silence returned.

The attendants begin to investigate the cause of the situation while being cautious.

Father gives instructions, and everyone acts quickly.

I see it while being embraced by Mother.

The cobweb was destroyed completely, and the report that the spider became missing was reported to the mansion immediately.

From there, the development was like surging waves.

The Divine Word Religion announced that they defeated the fake Divine Beast that look root in the Sariera country towards the whole world.

The Sariera country is this country where I was born.

The Divine Beast is probably that spider.

The Sariera country protests against this strictly.

In addition of using military force without permission in their country, they demanded a compensation since they harmed the Divine Beast which the country was protecting.

The reply was "because we subjugated the monster, hand over the reward". It was a too selfish complaint.

It's clear that the Divine Word Religion has picked a fight.

On the other hand, the Sariera country was fully motivated for it.

Although I want them to stop it personally, there's nothing that I, who's a baby, can do.

I pray that we will win at least, and the army, led by father and dispatched from the town, was seen off.

## Blood 7 War

The war was unsettled.

Father's army who returned is worn-out.

When I see the appearance, it's like they returned because they lost, but they turned back because it's not the time for a war.

The cause is that spider monster.

It seems that it didn't die in the recent riot, and it appeared suddenly in the battlefield.

And, it massacres without the distinction of the enemies and allies, and at the end, they succeeded in exterminating it by shooting a great magic to the place where Hero-sama stopped it.

But, it seems that both armies have a considerably severe damage, and the continuation of the war is impossible.

I hear that both armies cease-fire once and withdrew.

Although I feel relieved because father returned safely, the anxiety to the present condition that's only postponing the problem at the same time.

It seems that Hero-sama who was thought to be hit together with the spider was protected in secret by the empire's great magician.

I hear that he can use the Transfer magic, and he rescued Hero-sama barely just before the great magic hitting directly.

Leaving that aside, the country is confused.

Because the army was destroyed partially by the other party who was worshiped as the Divine Beast.

Originally, this war is the revenge of the Divine Beast on paper.

Actually, there's probably the friction with the Divine Word Religion over many years.

But, in this matter, the spider worshiped as the Divine Beast is just as the Divine Word Religion said, and it has been proven that it's a dangerous monster.

A just cause was lost here.

Then, the Divine Word Religion is more reasonable.

That's very bad.

It means that the chance to take advantage of the Sariera country is given to the Divine Word Religion.

Thanks to that, father moves around hurriedly after returning.

The war didn't end with this.

Rather, I think that the future is the real thing.

The Divine Word Religion considers the Goddess Religion as an enemy, so I don't think that they will miss this chance.

As expected, it will take quite some time to reorganize the army that has been destroyed partially, but the opponent is a large organization that has great influence in the Humans society.

It can be think that they will prepare the army besides the army that participated this time.

In contrast with that, the Sariera country only has the national power higher than the country around there.

But, the state of being isolated and helpless, and the army is in the state of partial destruction.

If I were to say whether there's a winning chance or not in that state, I who's an amateur can also answer "no".

This war was a losing battle from the beginning.

Although if it's only the Outsuo country that takes the lead, the Sariera country is absolutely more advantageous, at the point in time when the Divine Word Religion is on their side, the winning chance becomes thinner.

In addition, if the even the empire supports the Outsuo country, it was too strong as a push.

But still, not withdrawing is the scary point of the religious war.

Although it's impossible to understand for me, there was no choice of not fighting for the Sariera country.

This was the one to decide the victory or defeat with the fight of army vs. army.

And, the Sariera country surrenders without producing any damage to the commoners.

Although the army is wasted, I think that there was an ulterior motive called it will end by compensating for a loose condition by surrendering in the state with reserve strength and national power.

But, it has collapsed by the intruder who appeared in the battlefield.

Both armies' damage is enormous.

And, the conclusion is vague.

The war will continue.

That's also a bad condition for the Sariera country.

From here on, it won't become a clean war that decides the victory or defeat in the battle.

(TL note: Heavy Object?)

It will become a battle of the marsh.

That would cause damage to the town.

And, the first one to be targeted is this town.

It's close to the border with the Outs country, and it's the place where the spider monster in question spread its roots.

Father tried to advance the residents' evacuation from early.

But, the time and the condition were bad.

First of all, the problem of time.

It was a problem that it has just entered the harvest season.

The territories that centered on the town where I live owned the vast fields

that's also the farming ground.

The harvested crops reach the town from the highway that extends around the town leads to each farm village.

Furthermore, it's transported from the town to the whole nation of the Sariera country.

The harvest can't be abandoned for the Sariera country.

Therefore, the evacuation of the people assigned to the work can't be done.

Although the transporters were able to evacuate at the transported destination, the people engaged in other works were in the situation that evacuation can't be done even if they want to evacuate.

And, the another one, the condition was bad.

The Sariera country's government decided that this town will be made as a sacrifice.

In short, they decided to let the enemy to attack this town in this war, and surrender it.

This war can't end unhurt.

Then, the intention of the country that said to make the wound as slight as possible.

Along with it, the evacuation of the crops and goods as much as possible, the evacuation of only excellent personnel, and the evacuation of the other commoners was not accepted.

In other words, they were presented as slaves to the opponent.

And, father who governs the town and his family.

Father was making great effort to somehow let mother and me escape.

But, that didn't come true.

Although my grandparents tried to make preparations in secret somehow, that also seemed to have been crushed by our own country.

Perhaps, the dealing between our own country and the enemy has already been established.

If it's not so, the movement is too limited.

The time overlaps with the harvest season, and anyhow, it's too unlucky.

Because the separation of farmers and soldiers was firmly made in this country, there was no big serious wound in the harvest, but nevertheless, I can't help but to say it's unlucky.

If the enemy forecasts all these and moved, it can be said that it's the Sariera country's complete defeat.

The approaching enemy army was seen as death.

## Blood 8 Decision

「Dear」

「Sorry. It's my lack of ability」

「No. You made efforts for us 」

Mother embraces father gently to support father who hangs his head.

「Sophia, I wanted to be on your side until you at least become an adult. Please forgive this worthless father」

Father holds me up in his arms gently.

This might be the first time as far as I can remember to be held by father.

But, father's love has been transmitted properly.

I receive a kiss from mother while being held by mother.

Speaking honestly, the thing called parent and child love was thin.

Because I have the memory of the previous life, the feeling of true parent and child was thin in me no matter what.

That's why, there was guilty somewhere in my feelings when they pour love to me like this.

But, when thinking that this is the end, I regretted it oppositely.

I should have fawn on them more.

I still haven't return anything to them as their child.

Because I have the memory of the previous life, I think that I took a fairly cold attitude.

If I fawn on them much more, the contact of these people with their child might be more assertive.

Then, we might have become true parents and child.

But, that's already too late.

「Merazofis, Noiria. I entrust the future to you」

「Yes」

「Yes」

Merazofis and Noiria straighten up to father's voice.

Both of them changed their clothes to the clothes that man and woman wear in the town generally from the usual attendant appearance.

Taking advantage of the confusion that the enemy invaded, both of them act as a married couple in order to let me escape.

If it's as a ordinary baby of the town, I might be able to escape.

It was the last resort that the cornered father gave.

Besides that, there's no one who remains in the mansion.

Everyone are mixed with the crops transporters, and they are made to evacuate from the town.

But, there's a severe watch on mother and me by all means.

In order to escape, we have no choice but to take advantage of the confusion.

And, leaving aside that I'm a baby, there was no chance to escape for mother who had many exposure and her face is known.

It's a matter of luck whether I can escape or not.

And, my father and mother won't survive.

It was the final farewell.

The people who remain in the mansion now are many aged attendants who were resolved to follow such father and mother.

The young attendants were driven away by father forcibly to a distant place.

And, both Merazofis and Noiria said to remain here until the end.

That's why, it can be said that the important task of letting me escape was entrusted to them.

I think that father knew that Merazofis adores mother.

On top of knowing it, I think that he trusted him.

Merazofis understood it, and served father on top of that.

Because I have not experienced love, I don't understand both father and Merazofis's feelings well.

However, there was a certain mutual trust.

「I will definitely protect Ojou-sama」

「Ah. I leave it to you」

Mother who embraces me and Noiria while shedding tears.

Father who hand over me to Merazofis gently.

That hand trembled faintly.

And, I bid farewell to my parents.

The farewell that we can never meet again.

When we go out from the back door of the mansion stealthily, the flames had already reached the vicinity of the town's entrance at that time.

We slip into the wave of the escaping people successfully.

We follow the people's flow like that, and head to the outside of the town.

But, the soldiers of the enemy country had already taken a stance at the gate that continues to the town's outside.

「We will escape」

Merazofis pulls Noiria's hand, break the people's flow forcibly, and rushes into the back alley.

Then, my Presence Perception worked.

「Wait」

「I will have you to wait」

The shadow that appears at the back alley before we know.

The inner part of the alley, and the side of the alley.

Four people block us in each of it.

Should I consider this that we were marked at the moment we gone out of the mansion?

It was a desperate situation.

But, somehow, the state is strange.

「Who are you!?!」

「There's no obligation to answer. The protection of the baby」

「The target is the baby! Defend her to the last!」

The men in the side and the inner part of the alley run simultaneously towards here.

Although I don't know the circumstances, the four people in the side and the four people in the inner part are from different organizations?

It might still be possible to escape by taking advantage of this confusion.

Such light expectation falls apart because Noiria cut the approaching man from the inner part of the alley.

「Noiria!?!」

「Hand over the baby!」

The point of sword that approaches Merazofis is stopped by the man on the opposite side.

At the same time, Merazofis's body is pulled.

Merazofis uses the power and rams the man oppositely.

He tries to run through the back alley with the power.

But, that body fall down on the alley.

He make sure that I'm not crushed even though he fell.

An anguish expression is on the face of Merazofis who fell sideways.

When I try to look at him, a dagger was pierced deeply on his back.

The combat of the mysterious men continues in the alley.

Noiria lies down at their feet.

Overflowing blood and vacant eyes. It was realistically seen that she had already died.

At this rate, Merazofis won't survive either.

I pull out the dagger pierced on his back desperately with my young hands.

The fresh blood that begins to overflow.

At this rate, he will die.

If Merazofis dies, next is my turn.

The way to reverse from here.

There's only one possibility.

But, if I do it, my life as a human ends.

In addition, I don't even know whether it will succeed or not.

I don't know whether something can be done in this place or not even if it succeeds.

I look at Merazofis who seems to die at any time.

I see the grand feelings like cursing his powerlessness in his eyes.

「Ojou-sama, I am sorry」

The voice that gets hoarse.

I made a decision.

I stabbed my fangs to the fallen man's nape.

## Oni 3 Weapon creation

I became two years old.

To be an adult and accepted to be able to go out to hunt is from four years old.

The human will be surprised if the adulthood is at four years old, but it was enough when thinking about the speed of the Goblin's growth.

Rather, when seeing from the Goblin who has the life span of ten years, it might be slow oppositely.

The Goblin's life span is ten years in this world.

When I convert it to the Earth's years, it's about 11 years.

Even if it can live long, it's about 13 years.

That's the grace period given to the Goblins.

They must evolve before their life span comes to an end.

In order for the Goblins to evolve, they must raise the level to 10.

Moreover, it doesn't mean that they will evolve into the Hobgoblins because of that.

When the Goblins become level 10, it's possible to evolve into any of the three kinds of Goblin Fighter, Goblin Ranger and Goblin Shaman.

It becomes the choice of which to evolve.

But, it seems that the further evolution is fixed by the status at that time.

Strong in close combat, the most basic and faithful, Fighter.

The quickness is high, dexterous fingers and assistance oriented, Ranger.

Strong magic-type and can handle magic, Shaman.

The most popular one is the Fighter.

Rather than saying the Shaman is unpopular, the number is little because there's a lot of Goblins who don't have the aptitude.

And, the Ranger is unpopular.

It can't endure the hunting, and it's said that the Goblin's further evolution is the one that takes part in the domestic affair of the village in the future.

Actually, I don't think that the Ranger is inferior to the Fighter and Ranger.

However, I think that it's unpopular because it's for expert by all means when compared with the other two easy-to-understand kinds.

Through the further evolution of these three kinds of evolution, raise to level 10 again, and finally, it's possible to evolve into the Hobgoblin.

If it evolves into the Hobgoblin, there's no need to worry about the life span anymore.

I hear that it can live roughly the same length as the human.

But then, the Hobgoblin who dies before reaching the life span in this severe environment is quite a lot.

Even if it evolves, it doesn't mean that the fight called living ended there.

There's a lot of Goblins of the same age as me.

Even though they are children, there's no time to let them to play, and when they become able to work to some extent, they will help their family.

In my case, it was field work.

Even in this village in the mountain range where the sunlight is weak, there are plants that grow up more or less.

They raise the vegetables with strong vitality.

This was severe for a child's body because it's a considerable heavy labor.

First of all, the soil must be managed so that it doesn't freeze.

Because the soil freezes at once if it's neglected, it's necessary to warm it regularly.

The fire is applied to the exclusive farming tool, and plow the soil little by little while making sure that the root of the crops is not damaged.

It needs power, and it also needs the nerve to do delicate work.

And, there are the works of harvest, sowing seeds, normal plowing, *etc.*

Because the grown crops are a species of monster, when the harvest time is mistaken, we might be eaten oppositely, so it's necessary to check it carefully.

It was quite a heavy labor.

Thanks to that, my physical strength rose, and I acquired some skills.

Such a field work marks the end easily on a certain day.

The start is when the meat captured by hunting went up to the dining table.

It was the time when I wished that I want a knife in my mind to cut the too hard meat.

A flash burst in the narrow house, and at the next moment, a knife was gripped in my hand.

Although it was something more shabby than the one I imagined, it was certainly a knife.

Dad took up the knife from the hand of the dumbfounded me.

And, he went out of the house.

Dad who returned after a while brought the village elder along.

The village elder as its name is the one who lives the longest in the village.

It was one of the very few Goblins who had reached the age that was able to be called aged.

And, that elder handed something over to me.

It's an appraisal stone.

The magic tool that the skill called Appraisal dwells in it that's the only one in the village.

If someone use the appraisal stone, it's said that the person can understand his own skills.

I confirmed my status with the appraisal stone as told to me.

『Goblin LV1 Name Razraz

## Status

HP: 69／69 (Green)

MP: 4／35 (Blue)

SP: 66／66 (Yellow)

: 51／66 (Red)

Average Offensive Ability: 68

Average Defensive Ability: 66

Average Magic Ability: 33

Average Resistance Ability: 31

Average Speed Ability: 65

## Skill

「Magic Perception LV2」 「Magic Manipulation LV1」 「SP Recovery Speed LV3」 「SP Consumption Down LV6」 「Concentration LV3」 「Prayer LV8」 「Blunt Resistance LV2」 「Wind Resistance LV1」 「Ice Resistance LV6」 「Enhanced Vision LV7」 「Enhanced Hearing LV6」 「Enhanced Smell LV4」 「Enhanced Taste LV2」 「Enhanced Touch LV3」 「Life LV9」 「Magic Amount LV4」 「Agility LV7」 「Endurance LV7」 「Powerful LV9」 「Sturdy LV8」 「Magician LV3」 「Protection LV2」 「Dash LV7」 「Weapon Creation LV1」 「n%I=W」』

The one that strikes on is the Weapon Creation skill.

When I report it to the elder, I was told to examine the skill with Appraisal.

『**Weapon Creation(武器錬成)** : Create weapon by consuming MP. The quality of the created weapon depends on the skill level and the consumption of MP』

It's this skill without a doubt.

The knife just now was created by this skill's ability.

After that, I became in charge of making weapons by making full use of this skill.

Only simple weapons and armors can be made in the Goblin's village.

It's because there were neither proper equipment nor materials.

At first, I can only make useless ones.

This is because my MP is low, and the skill level is also low.

But, the skill level rises gradually while using it continuously, the amount of my MP also increases, and the MP Recovery Speed was acquired.

There was a limit on the weapons that can be created by the Weapon Creation skill.

First of all, I can't create it if I can't recognized the thing as a weapon.

Although I can almost create edged tools, when it's the blunt weapons, I sometimes can't create it.

Armors can't be created.

Somehow, only the shield seemed to be an exception because I can create it.

Machines can't be created.

Even the guns can't be created.

In other words, I can only create primitive swords and spears.

But still, it's useful in the Goblin's village that doesn't have proper weapons, and I created weapons as long as my MP lasts.

## Blood 9 Attendant

I suck Merazofis's blood.

The instinct as a Vampire teaches me how to do it.

The sweet moisture passes my throat that I had not tasted before.

I suppress the urge to want to drink up everything and send in power.

Merazofis's body twitches greatly, and he's accepting my power.

The body regenerates newly.

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Vampire LV1』 has become 『Vampire LV2』》

《Conditions met. Title 『Originator』 was acquired》

《By the effects of the title 『Originator』, skill 『Kin Domination』『Abnormal Condition Resistance LV1』 was acquired》

《『Sleep Resistance LV4』 has unified with 『Abnormal Condition Resistance LV1』》

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Abnormal Condition Resistance LV1』 has become 『Abnormal Condition Resistance LV3』》

I pull out my fangs.

At the same time, Merazofis who has a pale face stands up slowly.

The wound on his back has been healed before I know it.

One of the men who noticed our state comes running.

The dagger that swung downwards.

Merazofis stopped it with his arm.

Piercing the flesh and crushing the bones, the blade penetrates Merazofis's arm.

Merazofis strikes the man's face without minding it.

Merazofis's fist catches the man's face, and he struck the wall as it is.

The man's head covered with the hood is crushed being sandwiched between

the wall and the fist.

At the same time, Merazofis's fist also breaks without being able to endure his own power.

Merazofis lifts the dead man with the broken hand.

He bites the nape.

Although I can't see it because his back is seen at my position, the men who attacked us might have saw that blood is swallowed by Merazofis.

In a strange atmosphere like being overwhelmed, movement stops.

In such situation, the only person, Merazofis moves only.

Is his stomach satisfied? He throws the man's corpse away.

And, he roared.

It was a shout that makes people to have the creeps that can't be think as a human.

The men clearly have a scared look.

Merazofis charges to the stiffen men while roaring.

The man who's the nearest come to his senses, and intercepts.

The man's sword cuts up Merazofis's stomach.

But, he doesn't stop.

Merazofis struck the man's face while his stomach is cut up.

The man's body blows off, and collides with another man intensely.

That neck turned in an impossible direction, and the struck part is miserable.

But, that's all.

Merazofis still faces the men even though his stomach is cut up and both fist are crushed.

「How long do you want to play?」

Merazofis's body danced in the air.

It's probably the magic of the wind because magical power worked.

It was the act of the woman who appeared newly wearing a hood similar to the men in the inner part of the alley.

Merazofis's body that was blown off with a terrific shock rolls near me while striking the ground intensely.

Even if he's changed into a Vampire, Merazofis originally has ordinary ability only.

Although he has the power as an attendant to some extent, he's inferior by all means when compared with the man who makes combat as an occupation.

Even if he trains by practice-swinging every day, the real ability is different.

The real ability called level.

Merazofis who's an attendant has few chances to fight with the monsters unlike the adventurers and the soldiers.

Because of that, his level is low.

No matter what training he accumulates, the difference of level can't be filled, and there's a difference of combat experience too.

Above all, Merazofis's main job is an attendant, and the combat is out of his area of expertise.

Even if the man of the main job has the same level, it's unlikely to be able to win.

Even if he changed into a Vampire and do a suicide attack without taking consideration of his own body, the result didn't overturn.

My eyes meet with the fallen Merazofis.

Merazofis's eyes were empty.

My appearance reflects in the vacant eyes.

The appearance of me who looked awful being afraid by fear.

Merazofis who shows a surprised expression.

Vitality gradually returns to the eyes.

He made the tattered body to stand up with willpower only.

The newly appeared woman made the half number of men beside her and the men on the side of the alley faint.

「Vampire, huh? It seems that she just started and her status is low, but if she grows up, it's troublesome」

The woman speaks in a dry voice that doesn't have feelings.

「The originator is the baby over there, huh?」

「What should I do?」

「Kill her」

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Fear Resistance LV1』 has become 『Fear Resistance LV2』》

I trembles to the words shot easily.

「Is it fine?」

「I will tell to Oka that we didn't make it in time because we were dragged into the war. It will become a troublesome thing if a Vampire is kept alive」

「Understood」

The men sidle up to Merazofis.

It should be Merazofis's limit just by standing.

「I won't let you touch Ojou-sama」

And yet, this man stands in their way.

「I would let you die comfortably if you are obedient. Why do you do that much for that lass? That's the Vampire who will bring calamity to the world, you know?」

The woman asks.

「Such a thing is unrelated. I have promised to protect her. Yes, I was entrusted by them」

Merazofis answered promptly.

「Foolish」

「No no. Aren't you a man who has quite a spirit?」

The voice like thinking that's it's foolish from the bottom of the heart and not feeling anything.

Following it, the cheerful voice that's unsuitable for this brutal place.

「Yo yo. Maou Shoujo Ariel-chan visits the beauty little girl and the attendant's pinch magnificently!」

The atmosphere froze to the appearance of the too inappropriate and strange woman.

## Blood 10 Strange woman and dangerous woman

「Ariel, huh?」

「I'm saying that I am. Why you end the word with a question?」

The hood woman confronts the strange woman.

It seems that the men can't decide what to do with the intruders who appeared suddenly, and send glances to the hood woman.

The hood woman doesn't care about that, and be silent.

My body floated lightly.

To be exact, I was lifted from the back by someone.

When I turn around, my eyes didn't met with the person who lifted me.

Why, why is Wakaba Hihiro here!?

I mean, why is she white?

Why she shut her eyes?

Didn't she die?

Or, did she reincarnate similar to me?

Then, why is her appearance the same as before?

Leaving aside the overflowing questions, Wakaba Hihiro lifts me with her eyes shut.

Even though her eyes are shut, it seems that she's staring at me fixedly.

Moreover, a mysterious sense of danger attacks me.

Although I don't know what happen to this person, she's dangerous.

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Fear Resistance LV2』 has become 『Fear Resistance LV3』》

Although my skill level rose, it was a little slow.

Although Wakaba Hihiro's eyes are shut, her glance goes to the part between my legs.

Although her complexion didn't change, it seems that she have sensed something.

I was lowered to the ground gently.

Merazofis breaks in between Wakaba Hiiro and me while limping.

He glares at Wakaba Hiiro exposing his wariness.

Wakaba Hiiro approaches such Merazofis casually, and gave recovery magic.

「What?」

The surprised Merazofis.

I was surprised too.

Merazofis stands only by vitality and willpower, so the wound was terrible.

That recovered completely in an instant.

「You are not an enemy?」

Wakaba Hiiro nods silently to Merazofis's question.

But still, Merazofis's vigilance was not removed.

「Fumu. It's painful that I can't use the Appraisal with this body. I can't judge whether she's real or fake」

「I'm the real one. Rather, I don't want to be said by a fake who use another person's body」

「This is making my ears burn」

There was movement between the hood woman and the strange woman.

「And so, Potimas-kun, no, now is chan, huh? Why are you here?」

「Well, I wonder why?」

The hood woman plays dumb.

At that moment, the atmosphere changed.

「Spit it out quickly」

I can't understand what happened.

I shut my eyes at once when a sudden roaring sound and shock blow violently.

When I opened my eyes after that, the men were gone.

There's only the blood stains that seem to belong to the men.

「Real, huh?」

「You know it from the beginning, right? Now, spit it out」

A strong sign is released from the woman's body that the foolish atmosphere a while ago is a lie.

A mean and brutal sign that can even cause nausea just by seeing it.

「Apparently, the root have not changed. Although I don't know what turn of events that make you play such a fool, this is somewhat disadvantageous」

「Now that you understand, can you spit out your purpose without any pointless resistance? Or, do you want me to make you spit it out?」

「I refuse both」

The incident that happened next exceeded my imagination.

The hood woman blows off her own head with magic.

The corpse of woman who lost her head and falls in the alley.

「Tch! He do as he pleases because it's another person's body」

The strange woman spits out.

But, when she turns around, the overwhelming presence had disappeared.

「Well then, are you safe?」

The strange woman who talks casually.

However, Merazofis doesn't remove the vigilance.

「Ah. You don't have to be cautious. In the first place, it's useless to just be cautious」

A sweet smell that tickled my nasal cavity is smelled.

At the same time, sleepiness attacks me.

I stop breathing in a hurry.

This smell is the magic that causes sleep!

Although I can endure it for an instant because I have the Abnormal Condition Resistance, Merazofis can't endure it and falls on the road.

The sleepiness that attacks intermittently even if I stop breathing.

Although I resist it desperately, my body is losing strength steadily.

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Abnormal Condition Resistance LV3』 has become 『Abnormal Condition Resistance LV4』》

The skill level rises, and it recovers only a little.

But, that only extended the time to be able to resist it slightly, and my consciousness darkened gradually.

When I wake up after that, I was in the forest.

There's a tent, and the open-air fire is done.

「Oh, you woke up」

It's that strange woman who jumped into my view.

Wakaba Hiroyuki is sitting beside her.

When I look for Merazofis, he sat down next to me.

「I will introduce myself again. I'm the present Demon King, Ariel. My best regards from now on」

The strange woman began to say something strange.

Ah, because it's strange, it's the strange woman.

Is she strange because she's a strange woman? Or, is she a strange woman because she's strange?

「Ahahahaha! Shiro-chan, look, look. Her eyes are turning amazingly」

No, that person shut her eyes.

Although she nods, can she see?

「How is it, Merazofis-kun? Did you feel like trusting my story a little?」

「I can't believe in you suddenly」

「Then, let's ask the person without delay」

The strange woman stares at me.

『Hello?』

Suddenly, a voice can be heard in my head.

Although it's similar to the voice of God, it's slightly different.

『This is the skill called Telepathy. Because I have everyone in this place connects to me with Telepathy now, you can transmit what you think to the other party』

I wonder if it's the telephone in the brain version?

『Well then, a question to Ojou-chan. Are you a reincarnated person? Answer it with yes or no』

And, the question raised to me was something unexpected.

**208 The standard of the fantasy world and the first encounter** The time returns a little.

---

The transferred destination is inside the town.

Because this is the first time for me to transfer without skill, it's slightly off from the target coordinate.

Although we somehow appeared in the back alley where there's no one, if I made a mistake, it would become a frightening result like in the stone or transfer human body union.

「Huh? Where is here? Who am I?」

I pull the Demon King who's half asleep next to me.

Because the main street is crowded with people who try to evacuate, I move on the roof while jumping.

「Um, I want you to explain the circumstances by now though?」

Because the Demon King says it like have been amazed, I will explain it reluctantly.

「There's a reincarnated person in this town, but because I seen her in a pinch accidentally, I will rescue her」

「Shiro-chan spoke!? Moreover, a long sentence!?!」

How rude.

I will speak when speaking.

Ah, but the Demon King is half similar to me, so there might be speaking without eagerness.

「I see. However, a reincarnated person, huh? How surprising. I thought that Shiro-chan doesn't get involved in such troublesome thing」

「I don't think that I will get involve in it willingly. Only this time, I found her timely」

「Tsundere」

We arrive at the site.

At the same time, the woman was stabbed and died.

「Oh. It looks like they are fighting」

What's this situation?

Somehow, it looks like two powers clashes concerning the Vampire child.

Ah, the person who's holding that Vampire child is the guard who I treated before.

「Elves? Why are they here...」

The Demon King muttered something.

Elves?

The Elves are that standard different kind of race in the fantasy world?

The one that has long ears, good at magic and has long life?

So, there is, huh?

Because they wear the hood, the ears can't be seen.

The Demon King probably seen through it with the Appraisal, but it's inconvenient that I can't use the Appraisal casually at such a time.

The Demon King tries to rush out.

I stop her.

「Wait for a bit longer」

「Why?」

「Appearing in the pinch of the limit has better impression, right?」

The Demon King who has an amazed face somehow when I say so.

「Shiro-chan is comparatively vulgar」

Why?

While saying this and that, the guard falls.

When I thought that it's almost time, the Vampire child began to suck the guard's blood.

The atmosphere changes.

The atmosphere of both the Vampire child and the guard who's blood was sucked changes.

The guard who gets up slowly struck the one of the men who seemed to be the Elves.

Uwa, groggy.

The guard crushed the head.

Moreover, he begins to suck that guy's blood.

「Ah, his reasoning is blown off immediately after evolution」

「Is becoming a Vampire an evolution?」

「That's right. It's a special evolution」

I see.

Ah, the guard was defeated.

He's blown off by the magic of the newly appeared woman disappointingly.

「Huh? That, don't tell me that it's Potimas?」

A dangerous atmosphere mixes with the Demon King's voice.

Potimas?

I feel like I heard it somewhere before.

Ah, it's the guy who's the foolish mastermind who attacked D that was said just now.

「Potimas is an Elf?」

「That's right. It's the name of the lowest trash guy. But, the one over there is not the main body. That is just taking over and using a nameless woman's body. He's observing from a safe place by using another person's body. The lowest trash who only thinks that everyone other than himself is nothing but tools. That's the guy called Potimas」

Taking over another person's body, huh?

Hmm?

I have taken over another person's body( Queen ) before.

I observed from the safe place (Elro Great Labyrinth).

Not interested in things other than myself.

「Ha!? When thinking so, Shiro-chan is also the lowest tra-, buhera!?!」

Divine Punishment.

「Even though it's just a right straight without any power, it can't be avoided and it penetrates Physical Nullity. Is this God power?」

The Demon King explains neatly while bleeding at the nose.

「Well, it's that. The Elves in this world are not the same as what you imagined. Frankly speaking, when seeing from the world, they are nothing but harm」

The image of the Elves collapses.

「Even though it's a temporary body, for Potimas to appear like this. What turn of events is this? Oh, well」

The Demon King rushes out without the time to stop her.

「Yo yo. Maou Shoujo Ariel-chan visits the beauty little girl and the attendant's pinch magnificently!」

What?

What is that fool saying?

Is she stupid?

Well, never mind.

For the time being, let's leave the Elves to the Demon King.

There's some kind of circumstances.

I will move to secure the Vampire child.

I move to the Vampire child's back.

I lift her as it is.

Hmm.

Baby seems to be delicious because it's squishy.

Though the parts that can be eaten seems to be little because it's small.

The cheek seems to have elasticity.

I wonder if I should eat her only a little.

As expected, the cheek is that, maybe the arm.

I can just treat her right after I pluck it out.

Just a little.

Ah.

This person wet her pants.

Ah.

Well, in such a situation that she might die, it can't be helped even if she wet her pants, huh?

She's a baby after all.

But, her inside is a high school student, so how is it?

If it's me, I can die easily by shame though.

Or rather, I have the confidence that I will massacre every eye-witness without hesitation though.

Let's pretend not to see it.

That's the thing called kindness.

I even made my intention to eat disappeared.

I return the Vampire child gently to her former position.

The guard notices me and protects the Vampire child while limping.

Although the Demon King said that his reasoning was blown off immediately after evolution, from what I see, he has consciousness properly.

But, it's not strange even if he loses consciousness in another meaning.

What a terrible wound.

He's alive well.

Now that I have come this far, I will treat you because it can't be helped.

Un.

I can do the magic of treatment without a problem.

「You are not an enemy?」

Because I was asked so by the guard, I nod for the time being.

I'm also not an ally though.

As for the Demon King, she's acting violently.

The people other than the woman called Potimas were instant killed.

Although she threaten that Potimas, ah, she committed suicide.

Is it not painful even if she dies because it's a borrowed body?

Then, is it similar to the nature of my egg revival?

Egg, egg!?

Crap.

I forgot it completely.

What happened to that?

They have already hatched, right?

I must go to confirm it later.

The Demon King uses the magic called 「Wind of Doze」 that has sleep effect among the magic of the wind to put the Vampire child and the guard to sleep.

「Then, let's withdraw quickly」

「Why did you put them to sleep?」

「We can't talk slowly here, and because we are not trusted yet, I made them possible to be abducted quickly」

Ah, yeah.

Then, let's transfer to a suitable place.

This time, I make sure that there's no mistake in the coordinates.

## 209 Vampire attendant conciliatory operation

We transfer to a suitable forest.

I leave the Vampire master and servant to the Demon King, and transfer to the town again.

I act as a looter and steal various things.

I create a different space and throw those things into it.

Although I tried to reproduce the Space Storage of the Space Magic skill, it's difficult.

It seems that the difficulty of the magic that uses the space is high.

I put up the tent that I stole, and begin to cook simple dishes with the ingredients that I stole.

The Demon King sits down with shining eyes.

Help me.

When I eat the completed dish, the guard woke up.

The Demon King said that his name is Merazofis, and it seems to be a fireball-like name.

「Where is here?」

「In a suitable forest. Because I wanted to talk slowly, I put you to sleep and brought you here arbitrarily」

「Is...that so?」

Merazofis, because it's long, Mera is fine.

Mera is still being slightly cautious.

Well, we are unknown and mysterious oddballs after all.

Mainly because of the Demon King's speech and behavior.

There's no one who thinks that she's the real Demon King.

If there is, that guy is that.

「Thank you for saving us」

「You're welcome. Well, you're just there. The one we want to save is that child」

The Demon King pointed at the Vampire child who's still sleeping peacefully.

「May I ask a few things?」

「Okay. I will answer the one that can be answered」

「The town, no, what happened to the lord and madam?」

The Demon King looks at me.

I shake my head to that.

I went to see the state of the Vampire child's family just in case when I went to procure goods.

The result is unfortunate.

He probably has guessed it with my reaction.

Mera subdued his voice and wailed.

And, a few minutes of shedding tears, he wipes the tears and raises his mushy face.

「I have shown you an unsightly part」

「No. There's no way that the tears shed for someone are unsightly」

The Demon King looks at Mera like pitying him.

She did say something like that when we were going to save them, so it seems that she's pleased with him.

「Another one. There should be another woman attendant of Ojou-sama besides me in that place. Do you know about her?」

「You have seen it, right? She died」

「I guess that's right」

It's probably the feelings like the last hope and pray for a miracle.

The thought that "I don't expect so much, but maybe" was seen.

Although he pretends to be calm, still, he can't conceal the appearance that he was disappointed.

「Well then, I will ask you again. Who on earth are you?」

「Then, we will answer seriously」

Then, the intimidating air increases from the Demon King.

Apparently, it seems that she turned on the intimidating-type skills that were turned off.

Although it has almost no effect on me, the change brought a dramatic effect.

The sweats rushes out of Mera's whole body.

His expression freezes in fear.

I felt that the creatures in the forest are going away all at once.

「I'm the genuine and real Demon King. It's Demon King Ariel. My best regards from now on」

Ah, I think that she's really the Demon King when she get rid of her usual disappointing aura.

With this intimidation, there's no way that Mera won't believe her.

I mean, there's no way that the people who can release such intimidation are common.

「Demon King. Why?」

In fact, he probably feels frightened and wants to run away right away, but he remains in the place to protect the Vampire child bravely.

Not only that, but he raised a question back even though it's a hoarse voice.

Incredible willpower.

「Hmm. Shiro-chan, what should we do?」

This mean whether we should tell him or not, right?

Isn't it fine?

Thus, I nod.

「Well then, let me explain」

The Demon King cancels the intimidation, and begins to explain attentively.

「A certain total fool in this world do something stupid, and cause trouble to another world」

「What?」

「Well, just listen. The youngsters of the another world died because of the circumstances here. And so, The God who felt responsibility to that picks up their souls at that time, and let them reborn in this world anew. They are called the reincarnated people」

「Haa」

Mera listens with the face that it's pointless anyhow.

Well, even if such nonsense story is told suddenly...

「They, the reincarnated people are born with the memory of the previous life. In addition, they received a bonus from the God. Although I don't know whether it's because of that or not, the people who attacked you seems to aim at the reincarnated people」

「Um, what's the relation with the story?」

「Oh? You're bad at guessing. In other words, that Ojou-chan over that is one of the reincarnated people」

「!？」

Surprise floats on Mera's face.

But, it was not the size that the Demon King expected.

「Muu. You don't believe me, right?」

「As expected, I can't believe such a groundless story」

「Is that so? Don't you happen to know? This Ojou-chan is strangely better in understanding compared with the other babies, isn't it? Did she do a strange action for a baby?」

「That's」

「You have the face that she did those things」

Of course there is.

No matter how high her acting ability is, there's no way that a high school student can act as a baby perfectly.

If she can do it, she can get the starring award.

She was not found out because her body is really a baby.

People will pretend not to know a few sense of incongruity if the appearance is deceived.

「And, I think that you realized it already, but Ojou-chan is not a human. She's a Vampire」

「As expected, is that so?」

「Un. By the way, you too」

「That time, I was bitten by Ojou-sama was a reality, huh?」

「Yes. It seems that Ojou-chan have gotten the Vampire skill from the God. That's why, she was naturally a Vampire. Somehow, it looks like she did various trial and error after she knew it by seeing the status」

「That's?」

「Because there are skills like Memory and Calculation Processing, did she search for a method to conceal the fact that she's a Vampire somehow?」

「Do you have the Appraisal skill?」

「Appraisal level 10. Amazing, right?」

A self-satisfied look.

「Well, we can confirm it in detail when Ojou-chan wakes up. By the way, we saved Ojou-chan this time is because there's pretty much a bond. That Shiro-chan over there is a reincarnated person」

Because Mera stared at me, I nodded lightly.

Although he seemed to draw back slightly, it's surely my imagination.

## 210 Vampire master conciliatory operation

『Well then, a question to Ojou-chan. Are you a reincarnated person? Answer it with yes or no』

The Demon King questions the Vampire child who woke up with Telepathy.

Although I understand it completely, the most quickest method to make Mera to understand it is to have the person herself to say it.

The silence continues for a while.

I eat the cooked dish in the meanwhile.

Hmm.

It doesn't taste bad.

But, when it's said as delicious, it's strange.

After all, I only season it suitably.

If I have free time, I guess I should really learn cooking.

Muu.

What was bad?

Was the meat slightly light?

As expected, according to the fantasy setting, do the people only eat vegetables?

The blood is drained because it should not be wrong to let the two Vampires to drink it.

Is it more delicious if I cook it after making a sauce and pickled it thoroughly?

『Wh-What would you do to me?』

The Vampire child opened her mouth as she made up her mind while I'm worrying about the reflection of the dish.

Because it's Telepathy, her mouth doesn't open though.

『Hai, boo! I told you to answer with yes or no』

The Demon King pouts while drawing the x-mark with her arms.

『To be frank, I take hold of the right of your life-and-death power now. Because I'm not particularly an enemy, I don't intend to cause any harm to you, but I'm not an ally either. If you hurt my feelings, I might leave you in this deep forest where there are monsters, you know?』

Even though you show no signs of to do so.

But, the effect was preeminent.

Impatience that can't be concealed floats on the Vampire child's face.

After seeing that impatient face, or rather, at the stage when the Vampire child responded to the conversation with Telepathy, Mera opened his mouth in surprise.

Seeing the Vampire child's reaction, the credibility of the thing that the Demon King said has increased.

Although he understands it in the head, he's like denying it in the heart?

And so, the result is freeze.

『Well, it means that it depends on your attitude』

『I understand. The answer of the question a while ago is yes』

The Demon King smiles to that reply, and Mera looked up at the sky.

『Then, can you introduce yourself lightly? Ah, make sure it's easy for Merazofis-kun to understand』

『Y-Yes』

There's a pause for a while, and the Vampire child began to speak bit by bit.

『My name is Sophia Keren. My former name is Negishi Akiko』

『Un un. And?』

『And, um, I'm a one year and two months old baby since birth』

I heard that one year in this world is 411 days, and one year is divided into ten months.

In other words, one month has 41 days.

I heard that the one extra day is called the new day, and it's the first day of the year that's treated as a special day that doesn't belong to any months.

In case of this world's basis, one year and two months is about one year and four months if it's converted to the Earth's.

『Un un. And?』

『Eh? And, eh? Um』

『Aren't you hiding an important thing?』

『A, u, ah. Yes』

『Then, vomit that out』

The Demon King who waits for the Vampire child's answer while grinning.

Although she wants her to say about the Vampire, what a good personality she have to put on the airs to have the person herself to say it out even though she knows it.

I mean, although the Elves said Vampire in the riot a while ago, didn't she hear it?

Or, she heard it, but she forgotten it?

The Vampire child glances at Mera repeatedly.

Mera looks at the Vampire child without looking away.

『I'm...a Vampire』

The Vampire child who confesses it like she gave up in the end.

『Un. I know it』

『Eh?』

『By the way, I told Merazofis-kun a while ago』

『Eh? Huh?』

The Vampire child who's extremely flustered.

Is she really okay?

Because Mera became a Vampire, there's no way that he doesn't know it.

「Ojou-sama, I have the consciousness that I became a Vampire, and I also understand that Ojou-sama is a Vampire」

Mera tells it to the Vampire child not with Telepathy but with natural voice.

『I'm sorry. At that time, I could only thought of that method』

「Please don't apologize. I'm suppose to be the one who should apologize」

『Eh?』

「I couldn't protect Ojou-sama to the end. I'm sorry」

Mera prostrates himself.

This world seriously has the prostrate culture.

「In addition, if you didn't do that, I would have died. There's only gratitude, and there's no feeling of grudge」

『But, Vampire, you know? You can't live as a human anymore, you know?』

「I'm prepared for that. In order to protect Ojou-sama, it might be just good」

『Merazofis. You still』

「Master and Madam have entrusted Ojou-sama to me. Then, I will protect you until this life comes to an end」

『Merazofis』

What a good story.

Eh, the Demon King is crying?

Can she be deeply moved by this?

Um.

Is my sensitivity strange?

「I have heard your story! You come under me! I will take responsibility and protect you!」

Ah.

A switch has turned on in the Demon King.

Oh, well.

On our side who saved them, it's kinda bad to say good-bye to them here.

「I think that it's not a bad condition. After all, I'm the Demon King. For your information, there's almost no one in this world who can defeat me. I think that it's profitable to obtain the protection of such me who's the strongest. That people who attacked you will not make a move on you as long as I keep a watchful eye on you. In addition, you can't live in the Humans society. Then, why don't you go to the Demons territory with me?」

The Vampire child and Mera exchange glances.

「I will follow Ojou-sama's decision」

『I understand. But, please let me think a little』

「Okay, okay. Worry very much」

『And, could I ask various questions?』

「If I can answer it, anything」

『Then, un, that, what are you eating?』

「Hmm? Shiro-chan's homemade dish. The menu is Elves meat stir-fried vegetables」

The Vampire child's face become stiff terribly.

## Oni 4 Naming

Thanks to the Weapon Creation, the village has developed slightly.

Because if it's an edged tool, I can create it mostly, and the daily necessities such as kitchen knife, scissors, etc, were enhanced.

In addition, concerning the weapons, the ones that were use are shabby one, used article of the dead adventurer, the one made from monster's bone,etc. So, by providing the more proper weapons, the rate of returning alive of the Goblins who went out to hunt rose slightly.

Half a year after I'm aware of the Weapon Creation skill.

I continued to create weapons every day.

Thanks to that, my MP that dropped to the bottom only by creating the shabby knife at first has increased considerably, and nowadays, I can create a considerably good quality of weapon.

I appraise the completed sword.

『**Creation Sword** : Offensive ability 96, Durability 1099: The sword created by creation』

I borrowed the appraisal stone from the village elder in order to confirm the ability of the created weapon.

When judging it by using the power, it can be said that this sword has a fairly good ability.

The offensive ability is an offensive ability that's added to the status as it is.

The durability shows the strength of the weapon, and when this value is lowered, it becomes easier to break.

It's like the defensive ability of the weapon, and I think that it will probably break in one blow if it's attacked by an offensive ability higher than the durability.

When thinking so, if it's less than the offensive ability 1099, this sword will not break in one blow.

It can be said as considerably strong, isn't it?

The offensive ability also rises by 96.

Because my present offensive ability is 81, my offensive ability will become twice or more just by equipping this sword.

Should I grieve for my offensive ability that's lower than the offensive ability of the sword? Or, should I be glad that a sword with good ability is created?

It's a complicated part.

It might be inevitable because I only do the Weapon Creation during this half year and didn't develop my offensive ability much.

Various things happened in this half year.

The Goblins of the same age that I know froze to death, the harvest time was mistaken and the vegetables was eaten.

The senior Goblins who went to hunt didn't return.

When thinking so, my real elder brother evolved into a Hobgoblin.

My family consists of 4 elder brothers, 6 elder sisters, both parents, 1 younger sister and younger brother, and me. A total of 15 people.

Although it's a large family when it's the human, it's not so much when it's the Goblin.

Because the pregnancy period is short and the fertility is also high, it's possible to give birth to a child in a quick span.

However, because of that, the death rate is also high.

From what I heard, I seem to have 4 more elder brothers, and 1 younger brother was miscarried.

That was severe.

He was supposed to become my first younger brother.

But, it was not good.

Everyone of the family cried.

My appetite decreased for a while.

And, the one who comforted such me was the eldest brother, Razaraza.

I feel that it's doubtful to say that I was comforted.

When you ask what he did to me, I was hit.

「Don't have a depressing face forever. Eat and live energetically. That's the obligation of the one who's alive」

He said that, and made me to eat forcibly.

My mouth was opened forcibly, and food was stuffed.

After that, when I show a depressed state in mealtime, I was made to eat forcibly.

Although I thought that I was going to die, I gradually stop becoming depressed.

What Razaraza-nii said is right, and above all, a new life is in Mother's body at that time.

Goblin's vitality is amazing.

Like that, my younger sister was born.

At that time, I swore to protect this child.

Razaraza-nii is a leading warrior in the village.

He's a High Goblin that's the further evolution of the Hobgoblin, and the status is high to the extent that it can't be compared with the ordinary Goblin.

My elder brother of the boast.

Every brothers are aiming to be like Razaraza-nii.

But, because I have the Weapon Creation, I'm at a slightly special position.

Even though I'm a minor who can't go out to hunt yet, I'm becoming the existence that's necessary to the village.

Hunting is dangerous.

But, if I don't go out to hunt, I can't raise my level, and I will die by my life span without evolving.

Although the village can't lose me, they must let me to go to hunt.

Because of that, the tops are arguing on what to do.

Well, it's still a matter for the future that I will go out to hunt, so I think that it will be roughly decided at that time.

I think that I will probably be guarded by the best warriors in the village.

I want to request for Razaraza-nii to be the guard at that time.

That's if it's possible though.

I give a name to the completed creation sword.

「Naming, Dansou」

(TL note: Dansou(断爪) means resolute fang. I decided to use the name in Japanese instead of translating it for no special reason) The named creation sword sheds light for an instant.

I try to judge it again.

『**Dansou** : Offensive ability 116, Durability 1199: The named sword created by creation』

The offensive ability rose by 20, and the durability rose by 100.

This is the effect of the 「Naming」 skill.

Although I gave name to every weapon that I created, this skill was obtained at that time.

The effect is increase the status of the named things.

Now, the skill level is 2.

The effect of the weapon that I named rises further by this skill.

Actually, this skill not only has effect on weapons.

If I give a name to a living thing, the status will rise.

Even the one that has a name originally, the effect can be displayed by overwriting the name.

But, there's no Goblin who lets me to name it in this Goblin's village.

For the Goblins, the name has a sacred meaning.

Even if they understand that the status will rise, there was no Goblin who

wants to change its name after being named once.

I respect that pride.

\* \* \* \* \*

「Captain. I killed a Goblin」

「I see. Good job. How's our loss?」

「It's 0. It was a little dangerous though. Recently, they have excessively good weapons after all」

「Is there a Goblin who can do blacksmith?」

「That's impossible. It's the Goblin, you know? But, if there's such a Goblin, let's make it into a servant by Captain's skill. Then, we who were transferred to such a remote place can make our equipment a little better」

「Yeah. However, we can't overlook that the Goblin's range of action extends. Work out the countermeasures immediately」

「Yes yes」

## **Blood 11 What should I do if my classmate becomes a monster when reincarnated?**

This is bad.

It's seriously bad.

The appearance is certainly the usual stir fried vegetables.

But, the mark that seems to have done cooking is bad.

No matter how I look at it, the things that must be the remains of dissecting people are on the cutting board and scattered around the ground.

It's no joke.

That meat is the meat. Maybe, because I'm Vampire, I understand it naturally.

It's impossible to eat it calmly.

In addition, the person who I know is doing it.

『Hey, you're Wakaba Hiroyuki, right?』

The girl who silently eats the stir-fried vegetables while ignoring my question.

No matter how I look at her, it's Wakaba Hiroyuki who's my classmate in the previous life.

Although her face and atmosphere has somewhat changed and her whole body is pure white, there's no way that I made a mistake.

After I was reborn to this world, there was time, and I thought of various things.

Maybe, there are reincarnated people other than me.

In the first place, I don't know how did I reincarnate in this world.

Even if I died, I don't understand the cause of my death well.

Although my body was weak, it shouldn't be to the extent that I will die.

Because I might die by a sudden symptom like heart attack or cerebral apoplexy unconsciously, I can't say anything.

But, I understand that it's not like that when my former classmate appeared in front of me like this.

Because there's a story that the whole class was group transferred to the different world in the novel, it might be a group transfer.

Something like the classroom exploded suddenly.

Although I thought about such a thing vaguely, when seeing Wakaba Hiiro's appearance, it might not be so.

Wakaba Hiiro's appearance didn't change much from the previous life.

It can be concluded that her face and her atmosphere have somewhat changed is because more than one year passed.

I don't understand why she's white.

Although there's a little change, I can agree that she has transferred rather than reincarnated.

But, it's unbelievable that she's doing cannibalism calmly.

Although she was a person who I don't understand what she's thinking from before, really, what is she thinking?

「Shiro-chan? You're asked, you know?」

The girl who introduced herself as Ariel shakes Wakaba Hiiro's shoulder.

But still, she ignores her and eats the dish.

The shake of the shoulder becomes greater.

Shaking her, and a punch sank into the her face.

Um, you just introduced yourself as the Demon King just now, but are you serious?

「A right straight that can aim at the world. *Gaku*」

Seriously serious?

「No, well, enough with the joke. If you seriously don't speak, the talk won't advance though?」

Ariel-san who stood up talks to Wakaba Hiiro.

「Troublesome」

「Um」

When I think that she finally opened her mouth, she said such a thing.

「Haa, then. Shiro-chan adventure story that makes the teller cry, and the listener will also cry. Let me tell you all about it」

Ariel-san who stands up suddenly, thrusts her fist to the sky and ends with a pose.

Although we just met, don't this person only live with mood?

「Died and reborn as a spider monster. The place she was born is the world's largest and worst labyrinth, the Elro Great Labyrinth. Escape from cannibal siblings, almost killed by the frog, the mortal combat with the snake is unfolded, and fall into the hole in the end. There, what awaits her is the dreadful Earth Dragon that sleeps deep in the depths of the earth! Barely escaping ali-, guhe!」

「It's long」

Wakaba Hiroyuki who grabs the hair of Ariel-san who talks passionately and throw her away while disheveling her fist.

What is this farce?

For the time being, I arrange the things that Ariel-san said.

Die once means that Wakaba Hiroyuki was reincarnated just like me?

I have seen the name called Elro Great Labyrinth in the book.

It says that it's a huge labyrinth that connects the continents.

She was born there?

「Summarizing it, you are a reincarnated person, reborn into a spider monster, and escaped from the Elro Great Labyrinth」

Merazofis gives the answer accurately.

「Yes! That's right!」

Why English?

Look, Merazofis draws wrinkle to the middle of the forehead and has a

mysterious face.

Um, wait a minute.

Why is English used?

『Um, can Ariel-san speak English?』

「Hmm? I can. Ah, that has a deep reason, but don't mind it now」

Although I want to know it when it's said so, it's not the atmosphere that she will tell.

「The spider monster of the Elro Great Labyrinth. Don't tell me, Divine Beast-sama?」

「Ah, that's Shiro-chan」

What?

Eh?

What?

Wait a minute.

Eh?

The Divine Beast is that white spider that appeared when I was being attacked by the bandits, right?

It's that spider that settled close to the town, right?

It's that spider that created the trigger of the war, right?

「I will say this. The war is not my fault」

Did she guessed what I want to say? Wakaba Hiroyuki precedes.

『But, if you're not there!』

「Even if I'm there or not, it will become a war sooner or later. Because the Divine Word Religion wanted to crush the Goddess Religion. Rather, I was only used as the excuse of the war」

「Because the Divine Word Religion's purpose is to reduce the Goddess Religion's power greatly, they might have put that the country will be smashed up in their outlook. Because it ended with only one town, the damage was rather

cheap」

『But, but!』

「You have no choice but to think that it's unlucky. The world is full of unreasonable things」

Still, the incomprehensible feelings jumbled together to the words of Ariel-san who says so with a philosophic view.

「By the way, Divine Beast-sama is taking a human's appearance, but is it an illusion or something?」

「No, Shiro-chan has evolved specially into a human-type. Although the essence is the spider monster, it doesn't mean that her appearance are changed. By the way, Is it the specification that she looks similar to her previous life? I don't understand well there」

Merazofis changes the topic.

Merazofis's mind shouldn't be calm too.

I stare at Wakaba Hiroyuki who has a nonchalant air.

「Shiraori」

『Eh?』

「My present name. That's why, don't call me Wakaba Hiroyuki」

Although I don't understand well, I understand.

I also don't want to be called by my previous life's name so much, so this person might be also the same.

I will call her Shiraori.

Though forgiving her or not is different.

## Blood 12 The Divine Word Religion and the Elves

Because various things happened, sleepiness attacks me, and in the end, I doze off at that day.

Even though I still have a lot of things that I want to ask.

When I wake up, I was in the tent.

It's dark maybe because the sun has not risen yet.

On my side, Merazofis sleeps as he's dead.

When I go out of the tent quietly so that I don't wake Merazofis, it was still dark.

Because the distant sky is grows lighter, it might lighten soon.

Waking up early in the morning even though I'm a Vampire, it's strange.

「Oh? Did you wake up?」

When I was called and I turn around, Ariel-san was sitting there on the same position as yesterday.

「Do you want me to connect the Telepathy? Or, can you talk?」

What should I do?

I can pretty much talk about the things that I can talk.

However, my lisping and pronunciation are still strange, and talking is considerably tiring because I'm a baby.

Although I did speak to the extent that it's not strange when I was in the house, if there's such a convenient thing like Telepathy, I want to rely on that.

「With Telepathy」

Although I tried to say "with Telepathy", it's hard to catch it because of the lisp after all.

Not talking smoothly is also a stress.

「OK. Understood」

I understand it intuitively that the Telepathy with Ariel-san is connected.

It's a convenient skill, and there's a lot of chance to use it until I become able to talk properly, so I will acquire it with skill points later.

After all, I only used the skill point for Appraisal, and I didn't touch the others.

Although I saved it to acquire the skill to conceal the Vampire, now that it became like this, there's no meaning to conceal it anymore.

「You slept soundly as you're tired」

Ariel-san said so while smiling.

It's a little embarrassing that my sleeping face was seen.

Huh?

Did Ariel-san stand watch without sleeping?

『Um, possibly, you didn't sleep?』

「Un? Ah, because I have the high rank skill of the Sleep Resistance that's Abnormal Condition Nullity, I don't need to sleep. I will sleep when I feel like sleeping though」

Don't need to sleep.

I mean, I wonder isn't the Abnormal Condition Nullity a considerably amazing skill?

Although it's unbelievable when I see the conversation like a comic dialogue yesterday, if I think about it, this person overwhelmed the people who attacked me.

Although I don't know whether the comment that she's the Demon King is true or not, her ability might be real even though she looks stupid.

「Somehow, I feel like I'm being dissed」

Perceptive.

I pretend not to know while sweating cold sweat in my heart.

「Because the other two people are still sleeping, I will accept the question time until they wake up」

Come to think of it, although Merazofis was in the tent, I don't see Shiraori's appearance.

Where is she?

『What's that?』

When I looked around restlessly, that comes into view.

「Ah, that's Shiro-chan's home」

I don't understand the meaning of Ariel-san's words.

It's a thing like a white cocoon that's there.

A round cocoon that was made with a large amount of threads.

Is Shiraori in there?

「You shouldn't approach it. Because I don't know what she would do when she's half asleep」

Because I have a bad feeling somehow, I listen to Ariel-san's words obediently.

『First of all, the town, Father and Mother, what happened to them?』

The first question.

I understand that the answer is probably the one that's different from what I hoped.

But, I must hear it.

「The town is occupied by the invaded Outsou country army, well, it's the Divine Word Religion army though. Your father and mother are unfortunate. That's the condition」

I predicted it.

But, as expected, when I hear it again, the shock is large.

And yet, tears don't flow.

Am I cold-hearted? Or, my feelings are paralyzed because I'm confused?

「By the way, about the people who attacked you, one side is the back force of the Divine Word Religion, and the other one is the Elves. It looks like both sides know that you're a reincarnated person and targeted you」

『Elves?』

Come to think of it, I think that the word "Elves" was mentioned yesterday in the stir-fried vegetables.

Although I can understand the Divine Word Religion, why the Elves?

「I don't know why the Elves are aiming at the reincarnated people. However, Potimas who's the leader of the Elves is a rotten trash. It's obvious that he's planning something worthless」

『Is that so?』

「Un. He's a damn trash who's already too trashy that can make the world into a pinch」

What a harsh way to say about him.

But, Ariel-san talks exposing her unpleasant feelings, at least, it looks like Ariel-san hates the Elves considerably.

Elves were supposed to be more sacred in my image though.

「The people of the Divine Word Religion too. Although I don't know where they marked you down, it looks like they aimed at you. Possibly, that town become the target this time might be because you were there」

I have trouble breathing to the words.

It's my...fault?

「It's only "might". There's a possibility of becoming one of the purposes. Because the Divine Word Religion's Pope is a man who values such efficiency. Achieve the secret purpose while dropping the confidence of Goddess Religion. He moves to produce many results with one move, He's such a tactician」

It's my fault.

It's my fault.

It's my fault.

I refrain with the words in my head.

「Even if I say to not mind it, it's probably an unreasonable consultation, but the things happened this time is one of the big flows of the world. Either way,

you can't change it. There are things that can be done and things that can't be done in everyone, you should just give up thinking that it can't be helped」

It's not something that can be cleared easily.

「The important thing is what you want to do after that. This time, it can't be helped. The things happened can't be changed. Then, when the same thing happens, will you just look at it without doing anything? Or, will you try to fight? Which one will you choose?」

『I will fight』

I answer immediately.

That's right.

I won't let such an unreasonable thing to happen again.

「Then, how will you act in order to fight? At this rate, the result will be the same. The important thing is how will you act. You may be depressed, and you may worry. However, if you decided to fight, you must not stop」

That's right.

It's just like that.

I might have misunderstood this person a little.

Although I thought that she's an unreliable person who only jokes, what she says is very good.

As this person says, I must not stop.

Yes, I decided it.

## Blood 13 Envy

「Well, it depends on you what you will do from now on. You're still young, so there's no need to be in a hurry」

I nod to Ariel-san's words.

That's right.

Although I tend to forget it because there's the previous life, I'm still a baby.

My life is from now on.

I still have plenty of time.

I'm a Vampire too, so my life span might be longer than human.

「And so? What do you intend to do from now on? If you're coming with us, I welcome you. If you want to stay in the Humans territory, I will somewhat care for you in that case. But, I don't recommend that so much」

That's right.

What will we do after this?

There's no house to return anymore.

Because the Divine Word Religion and the Elves seem to aim at me for some reason, we must slip through the pursuit.

Although I don't know about the Elves, the Divine Word Religion is widely believed in the Humans.

Because of that, the sphere of influence is also wide.

Rather, it might be better to think that everything outside of the Goddess Religion's sphere of influence is the Divine Word Religion's range.

The Goddess Religion won't protect me anymore.

Rather, if they know that I'm alive, they might present me to the Divine Word Religion with pleasure.

The position of being chased by both Goddess Religion and the Divine Word Religion.

As long as I'm in the Humans' sphere of living, I can never relax my guard.

In addition, Merazofis and I must conceal the fact that we are Vampires.

Although I was able to live without being doubted because I'm a baby and it's only me up until now, it won't be like that from now on.

Although I never suck blood in daily life before, it might be not good if I don't suck when I grow up.

Something like because I'm a baby now, it's fine even if I don't suck blood.

Then, Merazofis has to suck blood.

As Ariel-san says, it's not too good to stay in the Humans territory like this.

I think that I can live on by hiding myself.

But, a life on the run is a stress with that alone, and I might face ruin because of a trivial mistake.

But, nevertheless, how about going to the Demons territory with Ariel-san?

I think that Ariel-san can be trusted.

Although it's a short association, I think that she's an unexpectedly reliable and truthful person.

But, even if Ariel-san can be trusted, Shiraori can't be trusted, and it doesn't mean that the Demons can be trusted.

Although I don't know how's the Vampire treated among the Demons, can a Vampire who's a former human accepted?

In the first place, what are the Demons?

I'm not a good-natured person who can trust the other party who I have not seen.

However, there are no other choices.

Ariel-san says that it depends on me, and gives me the right to choose, but the way that can be taken is limited.

If I refuse Ariel-san's offer here, what's waiting for me is the severe life on the run.

In a situation that I can't rely on anyone except Merazofis, I must live on while being afraid of the assassin who might come someday.

That's severe.

In the first place, because I'm still a baby, I must have someone to protect me for at least a few years.

The burden is too much for Merazofis alone.

Although I don't want to think about it so much, if something happened to Merazofis in that situation....

『What will Ariel-san do after this?』

「We will return to the Demons territory leisurely」

『Then, can we follow you?』

「Oh, did you decide it?」

『No. I'm still hesitating. So, for the time being, could you make it to until the border of the Humans territory and the Demons territory? I will decide the the things after that at that time』

I think that it's a halfway conclusion even if I say so myself.

It can also be said that it's delaying the problem.

But, even though I have lived as a Human up until now, I can't decide to go to the Demons territory suddenly.

「It's fine, it's fine. I think that it's good to be careful rather than deciding with the mood only」

Because she acknowledged it laughingly, I feel relieved.

After all, my request sounds very rude depending on how the person takes.

In short, it's the same as saying "because I can't trust you, I will wait-and-see".

「Well, it's a long way to the Demons territory from this place, so you can just find an answer during the travel」

Ariel-san who answers gently like seeing through my mind.

Somehow, I feel uncomfortable.

It's like I'm showed that how small am I.

Ah, after all, even if I reincarnated, I don't change so much.

Not only the ability.

When other people are superior to me, I will have an indescribable inferiority complex and an unpleasant feeling in my chest by all means.

The name of the unpleasant feeling is envy.

Why am I like this while the others are like that?

When the other people are excellent and it's inconvenient, I will think about such a thing unconsciously.

I'm reborn, born in a good house, and my life is from now on!

And yet, I'm a Vampire, got involved in the war, my family and house are lost, and I almost died.

Why it's always me!

Because I had such a terrible previous life, isn't it fine to make my second life better!

The anger that has no place to vent it.

The feelings accumulated in the pool transformed into envy in my mind by the person who I hated the most appeared in front of me.

Even though I'm at the very bottom of misfortune, she had a nonchalant air.

I understand it.

This is just an outburst of anger.

It's shameful, and an unsightly act.

Even for an instant, it's not the feelings that should be held to my lifesaver.

But, I can't clear it.

I can't sort my feelings.

Maybe, that's why.

I acquired the 「Jealousy」 skill unconsciously.

(TL note: The word used here is actually 羨望 which is one of the Japanese translations of Envy. However, the word 嫉妬 is the commonly used for Envy. And also, this skill has level, so it's not the final Sins skill. While this 羨望 can only be translated as Envy, I translated it into Jealousy. *End of this very long note*) The level rises day by day, and it's level 7 now.

Whenever the voice of God notifies that the level of Jealousy rises, I became more irritated as if my hideous mind is being exposed.

「Should I tell you about Shiro-chan?」

About her?

「After all, she won't say anything willingly. I will tell you. About Shiro-chan」

I didn't want to know about her particularly.

But, somehow, I felt that I must listen to the story.

## Blood 14 The lie and the truth

「A question here. Why were we able to save you timely?」

Ariel-san gave such a question suddenly.

Come to think of it, why?

I didn't think of it because there was too many things.

『You chased the Elves?』

She was hostile to them somehow after all.

「Boo. Wrong」

『Then, you were watching the details of the war?』

She seemed to be considerably detailed about the Divine Word Religion.

「Boo. That's wrong」

『I'm sorry. I don't know』

I can't think of other reasons.

If it's neither related to the Elves nor watching the war, I can't think of the reason why Ariel-san is in that place.

The self-proclaimed Demon King is just sightseeing by chance is too much whatever the circumstances may be.

「The correct answer is to save you!」

She tells the correct answer while making the sound effect "pan paka pan".

I tilt my head to the side to the content.

To save me?

What for?

『Is it because I'm a reincarnated person?』

I ask while standing ready a little.

Although I don't know why the Elves and the Divine Word Religion are aiming at me, a reincarnated person means that an existence to be aimed.

Then, this person also have some reasons and want to put me nearby, isn't it?

Although it might be better that I'm alive compared with the Elves, if she intends to use me, it becomes impossible to trust her completely.

「Hmm. You could say that, but it's also not that」

The returned answer was an indecisive one.

『What do you mean?』

「Well, because Shiro-chan said to save you, we saved you」

『Eh?』

Eh?

What do you mean?

「Because she's like that, she tends to be misunderstood, but Shiro-chan is a good person anyway. If there's a person who're troubled or a person who's seeking for help, she will help instinctively. She's the type that can't help but to pick up the abandoned kitten. I only helped Shiro-chan in extra, and the one who moved to save you was Shiro-chan」

Eh?

『B-But, she didn't have such a behavior!?!』

「Ah. Because Shiro-chan has a difficult personality that wants to act bad. Even if she accumulate good deeds, she will find various reasons and look down on her own actions by herself. In a bad meaning, she's a quibbler. Even though she moved with good intentions free of charge, she placed a compensation to it forcibly saying "In order to acquire this, I'm doing it like this, so it's not a good deed!". And, in that way, she's a tsundere」

『What is...that?』

「In your case, it looks like she was worried about you for quite a long time. She made a nest near that town where you live is to watch over you, isn't it? She probably has seen through that you're a Vampire. Probably, because it will become troublesome when it's found out, I think that she thinks of the worst pattern and make sure that she can go to save you any time」

『No way, but, there's no way...』

「At that time, Shiro-chan was chased by a troublesome pursuer. Actually, it was a dangerous situation to stay in one place. It's impossible to think reasonably to make the nest in such a place that stands out」

『Pursuer? Possibly, is it the time when she disappear and fought, the Divine Word Religion?』

「Yeah. Well, it's unrelated to the Divine Word Religion though. Because it's convenient, it's just that the Divine Word Religion brags it like it's their act」

『Is that so?』

「Yeah. The Divine Word Religion is comparatively good at circulating such false information, you know? After all, the information network is the world's largest. It's a piece of cake for them to circulate such convenient false information. The information at that time became the trigger to the war, isn't it? The Divine Word Religion wanted to start a war with the Goddess Religion, and the information that the Divine Beast that's worshiped by the Goddess Religion was subjugated by someone was too convenient. If they make this as the things that they did, it can be used in the friction with the Goddess Religion」

『They were manipulated successfully by the false information, isn't it?』

「That's right. Well, even if there's no such thing, the Goddess Religion might have been driven to the situation that can't help but to start a war. It's sooner or later. As Shiro-chan says, Shiro-chan was only really used as an excuse, and she has no relation with the Divine Word Religion at all」

No way.

Then, the war itself happened was a mistake?

But, as far as I listen to Ariel-san's story, either way, it will become a war.

Shiraori was only dragged into it.

Huh?

But, wait a minute.

『However, I heard that she appeared in the battlefield after that, and massacred without the distinction between enemies and allies』

「About that. Because I was not in that place, I don't know it in detail, but from

what I investigated, it looks like Shiro-chan only attack the Divine Word Religion at first. After that, it becomes indiscriminately though. Well, when thinking about Shiro-chan's personality, didn't she counterattack because she was attacked from the Goddess Religion side? That girl, once she recognizes as the enemy, she won't show mercy」

『Why would the Goddess Religion who's the ally attack the Divine Beast!? Isn't that impossible!』

「It's hard to say. When seeing from us, the Humans are very weak. The body and also the mind. When there's a powerful existence that massacres the enemy mercilessly, and furthermore, it's in the form of being worshiped as the Divine Beast, it's a monster. The conversation can't be done and the actions can't be understood. If such existence exhibits tyranny in front of them, it's possible that they can attack with an impulse. Moreover, Shiro-chan should have the Intimidation skill. It might be a natural flow that the soldiers who were confused by fear run wild」

Then, what?

If that's true, is the situation of the Sariera country now is suffering the consequences of their own actions?

Because they betrayed and attacked the Divine Beast who's the ally.

The army is destroyed partially because of the retribution.

I won't accept such a thing.

「Well, you probably can't agree with it. I can't say anything because this is only my guess. However, I want you to remember this. Although Shiro-chan was in a situation that she can't move for some time, at the moment when she can move, she came running to save you in a hurry. Although she will deny it even if you ask her, it seemed that she was considerably worried about you」

However, but.

I, even if you say such a thing, my feelings can't be switched at once.

「Well, why don't you open your heart gradually when we are traveling together?」

When I was about to nod to Ariel-san's words, I suddenly desist from doing it.

Something had gone out from the white cocoon.

That's the feet.

Long white spider's feet.

That goes out by pushing through the threads of the cocoon.

The one who appeared was Shiraori who has a lower body of the spider.

She comes out of the cocoon and stretches.

The spider's feet stretch.

And, immediately after that, it disappeared into the long robe like being sucked.

What kind of structure is she? Her appearance is a normal human already.

But, that appearance a while ago is a complete monster!

Open my heart to that?

Can I?

## **Blood 15 Announcing the little girl abuse warning officially**

I-I will die.

I will seriously die.

It's only one day since I begin to act with Ariel-san and Shiraori.

I was about to die on the first day.

The cause was Shiraori.

When it's the time to depart in the morning, she stopped Merazofis when he was going to hold me up in his arms.

Saying only a single word, 「Walk」.

Even if Merazofis asks for the reason, she doesn't answer.

She handed over a bottle with red liquid to Merazofis instead.

The contents might be blood.

I heard a little from Ariel-san about the Vampire.

Because I seemed to be a True Ancestor, it seems that I have overcome the weakness as the Vampire.

That's why, even if I'm shined by the sunlight, I will be alright even if I don't drink blood.

But, Merazofis is different.

Although Merazofis seems to also be special among the Vampire, he will receive damage if he's shined by the sun, and if he doesn't drink blood, it's impossible to live.

Because it seems that he receives the damage to the extent that a normal Vampire will die just by the sunlight, I think that Merazofis is fairly better when compared with it.

According to Ariel-san, because a skill called 「Automatic HP Recovery」 is acquired when becoming a Vampire, the damage can be offset even if staying on the outside if the person wear the garments that suppress the exposure of skin

and a hat.

Therefore, Merazofis wears the white hat that Shiraori made.

Because his clothes worn originally were torn by yesterday's riot, Shiraori made a white shirt and a white trousers. He's now in a white appearance.

The Vampire has a dark image though.

Merazofis who became brilliant white similar to Shiraori stands out very much holding a red bottle.

It was not my mistake in vision that his face became slightly stiff when he receives the bottle.

What surprised me is when we depart, the tent, tableware, etc, were stored completely in a different space by Shiraori.

Although I heard that the Space Magic is considerably valuable, Shiraori used it casually.

Even though she's said to have died twice, the reason why she's alive might be this.

She might have pretended to die and escape with Transfer.

And, we depart, and I continued walking even if my legs tremble.

I'm still a baby though....

Will a person make a baby who's not even two years old to walk in the forest?

Is it because I'm a reincarnated person? Or, is it because I'm a Vampire? I can walk more or less than my age, you know?

But, to hike suddenly in the forest, I wonder isn't the hurdle too high?

「Ojou-sama, are you alright?」

Merazofis's question that I don't even know how many times is it.

I think that I heard the same words at least four or five times.

「I'm not alright」

(TL note: This was not properly said. Because I don't know how to make this sentence hard to catch, I translated it into what she's saying) It becomes

extremely hard to catch because of my lisping originally and the tiredness.

Only the sound that almost got hoarse was emitted.

Although I don't know whether Merazofis catches it or now, either way, he can't do anything even if he caught it.

Because Shiraori doesn't let him to do anything.

Although Merazofis tried to hold me up in his arms many times and tried to pull me, Shiraori stopped all of them.

Because she only shake her head silently, I don't know what's her purpose, but that determined attitude gives a true account to me to walk by myself.

I don't understand it.

Ariel-san doesn't help me either.

She only gave an encouragement 「Do your best」 like somebody else's problem.

Though it might be actually somebody else's problem.

That's why, half a day since the morning, I walked in the forest all the time.

The blood blisters were made on the feet on the way, cut by the tree branches, and fall down and scratches were made, but it seemed that I have the 「Automatic HP Recovery」 skill, and such wounds disappeared when time passed.

While that may be true, even if the wounds recover, the tiredness can't disappear.

When we stopped to eat lunch, I can only barely stand.

I think that I can't even stand if I don't have the handy tree branch that I picked up on the way.

I slowly sit with my trembling legs.

I understand it for the first time in my life that even sitting is difficult when reaching the limit.

Because I overdone it too much, I acquired new skills like 「Endurance」 「Agility」 「SP Recovery Speed」 「SP Consumption Down」.

Although I didn't understand what the SP is, according to the situation, I think that it's the status related to the stamina.

Although it seems that Shiraori cooked last night, Ariel-san seems to cook this time.

I confirm whether there's something strange mixed in the ingredients that Shiraori took out from a different space.

Although the breakfast was proper, I can't be careless.

Because the ingredients passed were normal, I feel relieved for the time being.

「Leave it to me」

「Are you really doing this?」

Although it was such a conversation between Shiraori and Ariel-san, the tired me sat down in the state of completely exhausted.

Ariel-san begins to cook.

Is it the Water Magic? A water ball appears out of nowhere, and falls into the pot.

Even though the pot doesn't have fuel, the generated fire heats it.

When I see such a spectacle, I'm made to fully realize that this is a different world.

She cuts the vegetables to the same size, and put it into the pot.

She puts seasoning, and a sweet-smelling smell wafts from the boiling pot.

Although I was too tired and don't have the appetite to eat until just now, my stomach sounded small like my body is honest.

I think that it can't be heard on the outside because of the Silent skill.

I didn't think that this skill was useful for usual life.

While boiling the pot, Ariel-san mixes the dried potato-like vegetable flour and water, sprinkles salt lightly, and kneads it.

And there, even more kinds of flours are mixed, the completed batter is stretched thinly and baked it.

It's the one similar like the Naan in the Earth.

Together with the soup that finished boiled, lunch was completed.

「「「「Itadakimasu」」」」

The Japanese style greetings are taught to Merazofis, and everyone matches the voice.

I dip the pseudo-Naan in the soup, and eat it.

Eh, bitter!?

What's this?

Although it's possible to endure it, it's bitter.

To be honest, it's not delicious.

But, if such thing is said, it's rude to Ariel-san who made it.

So, Merazofis, what's wrong?

Somehow, you look pale though?

Although his complexion became more paler after becoming a Vampire, he's becomes even more paler, and he's ghastly pale now.

「Don't worry, don't worry. I have diluted it to the extent that you won't die」

「Ojou-sama! You must not eat it! It's poison!」

On contrary to Ariel-san's soft and comfortable voice, Merazofis shouts in a hurry.

「I'm saying that it's alright. Because Sophia-chan has the Abnormal Condition Resistance. This is the meal to raise the Poison Resistance, you know? There's no problem because I have calculated and adjusted the poison's strength properly so that you won't die. But, I will have you to ignore that it taste bad though」

Eh, is this really poisoned?

「It's fine even if you don't want to eat, but I don't care even if you starve to death, you know?」

Ariel-san says so like refusing bluntly, and ate the poisoned meal while

sticking out her tongue.

On her side, Shiraori eats everything like it's natural.

I exchange glances with Merazofis.

「Let's eat」

「Yes, understood」

Either way, our life-and-death power is on their hands.

We can only eat it obediently.

And, Merazofis and I ate the poisoned meal completely.

As Ariel-san says, my Abnormal Condition Resistance rose by one level, and it seems that Merazofis gained the Poison Resistance skill.

**Oni 5 The trampled one** ✖ There's cruel description and displeasing development. Those who are not good at it are recommended to return.

Author note: But still, those who are fine with it, please go on.

---

Even if there's a lot of selection available for the Goblins who go out to hunt, I didn't stop the Weapon Creation.

First of all, the weapons created by Weapon Creation will break and disappear when the durability value becomes 0.

Although the durability value decreases little by little whenever the weapon is used, it decreases gradually.

Because the way that the Goblins who had not used proper weapons to fight up until now is fighting with all their strength, there was a lot of decrease in the durability value.

That's why, it's necessary to exchange it for a new one when the durability value decreases.

Although the durability value can be recovered if it's me, it was more efficient to create new weapons in that case.

Following the weapons are the farming tools and living ware.

While trying variously, "Weapon?", I have created such doubtful one.

Because the sickle is an edged tool and there's even such weapon called sickle and chain, I can understand why it can be created.

But, how about the shovel?

Because there's the story saying that it took people's lives more than the gun in the battlefield, it's not necessarily wrong, isn't it?

But, I think that a crowbar is absolutely aiming for laughs.

Like that, if I create more, the skill level rises.

Naturally, because the better ones are able to be created if the skill level rises, it's exchanged with the old ones.

Like that, the skill level rose again while creating new things.

The true chain had occurred in this way.

The rate of returning alive of the Goblins who went out to hunt rose considerably.

They expanded the range that they can act, and the food brought back has increased.

Thanks to that, those who die of hunger have decreased.

The scale of the field has extended because of the farming tools can be created.

Although there's no such thing like the domestic affairs cheat, the village improves gradually.

And, I'm contributing to it.

I was happy.

I kept creating innocently.

Without knowing that the end will come soon.

At that day, I kept creating in a special hut.

It's the hut that was specially built for me so that I can concentrate in work.

Considerable concentration is needed for Creation.

Enough that I can't know about the surroundings at all in the middle of Creation.

I completed a katana by Creation.

Katana that needs skill that can cut delicately is not suitable for the Goblins who fight with all their strength.

But, after all, I think that now that I can create it, I want to try to create it is the charm of the Japanese sword.

Because it was also the time when the weapons and the farming tools don't need to be created in a hurry, I created that katana.

I created it, and when I raise it up to see the result, I noticed it.

The outside is awfully noisy.

I had a bad feeling.

I go out of the hut while holding the katana.

There was a hell there.

It's the human.

Humans had attacked.

Countless Goblins fell at the humans' feet.

Although the Goblin warriors are resisting desperately now, are the humans stronger? They were on losing ground.

No, not only that.

There are several monsters mixed in the humans.

To be allying the humans means that they might have been tamed.

「Razraz! Get into the hut!」

Razaraza-nii comes along with my younger sister, and pushes me back into the hut.

I tremble together with my younger sister in the hut.

I'm scared.

Although if it's only fight, I did many times in the previous life, I didn't kill a person before.

Although I have resolved that I might die when I go out to hunt someday, that's still a matter for the future.

There's no way that I can be resolved suddenly like this.

My younger sister trembles.

My younger sister can't even talk properly yet.

Even if the growth is fast, the growth of the inside is not that fast.

Speaking it with the human, she's still a baby.

Get a hold of myself!

If something happens, I must protect my younger sister.

I hold the katana and stare at the door of the hut.

How many were there like that? The door opened slowly.

It was the human who opened the door.

I swing down the katana without hesitation.

The katana was repelled by the man's sword easily.

With my powerless arms, I can't fight with him at all.

The man muttered something.

But, it's the word different from the language that the Goblins use, so I didn't understand the content.

I felt a chill like my whole body is being groped.

The man squints.

Although I don't know what he's doing, it's a chance.

I tried to swing the katana once again, but the man's kick blew off my body faster than that.

The katana parts from my hand.

My consciousness seems to fly by the pain.

The man presses down the head of me who fell face up with his hand like attacking a routed enemy.

At the next moment, something flowed into me.

「N? Gii!？」

The shrill voice came out of my mouth instinctively.

What's this!?

The unpleasant feelings and the pain surge into my body like the impurities are being poured into me.

At the same time, a strange feeling like my consciousness is being dyed attacks me.

I clench my teeth and endure it.

Although I somehow kept my consciousness, my body becomes weaker steadily.

Even though I had struggled to shake off the man's hand, I grow weaker.

In the edge of my view, I saw that my younger sister is standing stock still without being able to move.

Although I wanted to say "Run away", my mouth won't move.

The man separate his hand.

And yet, my body won't move as I want completely.

Even if I want to stand, there's no strength to do it, and I can't even move a finger.

It's like the body is not mine.

The man said something.

I can't understand the meaning of the word.

Even though I can't, I understand that I'm told to 「Stand」.

According to the man's word, my body gets up.

My body that didn't move as I want that much obeyed the man's word.

The game knowledge of the previous life emerges in the corner of the confused head.

The tame ability that can subdue the monsters.

The monsters were attacking the Goblins with the humans a while ago.

Don't tell me this man has the power to subdue monsters?

Then, I'm manipulated by this man!?

The man looks at me and nods satisfactorily.

And, he looks at my younger sister.

And, he opened his mouth.

「Kill it」

Please stop!

Please wait!

I can't do such a thing!

And yet, my body picks up the dropped katana against my will.

My body approaches slowly in front of my younger sister who's completely scared.

Please stop!

Stop!

Stop, body!

The katana swung downward dyed my younger sister's body to red.

Ah, AAAAAAAAAaaaAaaaAAAAAAAAAaaaaAAaaA!!!!?!!

《Conditions met. Title 『Ally Killer』 was acquired》

《By the effects of the title 『Ally Killer』, skill 『Heresy Attack LV1』 『Taboo LV1』 was acquired》

What have I done!

What have I done!

I...with the weapon...created by me!

「Eat it」

What?

Wait.

What are you saying?

Oi?

It's a joke, right?

No way.

Stop!

Please make me stop!?

《Conditions met. Title 『Blood Relative Eater』 was acquired》

《By the effects of the title 『Blood Relative Eater』, skill 『Taboo LV1』 『Heresy Magic LV1』 was acquired》

《『Taboo LV1』 has unified with 『Taboo LV1』》

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Taboo LV1』 has become 『Taboo LV2』》

My mouth dyes in red.

At the same time, in my head too.

I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I  
will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will  
kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill  
you! I will kill you! 《Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill 『Anger LV1』》 I  
will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will  
kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill  
you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you!  
I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will  
kill you! 《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Anger LV1』 has become 『Anger  
LV2』》 I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill  
you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you!  
I will kill you! I will kill you! I will kill you!

I bear the killing intent that seems to go mad.

And yet, my body continued to obey the man's order faithfully.

## Blood 16 Along the way

Finally, finally, we have reached the place where there's people.

It was long to here.

It was painful to here.

It was harsh to here.

Finally, I can take a rest.

The way to here was really steep.

Just when I thought that I finally reached the proper road after walking the roadless forest endlessly and going through the meadows where the grass is higher than a human's height, I have to increase the pace.

I seriously thought that I might die of overwork at this age.

If Shiraori didn't make me learn the skill called Magic Combat Act in the forest, I might not be able to reach here.

The Magic Combat Act that consumes MP to strengthen the physical strength.

Shiraori made me learn it forcibly.

In the morning, just when I thought that she suddenly hold my hand, she manipulates my magical power arbitrarily and activates the Magic Combat Act.

「Maintain it like that」

Because the Magic Combat Act was almost canceled immediately when she separates her hand, I had a hard fight to maintain it as I'm told.

As a result, I was able to acquire the Magic Combat Act skill.

Thanks to that, the movement along the way became easier to some extent.

However, because the Magic Combat Act consumes MP, I can't use it continuously. And, because the pace was raised when I used the Magic Combat Act, I don't feel that it became too easy.

Nevertheless, I wonder how high is her skill level of the Magic Manipulation to be able to manipulate other people's magical power?

At least, because I can't manipulate other people's magical power, it's certain that her skill level is higher than me.

Although it's impossible by all means, her skill level has not reached max level, right?

Certainly not.

At the meadows, I have to advance while push my through the tall grass that has grown thickly all around with my hands.

Although I thought that why there's no route that's a little more proper, we moved through the trackless path in the forest, and we might be advancing the place where people don't come.

Power is considerably needed to push my way through the grass, and I acquired the skill called 「Powerful」 before I know it.

Moreover, because I touched the hard grass bare-handed, everywhere was cut, and the Automatic HP Recovery recovered it repeatedly.

Thanks to that, I acquired the skills called 「Life」 and 「Sturdy」, and the skill level of the Automatic HP Recovery rose too.

And, as usual, the meal is poisoned.

Furthermore, the strength of the poison strengthens every day.

The only relief is that the ingredients are normal, and although it's terribly bitter, it's possible to eat it.

When I ate the poisoned menu several times, I received a title called 「Gross Feeder」.

It seems that title can be acquired by taking a specific action.

I hear that there's no loss to take it because skills can be received for free and there's a lot of titles that have special effects.

But, something like Gross Feeder, the sound is bad.

The skills received by the Gross Feeder are 「Poison Resistance」 and 「Corrosion Resistance」.

The Poison Resistance was unified with the Abnormal Condition Resistance

that I had originally.

According to Shiraori, the important one seems to be Corrosion Resistance.

Even though she's always taciturn, she talked about the fear of the corrosion attribute considerably talkative at this time.

I'm told that it's the attribute that rules death, and when a person receives the attack endowed with that attribute, the body seems to become dust and disappears.

Moreover, it's a dangerous attribute that if the attacking side doesn't have the resistance, it will even cause damage to the attacking side.

Because the power is too high and it's an attribute that the resistance can't be raised easily, the Gross Feeder title that gives the resistance is valuable.

By the way, it seems that the effect of the Gross Feeder title just makes the person harder to have an upset stomach.

It's plainly effective.

As a matter of course, Merazofis who had ate the same meal as me also received the Gross Feeder title.

Because Merazofis is taking the same actions as me, it seems that his skill rose as much as me.

However, because Merazofis who's an adult has the composure unlike me who's a baby, it seems that his rising way is more lenient than me.

Merazofis drinks that red liquid passed by Shiraori whenever taking a meal.

The contents are the blood of the Elves.

Shiraori ate at the first day.. Let's stop it, any further than this makes me feel sick.

Anyway, Merazofis must take blood regularly unlike me.

It seems that anythings is fine if it's blood.

That's why, Ariel-san proposed that when the blood of the Elves finished, he should just hunt a monster suitably and drink the blood.

But, after all, there seemed to be resistance in drinking blood for Merazofis,

and it won't finished because he only drank it little by little.

However, because the amount of the blood drunk was little, Merazofis turned paler day by day.

Even if I ask him, he only said 「I'm alright」, but it was obvious that he's weakening.

Having said that, I can't force him to drink blood.

I who don't need to drink blood even though I'm the same Vampire have only drank Merazofis's blood.

I don't think that I want to drink.

Even if such me told him to drink, it's not persuasive.

Although I might have the right to say it if I tasted the same suffering, that means I must also drink blood.

I didn't have the resolution.

That's why, it's a godsend that we reached the town before Merazofis really falls.

Incidentally, I was made to run after getting out to the highway.

Of course, it's only limited when there's no people.

I acquired the 「Dash」 skill.

The skill level of the Magic Combat Act rose, and because I kept using the Magic Combat Act, the skill level of Magic Perception and Magic Manipulation rose, and the Magic Amount, MP Consumption Down, and MP Recovery speed skills are newly acquired.

After coming this far, as expected, Shiraori's aim comes into view.

I think that Shiraori was trying to increase my skills.

Although I don't know what for, is it to increase the means of self-defense?

Then, I must express my gratitude.

Although I don't, when thinking of the painful way to here, I can't do such a thing obediently.

For the time being, now that the journey like hell has done, there's one thing I want to say.

Let me rest at ease for today.

## **Blood 17 The Demon King of money**

When we reached the town, we went to the inn directly first.

As expected, I'm hold in Merazofis's arms in the town.

Something like a self-propelled baby is too strange no matter how fantasy is the world.

Well, even without that, we are a group that stands out.

First of all, because Merazofis is in a full pure white appearance with a pale face, he can only be seen as a ghost or something.

Because he's actually a Vampire, it's pretty close.

And, such Merazofis is holding me who's a baby.

At this point in time, it's already an out variously.

And, together with the parent and child is two bishoujo.

Especially, the glance of men concentrated on Shiraori is impressive.

It's obvious!

This person nabbed the boys' glance from the previous life even if she's like this after all.

Because of this person, an adverse effect that the number of boys and girls coupling was little came out even though it's coeducation.

When you ask why, it's because when there's such a flower on a high peak nearby, the boys will expect even a little.

There was a lot of fools who had the naive expectations "possibly".

Even if it's not so, they will compare her by all means.

Thanks to that, there were pitiful couples who started to date but they breakup shortly.

There was also a pitiful victim who holds faint love to this person in the heart in our class, but she don't even look at them.

But then, that person does backbiting and trifling harassment afterwards, it

returned to the assailant, so it's not worth to sympathize.

The beautiful face that drives men mad is still there even if she's reborn.

Moreover, because her eyes are shut, it brings about a mysterious atmosphere, and it gives impetus to collect glances.

Although I have been together with her all the time for these several days, she have not opened her eyes yet. I wonder why does she always shut her eyes?

Although I'm interested in it, she definitely won't answer even if I ask.

We reach the inn while enduring the curious glances.

When I heard the conversation which one of the girls is my mother, I really thought what should I do.

Because both are not.

No matter how you look at it, both Ariel-san and Shiraori are in the teens.

Ah, but it might be not strange that even a teen is a parent in this world.

Ariel-san paid the price of the inn.

Passing only one coin to the receptionist.

Is one enough?

Although I thought of the question, the receptionist panicked terribly.

「Keep the change」

When hearing such words, that coin seems to be a very valuable thing.

But, from the panicking manner of the receptionist in the inn and Ariel-san's attitude, I wonder isn't that coin the Aleius gold coin?

When I strain my eyes and see it properly, the design of a person carrying a book.

That design is the Aleius gold coin.

Although it's the first time for me to see the real thing, it's certain because I read it before in the book with illustration in the study room.

The notes are not developed in this world, and the coins are mainly used as money.

The ones used among that are the Aleius coin that's said a while ago, the Rengzant coin issued by the empire, the Sariera coin issued by the Goddess Religion, and the Okut coin that's used widely in the Daztoldia continent. These four kinds are the generally used largely.

Although there are also minor currencies, it's impossible to use the currency in the region where the currency is not used.

Although the Demon coin and ancient coin are an exception that those are deal with high prices, there's no one who use it usually.

Even if it's the four kinds mentioned a while ago, it can't be used if the region changed, and the value can drop remarkably.

The Okut coin doesn't worth much in this Kasanagara continent.

Although it's possible to convert it with a reasonable price when going to a big town, in case of the small village, it can't be used mostly.

On the contrary, although the Rengzant coin has high value here, it seems that the value drops in the Daztoldia continent.

The Sariera coin can only be used in the Goddess Religion's region, and it's not strange that the value drops sharply by the recent defeat.

Among such coins, the Aleius coin is used extremely wide, and the value is high that much.

In case of saying simply in coins, the Aleius coin is often indicated.

The reason is because the Aleius coin is the coin issued by the Divine Word Religion.

The Divine Word Religion is widely familiarized to the Humans.

Because of the that, this coin is used widely, and it can be used in most countries.

With that alone, the value rises more than the other coins.

If it's the Aleius gold coin, it's possible to stay in the inn as long as one likes with only one coin.

When seeing the price list, 1 night is 1 Rengzant silver coin.

100 Rengzant silver coins equal to 1 gold coin.

The market price of the Rengzant gold coin and the Aleius gold coin is about ten times.

In other words, the amount of 1000 nights that we can stay in this inn was paid.

When I see the appearance of the person of the inn who lowers his head respectfully while sweating, the hand that holds the gold coin trembled at a terrible pace.

This self-proclaimed Demon King person is seriously an amazing person even though it's unimaginable from her usual joking attitude.

By the way, we plan to stay in this town for about two or three days.

The inn earns a huge profit.

I mean, Ariel-san, aren't you too generous?

I wonder if her purse is alright or not?

「Don't worry, don't worry. Such a small amount of money is nothing」

Was my uneasiness felt? She said so with a slightly self-satisfied look.

I wonder did it come out so much in my face?

I mean, it's a small amount of money, huh?

Although I feel that I want to ask how much is Ariel-san's total assets, I also feel scared to ask.

## Blood 18 Abnormal Condition 「Drunkard」

I find myself now in an extraordinary pinch.

「Only a little, just the tip only!」

In front of me is the worst enemy.

Ariel-san and Merazofis are made to faint.

「I will recover you soon! Okay? So, it's fine, right?」

Frankly speaking, it's the crisis of life.

「Let me eat!」

At this rate, I will be eaten!?

Returning the time a little.

We who have reached the inn divide into two groups and acted.

Merazofis and I are the standby group.

Ariel-san and Shiraori are the shopping group.

After the shopping group entered the room, they went out immediately.

On that occasion, Shiraori summoned three white spiders and left them there.

The size is about the adult's palm, a large spider like the tarantula in the Earth.

Because there seems to be spider monster of the size like the monster that lightly exceeds the human in this world, I think that it's still the ordinary size and appearance.

Although I think so, I'm not a spider lover that I can be relieved in a room with such spider.

Rather, it's unpleasant, and I hate it.

Although it's probably for the guard, I can't calm down.

When I appraise it, it's eerie and scary that 『Impossible to appraise』 is displayed.

Frankly speaking, the Appraisal is a useless skill, but I have the habit of

appraising the the things that attracted my interest somehow.

Even if I appraise, mostly, nothing is understood in the end.

But, even though a fairly amount of time has passed after I acquire the Appraisal skill, the skill level doesn't rise.

Although it might be convenient if the level rises, the way to there is too far that I can't have the motivation to raise it.

I avoid the spiders wandering around slowly on their own way, and climb to the bed.

The room that Ariel-san had taken was a large room that was made using one floor at the top floor of the inn.

There are six beds, it's made that it can be enclosed with the partition.

Surprisingly, it comes with the bathroom.

This world doesn't have water service like Japan.

The commoners generally use the well water and the water of the river, while the nobles and some rich people uses the magic tool that can generate water in the house.

My house used a low grade magic tool.

Using such a magic tool means that this inn is a considerably high status place, isn't it?

There's a bath means that there's the magic tool that heats the hot bath. Even with that only, it's a fortune for the commoners.

The thing called magic tool is refined by using the special skills called Ability Granting and Magic Granting.

It seems that both skills need a considerable time to be acquired, and the people who have these skills are a little.

Moreover, even if they have, it seems that the people who make magic tools among that is only a handful.

Because granting seems to need a terrible amount of time and labor.

There's such a reason, and even the low graded ones, the magic tool cost a lot.

This room might used more money than the noble's mansion.

In such a gorgeous room, I who was enjoying the bed after a long time slept before I know it.

There was the tiredness along the way to here too, above all, the mental tiredness of having lost my hometown surged just as I was exhausted.

From now on, what will happen?

Such vague uneasiness.

I will follow Ariel-san to the border of the Humans territory and the Demons territory.

I can spend till then with complicity like now.

But, I must decide it from there on.

Continue the life on the run while staying in the Humans territory with Merazofis without getting anyone's help, or follow Ariel-san like this and walk into the unknown Demons territory.

Without reaching the conclusion, my consciousness disappeared in the doze.

I woke up by the smell that tickled my nasal cavity.

When I woke up, the big table is crowded with dishes.

「Ah, you woke up? I thought that I will wake you up soon. Let's have dinner」

Everyone sits down on the seat by Ariel-san's order.

On that occasion, I happened to see that Shiraori passed a new red liquid bottle to Merazofis.

「Then, itadakimasu」

「「「Itadakimasu」」」

「Today's dishes are without poison, so be relieved. Because Sophia-chan is a baby, you don't have to force yourself to eat it」

Although Ariel-san's advice is appreciated, not eating with this is cruel.

Eating the dishes without poison that after a long time.

Moreover, it's made from proper ingredients, and the high class feeling that it

seemed to be made by a first class chef.

My cheek loosens instinctively with one bite.

Because I only ate baby food when I was in my house, it was the dish-like dish that's eaten properly for the first time after being reincarnated.

Delicious!

Why is Shiraori crying?

It's certainly delicious, but was it to the extent to cry?

Moreover, she eats while crying.

Aaah, the beautiful woman is messed up.

The large amount of dishes finished in a flash.

Although most of it disappeared into Shiraori's stomach, there's no appearance that her stomach swells.

What kind of different dimension stomach she have.

It's normal that the stomach will swell after eating in the laws of physics.

There's no need to have a beautiful woman correction at such a place.

The stomach of me who's shouting in my mind swelled.

It's painful.

But, it's a happiness.

Because I ate it after tasting it, the skill level of the Enhanced Five Senses rose.

I think that Merazofis's complexion has improved slightly.

I'm glad.

It was until here that I can thought so.

「Ah. Happiness」

I didn't know who said that at the beginning.

Because the condition of the completely melted voice didn't connect to that person's usual image.

If I see the direction of the voice, Shiraori had the face that can be applied

with the word "nihera".

(TL note: ニヘラ. Google this and you can find the face) Her eyes are open.

She had creepy eyes that there are multiple pupils further in the pupil.

Moreover, it doesn't focus somehow, and the pupils turn round and round.

Shiraori drinks up the contents of the glass that she held.

And then, one breath.

Ah, it smells of alcohol.

Eh? Alcohol?

The one that she drank during the meal is not juice, but alcohol?

The one that I drank was a normal fruit juice though.

No need to guess, she's drunk.

The gap with the usual is intense, and when I see this weak state, it's definitely so.

Drink something like alcohol even though you're a minor.

「Mao, seconds」

「Shiro-chan, why don't you stop around there?」

「Nooo! I still want to drink!」

「Even if you say that, the alcohol that was bought has finished」

「What?」

Giro.

Multiple pupils look at Ariel-san all at once.

Scary.

This seems to be seen in the dream.

「Buy it」

「Eh? As expected, buying it specially is troublesome. This enough for today. Okay?」

A chop sank into the face of Ariel-san who calms her as persuading her.

It's not a metaphor, and half of Shiraori's hand in the face.

Ariel-san who falls like that with the chair.

Shiraori who bursts out laughing seeing that appearance somehow.

Eh? Is Ariel-san okay?

「Don't worry, don't worry. I won't die, I won't die. I'm sorry if I die」

Are you really okay!?

Somehow, you're twitching though!?

「Don't worry because her Automatic HP Recovery reached max level. This, with only like this, which world's strongest class monster are you?」

Shiraori who talks unusually.

「I mean, how many skills improved?」

「Eh?」

「Skill, Sk-i-ll! It's super-inconvenient if the Appraisal can't be used though! Ah, do you have Appraisal? That's Appraisal-sama, okay? You must respect it, okay? If you don't have it, acquire it immediately. If you have it, appraise immediately anytime and anywhere. Do you have it?」

「I-I have it」

「Yay! Then, make sure to always appraise because it's super-convenient if the level rises」

「Y-Yes」

Who's this person who putting on the pressure?

It's not the Shiraori that I know.

「Next is the status up-type. That's amazing. Gracious Idaten. You should develop the skills whenever possible. This world is the law of the jungle. Power is everything, what a good era that the world has become. That's why, in order to repel the "Hyahha" pervert, power is necessary. Understand?」

「Ah, yes」

「If you're weak, you will die. Even if you're strong, you will be killed by a

stronger guy. Then, you have no choice but to become stronger in all respects, isn't it?」

Somehow, only those words have the sound that can't be thrown away as a drunkard's nonsense.

「Seriously, you will be eaten when you're weak. Seriously. Nai wa. Something like if I will get eaten, I will eat you. Ah, I remembered. Isn't the baby seems delicious because it's squishy?」

And, the hell time started.

Merazofis bravely confronted against Shiraori who approaches seriously.

He was easily repelled with a poke in the forehead though.

I ran away.

I ran away with my best.

But, I was caught easily.

So, this is weakness!

「Well then, itadakimasu」

Noooo!?

Ha!?

My arm?

I have it.

A dream, huh?

Ah, it was scary.

What a nightmare that my arm is eaten.

Somehow, I don't feel that I slept, so let's sleep again.

Good night.

## 211 Vampire training plan The time returns a little.

After 210

---

Mera lays the slept Vampire child in the tent courteously.

She might have been tired because a lot of things happened.

「Merazofis-kun, you also take a rest. You're considerably exhausted after becoming a Vampire. You should just discuss and decide what to do from now on with Ojou-chan」

「You are right. I will accept your kind offer」

Mera disappears into the tent.

「Now then. No matter what choice those children pick, the things that we're doing won't change. We only head to the Demons territory. Shiro-chan wants to go leisurely? Or, do you want to rush?」

「If it's leisurely, how long will it take?」

「About 3 years. If rush, it's about half a year. Ah, it's the standard here」

One year in this world was 411 days, right?

The three years in this world means that it doesn't reach three and a half years when converting to the Earth's calendar.

If we rush, it's half a year which is about 200 days.

Because there's no transportation like the car, rushing means running, but I can't insert a retort of "How long".

Well, a 3 years course, huh?

After all, the Vampire child will come along.

I mean, there are no other choices.

Selecting the other choices in this situation means that it's OK that she's a suicide applicant, right?

When thinking so, rushing to return is impossible.

Although it's nothing for the Demon King and me, there's no way the Vampire child and Mera can catch up with us.

Even if it's not like that, I want to go sightseeing, so I will go with the leisure course.

It's not that the world will ruin today or tomorrow.

「Let's go leisurely」

「I expect that Shiro-chan would say so」

Ah, yeah.

「By the way, did you appraise?」

「I did」

It's about the Vampire child and Mera.

As expected of the former half same existence.

On top of guessing what I wanted to say by tacit understanding immediately, she begins to write the appraisal result of the two people on a paper taken out of somewhere.

The passed paper, no, this is the thing that's made like a paper with threads.

Can the thread do things like this?

I will use it as a reference.

And so, I look at the written content in the passed thread paper.

Weak.

Ah, no.

When comparing them with the ordinary people, they are not weak.

In the first place, seeing from me, the entire Humans are weak, and the Vampire child is still a baby.

But, this is the status that will die immediately when being thrown into the Elro Great Labyrinth.

Can the Vampire child live with such a weak status?

Although she might get better if she grows up because she's a baby, when

thinking about the human's weakness, even if she grow up like this...

Not to mention the Dragon class, even the Drake class is seen as an enough threat for the humans.

The present Vampire child seems to even be killed by the frog in the Elro Great Labyrinth.

Although Mera has the status to some extent, still, if he encounter the snake, he can't win.

Hmm.

Should I train them a little?

Although I don't have such firm motivation, it might be considerably different if I train them a little while moving.

Un.

Let's do so.

The travel time might be able to be shortened if the status of Vampire child and Mera rises.

Above all, if they become able to protect themselves, there's no need to do it anymore.

I decided so, make a simple home and go to bed.

Before that, I transfer to every places where I laid my eggs and recover it.

Although all of them have hatched, I make them into my subordinates by the point of Kin Domination, or rather, I make them into a part of me and throw them into a different space.

It saved the trouble because they stayed obediently after hatching.

If such group has been released to the world, it would be a great tumult.

The Elro Babies?

They have grew up splendidly.

They will surely live strongly.

I mean, they probably their self have established by now, I can't recover them.

After this, they will surely be acknowledged as a new monster in the Elro Great Labyrinth.

Well, none of my business.

Childcare abandonment or anything. Just say whatever you want.

I finish recovering most of them and return to the simple home, and this time, I'm going to bed.

Although I don't need to sleep in particular, if the sleep desire and appetite are omitted from me, nothing will remain.

Sleep, wake up, eat, sleep!

Un, healthy.

Thus, good night.

The movement begins on the next day.

I have the Vampire child to walk.

Although she's a baby, as long as I see her status, she shouldn't have any problems if it's only walking.

That's why, it's good to walk.

The monsters don't come near thanks to the Demon King's Intimidation, it's an easy work to only walk in the forest.

Although Mera said something and opposed it, why does he have to reject that much when it's only walking?

I ignore him.

I passed the bottle filled with the blood of the Elves to Mera.

Although the Vampire child is alright even if she doesn't drink blood because of the effect of the True Ancestor title, if Mera doesn't drink it, his status will fall steadily.

Although his face became stiff, I want him to give a clear-cut attitude because he must drink it.

When compared with me who only had poison as food, it's much better.

Ah, poison, huh?

Poison.

Fumu.

Raise their Poison Resistance, and on the occasion, let them acquire the Gross Feeder title, huh?

Sounds good.

They can acquire the Corrosion Resistance after all.

Thus, I consult the Demon King.

The Demon King has the Poison Synthesis skill, so she can create poison easily.

The slight poison to the extent that they won't die is synthesized, and if a meal is prepared with it, the poisoned dish is completed.

Let's have them to eat poisoned dish until the Gross Feeder title can be acquired.

The Vampire child and Mera reluctantly ate the poisoned dish completely.

The next day.

I taught the Magic Combat Act to the Vampire child and Mera.

The way to do it is easy.

I use my power to activate the Magic Combat Act forcibly, and have them only to maintain it.

Although it's only that, Mera had a little troubles in maintaining it.

Although the Vampire child succeeded in one time, Mera failed many times.

Is it because the skill level of the Magic Manipulation low?

I'm glad because he became able to do it in the end though.

In my case, I have to work it out from the start with feelings, so if they can't maintain it easily, I will be troubled.

Although I started this with a light feeling of "if they train a little, isn't that fine?", there seems to be full of troubles in the future.

## 212 Maou-sama's 3 hours cooking

We arrived at the town.

Although that's good, the Vampire child's skills didn't grow so much on the way to here.

Although it seems that she acquired the Gross Feeder title, the growth of the skills is not very good.

Well, she only move simply, so there's no way that the skills will grow so easily, huh?

We went to the inn directly when we arrived at the town.

Because the Vampire child had a almost dead face, it's to let her rest.

Muu.

Did I feed her poison too much?

She has already acquire the Gross Feeder, so it's good to return the meals to normal, huh?

In addition, I also want to eat a proper dish by now.

After all, while the Vampire child is eating poison, I also eat poison on account of her.

That Demon King, even though I told her that make mine without poison, she said that it's unfair like that, and feed me with poison dishes.

But, that's also until here.

Let's fulfill the promise with the Demon King that to feed me with delicious things.

For the time being, the inn.

We search for the best inn in this town, and enter it without hesitation.

The Demon King passes a somewhat large tip, and rents the best room.

Leaving behind the Vampire child who seems to be in bad condition and Mera,

the Demon King and I went shopping.

On that occasion, I summoned three clones made based on the young spiders that I recovered recently for house-watching, and left them there.

Because the recovered young spiders were in the condition that the self has not budded, I absorbed them as it is and use them as spare bodies unlike the Babies that have been left in the Elro Great Labyrinth.

Although they are not strong individually, if there are three of them, they can at least repel the Dragon class.

Because the people in the inn received the Demon King's Intimidation, they will not do anything rash, but when humans be dazzled by money, you don't know what they will do.

And so, the shopping.

We're mainly buying foods.

In addition, we're buying the high grade ingredients generously.

The Demon King is rich.

However, the glances are irritating from a while ago.

After entering the town, I'm seen all the time.

I'm not a show.

Ah, I'm getting irritated.

I feel like I want to massacre the people who looks at me.

.....Even if massacring is not good, isn't it okay if I select them?

Among the glances pointed at me, I perceived the evil one.

While the Demon King is busy shopping, I enter the back alley like running away from the owner of the glance.

I walk to a place where there's no people nonchalantly while window-shopping the back alley's shops.

Like I lose my way in an unfamiliar town.

When I reach the place where there's completely no people, I was attacked

silently.

And, at the same time, the assailant's neck flew.

Although I only swing the Severing Thread lightly, the assailant died without being able to resist.

It was too disappointing that it didn't cancel my irritation.

Although I don't know why this guy attacked me, it's probably capture me and sell as a slave, or make me as the hostage to threaten the Demon King, or to vent his sexual desire.

Although it was a useless trash who can't even reduce my stress, because there's blood, I will collect the blood.

Although it's for Mera to drink, I want him to collect blood on his own by now.

The Demon King is pleased with him, and I take care of him as the Vampire child's extra, but to be frank, I'm not interested in him.

I finish the work quick, and throw the corpses into the different space that the spare bodies are stocked.

I feel that the spare bodies have begun to eat the corpse in the different space, and return to the Demon King.

However, this must be done somehow quick.

If I'm this irritated just by coming to the place where there's a lot of people, I don't know when I will explode.

There's Kuro too, so I will somehow endure massacring, but my feelings are the worst.

「Fuu. Bought, bought」

It seems that the Demon King's shopping finished while I was doing something pointless.

「End?」

「Un. This should be enough for today」

「What do you plan with buying the ingredients only?」

「Hmm? I will cook, you know?」

What?

I certainly thought that this town's first class chef will be called to cook, but the Demon King does it?

「Fufufu. I don't live a long life just for show. Let me say this, I declare that my cooking ability is several steps higher than the chef anywhere」

Ho.

Very well.

Then, show me your ability.

The Demon King who returned to the inn reserved the inn's kitchen, and started to cook.

I returned to the room, and waited for the dish to complete impatiently.

It took three hours.

It was after three hours that the Demon King carried the dishes to the room borrowing the power of the inn's staffs.

I waited.

I waited all the time.

Well done, I who have endured until here.

Because the sleeping Vampire child woke up by the smell, everyone sits at the table.

「Then, itadakimasu」

「「「Itadakimasu」」」

I set my hands to the long-awaited dishes.

First of all, start from the fish.

!?

D-Delicious!

At the moment it enters the mouth, the taste of a thick sauce fills.

Although the taste is close to the mayonnaise, it's a more elegant and mild taste.

And, in spite of the thick taste, the fish's original umami oozes out firmly, and intertwined with the sauce.

I ate such a delicious thing for the first time in my life.

Ah, come to think of it, I never ate a normal dish before.

Only the sweetness of the fruits and sweets that I received as the offerings.

Eating a proper dish without poison like this is really the first time in my life.

When thinking so, I cried.

I ate while tasting it one by one.

Although I felt that it became a little salty because of the tears, the alcohol advanced there accordingly.

Good morning.

Huh?

When did I make a simple home?

The bed was covered with a white cocoon.

I mean, when did I sleep?

Hmm?

My memory flew.

Although I remember that I was impressed by the Demon King's homemade dishes and I ate it, there's no memory from the midway.

Did I get drunk and sleep?

For the time being, I wake up.

When I go out of the simple home, the Demon King greet me with a very good smile.

「Shiro-chan. Lightning Body release!」

Somehow, the Demon King is shining in white.

At the same time, the unleashed fist pierced my body many times.

「Clench your teeth!」

Gofu!?

Wh-What is it from the morning?

*Gaku*

## Oni 6 Slave

I create weapons.

I only continued creating earnestly.

With killing intent and hatred.

The Goblin's village was annihilated.

The one who survived is me and Razaraza-nii who has been ruled by the monster user man similar to me.

Although there might be some Goblins who escaped safely, I think that the probability is low.

Because there's no way the proud Goblins will turn their back on the enemy and escape.

Possibly, if there's a child, they might let it get away.

But, I don't think that the child Goblin who's driven out of the place where it lives can survive in that severe mountain range.

The humans stationed in the Goblin's village for about seven days, they collected the things that seemed to be usable and withdrew.

Taking me and Razaraza-nii.

It was a small village in the foot of the mountain range that we were brought.

It seemed that not much time has passed since the village was built.

I think that several years, at least ten years has not passed.

Men and women of all ages live there, and in the center, there was the unit that the monster user man led.

I think that the monster user man is probably a soldier of a country somewhere.

Although the people of the subordinates have a bad atmosphere, elegance can be felt from the monster user man somehow.

I might be because he's a former noble.

I don't know his name yet.

Because the monster user man used two kinds of way to call him.

Because I don't know the words, I don't know which one is the name.

I think that one of it is probably the name and the other one is captain.

My body doesn't move as I want as usual.

It only obeys the monster user man's orders.

Razaraza-nii was the same also, and even when he's with me, we can't even talk.

I'm sure that Razaraza-nii also has the killing intent boiling up in the heart similar to me.

After reaching the human village, we were given a little freedom.

Giving the conditions don't attack the humans, don't do anything that becomes the human's disadvantage, don't escape, don't suicide, act to be useful to the humans, *etc.*

But, after all, I can't talk with Razaraza-nii.

It's because I was isolated to a different place from Razaraza-nii.

There was a given order to me apart from the one given to Razaraza-nii.

Create weapons.

And, I continued creating weapons.

I can't cut corners by the order.

The best weapon that I made is completed.

And, it's used by the people who destroyed my village.

It was a disgrace.

If those men can be killed by curse, this village would have been ruins by now.

I continued creating weapons with such hatred.

《Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill 『Curse LV1』》

Haha.

I really acquired it.

But, I can't use it.

Because it becomes the human's disadvantage.

Even if I want to use it, the body refuses me to use it.

What a troublesome compulsion force.

Like that, I continued creating weapons as much as possible.

The unexpected one is that the monster user man treated me comparatively polite.

From that first treatment, I was resolved that I would surely be a disposable.

But, he doesn't let me create weapons more than the limit, and he prepares the meal and the bed properly.

He even gave me an appraisal stone.

Although I can't understand the words as usual, I somehow understood that the monster user man is kind to me.

However, neither this killing intent nor hatred will disappear.

Whenever the monster user man receives the weapons from me and smiled after appraising it, the killing intent boils.

This power is not polish for you.

It seemed that the monster user man have the appraisal stone similar to me.

And, it's the one higher level than mine.

Apparently, the chill felt when meeting the first time seemed to be caused when being appraised.

I'm sure that he appraised me, and because he found out that I have the Weapon Creation skill, I'm subdued like this.

I create weapons until my MP is exhausted.

When my MP is exhausted, the weapons can't be created until I recover.

During that time, I train for myself stealthily.

The one given to me is the place where the hut that was remodeled in haste that was the village's warehouse.

Because it was originally a small warehouse, it's narrow.

And, there's no one like the lookout attached to me who's made to obey the monster user man.

It probably means that they trust the ability of the monster user man that much.

I do muscle training that can be done even in a narrow room.

Push-up, sit-up, dorsal muscles, squat, *etc.*

I don't think that this can do anything.

But, it should be a gain even if it's a little.

I don't intent to obey the monster user man forever.

One day, I will definitely kill that man.

There's no way to escape from that man's spell now.

But, I will wait for the chance.

In order to make full use of the chance, I will get stronger even if it's only a little.

Otherwise, the long-awaited chance will be wasted.

To be honest, I don't know whether such a chance will even come or not.

But, I won't throw away the last hope.

Like I will give up.

I continue flaring up this killing intent and hatred until the chance comes.

While dreaming that the hell fire will burn up that man one day.

## **Blood 19 Both the inside and the outside are dangerous**

The length of our staying in the town passed.

After all, we left the town without me being able to go out of the inn even one step.

I can't walk around in the town as a baby, and I also didn't have the mind to go out.

Although Ariel-san and Shiraori went out frequently, in every case, Shiraori summoned the white spider.

The white spider activates magic.

This is the order from Shiraori that's said to learn magic while in the inn.

I'm told to look at the spider's activated magic and learn it.

There's a limit to be unreasonable.

The activated one is magic of the dark.

Apparently, my aptitude of ice and water is the highest, and next to it is the magic of the dark.

Then, I thought that isn't it better to learn the ice and water magic, but because Shiraori can neither use the ice nor water, it's decided to learn the dark which is the next highest aptitude.

Shiraori's best aptitude seems to be dark even though she's pure white.

Although it feels like an appearance fraud, if I say that, it's strange that I who should have the setting that I'm weak in stream, have high water aptitude. So, I think that it's one of the group that can't be retorted.

Although we stayed in the town for four days including the first day, after all, I was not able to acquire the Dark Magic.

Even if I acquired it, the one acquired as the skill seems to be the lower rank of the Dark Magic that's Shadow Magic.

According to Ariel-san, it's a useless trash magic rather than a low rank.

But, I'm told that when the skill level rises, the Dark Magic will be derived and becomes usable.

Why is she trying to make me acquire such a trash magic? The question is everlasting.

In the first place, there's no way that magic can be learned by watching the activation without skills.

Even though it's impossible from the beginning, I can only think that it's something pointless to make me do it.

And yet, when I try to be idle, I must do it desperately because the spider urges me without mercy.

That spider, when I show an unmotivated behavior even if it's a little, it shoots a weaken magic after all.

Because the skill level of Magic Perception and Magic Manipulation rose, it certainly is not pointless.

I also acquired the skills called Magician and Protection.

But then, I think that there's a more efficient way to develop the skills.

I'm bullied by the spider in daytime like that, and as for the night, I suffer in night.

Every time we finished eating the dinner, the drunk Shiraori gets involved.

She turns nasty when drunk unexpectedly.

Moreover, because her character changes completely when she's drunk, she can't be deal.

Especially, when she fed up, she transformed to do perverted sexual harassment-like.

She licked my body.

Although it's good that there's a bath in the inn, I don't want to be sticky all over covered with saliva.

It's unknown why she licks me.

Because it's impossible to communicate with Shiraori when she's drunk, even

if I ask her, she will only say a stupid thing like 「Because it seems to be delicious」.

Although I had a terrible chill in every case, it's surely an imagination, right?

Although a decent thing didn't happen on me like that, it looks like Merazofis had a breakthrough while staying in the town.

Ariel-san might have gave an advice while I'm sleeping.

Although his complexion has not returned to the origin yet, there's energy in his eyes.

Although he probably want to do something for me who's the master in reality, for him to recover like this makes me glad honestly.

And, the meals were excessively delicious every time.

When I ask it later, it seemed that Ariel-san made everything.

Although it's the person who served that poisoned dish, it can't be helped because it's actually delicious.

The one waiting for me who went out of the town was as expected, the hell-like walk.

Um.

I predicted it somehow.

There's no way that Shiraori will choose a proper course.

She moved off from the highway purposely, and advanced the trackless path.

Of course, we ended up following her. We were made to advance the path starting from the meadows, forest, mountain and steep road.

Even though we passed such places, the monsters didn't come near by Ariel-san's power.

It seems that she used the Intimidation-type skill to drive away the monsters.

But, just when I thought that I don't receive the effect, it seems that I succeed in resisting it because I have the Fear Resistance.

When I ask Merazofis, he says that his Fear Resistance also rose during this travel.

But still, it seems that he failed in resisting it, and he spend the time on the way while being scared of Ariel-san.

Because he didn't show such a behavior, I was a little surprised.

「Because I don't want to make Ojou-sama to worry about me」

He said that with a wry smile.

「Although I made you worry about unnecessary things up until now, I am already alright. I have troubled you」

He talked with a settled state.

Although I don't know how Merazofis sort out his feelings, I decided not to ask him in detail.

Because I'm sure that it's not something good that I can ask.

The child of the person he loves is actually an uncomprehending existence that's a reincarnated person and a Vampire, and he himself has become a Vampire.

There's no way I can understand such person's feelings unless I experience the same thing.

I'm sure that the terribly complicated feelings whirled.

I'm not a person who has a refined soul that can say about people.

However, I think that if it's the weakness of the mind, mine is weaker than anyone.

That's why, although I will hear it if he talks about it one day, I won't ask Merazofis.

Rather than that, I want to know why must we advancing such a dense forest purposely.

## **Blood 20 Master is a brute**

Three years and a little passed.

Yes, it's three years.

Because it's the three years in this world, it's about three and a half years if it's converted to the Earth calendar.

I still follow Ariel-san and Master.

Master?

Master is Master.

I can only call that way.

Because of the curse.

That's about one year ago.

Master suddenly brought cards.

Cards.

The basic of the familiar card game in the previous life.

Well, because I was a loner, I don't have the memory of playing cards with a friend.

There's nothing like cards in this world.

In the first place, there's not much pleasure.

Because the people always fight against the Demons, there's a lot of people troubled of the cost of the food on that day, so there's no time to play.

And yet, Master brought the cards suddenly out of nowhere.

When I ask where did she bring it from, the answer 「D's place」 came back.

Is it a place named D? I don't understand well.

Because Master speaks only the necessary minimum when she has a sober face, I don't understand most of it.

After all, because even if I ask in detail, she won't answer back, where did she bring it from is still unknown.

If this was an ordinary card, I won't be surprised either.

No, certainly, there's no cards in this world, and although it's unnatural, it can be made by Master, and she might requested it somewhere and have it made there.

If it's an ordinary card, it's possible to make it.

But, the cards were not ordinary cards.

Without knowing that, it's the end of my rope to have gotten on Master's proposal to play old maid.

Old maid.

Among the numerous plays of cards, there's a reason why it was chosen.

I only remember the rule of the old maid in the cards.

After all, it can't be helped!

I didn't play cards in the previous life after all!

There's no one to play with after all!

Is it bad!?

That's why, it's decided to play old maid that the rule is understood.

Because Merazofis doesn't know about the rule of the cards naturally, I made that as a reason and reject the other plays.

Merazofis feels ashamed strongly saying 「I am sorry for not knowing the rule」, but I'm sorry because I don't know it either.

「It's fine. If it's the old maid, it's easy and it can be learned easily」

The eyes of Ariel-san that's like seeing a pitiful thing when saying so is etched in my mind and doesn't leave.

That person probably notice it.

Please don't look at me with such eyes.

And, the started old maid tournament.

The problem is because it's boring to just play normally, the proposed additional rule.

The person who came off the 1st place can order the last place.

Like the king game.

I didn't play the king game before though.

I acknowledged it.

Why did I acknowledge it?

If I knew the end beyond that point, I might have stopped myself at that time even if I have to punch myself.

By the way, it seems that Master is the owner of the chuunibyou ability like the Evil Eye, but the activation was prohibited for cheating prevention.

Thanks to that, because the usually shut eyes were opened, it was a little creepy.

Usually, she shut her eyes in order to hide it, and i hear that the view is secured by Fluoroscopy.

I didn't ask the person herself, but Ariel-san.

The first round.

The 1st place is Ariel-san.

The last place is Merazofis.

This result is because Merazofis was not able to finish understanding the rule yet, but it's also that he has no luck.

The joker has remained at Merazofis's hand from the beginning to the end.

That's why, it ends quickly.

The order that Ariel-san issued was on the next round, do your best with the air chair.

Immediately after the words ended, a sinister wave flies out of the cards, and hits Merazofis.

And, Merazofis does the air chair posture forcibly.

「Shiro-chan, what's this?」

「The cards of curse」

「Why is there such a curse?」

「Dunno」

「Um, how to break this curse?」

「It can't be broken」

「Un?」

「It can't be broken?」

「Uun?」

「It can't be broken」

「Oiiiiii!? What to do with this!? Merazofis will be like this all the time!？」

「He will return to normal if the next round ends」

「Ha!? I see!」

Thus, the second round in order to save Merazofis.

The 1st place is Master.

The last place is Merazofis.

Unlike the first round, the second round defeat was his own mistakes.

Did his judgment become duller by the difficult posture? Or, he still haven't become familiar to the cards? Merazofis forgot to put out the hand that became complete.

He lost because of that.

But, at the moment when the victory or defeat is decided, Merazofis was released from the air chair.

「Mera, take off your clothes until the next round ends」

Ah, at that time when he thought that it ended with this, the shocking words were emitted.

At the same time, a sinister wave flies out of the cards.

Merazofis's clothes were taken off.

All.

「Oooh!」

「Kyaaa!」

Merazofis who's absentminded opening and closing his mouth in nude, Ariel-san who puts out a delighted voice somehow, I who screams normally, and Master who has a self-satisfied look somehow.

When I thought that something is strange, she drank alcohol!

This person is drunk!

Because Merazofis will stay nude at this rate, the third round in order to protect Merazofis's honor.

As a result, the 1st is Master.

The last place is me.

Me.

You know it already, right?

Why am I saying something like Master?

「Call me Master from now on」

Yes.

It's like that.

Thanks to that, I can only call Master as Master.

Not only with the voice, but even in the mind.

What a powerful curse.

Although Ariel-san diagnosed it, the result understood was only impossible to break the curse.

By the way, when she woke up the next day cleared from intoxication, she had

a face of "What are you saying?"!

You're the one who told me to call you like that!

## Blood 21 Three years

A lot of things happened in these three years.

Every day moving from town to town repeatedly and when moving, we avoided the proper path and advance the trackless path.

Master who becomes drunk when reaching a town every day.

There was no day that I rested physically and mentally.

Why are we not using the highway?

I have the rough expectation to the answer in these three years.

It's because Master hates grown humans.

In order to not meet with people, we pass through the place where people don't come.

Although her expression doesn't change, I understand somehow that she will be in a bad mood in the crowd of people by the atmosphere.

Otherwise, I don't think that she would use magic to deceive her own appearance.

Master came to conceal her appearance by magic before I know it.

Because I who was always with her noticed that too late, I don't know when she used the magic.

The effect of the magic makes Master to only be recognized as 「White」.

As long as a person with good intuition doesn't observe her very carefully, it seems that only the impression of white comes out.

So, even if she passed the people in the town, they will only think 「She's white」, and the face details and the impression annexed to it don't come out.

Thanks to the effect, it didn't become the situation like before using the magic, the people passed her will stare at her fixedly, but they lose their interest in her immediately after glancing her.

Because I have already recognized Master from the beginning, this magic

doesn't seem to have an effect on me.

Master hates human to the extent to use such a magic.

She tends to avoid the contact with human as much as possible.

The exception is Ariel-san and me. Although Merazofis is better compared with the others, I feel that his treatment is slightly rougher than us.

Or perhaps I should say, ignoring half of his existence.

Well, we who are made to advanced the steep path because such a picky individual are not the endured ones, but the stamina and skill rose by advancing the steep path.

She might have aimed this a little.

I understood that Master is trying to train me to become strong in these three years.

I think that I have strengthened considerably in these three years.

"I think" is because I have not experience a combat yet, and it's only the date seen objectively from the skills and status.

The monsters hardly approaches because of Ariel-san's Intimidation, and because we advance the trackless path off from the highway, we hardly encounter bandits.

Even if we do encounter one, Master or Ariel-san will deal with it immediately.

Although I have the awareness that I have become strong in these three years, still, the vision of winning Master and Ariel-san doesn't comes to my mind.

Those two were strangely strong to that extent.

Master is the sacred beast, and Ariel-san is the Demon King.

The fact that there's no lie in the words was clearly shown.

I think that I don't accept the fact somewhere in my heart.

But, the power of the two of them was a real thing.

I can't help but to accept it.

Even if I appraise them, their strength is unknown.

Master is 『Impossible to appraise』, and Ariel-san is 『Appraisal was obstructed』.

I developed the skill level of the Appraisal to 9 in these three years.

It's the result of penance that always activate the Appraisal to raise the skill level was leaked when Master is drunk.

When Master gets drunk, she gives advice occasionally, and talks about her own past.

Although most of the stories are not useful, among that, there are advice that are really useful.

Appraisal is also one of it, and Master said that her life had been saved by the Appraisal many times.

So, I tried to always activate the Appraisal as Master says.

I thought that my head was going to break.

I was attacked by a terrible headache, and in the end, I can't activate the Appraisal all the time.

Maybe it's because I persist to do it many times until the very limit, I acquired the Divinity Area Expansion skill newly, but at that time, I was on the verge of fainting, so I don't have the time for that.

Because I continued such penance, I can raise it to level 9 at a short period of three years.

Although I hear that Master raised the Appraisal to level 10 without taking as much as one year, it can't be a reference because the standard is strange.

I must hear only half of the story of Master's past stories and advice.

It's not that Master is telling a lie in particular, but half of it can't become a reference because it's too non-standard.

Something like bathing the lava to raise the Fire Resistance, and raising the skill level by activating it always.

Although Master says 「Try and do it」 lightly, the only one who can do it is Master.

The place named the Elro Great Labyrinth seemed to be a considerable demon boundary(魔境).

As long as I don't even do the absurd Master's level raising usually, I can't survive.

I don't know how many times I heard the words, 「I thought that I was going to die」 when she's drunk.

She might have really experienced the feeling to die that much.

When thinking from there, I think that I'm blessed.

I can stay alive is because of Master, and although I had to do many unreasonable things, I was able to become fairly strong.

I must express my gratitude for that point.

But, but!

I want her to stop eating my body whenever she's drunk!

Why must I perform a life or death struggle staking my body every evening!?

Moreover, I'm defeated in every struggles!

Moreover, moreover, when the morning comes, that has been forgotten completely!

Why must I spend my time in a dangerous night in the town rather than the outside where alcohol can't be drunk!

Isn't it strange!?

Ah, seriously.

If there's no such thing, I can express my gratitude honestly.

Although the lost part can be restored by recovery magic, the fear and the pain when I'm minced won't disappear.

Even though she only licked me at first, it gradually becomes play-biting, then, the biting strength becomes stronger little by little, finally, the flesh came to be taken.

Why did it become like this?

Recently, whenever she drinks alcohol, somewhere of me will definitely be eaten in the end.

If Ariel-san didn't put up a barrier, the inn would be destroyed by the fierce battle repeated every evening.

I wonder if this can be called as a combat?

I'm still level 1 though.

Although we continued the travel with such feelings, we finally enter the Demons territory.

I follow Master and Ariel-san even though I said this and that, and I decided to enter the Demons territory.

Yes, I stopped thinking about the small conclusion like the Humans or the Demons.

Because I know that there's an impossible to understand and unreasonable existence with my own body in this world.

I have come this far after this and that, so I can get on in the Demons territory.

I feel like that.

## **The regular reports of the Demon King and the Administrator**

The midnight of the first day when Shiraori's apotheosis [Can you hear me?]

[Oh? Kuro-chan?]

[It seems that you can hear. As expected, if I don't look out for that, I'm quite uneasy. Is it okay to contact like this every day at this time?]

[Ah, okay, okay. It would be better to contact each other]

[And so, after separating with that, nothing strange has been done, right?]

[Aah]

[Don't tell me she did?]

[Ah, un. She did, I guess?]

[What she did!? Say it!]

[Ah, un. It's long if I start to explain, so listen silently, okay?]

The Demon King is explaining.....

[In other words, she protected the reincarnated person who was almost kidnapped and killed by the Elves and the Divine Word Religion]

[That's right]

[It's a little unexpected. I thought that's a self-sufficiency type that doesn't show any interest except herself]

[Shiro-chan is a good girl, you know? Though her usual actions are illogical and incomprehensible]

[That usual actions are a problem]

[Right]

[I understood the matter this time. Rather, she did well. I will contact the Elves and the Divine Word Religion]

[Can I rely on you?]

[Ah. Though I don't think that a favorable answer will return]

[Yeah]

[I will pierce a nail just in case, but I don't think that it will do anything.  
Continue to watch at your side too]

[Roger]

[Well then, that's all for today. I will contact you again at the same time tomorrow]

[Yes, yees]

A certain day's regular report in one year later.

[That drank alcohol again?]

[Un. The inn was blown off]

[Good grief. Why did it become such a situation?]

[Well, about this matter, I think that Kuro-chan who made Shiro-chan to remember the alcohol's taste has responsibility]

[Mu. However, then, if you take away the alcohol, won't it end?]

[You want me to do such a frightening thing? I think that Shiro-chan will choose to kill me to snatch it back without hesitation, but how?]

[You're right. That's such a person]

[Right? In order to secure my personal safety, I can do nothing but continue to give her alcohol]

[Please at least, make effort to suppress the surrounding damage]

[Well, I will do that because I don't want to stand out]

[I beg you]

A certain day's regular report in two years later.

[And so, what happened to the cards?]

[I take the responsibility to keep it]

[I see. However, if that's a real, does that means that she went to D's place?]

[It's likely so. Although she disappears to somewhere suddenly sometimes, I didn't thought that it was D's place]

[What is she planning?]

[One vote in not thinking anything]

[That's possible, but she went to see that D. It's impossible to be careless]

[Although it's in my mind from before, is D that amazing?]

[Well, I will say that if the power relationship of D and me is shown directly, I don't have a chance to win even if the heaven and earth are reversed]

[That much?]

[Ah. No matter how I struggle, if that person moves, I can't do anything. It's such a person]

[Scary]

[However, that person doesn't move so often. Unless a certain condition is satisfied]

[What's the condition?]

[Harming her kin]

[Ue?]

[D won't forgive those who harm her kin and the ones similar to it. She will make the opponent pay for it without fail. That time when D declared to make that into her kin has a strong implication of restraining me. She might be pleased with that purely]

[Ah, I see]

[As for me, I didn't have the intention to make a move on that, but it's probably an insurance. What kind of path will that advance in the future? And according to that, it's possible that I can be hostile with that]

[At that time, what do you plan to do?]

[Of course, I will advance my path. Even if D will erase me afterwards]

[You stubborn person]

[I'm aware of it]

[For the time being, can you join with us once? Maybe, Kuro-chan can break the curse of the cards. I mean, because I don't want to hold such a dangerous thing, I want to give it to Kuro-chan]

[I understand. I will join you when I'm free]

A certain day's regular report in three years later [I found another dead facility]

[With this, how many is it?]

[Two surviving facilities and seven dead facilities]

[Whether our eyes were tricked so far or, the people who concealed it at that time were excellent]

[Probably both. Rather than the dead facilities, there are three surviving facilities including that place. I can't make excuse for my mistake]

[About this matter, it's not the responsibility of Kuro-chan alone. After all, we moved around to destroy such facilities after the system operates]

[Or, because there's such movement, the cover-up might have been made carefully]

[You mean there are facilities built after the system operates?]

[It's just a possibility. A exceedingly possible possibility]

[It's helpless]

[Ah]

[How long will the work there be completed?]

[If possible, I want to end it within another three years, but because I want to proceed with careful investigation, it's a problem to do it in a hurry]

[You're right. Understood. It's fine even if it takes many years, so find all of the operating facilities this time for sure]

[Of course, I intend to do so]

[How about the recovered core?]

[The energy in the core has slowly reduced in the world. It's dangerous when it's returned rapidly]

[I see. Though someone of somewhere absorbed it suddenly and became a God]

[Only that can do such a thing. Even I can't do such a thing. If such thing is possible, at least another three Gods will be born in this world]

[Yeah. If it's that easy to become a God, Potimas would have become a God a long time ago]

[Because that guy actually tried it and failed, it becomes such a situation now]

[If only he would just die like that]

[I agree]

[However, why Shiro-chan can do such an absurd thing?]

[Well, it's usually impossible, but because that is variously special, I don't understand the reason. Only a handful of existence among the Gods who can do such a thing]

[Shiro-chan is a non-standard?]

[Do you think that a person who reached the God in only one year can be settled in standard?]

[Nope]

[That kind of special talent might have been anticipated by D]

[And, her personality that doesn't make people get tired. And also, a troublemaker]

[That might be so]

[Although we will enter the Demons territory after this, I can only have a premonition of troubles]

[Grip the bridle firmly]

[If I can do it, I won't have a hard time]

[Certainly]

## The Pope and the Administrator

「And so, what's your matter this time?」

I asked the other party who visited.

「I want to hear the settlement of the Sariera country」

The other party is the man covered his whole body with a black armor, the Black Dragon who's the Administrator spoke with a calmed voice.

The settlement of the Sariera country?

I don't think that this person cares about the end of the people's war now after a long time.

Even if it's the Goddess Religion, or even if it's the nation that take the religion that worships that person as the mother.

If that's the case, what he wants to hear is not the result of the war.

The incident that happened in that country that draw this person's interest, or the thing that's judged that he must know it.

The conceivable one is the monster named as the Nightmare, huh?

「Do you want to know about the Nightmare that appears in the battlefield?」

An indirect way of speaking is unnecessary to this person.

I ask back without beating about the bush.

「No. What I want to know is not that」

However, the answer that came back was different from my expectation.

But then, even if he asked according to the expectation, there's not much that I can answer.

What is that monster called the Nightmare? I don't understand it either.

It's an unknown monster that suddenly appears in the Elro Great Labyrinth, and throws the war with the Sariera country into confusion.

The one that I know is the monster is likely to have reached the Ruler, and it seems to be hostile to the oldest Divine Beast somehow.

And, it's probably alive now somewhere.

I don't think that the opponent that the oldest Divine Beast failed to kill can be killed by a human's great magic.

Although it's spread around that it was stopped by the Hero's do-or-die spirit and the great magic to the world, it might not be dead because it only goes into hiding.

If I were to give a wishful thinking, the oldest Divine Beast might settle it, but I can't be optimistic.

Attention is required to the empire magician who brought the Hero back.

Only reading the report, it's said that just before the great magic hits directly, there was no one in the surroundings of the Hero and the Nightmare.

There's no way a third party can rescue the Hero by Transfer with such a timing.

Thinking from the situation, it's the Nightmare that transferred.

Although it's a mystery why it saved the hostile Hero, if I assume that it handed over the Hero to the magician in question, it's coherent.

Although I want to collect information from the magician somehow, the empire's guard is strong.

When I investigate it, it's said that the magician is the strongest magician in the empire.

Then, it's impossible to kill him thoughtlessly.

I can't reduce the valuable Humans' forces.

I can only place a lookout at the most and send him to the front line of the battle with the Demons by string-pulling, huh?

That's also a quite bone-breaking work.

Although it's dangerous, as long as there's no suspicious movement, I can only let him swim.

I shall consider it as a good thing if I can even separate him from the Hero before he tells something strange to him.

「It seems that you always have your head on full rotation as usual」

「Oops, sorry. Even if I grow older, only this bad habit doesn't recover. If there's a good medicine somewhere, it would be good」

I joke to deceive it.

Because I'm thought accelerating, it actually shouldn't show that I'm pondering, but it seems that it doesn't work on this person.

Actually, the bad habit that my thoughts deviated steadily doesn't recover.

Although it's fine if it's said that I'm thinking carefully, in short, even if I talk facing each other, it can be seen without the mind.

After learning the Thought Acceleration, the deception is effective, but it was miserable before learning it.

Oops.

My thoughts deviated again.

「And so, what does Kokuryuu-sama want to ask?」(TL note: Kokuryuu = Black Dragon) 「It seems that you're fairly attached to the assaulted Lord Keren's daughter, so is there anything in that girl?」

He asked back in no time after I ask him.

How should I catch this?

It's this person.

Did he notice the existence of the Keren's daughter vaguely? Or, he came to investigate my real intention after knowing everything?

I should think the latter one.

Then, it's better to not say anything unnecessary.

「That girl is the right successor who inherits the blood of Keren. Although I wanted to obstruct the escape with the meaning of the anxiety about the future, we received an attack from a mysterious group, and the unit that went to secure her sustained a serious wound. After that, it's unknown what happened to the girl」

Now, how will you answer?

「I see. I understood well」

At a moment, the pressure in the room increases rapidly.

Dense magic whirls that can be mistaken.

「If you take such an attitude, I have a plan either」

I grasp the sweats in my hand.

I open my mouth slowly so that it's not perceived.

「Now, I can't even consider why is Kokuryuu-sama being wild like this」

「Dustin. Is that your answer?」

This, it would be better to answer carefully.

「Indeed. My answer is all for the life or death of the Humans」

If a third party hears this conversation, the meaning can't be understood without any chain of reasoning.

However, he should understand with this.

「I see」

Kokuryuu-sama mutters small, and leaves his seat.

「I warned you. Don't make a move on them as much as possible」

「Your warning has been received firmly」

「After receiving it, you won't stop, right?」

「Well, only the world knows about it」

Kokuryuu-sama puts his hand to the door.

「You won't stop. I will tell you one thing. The present Demon King is merciless. Prepare at the best so that the Humans don't get destroyed」

Leaving ominous words, Kokuryuu-sama disappears beyond the door.

I broke out in sweat from the whole body.

Fuu.

Because it's that person, it was expected that he won't kill me in this place, but still, the liver gets cold.

However, should I think that I was tricked into revealing it in that state after all?

Then, Kokuryuu-sama has already known the existence of the reincarnated people.

"Them" is probably indicating the reincarnated people.

On top of knowing it, he came to warn me.

What is the meaning of this?

In addition, the present Demon King?

Not only the Hero, but somebody has taken over the Demon King?

This is not good.

There's too little information.

Although I brag about my information gathering ability being the highest among the Humans, still, it seems to be insufficient.

Strengthening the information gathering organization, countermeasures against the Elves, and the search of the disappeared Keren's daughter.

It seems that there's a lot of things to do.

## Oni 7 Illusion Weapon Creation

Because I spent every day creating weapons as long as my MP last, the skill level of the Weapon Creation reached 10.

At the same time, the Weapon Creation skill has evolved into a higher rank skill.

The name of the skill is Illusion Weapon Creation.

From the fact that the name is illusion weapon, this skill's effect is to be able to endow a special effect to the created weapon.

However, the effect that can be endowed is fixed, and the one that I can do at level 1 is endowing one from the five effects.

The effects are divine protection, attribute attack addition, abnormal condition attack addition, automatic repair and automatic recovery.

The divine protection raises the defensive ability of the person who equips it.

The resistance towards attribute and abnormal condition are raised to some extent.

Although it's a continuous activation-type that doesn't consumes MP and SP, the effect is low because of that.

The attribute attack addition is as shown in the name that it can endow the effect of activating the attribute attack to the weapon.

The attribute is never added in it, but it's an arbitrary activation-type, and the MP of the person who equips it is consumed to activate it.

The abnormal condition attack addition has almost the same effect as the attribute attack addition, and if there's a difference, the one consumed is the SP.

The automatic repair recovers the weapon's decreased durability by time progression automatically.

There's no consumption of MP and SP.

Although it's plain, it's suitable for the person who wants to use the same weapon all the time.

The last that's the automatic recovery has the effect of the combined Automatic HP Recovery skill and MP Recovery Speed skill.

Although it doesn't recovers the SP, if saying oppositely, it doesn't have consumption.

Although the effect is inferior to the skills, because it's possible to overlap it with the skills, the recovery speed becomes faster to that extent.

Although it's somewhat plain to call the effect as illusion, the power can't be underestimated.

If it's adding the simple offensive ability, it's attribute attack addition and abnormal condition attack addition.

If it's to raise the defensive ability, it's the divine protection.

If it's for the ability to continue fighting and securing the MP for magic, it's the automatic recovery.

If it's the maintenance of the weapon, it's the automatic repair.

Because each of it is simple, the usage is also wide.

However, there's a problem.

This special effect endowment consumes MP to use it.

The height of the effect depends on the consumption of the MP, and it becomes a better effect when using a lot of MP.

The important thing here is the weapon that endowed with the special effect is also created at that time by consuming MP.

The special effect can only be endowed at the moment when it's created.

It's impossible to endow the special effect after it's created.

Therefore, in order to endow special effect, it's necessary to use the remaining MP when the weapon is created.

There's a limit in my MP.

Up until now, I poured all of my MP into Weapon Creation in order to create the best weapon.

But, when I were to endow the special effect, I can't do that.

As long as my MP is limited, I can either drop the weapon's quality to endow special effect, or raise the weapon's quality, give up on special effect and endure with low effect.

I must choose either of it.

Even though it increased considerably, with the amount of my MP, I can't finish both to a satisfactory result.

I have evolved into the Goblin Shaman.

The result of the power leveling by the monster user man, Buirims's means.

Buirims subdues a monster and returns with the monster, and I'm made to kill the monster.

The subdued monster can't counterattack even if I attack it.

And, it continues being attacked by me until it dies.

I can safely defeat a higher rank monster with this method, and level can also be raised.

When I become level 10 and meet the evolution conditions, Buirims ordered me to evolved into the Shaman.

The purpose is the rise of MP.

The Shaman has good magic status growth, and the MP growth was better than the other's further evolution.

In order to secure MP for Weapon Creation, there might be no other choices than the Shaman.

The ability of the weapon created by the Weapon Creation rises by the amount of MP loaded at that time.

The more MP I have, the better the weapon that can be created.

Because there's no upper limit, it's necessary to choose either the weapon's quality or the special effect.

Well, I was only ordered to create weapons.

I don't be particular about the weapons that they use.

If there's a disadvantage effect in endowing it after all, I want to apply it.

After evolving into the Shaman, my combat ability rose from the fact that my level rose.

My status has grown, and my skills are trained whenever possible.

But, the chance to escape from Buirims's hand has not come yet.

I learned their language too.

This was comparatively easy.

I have the experience of learning the Goblin's language from the beginning originally, and above all, although I don't understand what Buirims's order is, I understood the meaning.

Even though I understand the meaning of the words and learn from there, it didn't take a long time.

Because there's a lot of words that I don't understand yet, it's difficult to say that I have learned perfectly.

But, because I don't know the name whether it's the name 「Buirims」 or the word 「Captain」 at the beginning, I should have progressed considerably.

I who have learned the language eavesdrop on their conversation to collect information.

It would be good if there's a chance to escape from this situation among that.

The one I'm bothered recently is Buirims seems to be in a hurry of something anyhow.

Buirims seemed to be a general with a high position in the big country called the empire, but he seemed to do a big mistake and have been demoted to here.

It seems that he wants do a meritorious deed somehow, and return to his own country fast.

The reason why he wants to return to his own country in a hurry.

The mistake done before.

Although it might be unrelated to escape from this situation, it might be connected to Buirims's weakness.

Let's continue the information gathering.

## **Blood 22 Demons.....**

We entered the Demons territory.

And, that's easily.

Of course, it doesn't mean that we pass through the border from the front foolishly and honestly.

The Demons territory borders with the empire, and the empire's forts are arranged in various places, so it's not a place where human can pass.

In order to enter the Demons territory from the Humans territory, it's necessary to avoid populated forts and pass through the fortress of nature that can't be passed usually.

The place where we passed was the steep mountain range that was called the Magic Mountain.

The mountain where the top of the mountain exists in a position that's far higher than the cloud.

I want to stop to try to travel on foot there with a light mood of going for a hike.

No, seriously.

On the way, we camp at the remains of the village that seems to be abandoned for several years, the master of the mountain-like Dragon came and Ariel-san negotiated with it, and Ariel-san and Master choose to run away unusually when the opponent is a strange monkey.

When we cross the Magic Mountain that's full of such happenings, it was the Demons territory already.

To be honest, it's too severe on the way that I don't feel so much.

In addition, it might be a reason that I was disappointed that the scenery seen is not very different from the Humans territory.

After all, when saying such thing like Demons territory, I imagined a hellish sight where it's covered with thick clouds the whole year by all means and the

eerie atmosphere that plant doesn't grow.

In reality, the sky is blue, the plant grown in abundance in green, and the air is perfectly clear.

The magnificent scenery of nature that doesn't have much difference from the Humans territory.

If it's this, the Magic Mountain was a more demon boundary.

It seemed that the Demons territory also has the forts to prevent the invasion of the Humans similar to the Humans territory.

The blank zone between the Demons' forts and the Humans' forts often becomes the battlefield, and it's the most dangerous area in the world in a certain meaning.

When a suspicious character walks there, the person will be attacked just because of that, and moreover, I hear that it's an everyday occurrence that the battle can develop up to the war level.

Master who hears it looked disappointed though.

Master seems to might think that the Elro Great Labyrinth is more dangerous.

When I actually hear the past stories of Master, it seems to be more dangerous there, so it can't be helped.

After learning Appraisal, I didn't use Appraisal on others because Ariel-san stopped me up until now, but as long as I hear the story of Master and Ariel-san, as for the Humans' status, it's doubtful that it can reach 1000 even if it's high.

I would agree that the labyrinth where the monsters' status is several times higher than that is more dangerous.

In reality, which one is dangerous can't be judge by me because I don't have any combat experience and I have not seen both of it.

The present position of us who crossed the Magic Mountain is already passed the Demons territory's forts, so we don't have to pass through such a danger zone.

Although I thought that Master might charge, I'm relieved because there's no such state.

Well, even if we don't have to pass through such a danger zone, we advanced the trackless path though!

I think that the biggest reason why the scenery doesn't change in both the Humans territory and the Demons territory is because of advancing being buried in the DIE nature.

(TL note: DIE nature is a pun of 大自然(Daishizen) that means nature/Mother Nature/great nature) In a view of a tiny person, the appearance of a big nature looked similar.

Because both Ariel-san and Master actually push forward without hesitation, I only chase after them without hesitation, but when it's said if it's only Merazofis and I can cross this nature or not, there's no confidence to advance without hesitation.

If we don't use the Clairvoyance and the Space Maneuver at the same time to check the present position and the destination always, we seemed to get lost immediately.

In addition, even if we don't get lost, when Ariel-san is gone, the monsters will also come near.

Although the wild monsters don't come near because of Ariel-san's Intimidation now, if Ariel-san is gone, naturally, the effect is lost.

And, when it's said whether Merazofis and I can handle the monster that came near, I don't have much confidence.

The monsters are the opponents that bring the risk of death even to Master.

Master can neither move her hand nor foot, ah, no, me who's hands and feet were eaten, it's impossible to win even if I fight with the monster.

Well, I don't think that a high rank monster that can have a hard fight with Master is common, and if it's only a small fry, I might be able to do something.

But, the monsters that I have seen so far, all have high status.

Because there are also times when Ariel-san defeats it before I can appraise it, I don't grasp everything, but it's always stronger than me.

The monsters in this world are strong to the extent that it's unbalance.

I'm admired that the Humans and the Demons didn't get destroyed.

How about the Demons?

Because we will enter the Demons' town in the future, but I wonder to what extent that they are stronger than the Humans?

Because they are called the Demons, after all, they have a devil-like appearance?

Had wings grown.

And, the skin is blue, and the fangs are long as we Vampires.

While it's scary to see, there's a little curiosity.

Like that, the travel advanced well while I'm deluding the Demons' appearance.

Because the surrounding scenery is the great nature that the people's hand is not added to it, it changes into that of the field.

There's a proper road, and we advance on that.

Ah, the road is good no matter how many times I experience it.

It's magnificent that it's not the DIE nature where HP decreases just by walking.

The people who harvest the field meet my eyes.

Oh?

Human?

「Ariel-san, there are Humans here, but here is already the Demons territory, right?」

I wonder if it's that?

The Humans captured in the war are made to engage in the labor for farming as slaves.

「Hmm? Humans?」

Because Ariel-san has a face that she doesn't understand the meaning of the words that I said for an instant, she looked around the surroundings, and her

face became to have understood it.

「Ah. I see, I see. For the reincarnated people, the word Demons has the feeling that a devil-like appearance is imagined. I see, I see」

Ariel-san who consents alone.

Um, I want an explanation by now though?

「All of them over there are Demons」

Ariel-san says it while pointing at the people who are working in the field.

Eh?

But, no matter how I look at them, I can only see them as Humans.

「Both the Humans and the Demons can't be judged from the appearance alone. After all, the appearance is completely the same」

E-Eeh.

What's that?

Somehow, I feel terribly disappointed.

Like this, it's really no difference from the Humans territory.

It's not that the Humans and the Demons has great difference.

---

The monster that comes occasionally = The tough guy who breaks through Maou-sama's Intimidation.

## **Blood 23 It seems that I have to go to the magic academy if I'm reincarnated**

We arrived at the Demon King Castle in about one year after entering the Demons territory.

When I were explain the way to here concisely, I can only express it that it's no different from the Human territory.

After all, it really doesn't change.

The street is also the same, and there's no significant difference from the architectural style to the food culture, so if I'm not told so, I can't tell apart which is which.

Because it's the Demons, I have imagined that various races mixed and lived in the town, but I felt a sense of incongruity that there's not much change oppositely.

If I were to give the only change, it's only the language changed.

In addition, because Ariel-san taught me beforehand, it didn't become a problem.

The problem is that it seems that the Demon is represents a single race, and it seems that there are no devil or therianthrope or races with monster-like appearance that I imagined.

When I think that the Vampire might also be among the Demons, I hear that there's even no Vampire somehow.

According to Ariel-san,

「It's been a very long time since I saw a Vampire. The Vampire's habitat in this world has been destroyed a long time ago」

That's what she said.

It was a shock variously.

In other words, it means that Merazofis and I are the only two Vampires in this world.

「In the past, there's a man who's a Vampire became the Demon King, and he's

told as the Great Demon King who boast of the Demon King who live for the longest time even in the successive generations. The Demon King was also completely beaten by the Hero and the others and was subjugated though. And, after that, the Vampire hunting is carried out as a matter of course, and they were annihilated disappointingly」

Ariel-san who talks while there's a lonely atmosphere revealing in the cheerful behavior somehow.

It's a long time ago that Ariel-san last seen a Vampire, and I'm told that the possibility that there's a surviving Vampire was almost 0.

As long as it's not a True Ancestor, it must drink blood, and because it's also difficult to live in a remote place quietly, there might be no individual found so far.

The thing that I thought after hearing the story was how old is Ariel-san now.

That's why, I'm told that the Demon is one basic race not limited to the Vampire.

Although the Goblin, etc are conspired with the Demon, the Goblin is the Goblin, and it seems that it's not called as the Demon.

The one being called as the Demon is only the race who has the same appearance as the Human.

Come to think of it, Ariel-san's appearance is the same as the Human.

At the point in time when the Demon King who stands at the top of the Demons has the same appearance as the Humans, it was possible to expect it.

I hear that it's half correct and half wrong.

「It's because I'm special. Although my figure is the same as the Humans and the Demons, my inside is a different thing. Do you want to see it?」

Because she had a evil smile, I refused her courteously.

With such feeling, we travel to the Demons territory that has no change from the Humans territory, and we arrived at the Demon King Castle.

The flash of lightning is not seen behind the castle, and it's a very beautiful castle with white wall.

The sound of the word "Demon King Castle" doesn't suit it.

The castle's surroundings is lively with castle towns, and it's filled with a cheerful atmosphere.

The image of the Demons in me collapsed.

「Well then, we have finally came here, so I think that I will have Sophia-chan to go to the school!」

Ariel-san declared so.

「School, is it?」

「Yes, school」

School.

Even there's such a thing.

The Demons go to school.

I feel that some images collapse again.

「I think that I will have Sophia-chan to go to school and acquire this world's study. After all, you only did traveling up until now with a young body without the chance to learn properly. Because you have the knowledge from the previous life's memory to some extent, so I think that you can manage it somehow, but I think that if you want to live in this world, it's not a loss to go to the school. Of course, because I will recommend it, it's not an ordinary school. Although the Demons have the noble system, I will introduce you to the best school where the nobles go. How is it?」

I feel that I don't have the choice even though you ask "How is it?".

Certainly, when thinking about my age, it's not strange even if I start going to school.

The place called school is not the institute to only learn study.

The relationship built there will be useful in the future, and it's also the preliminary step to become familiar with the society.

If I go to the school where the Demons' nobles go, I will have the relation with the upper class Demons whether I like it or not.

Although how it works depends on me, I think that Ariel-san is telling me to make the foundation to live in the Demons territory in the school.

If there's a problem, I'm not good at associating with people.

But, I'm the daughter of a splendid noble even though I'm a former.

It might be the time to restart and forget about my previous life completely.

「I understand. I will go to that school」

「OK! Then, I will have Merazofis working under me in the meanwhile」

「「Eh?」」

The two voices of Merazofis and I overlap.

「Although it's possible to bring the attendant into the school, Sophia-chan is not a noble even though it's my recommendation. You will enter the school with the commoner frame, so it's difficult to have an attendant following you because of that」

No way.

I don't know about that.

No Merazofis....

「Aft-」

「It's unacceptable to say "After all, I won't go"」

She said it before me.

After that, Merazofis and I were separated without being able to agree or refuse forcibly.

The school uses the system where all students live in dormitories, and there's no Merazofis.

Of course, both Ariel-san and Master too.

Ah, because I won't be eaten by Master anymore, it might be better.

The situation that nobody knows as much as one person.

And, I have gone out to travel all over the world soon after I was born, and I'm a lass without both education and common sense.

Only the Demons' nobles in the surroundings.

I wonder if I can get on with this?

## Blood 24 Enrollment

The children of the Demons go to the academy when turning five years old.

Because I'm exactly five years old, the condition is met.

The period of going to school is from 5 to 15 years old.

After graduating from the academy, the students go to the so-called university in the Earth, and become independent and pick the course.

The people who go to the university is a little, and it seems that most will get some jobs.

The ratio of the nobles in the academy that I will go is high, and at the same time as graduation, most will get a job as a noble.

The noble rank sequentially from the top is Duke, Marquis, Earl, Viscount, Baron. These five stages.

The one called royalty doesn't exist.

This is because the top of the Demons is the Demon King, and it's chosen regardless of the rank, so the royalty doesn't exist even if there's a king because there's no heredity system.

I hear that although there are the children and the kin of the Demon King from generation to generation, they are not called as the royalty and most of them are settled as the Duke nobles.

A lot of the people who have the Duke rank are related to the past Demon King.

Although there's also faint connection of the Marquis and the Earl with the past Demon King, it seems to be interesting to try searching the history of the house's history.

On the contrary, when it's the Baron, many rise from the commoner, and the relation to the past Demon King is mostly lost.

Power is everything, I won't say up to there, but the Baron rank is comparatively easy to be obtained when the Demon is powerful.

Though it's also easy to lose it.

The rank obtained by power can be revoked easily if power is lost.

Even if the person is excellent in the present age, it will fall easily if the person do a bad job after the next era.

That's the common sense of the Demon nobles.

So, even the Duke house might fall if it's not powerful.

Power is not only the combat ability.

Assets, influence, political strength and military force. These are also power.

The Duke house can't be change unreservedly like the Baron house is because such power is saved up throughout generations.

If even that is lost, it's impossible to escape from the fall.

I was taught about the knowledge of the Demon nobles by Ariel-san like that, and I enrolled into the academy.

I'm treated as the midway admission, and I was made to sit for an examination for the admission.

This examination is the one to measure my present knowledge, combat ability, etc, and I hear that even if the result is bad, I won't drop out.

So, I can take it comfortably.

The written examination was scattered by the subject.

I should arithmetic able to solve the arithmetic because I have studied up to the high school in the Earth.

The linguistics is also the same. Because I was taught the way of reading and writing by Ariel-san strictly while traveling, there's no problem.

The Human language and the Demon language are perfect.

But, because I didn't know the problems in the history, I can't solve it.

The practical skill was easy.

First of all, because the kind of magic that can be used was asked, I answered honestly.

The magics that I can use are water, ice, shadow, dark, wind, and thunder.

As for the water and ice, I can use the high rank magic.

Because it can be said that the dark is the higher rank of the shadow, this means that I can use three kinds of high rank magic.

It's the result of continuing Master's seeing, learning, and teaching for four years during the travel.

Because the teacher who's in charge of the examination turned a dubious glance, I showed my magics there.

Because it's not good to create damage to the surroundings, I control it so that damage wouldn't be created.

As a result, my magic skill was admitted.

Although I took the examination of close combat, I passed when I activated the Magic Combat Act and the Fighting Spirit somehow.

I didn't do anything though.

What's with the examination that sees the ability doesn't see anything?

At any rate, I enrolled safely.

Because it's the academy where the nobles go, there are not too much of people who enrolled in one academic year.

Roughly about 100 people, and it's divided into three classes.

The first several years disregard the ability, and it seems to be a completely random class division.

Because I enrolled midway, it's decided that I will enter the class with the lowest number of people.

「This is Sophia Keren-chan who will become your friend from today. Everyone, please get along well」

The teacher's introduction is done.

There's a lot of glances of small children.

When thinking about it, they are the same age as me, so everyone was children.

After all, my surroundings are always older than me so far.

Although Master is the same age, the appearance comes first.

After the teacher left, I was attacked with questions by the small children.

Because everyone talks as they please, I can't catch what are they saying.

Even if I have the Enhanced Five Senses, if they talk to me at one time, I can't deal with it.

「You all, have a little composure as the nobles」

The one who saved me who was being crushed is The Ouji-sama with blue eyes and blond hair.

「I'm the Duke house, Wald K Atmos. If there's anything, you can rely on me」

Haa.

Even though he's a child, he's reliable.

He's blind to his shortcomings.

Even if I'm like this, my inside is a former high school student.

After that, I had a question and answer session with the children who were made to line up by Wald.

My setting is the apprentice of a certain person who traveled the world.

That person has infiltrated the Humans territory for many years, and returned home on this occasion.

I was taken along with that person and returned home at the same time, such a setting.

Because "a certain person" is important, and it's expected that the identity must not be revealed.

It's actually Maou-sama, so it's not wrong.

Although the children asked about the identity of "a certain person" persistently, there's no way that I can answer it.

The next one that they get into is the commoner.

As soon as I said that I'm a commoner, the air of despising is made.

But, some children strengthen their vigilance oppositely.

Somehow, it seems that there are hardly any commoners in this academy.

And, the commoners who can enroll to such an academy, mostly have prodigious talent.

I don't have such a talent though.

What a place you made me to enroll, Ariel-san.

When I think about the things in the future, my stomach seems to hurt, but I started my academy life while being surrounded by the small children.

**Blood 25 Although I who have encountered an engagement annulment event is like a heroine, because I don't have the memory of being bullied, what should I do?**

Eight years passed.

An instant eight years.

Although I was uneasy every day whether I can get on with it or not when I start to go to the academy, if the result was only said, I somehow did it.

Yes.

I was a cheat specification.

Only I was excluded in the magic mock battle class.

The opponent was the teacher.

Moreover, it's without going easy.

Before beginning 「Please go easy on me. Seriously」, and in accordance with those words, I wait-and-see for a while and noticed it.

Weak.

Thus, I attacked the teacher back with the really-going-easy magic.

It seems that the teacher is a person of the Marquis house, and was first class as a magician.

Even in the sword class, it was the same.

At first, because the sword swung by the teacher was too slow, I thought that it was either a feint or trap, but it seems to be a full power blow.

Weak.

Thus, it was ended when I sent the practice sword flying lightly.

It's not because both the teachers are weak, but it seems that I'm the only non-standard.

Then, how about Ariel-san and Master who can easily handle me?

To be honest, there was nothing to learn in the academy on the combat side.

The ones learned in the academy are knowledge and etiquette, is it?

In the academy where most are nobles naturally has the etiquette being taught.

The etiquette of me who seems to have become half wild while continuing to travel was reformed thoroughly here.

Thanks to that, I came to be able to behave similar to the noble if it's only judging from the appearance.

And, the order is regularly given by Master.

The order that comes with the letter is 「Raise the skill level of ○○」 or 「Raise the status to more than "Number"」.

Because I don't know what will she do if I don't achieve it, I cleared everything desperately.

Is it a lookout? Because that white spider is in my private room of the dormitory, I can't be idle.

I went to the academy for eight years, and I have the other party who I can speak with.

The first is Wald.

The young master of the Duke house who was the same class as me at the first year.

He of the orthodox school prince character had support me who's a commoner lacking of various common senses many times.

We get along well while I teach him magic in return.

The second person is the teacher, Jigris-sensei.

It's the teacher who was beaten completely by me in the magic mock battle.

He appears suddenly when I was teaching magic to Wald, and since then, he participated in my magic course.

Although he always looked sluggish, it seems that it's because he used his sleeping time to research magic.

The third person is Kara.

He's the boy who has the Duke rank similar to Wald, and the relation of a rival

is built with Wald.

While getting associated with Wald, the contact with me becomes many naturally, and we got along well before I know it.

Unlike Wald who has a sincere personality, he's slightly gaudy, but the fact is he's a hot-blooded character.

The fourth person is Nitara.

Although he's born in a Earl house, it seems that his older brother is the Army Commander, and the younger brother Nitara has the similar talent in magic with his older brother, so it seems that he's a promising man with outstanding talent.

I was surprised that he proposed a magic match suddenly in the first meeting.

After doing it lightly, he joined my magic course.

The fifth person is Shivy.

He's a boy of the Baron house, he shows greed in power, and he approached me to be my apprentice.

Shivy's house just became the Baron, and if he can't succeed to be in the Demon King Army in the future, it seems that his house will fall quickly.

So, he lowers his head even to a commoner who doesn't have a rank, and he has the stubbornness to not choosing the means.

Un.

Only boys completely.

Moreover, everyone is beauty.

Because of that, I'm seen with jealous glances from the girls, and they exclude me from being a friend.

Because of that, a problem occurred in front of me now.

「Felmina, I will annul the engagement with you!」

Wald declared toward a schoolgirl.

Felmina-san is Wald's fiancée, and she's the daughter of the Marquis house.

「Can I hear the reason?」

「Do you not understand?」

Sorry.

I don't understand.

Why am I called to such a location?

And, why not only Wald, but the other handsome guy army is here?

「Your repeated bullying on Sophia, no, attempted assassination. The evidence has already turned up」

Eh?

Bullying? Assassination?

What are you saying?

「Sophia, it's certain that this sweet is gotten from Felmina, right?」

「Ah, yes」

What Wald is holding is certainly the thing that I receive from Felmina-san.

It's the thing that has been passed to all the girls in the class, and I also received it by obligation.

Somehow, after it's passed to me, Wald collected it from me, but what's wrong with that?

「A large amount of poison was detected from this sweet. If Sophia eats this, she might have died」

Poison?

Well, because I have the Abnormal Condition Nullity, such thing like poison won't work on me though.

「In addition, the recent large explosion in the class. That is also your act, right? You pretend that it's an accident and tried to kill Sophia. Although it ended with slight injury because Sophia got out of the explosion range on a hair's breadth, if she's at the center of the explosion, what would it become?」

Eh, the recent magic outburst in the class?

Although I avoided it instinctively, even if I don't avoid it, it won't become a

significant damage, you know?

Even though if the limbs are not torn off, it doesn't count as an injury, so it's exaggerated.

「There's a lot of incidents that you were involved other than these. All of the evidences have been turned up. Do you still want to make an excuse?」

Wald throws a bunch of papers to Felmina-san.

The complexion of Felmina-san who saw it turns pale.

「Your father calls. The incident will be told there」

「No way, no way! Why is it that lass!?!」

「Because I don't understand...it」

Eh, huh?

Did it end?

Oh?

After that, Felmina-san left the academy.

Although the incident happens somehow in the place where I don't know and it's settled arbitrarily, I wonder if this is good?

## Blood 26 Blood of Oni

There are times when the students go to an expedition to the nearby place where monster inhabits to raise level in the academy.

Up until now, I had been prohibited to go to the expedition by Master, but because I was given the permission for the first time on this occasion, I participated in the expedition.

The expedition destination is the forest at the position about 2 days walk from the Demon King Castle.

A lot of low level monsters inhabit in the forest, and it's an ideal hunting ground for the students.

Of course, because there are casualties occasionally as it's a combat, it's impossible to be careless just because the opponent is low level.

I felt puzzled in myself who was not able to conceal the excitement in front of the forest by all means.

There are no good memories in the forest.

After all, it's because the majority of the time spent during the travel is just like the forest in front of me.

The painful memories in those days are recalled.

At the same time, I felt nostalgic somewhere.

And, above all, the one making me excited is that I can fight.

Just by thinking about it, I get excited to the extent that my front seems to become deep red.

After I was born up until now, I have not fought properly.

I was made to work hard by Master, and did the mock battle in the academy.

The thing with Master can't be called as a fight, and the mock battle in the academy doesn't even become a play.

It doesn't reach the fight that exchanges the life at all.

I will fight.

I will fight with my own flesh and blood.

Just by imagining it, my palpitation rises.

This feeling is surely because I'm a Vampire.

The instinct as the Vampire is wishing for blood and fight.

That's why, I entered the forest, and at the moment when I actually defeated a monster, the disappointment was intense.

Weak.

Fragile.

At this rate, it's only a trampling.

It's not a fight.

But, I acquired the thing called experience points for the first time, and my level rose.

When I said that my level became two to the handsome guy army that's together with me, they had a terribly surprised face.

Did I say anything surprising?

The mysterious one is the moment when my level rose, my body shines for an instant, and my SP is recovered.

Unlike the HP and MP, the means to recover SP is limited.

It seems that SP recovers when the level rises.

When I speak the things that I think, I hear that SP doesn't recover even if the level rises usually.

Am I the only one special? How mysterious.

「Sophia, let's withdraw around here. At this rate, the monsters in this forest can be annihilated」

The teacher, Jigris-sensei said so to stop me.

My level rose to three too, and because it's not interesting even if I continue the trample any further, I accepted the proposal.

「I never do anything this time though」

「Be relief. I'm also the same」

「Even though I came to raise the level, my level is not raised」

「It can't be helped because Sophia did a one person fortune-telling」

Although the boys were depressed of something, I don't mind them.

Although they are good when seeing as friends, they lack of ability to be an opponent.

This desire of me can't be filled.

Rather than that, I have recognized that my strength is considerably abnormal in the last few years.

Is there a strong person who can fight directly with me now?

If I go to the Elro Great Labyrinth that Master said, will I be satisfied?

My thoughts are going to the dangerous direction steadily.

I might lose my sense because I'm smelling the smell of the monster's blood.

I never thought that I was such a battle junkie. I knew it for the first time in my life.

And, at that time when we tried to withdrew, the incident happened.

The scream heard at a little distant place.

There should only be the academy's students in this forest now.

If that's the case, that means the scream is someone of the academy students.

The boys move quickly.

In order to head to the place where the scream comes from.

Although I think that it's their charm that they will move in order to rescue without hesitation at such a time, at the same time, I felt that the situation is changing into the bad direction.

Although it's bad, I can't let them go.

I made them to faint with the surprise attack from the back.

I'm sorry.

But, if they go, they will surely die.

The master of the scream is already dead too.

It has been confirmed with Presence Sensing.

(TL note: The author used 察知 instead of the usual 感知, so maybe, it's a new skill) And, the strength of the opponent who was felt with the Presence Sensing was the one that I felt from Master and Ariel-san.

I conceal the boys at a safe place and lay them down, and I approach to the master of the presence.

Even I think that something is wrong with me.

The opponent is strong to the extent that I understand it with Presence Sensing.

And yet, I'm smiling.

Ah, I can fight.

The crisis is made in front of me, and only such feelings well up.

And, I confront it.

Abundant blood spread in the surroundings.

The ruins of corpse that have been destroyed to the extent that how many people was here can be understood.

Possibly, there might be an acquaintance too, and yet, my heart dances.

『Oni LV49 Name Wrath

## Status

HP: 16077 / 16077 (Green) (Details)

MP: 19899 / 19899 (Blue) (Details)

SP: 15755 / 15755 (Yellow) (Details)

  : 15791 / 15791 (Red) (Details)

Average Offensive Ability: 15888 (Details)

Average Defensive Ability: 15823 (Details)

Average Magic Ability: 17760 (Details)

Average Resistance Ability: 17808 (Details)

Average Speed Ability: 15773 (Details)

## Skill

「High-speed HP Recovery LV8」 「High-speed MP Recovery LV10」 「Great MP Consumption LV10」 「Magic Perception LV10」 「Precise Magic Manipulation LV2」 「Magic God Act LV2」 「Magic Granting LV10」 「Magic Enchantment LV2」 「Great Offensive Magic Power LV1」 「High-speed SP Recovery LV1」 「Great SP Consumption Down LV2」 「War God Spirit LV10」 「Vitality Granting LV10」 「Ability Granting LV2」 「Great Vitality Attack LV1」 「Sword God」 「Great Enhanced Slashing LV10」 「Great Enhanced Blunt LV1」 「Great Enhanced Piercing LV3」 「Enhanced Shock LV9」 「Great Enhanced Destruction LV1」 「Enhanced Flame LV1」 「Enhanced Lightning LV2」 「Heresy Attack LV5」 「Dragon Power LV8」 「Flame Attack LV5」 「Lightning Attack LV6」 「Psychokinesis LV7」 「Throw LV10」 「Shoot LV10」 「Space Maneuver LV2」 「Concentration LV10」 「Thought Acceleration LV8」 「Foresight LV2」 「Parallel Will LV1」 「High-speed Calculation LV5」 「Memory LV8」 「Accuracy LV10」 「Evasion LV10」 「Great Probability Correction LV1」 「Tyrant LV3」 「Appraisal LV2」 「Presence Perception LV4」 「Enma」 「Grudge LV3」 「Fire Magic LV10」 「Flame Magic LV6」 「Thunder Magic LV10」 「Lightning Magic LV6」 「Treatment Magic LV8」 「Heresy Magic LV10」 「Space Magic LV8」 「Demon King LV4」 「Dignity LV4」 「Wrath」 「Grace LV3」 「Great Destruction Resistance LV5」 「Slash Nullity」 「Great Blunt Resistance LV5」 「Great Pierce Resistance LV5」 「Great Shock Resistance LV5」 「Flame Resistance LV2」 「Water Resistance LV6」 「Ice Resistance LV9」 「Storm Resistance LV1」 「Earth Resistance LV5」 「Lightning Resistance LV2」 「Light Resistance LV2」 「Dark Resistance LV1」 「Great Abnormal Condition Resistance LV4」 「Faint Resistance LV5」 「Great Fear Resistance LV2」 「Heresy Resistance LV9」 「Pain Nullity」 「Pain Alleviation LV9」 「Night Vision LV5」 「Clairvoyance LV7」 「Enhanced Five Senses LV3」 「Perception Range Expansion LV3」 「Divinity Area Expansion LV4」 「Destiny LV10」 「Heaven Motion LV10」 「Abundant Sky LV10」 「Fortitude LV10」 「Fortress LV10」 「Heaven Path LV10」 「Heaven Protection LV10」 「Idaten LV10」 「Taboo LV10」 「Naming LV10」 「Illusion Weapon Creation LV10」 「n%I =W」

Skill point: 0

Title

「Ally Killer」 「Blood Relative Eater」 「Ruler of Wrath」 「Master Killer」  
「Human Killer」 「Merciless」 「Human Slaughterer」 「Demon Killer」 「Monster  
Killer」 「Fear Bringer」 「Demon Slaughterer」 「Dragon Killer」 「Conqueror」  
「Natural Calamity of Human」 「Country Destroyer」 「Monster Slaughterer」  
「Sword God」 「Natural Calamity of Demon」 「Fairy Killer」 「Natural Calamity  
of Monster」 』

It was an Oni there.

Although the appearance is hardly different from the Demon, two horns grow  
on the forehead, and above all, the thick killing intent proves that it's a monster.

Oh?

Somehow, I feel that I have seen that face before, but it might be my  
imagination.

Blood boils.

To the enemy who I confront for the first time.

This guy is worthy to be my enemy.

Maybe equal or slightly disadvantageous.

And yet, I can't conceal the uplifted feelings.

I want to defeat this guy and drink up the blood.

I, in accordance with the desire, challenged the Oni to a fight.

## Oni 8 Wrath

That was a spectacle that must not exist.

I doubted my own eyes.

When it's said what joke is this, it's nasty even if it's a joke.

Or, I thought that it might be act in order to make the opponent become careless.

But, it's wrong.

I understand that it's wrong.

Razaraza-nii laughed.

Together with the monster user, Buirims.

Even though that guy is everyone's enemy in our village.

He seems happy from the bottom of his heart.

While feeling respect and affection in the eyes.

Even though that alone must not happen, Razaraza-nii held many flower bookmarks in his hand.

It's an important thing for the Goblins.

When the Goblins go out to hunt, they take it as a charm, and it's a very important thing.

And, Razaraza-nii holds a lot of it.

The flower charm is one per person.

Then, that doesn't belong to Razaraza-nii.

In the first place, quite a long time has passed since our village is lost.

Even if he takes it as a bookmark, it should be that the previous Razaraza-nii's charm has withered.

Then, whose charm is Razaraza-nii holding?

I don't want to think.

But, there's only one answer.

The one that Razaraza-nii is holding is the Goblin warriors of another Goblin village different from our village.

And, Razaraza-nii is holding it means that Razaraza-nii attacked and overthrown the village.

My front becomes deep red.

Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why?  
Why? Why? Why?

Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why?  
Why? Why? Why?

Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why?  
Why? Why? Why?

Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why?  
Why? Why? Why?

Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why? Why?  
Why? Why? Why?

He betrayed.

He dishonored the pride.

He can't be forgiven.

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Rage LV9』 has become 『Rage LV10』》

《Conditions met. Skill 『Rage LV10』 has evolved into Skill 『Wrath』》

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Taboo LV3』 has become 『Taboo LV5』》

《Conditions met. Title 『Ruler of Wrath』 was acquired》

《By the effects of the title 『Ruler of Wrath』, skill 『War God Spirit LV10』

『Enma』 was acquired》

《『Fighting Spirit LV2』 has unified with 『War God Spirit LV10』》

The anger like the scorching heat boils up from my body, and burnt everything to nothing.

Like scorching myself.

At the same time, the monster user's spell that restricted me breaks as if it's burnt out.

Ah, with this, I'm free.

With this, my actions can't be stopped anymore.

I put all my strength to create weapon.

The one that I want is only destructive power.

The flame sword with an ominous shape is completed as if it traced my present inside.

I strike it at the shameless betrayer without hesitation.

Because he can't defend it properly, the person who I called as older brother before is cut up and swallowed in the explosive flame.

Although I tried to slay Buirims who's at the side with the power, he had already took distance from me.

The other people gathers after hearing the sound.

Buirims summons a new monster.

Like hell I care.

It's fine even if my life comes to an end.

Realize this anger of me.

「This is...karma.....」

I looked down at Buirims who's approaching his last moment.

Only me who's alive in this place other than Buirims.

I killed everyone completely.

The other party was more overwhelming in numbers.

The one that overturned it was the power of Wrath and War God Spirit, and above all, it's thanks to my unique constitution that recovers completely when level up.

Maybe because of my level was low, my level rose only by defeating a few opponents.

I use HP, MP, and SP until I'm on the verge of death, and recovers with level up.

And, I fight until I'm on the verge of death again.

It was the repetition.

At the beginning, most of them were hesitant to kill me.

My Weapon Creation is a valuable power for them.

Is it fine to kill it easily?

Such purpose is transparent, and they fought giving the priority to make me powerless rather than killing me.

It was possible to used the chance well.

「How unsightly」

Buirims who remained at the end was strong.

As a monster user, and as a simple warrior.

Even only with the power as a warrior, he was stronger than anyone in this place.

That man who was strong also lays down on the ground and cries now.

「Do you hate me?」

I don't answer Buirims's question.

There's no meaning to answer him.

Instead of the answer, I swing down the sword that was raised high.

「It's regrettable」

And, Buirims died.

There was a heavy tenacity that sticks in his last words.

He might have wanted to do something that much.

Even if he exterminate we, Goblins.

This is karma.

And yet, my mind doesn't clear.

A terrible sense of loss and the helplessness remain.

And, the flames of Wrath that hasn't disappeared yet.

I take out the appraisal stone from Buirims's corpse.

And, I appraise myself.

There's the character "Evolution Possible".

There are two kinds of further evolution.

Hobgoblin and Ogre.

I select it.

At the same time, I used the Naming skill, and changed my name.

To Wrath.

I don't have the right to name myself as a Goblin anymore.

Both the pride and prayer have been painted out by this anger.

That's why, I can't be a Goblin anymore.

The one here is an Oni.

An ordinary Oni who was ruled by Wrath.

While I roar facing the sky, I lost consciousness for evolution.

## The revolving lantern of the summoner

Where did I make a mistake?

Or, this result is cause because there was no mistake?

I don't know.

Although I don't know, I will die.

「This is...karma.....」

If I think back, this Goblin named Razraz was different from the first time I saw it.

Speaking of the Goblin, it's the combat maniac who only thinks of fighting.

And yet, Razraz had the eyes that have deep intelligence.

And, when I appraise according to my intuition, I saw the skill.

$n\%I=W$

It was the skill that the spider monster called as the Nightmare also has.

The same skill as that non-standard monster.

I had a bad premonition.

At the same time, I thought that it's also a chance.

If I can tame this Goblin, it will bring me favor in the future.

Although it won't reach the nightmarish monster, it might be able to be stronger than a normal Goblin.

The Weapon Creation skill that I had not seen before was also attractive.

If I have this skill, it's possible to escape from the difficult situation that weapons can't be supplied properly in the remote region.

I understood why the Goblins expanded the range of action.

I succeeded in subduing Razraz by the skill.

However, this is only a starting line.

In order to really subdue a monster, it's necessary to earn the loyalty.

The loyalty is a special status applied only on the subdued monsters, and when it becomes 100, it becomes the highest.

The monster that became 100 reaches the point that it will listen to every master's order.

On the contrary, when the loyalty is low, it will back-stab the master if each and every orders are not given.

It's easy to raise the loyalty.

First of all, break the heart.

And, it's completely.

It's impossible to win or oppose the master.

It's important to make it think so.

I made Razraz to kill the Goblin next to it and eat it.

As a result, the title can be acquired, and by having it experiencing the a strong experience of killing its intimate one forcibly, the heart can be broken.

It should be like that.

Razraz's heart didn't break.

Rather than that, it endured its ego by anger.

Even though Razaraza who was subdued at the same time got its heart broken easily by the guilty conscience of not being able to defend the village.

After that, although I tried to break Razraz's heart, all of the attempts failed.

If that's the case, I tried changing the means to contacting it as politely as possible, but the loyalty didn't rise from 0.

At this point in time, I had a bad premonition.

The skill called Anger rises day by day, and it even acquired the skill like Curse.

The other skills also rise slowly, and it was clear that Razraz is waiting eagerly for a chance here.

But still, there was a reason why I can't let go of Razraz.

Because there was a reason that I must return to the empire by raising a meritorious deed quickly.

Razraz's ability had the charm to do it.

The ability to create efficient weapons from nothing.

If I tell this ability that has neither been heard nor seen to the empire's higher-ups, I might be released from this remote region transfer.

There was such a light expectation.

The result of revealing the desire is this.

「How unsightly」

The start is as expected, the subjugation mission of the Nightmare, huh?

That time, I didn't want to go the mission if possible.

After becoming this age, my wife became pregnant.

The expected date when the child will be born is exactly similar to the period of the mission.

I can't see my child's birth there with my own eyes.

I was unlucky.

And, what I have encountered is that Nightmare.

Only Ronant-sama and I who survived.

Moreover, in the story after that, it's said that the Nightmare have gone out of the labyrinth by chasing the guides who ran away on the way.

Mission failure and the loss of the unit, and furthermore, the sin of releasing a dangerous monster to the world.

I was made to take those responsibilities, and I was transferred to this Magic Mountain.

Although it might have been good that I didn't get sack, I can't meet my family.

Although I heard that a girl was safely born, after all, I can't see her appearance.

And, just recently, a letter from my wife arrived saying that my child have

been kidnapped by someone.

Although I wanted to return to the empire at once, I will be treated as a deserter if I return now, and I will really be sacked this time.

In order to return grandly, I have no choice but to do a meritorious deed.

The criminal who kidnapped my daughter is unknown.

However, I'm told that it was not done solo, but it's an organization-like crime that multiple people took part of it.

It seems that even a high rank magician is in the member, and it's said that the traces of the magic of the wind had been used were discovered.

Although I have an acquaintance in the army to search, there's no clue.

Although I don't know what I can do even if I return, it was unbearable to not being able to do anything at a distant place in the present state.

「Do you hate me?」

It suddenly comes into my mind, and I ask.

After I ask it, I realized that it was a foolish question.

It's impossible that it doesn't hate me.

The opponent who made you kill your family by your own hands.

It's impossible to forgive such a person.

Ah.

I see.

Monsters also have the family love.

The one who was devour by Razraz at the beginning was probably its younger brother or younger sister.

It's said that Razaraza was the older brother.

What did it think when it sees the appearance of its older brother changed completely being ruled by my skill?

The start that cause this disastrous scene is probably it guessed that we destroyed another Goblin's village in some reasons.

Although I don't know how it escaped from my skill, the strong anger might have exceeded the power of my skill.

Even if I think about such things now, I can't do anything.

Razraz raises the sword high and swing it down as if saying that this is the answer.

If I think of the things that I did to Razraz up until now, it's the deserved end.

However, I have things left undone.

「It's regrettable」

At least, even if it's only once before I die, I wanted to see my child's face.....

## The rumor of the adventurer

「Yo. Good morning」

「Don't "Good morning" with me. It's already noon」

「Don't mind it」

「Because you're like that, your rank doesn't rise no matter how much time passes」

「Even if you said that, I came back yesterday at midnight, you know? Please let me rest a little」

「Ah, was it the subjugation of Himikuwa?」

「That's right. Although that guy is strong, it runs away fast, and after chasing it for more than half a day, I finally killed it at midnight. I'm seriously exhausted. Rather, I'm excellent to be able to wake u at this time」

「Say it」

「Come to think of it, Rukusso and the others are not here, right?」

「Ah. I hear that an Ogre is found in the forest. They went for the subjugation mission」

「Ogre? It's rare in this area」

「Right? Guild Master said that it might be a lost Ogre wandered from somewhere」

「Even if it's like that, isn't it strange? There's no place around here where there's an Ogre, right?」

「Yeah. Well, something like where did it come from is not something that we should think of. Because it's a rare prey, the Ogre competition have started in the forest by now」

「Ah, so that's why, the guild is so quiet」

「Yeah」

「How about you?」

「Un?」

「Why didn't you go?」

「It was troublesome」

「Oi」

「No, I frequently exterminate the Ogre considerably in the place where I was in the past. Rather than me, I think that I should hand it over to the cute juniors」

「Yeah, yeah. Excuses」

「What? Then, go now?」

「There's no way we will go. Even though they go all together, there's no way that we can make it in time even if we go now」

「Yeah. Do you want to bet which party will kill it?」

「No. In the first place, I don't even know who's participating in it this time」

「Rukusso's members, right? Kohan, Agiris, Kuwas, Regen and then」

「There's still more?」

「Almost everyone of the C rank participated in it」

「This is excessive forces for one Ogre. Aaah. How pitiful for that Ogre」

「Ogre is D rank after all. If it evolved, it's better, but from what I heard, it's just an ordinary Ogre」

「How will it be when the Ogre evolves?」

「The first stage is the three kinds of Fighter, Ranger and Shaman. Same as the Goblin. And, the second stage is High Ogre. The third stage is Ogre General. The fourth stage is Ogre King. When it becomes the King, the danger degree is B. Generally, it leads a crowd, so it depends on the scale. It can even become the S rank」

「Oh. Does the appearance change?」

「It changes. It becomes bigger when evolving. The ordinary Ogre is easy to distinguish because it looks the same as the human」

「As expected of the A rank adventurer. How knowledgeable」

「I won't give you anything even if you flatter me. In addition, you're also the same A rank」

「Well, you see, I have not gone out of this town before, so I haven't seen an Ogre before」

「Are you interested?」

「A little. When saying a human-type monster in this area, it's only the Goblin in the Magic Mountain after all」

「Goblin, huh? If it's compared with that, Ogre is easier to deal with」

「After all, Goblin can't be measured with simple status. The place is also a problem」

「If encountering it when climbing the mountain, it's troublesome」

「I experienced the nightmare once when I took the harvesting quest to harvest the medicinal plants that can only be harvested in the Magic Mountain」

「I ran home because of that before」

「That's the right choice. To fight against the monster that crowds and a close combat-type, no matter how many lives you have, it's insufficient」

「It's a relief that it doesn't go out of the Magic Mountain region」

「Yeah. Now that you mention it, you know that there's a village built at the foot of the Magic Mountain, right?」

「Ah. The empire built it to reclaim the land or something, right? I never went there before though」

「It seems that that place has been destroyed」

「What? Why?」

「Who knows. Although I don't know the details, I heard that the people who went for a quest in the Magic Mountain found that the village is destroyed」

「As expected, they withdrew because it's impossible to reclaim the Magic Mountain, huh?」

「I don't know. I only heard it by accident after all. Because that place was convenient when going to the Magic Mountain, it's troublesome that it's

destroyed」

「It can't be helped for the things that are destroyed. Although I don't think so, it's not that the Goblins destroyed it, right?」

「That's impossible. The soldier, Buirims over there is a considerable user, you know?」

「He's that much?」

「Ah. That guy is at least the same A rank as us. He might even be a S rank」

「That's amazing. As expected, when it's the empire's soldier, it's so different」

「Guild Master! Is Guild Master here!?!」

「Hmm? What's wrong?」

「Who knows. Eh, Rukusso?」

「You're right. OI! Didn't you went for the Ogre extermination?」

「Goto-san, Negg-san! It's bad! It's really bad!」

「Oi, calm down」

「What's wrong with you being so panic?」

「Like I can calm down! That guy, that guy!」

「That guy?」

「It's the Ogre! Everyone, everyone, by the Ogre!」

「Oi, what's wrong? What happened?」

「Everyone was killed by the Ogre!!」

「What?」

「Wait a second. By the Ogre?」

「That's right! That guy is not an ordinary Ogre! Everyone, everyone has been killed!」

「I will go and call Guild Master」

「Ah. I leave it to you」

## Adventurers vs Ogre

[Subjugation Quest: Ogre, Unique Individual]

[An Ogre appeared in the forest. It's an unique individual that has high combat ability unlike the normal Ogre species. The advance party is mostly annihilated. From the survivor's information, it can be guessed that the Ogre has several special abilities. Estimated danger degree is B~]

A crowd looks at the request put up on the guild's quest board.

They are the high rank adventurers who went for other quest or they didn't participate in the subjugation because they are resting when the Ogre in question appeared.

Their purpose is only one that's to receive the subjugation quest of the unique Ogre individual.

The revenge for their killed comrades of the same guild, the foothold to raise the rank, the money reward, and the experience points when subjugating it.

Although the reason varied, everyone aimed at the Ogre similarly.

However, the opponent is an unique individual with little information.

Moreover, the danger degree that can beat multiple adventurer parties higher than C rank completely.

The danger degree B~ means that the lowest is B and the highest is still unknown.

Therefore, the Guild Master decided to go with the strategy of gathering a lot of adventurers and subjugate it with the violence of number.

The ones who have gathered in the guild were the adventurers who have the intention to participate in the subjugation.

「Everyone, thank you for gathering here!」

The Guild Master greets in front of the gathered adventurers.

「As we know, the opponent this time is a unique individual of the Ogre! It's considered that its status is higher than normal Ogre, and it also has unknown

skills. Including that, it exceeds the normal species!」

The usually rude adventurers listens to the Guild Master's words silently.

「There are three features that are worth mentioning!」

That was the information that the very few survived adventurers of the advance party brought back.

「First is an abnormal recovery ability! A strange recovery is done that can't be explained with the existing skills! When you think that its body emitted light suddenly, at the next moment, the wounds seemed to disappear without leaving any trace! Moreover, it's said that the even MP and SP is recovered! Although there was the party that cornered the Ogre, they were all killed because of this recovery!」

The adventurers begin to be noisy to the Guild Master's words.

Among that, there was the figure of a young man biting his lips.

The hopeful young man who's called Rukusso.

He was the survivor of the advance party.

And, in order to revenge for his comrades who were sacrificed to let him get run away, he participated in the subjugation quest to heal the wound.

「The second! The rapid rise in combat ability! Although it's similar to the Fighting Spirit, it's clearly different! Although the activation time is short, its status skyrockets when this is activated! Because there's no change in appearance, deal with it by intuition!」

Although it's a very careless correspondence, that's also the adventurer's fight.

Adaption to the circumstances.

That's the basic for the adventurers, and it's also the secrets.

「The third! The Ogre possesses the Magic Sword! Moreover, it's two!」

The noise bigger than just now happens.

The Magic Sword with special power is a rare goods that has very few in numbers.

The Ogre has it.

The weapons that the normal Ogre uses are only tree pole and stone axe.

It was abnormal.

「Quiet!」

The noisy adventurers become silent all at once by one roar of the Guild Master.

「Guild Master. I have one question」

Among that, one man raises his hand.

The A rank adventurer, Goto.

「After subjugating the Ogre, what happens to the ownership of the Magic Swords?」

The glances focused on the Guild Master.

In those glances, there's the desire that can't be concealed.

It's a kind of admiration for the adventurer to have a Magic Sword, and at the same time, it becomes pure status.

「It will be given to two people who have the greatest achievement」

A shout of joy rises.

The adventurers' motivation rises at a dash.

「Then, depart!」

The morale is high, the experience is also high, and the number is many.

Therefore, they don't think that they will lose.

「Oi, I never heard of this」

Goto wiped his cold sweat in the scream that breaks out in the surroundings.

The confused adventurer runs through Goto's side, and the lower half of the body vanished.

The ground where there should have been nothing there exploded suddenly.

The adventurers are knocked down by the vortex of confusion in a blink of an eye and the number is reduced one after another by the mysterious blast attack.

It's not even known that where the attack comes from.

Even if they run about trying to escape, they don't know where to run away.

However, they are blown up after they ran around.

Such a picture of Hell was developed.

If there's a reincarnated person in this place, it might be known that this is the scenery of the minefield.

The adventurers intend to run away from the mysterious attack, but in reality, they are stepping the land mine by themselves.

The mechanism is simple.

By the Illusion Weapon Creation, it's only create the Magic Sword with the self-destruction effect and the whole flame attribute, and bury it in the ground.

The self-destruction effect is just as the name.

The attack that can bring forth a bigger destructive power than normal by exploding the energy that dwells in the Magic Sword all at once.

But on the other hand, the Magic Sword loses all the durability values if it's used once, and breaks.

The attack from a long distance comes flying this time to the adventurers who are moving about in confusion.

The adventurer who received the direct hit has a big hole opened on the body and was blown off.

The state like even a cannonball hit directly.

However, it was a sword that came flying.

The sword that specialized in durability is put in a cylindrical container, and flies it by using the explosion of the self-destructing Magic Sword.

It was an impromptu cannon.

The land mines from the bottom and the bombardment from a distance attack the adventurers without mercy.

Goto confirms the situation, and turns back.

Goto perceived that the exploding attack didn't happen at the back with his observing eyes.

If he retreats, the explosion attack won't come.

Goto ran away.

It's natural.

Because there's no way to win.

The land mines from the bottom, and the bombardment from a distance. Then, where's the main body?

Goto has seen the answer.

By the Clairvoyance skill.

There was the figure of the Ogre throwing away the freshly severed head of Negg who has deep friendship with Goto and also an A rank adventurer roughly.

As far as Goto remembers in Negg's story, it's said that the Ogre's height is similar to the human, and it becomes bigger whenever it evolves.

The height of the Ogre that Goto saw with Clairvoyance was on size bigger than the human.

It evolves, and it has the ability to easily crush an A rank adventurer.

On top of that, the unknown skill that creates this Hell.

On this day, Goto survived, and most of the other adventurers were trampled.

## Empire knights vs Ogre

Ah, I don't feel motivated.

After all, why must I do something like an Ogre extermination?

Does it mean that an Ogre extermination is suitable for the trash who can't even train the Hero satisfactorily that's given by that person?

I'm angry only by remembering it.

Those mad men of the Divine Word Religion.

Even though I said that I will raise him into the strongest Hero, they took him forcibly!

The empire is also the same.

Why is the empire obeying the Divine Word Religion easily?

It should be more like a large country to correspond resolutely.

Well, the Sword Emperor of this generation is an ordinary man only with the name.

Therefore, he dreamed of the his born child's future .

From what I heard, the prince who was born several years ago seems to be said as an inborn genius.

That means that even if he's an ordinary man, the blood of the king flows in the Sword Emperor.

It's unrelated to me who was sent to a remote region though.

And, the destination was the border of the Demons territory, the Dazaro fort.

Judging from my past achievements and ability, I guessed that it would be a little looser correspondence.

As expected, the story that I protected the Hero is a little unreasonable, huh?

Did the doubted Divine Word Religion withdraw from there?

「Ronant-dono! It has come into view! That's the forest where the Ogre haunts!」

My motivation that had fallen by the knight who shouts passionately next to me, falls even more.

「Even if you don't shout, I can see it」

「Is it so!?!」

His voice is uselessly loud.

I will have an earache.

The owner of this voice is the empire knight, Nyodoz.

He's uselessly fired up, uselessly noisy, and uselessly strong.

An oddball full of uselessness.

Although his age is close to me, we don't have much interaction up until now because our action differs. And, because I was transferred to the remote region, we are together like this.

Nyodoz is a rising knight who's a commoner, and he has been in this remote region all the time.

I was basically at the center of the empire, and it was about several years to meet him, but because of this useless presence, I remember his face well that the faces of the people who I meet often. He's a guy who made me use my memory uselessly.

「If Ronant-dono's magic and my sword technique unite, it's exactly invincible! There's no way we will be defeated by the brutal Ogre! Now, move!」

He raise his sword high uselessly, and tries to charge uselessly.

Good grief, don't spend the useless time.

「Wait. I heard that the Ogre that exists on this area is a unique kind. If you charge without a plan, the loss of the soldiers will increase」

「Mm mm! It's as Ronant-dono says! I of all people have forgotten!」

It's not that you forgotten, but you're not thinking of anything from the beginning.

「And so, Apprentice No.2. You have heard about the information on the Ogre properly, right?」

「Yes. I mean, Teacher. May I inquire why was I the only one who hear about it for approximately one hour even though we went to the guild together?」

「Rejected」

I don't want to waste time on Apprentice No.2.

If I have the time to hear the information of the Ogre, I want to put efforts to approach the essence of magic even if it's a little.

「Um, although Teacher and the others didn't hear it, this Ogre somehow possesses multiple special skills, and it seems to be intelligent. The effect of the special skill that's confirmed is the sudden complete recovery. I heard that it doesn't only recovers the wounds, but it also recovers the magical power and vitality. The next is the temporary explosive-like status rise. I heard that the continuation time is short, but it seems to use it together with the complete recovery, so it's troublesome. And, the last one is important. It's considered that it has the skill that can create Magic Sword」

「Magic Sword!?!」

「I never heard of such a skill」

「This is also the first time that I heard of it. It's an unconfirmed information that doesn't leave the level of speculation. But, it seems that it's confirmed that it possessed multiple Magic Swords」

「For an Ogre to possess Magic Sword! This shall be a match with my beloved sword!」

「Don't hold such a strange sense of rivalry. Do you know the ability of the Ogre's Magic Swords?」

「The ones confirmed are Thunder Magic Sword, Fire Magic Sword, and it seems that there's a exploding Magic Sword that's buried in the ground」

「Buried in the ground?」

「I heard that it's buried in the ground and when it's stepped, it seems to explode. Most of the adventurers were killed by this」

Interesting.

Is there a fool who used the Magic Sword like that before?

The Magic Sword is hard to produce, so it's rare.

To make that explode, huh?

Impossible.

If it's one adventurer per sword to the paid cost, it's rather not profitable.

And yet, it executes it calmly.

I judge this to be interesting.

「Now, I'm interested in it」

I'm feeling motivated.

「It seems that when the burden exceeds a certain level, the Magic Sword buried in the ground will explode. It's the information that the adventurers acquired desperately」

「It's reliable to hit the ground hard with the magic of the wind, huh?」

「Isn't it possible with Teacher's ridiculous magical power?」

「Nonsense. It's only that much, so you do it」

「Eeeh!? Me!?!」

This young girl is the youngest daughter of a low class noble, and although she has the talent, she didn't have anywhere to go because of her laziness and speech. So, I picked her up.

Although it's me who did accomplish that person's words to raise the Hero, at least, I thought that I should try and experience raising people by taking them as apprentices.

As a result, I learned a lot of things.

It was difficult to teach people and lead them more than I thought.

After all, I'm the man who was called as the genius.

Although I understood it when I try to teach, my apprentices can't understand a lot of things that I always say casually.

I can't understand why they can't understand.

There's a lot of such things, and while searching for the reason why it can't be

understood, I reached a different opinion.

Because of that, I made myself to learn while teaching the apprentices.

That person must have foreseen this and told me to raise the Hero.

As expected.

「Impossible! Impossible, impossible!」

「Girl! It's not good to decide that it's impossible before doing it! In that case, the things that can be done will become impossible to be done!」

「Just try and do it. Don't worry, even if you fail, it will only end with me bursts out laughing」

「Teacher, you're the worst!」

「You're wrong, it's "the best"」

Well then, there are 100 empire knights led by me and Nyodoz.

How will the Ogre fight?

It's an attraction.

**Old man×2 vs Ogre** Author note: I will show you more and more.

I changed the Apprentice No.1 to Apprentice No.2.

No.1 is Julius in the old man.

---

「According to the plan, I leave it to you, Apprentice No.2」

「Seriously, I'm the one doing it? Ah, I don't know even if I fail, okay!？」

Apprentice No.2 begins to construct magic.

Muu.

Slow.

Ah, that construction is the one I taught the other day.

Ah, she keeps the thickness again in the useless place and loses it.

It's not like that.

After taking time, Apprentice No.2 completes the magic.

A mass of air struck the ground from the sky.

Storm Magic 「Sky Fall」.

It's originally not the magic that demands for killing power, but it's something that stops the large enemy army. It's a wide range magic that can crush the opponent to death if the power is raised.

The magic explodes the Magic Swords buried in the ground according to the plan.

I mean, how many of it's buried?

The ground over there is blown off wholly.

If we charge without a plan, we would have been annihilated.

「I can't anymore....」

Apprentice No.2 falls down by the exhaustion of magical power.

Well, I guess she did well.

「Now is the chance! Whole army, charge!」

The knights charge by Nyodoz's command.

Mu?

Something is flying here.

That's a sword?

If I see it, many swords fly and stab the ground.

「It will explode! Don't approach!」

Although Nyodoz rouses attention, I don't think that it's the exploding Magic Sword.

The distance with the knights is too much.

The ground where thrown swords stabbed is more far to the side from the knights All the swords are thrown like to make sure the knights avoid it.

Even if it explodes, there's a distance, so there should not be much damage.

This is an attack with some different aim.

What on earth is the aim?

The swords come flying again as if answering my question.

This time, it aims at the center of the knights.

Immediately after that, a purple lightning sparked.

The thunder that spreads in all directions infringes on the knights.

Furthermore, the sword comes flying one after another like attacking a routed enemy, and the thunder roars every time.

「Oh ho! Look! Isn't it magnificent!?!」

I shout in excitement.

Magnificent!

This is not merely exploding the Thunder Magic Swords.

The first Magic Sword that stabbed on the ground absorbs the thunder.

The Magic Swords arranged to surround the knights.

That Magic Sword probably has the ability to absorb and collect the thunder.

The thunder that normally only have an effect on a very small scale range is drawn to the Magic Sword and spreads.

Just infringe in the range of the Magic Sword.

Did it foresee this and arrange the Magic Swords?

This guy is good.

「That Magic Sword to have such ability! Splendid! Splendid! Hahaha!」

「T-Teacher, this..is..not..a..laughing..matter」

「That's right! Those who can move! Do something about the Magic Swords stabbed on the ground!」

Ah, stop!

The voice of my heart is in vain, and the knight pulls up a sword.

Immediately after that, the Magic Sword sparks, and the thunder burnt down the knight's body.

「There's no way that the guy who made such an complicated trap didn't prepare the countermeasures when the sword is pulled up」

A new sword stabbed on the nearby ground where the knight fell.

「Although it's indeed interesting, at this rate, we will be annihilated. It can't be helped. I guess I will put out some motivation」

Although I'm amazed at the Ogre's ability and this operation method, at this rate, we will be killed.

Although it's regrettable, I will be a little serious.

「Thus, go, Nyudoz」

「Mm mm!?!」

I confirm the position of the Ogre with Thousand Miles Eye.

Transfer magic activate.

Nyudoz appears in front of the Ogre.

The Ogre who opened its eyes wide in surprise.

It seems that Nyudoz is also surprised, but should I say as expected? He recovers himself uselessly fast.

Nyudoz's sword approaches the Ogre, and the Ogre stops it with the Magic Sword placed in the waist.

The rivalry and both retreat at the same time like being repelled.

And, the sword fight between Nyudoz and the Ogre began.

Although it's impossible to appraise without naked eye, as far as I see, it's approximately equal to Nyudoz.

Nyudoz is called as the Sword Saint with that.

Among the Humans, it's correct that he's the swordsman of the highest level, but he's equal to it.

With my judgment, Nyudoz is higher in the ability of the sword.

If it's in pure brute strength, the Ogre is higher.

However, I'm interested in the sudden power-up that's in the report.

If Nyudoz is killed, it can be seriously a defeat.

Although the noble Nyudoz might dislikes it uselessly, let me assist him here.

Because the Ogre uses the fire and thunder attributes, it can be expected that it won't work easily.

Then, the other attribute that excels in long distance is the light, huh?

I construct magic.

I shoot.

The advantage of the magic of the light is that the launch and the impact is almost simultaneous, and it's easy to aim at the sniped place.

Thanks to that, Nyudoz who moves around intensely avoided it, and made only the Ogre hit the magic directly.

The magic of the light shoots through the foot of the Ogre as aimed.

「As usual, it's not a human power」

Apprentice No.2 mutters, but I will be troubled in the future when you can't do

this much.

The Ogre received the direct hit of the magic, and its movement becomes dull.

Nyudoz doesn't overlook the chance, and slashes at it resolutely.

The Ogre swung the sword held in the right hand, and flame gushed out from the point of the sword.

However, the raging flame doesn't reach Nyudoz.

The sword that Nyudoz had is also a Magic Sword that was loaded with the magic of the wind.

The raging wind blocks the invasion of the flame, and disperses it.

Nyudoz crosses the flame just like that and slashes at the Ogre.

The Ogre stops the sword with the Magic Sword held in the left hand.

The thunder surges from the Magic Sword of the left hand.

Nyudoz's body blows off.

However, he won't die with this much.

My magic hits directly again to the Ogre who showed a chance for an instant after pushing Nyudoz aside.

This time, it's the magic loaded with more power than a while ago.

The Ogre who has its head shot through.

Even if it's this guy, it won't be alive if the head is harmed.

The Ogre that inclines the body.

It throws the sword held in the hand while falling down.

Although it's the last vain struggle, the Thunder Magic Sword hits the approaching knight's body and takes the life.

What an unlucky knight.

However, with this, it's the end.

But, the Ogre emits light for an instant immediate after that, and stands up.

The wound that I had shot through on the head disappeared.

What!?

Although I heard that it has the ability of complete recovery, it even recovers fatal wounds!?

This is bad.

With this, it's like fighting against an immortal monster.

If the recovery can make it in time even when the head is shot through, that means that in order to defeat it, we must destroy it into small fragments without the time to reproduce the body.

When I began to put the outlook that I will finally lose, the Ogre turned back and ran away.

The speed is something to be amazed, and it seemed that it used the power-up ability to run away.

Why did it run away even though it recovered?

Does it mean that the recovery requires some kind of condition, and it can't be used easily?

I don't know.

I don't know, but I might have a narrow escape from death.

## Oni 9 Calmly

I swing the Thunder Magic Sword that I created newly.

Because I made the Magic Sword as a katana, it might be more accurate to call it as Magic Katana.

I created the flame one again according to that.

It's because I thought that if I were to go with two swords-style, it's more stable that both the left and right have the same shape.

I felt that I lack of ability to use different swords in the left and right.

My sword technique is only to the amateur degree.

Although I have the Sword Talent skill, in the pure sword ability, all the humans who I fought up until now were higher.

Especially, the old man who I fought recently was great.

I use the War God Spirit and the Magic Combat Act at the same time, and I'm approximately equal.

Even though it can be said that I surely exceeded him in the status, still, I was forced into a hard match that the win or lose is unknown.

The pure sword technique skill overturned the difference of the status.

My present species is the Ogre Shaman.

In order to create Magic Sword more efficiently, I chose the magic evolution.

I think that there was no a mistake in it.

The Illusion Weapon Creation is my greatest ability, and raising it means raising my force.

Actually, the skill level of Illusion Weapon Creation rises and the added special effect addition was useful in the fight against the humans.

When I was attacked sporadically by a small human group in the forest at first, it was a little dangerous because I still haven't master the Magic Swords.

I reflected from there, and I advanced the preparations for interception.

I was able annihilated the large-scale human group that attacked me after that very easily by making the exploding Magic Sword as a substitute for the land mine.

The Magic Sword changes depending on how I use it.

I have the knowledge of the Earth where science was superior than the residents of this world, and it's a big strength that I can make the best use of it.

But, it doesn't mean that everything goes well.

The impromptu cannon was a defective product that broke only with one use because the number of prepared cylinder was little.

On top of that, the accuracy is low, and the power is also comparatively low even though it needs two Magic Swords.

It was way better if I throw it.

Although the land mine also turned out well at the beginning, it was useless after the mechanism was known.

Although it's a nasty anti-personnel weapon that takes time to remove if it's the Earth, there's a convenient thing called magic in this world.

I never thought that they would attack the whole minefield with magic to explode it all at once.

It was really good that I prepared the next plan.

Though that was ruined by a ridiculous teleportation magic.

That's cheating.

After all, an old man appears from the open space suddenly.

It seems that it's the thing called Space Magic.

The user is the magician who sniped me, and he's also an old man.

The old man in this world is too dreadful.

I thought that I was going to die at that time.

I mean, I was 90% dead.

The sword that I threw at once hit one of the knights luckily, I killed the knight

with one hit luckily, and I was able to level up luckily.

It's like I succeeded in connecting my life somehow by the extreme luck that good luck overlapped with the good luck.

It was some kind of bet to escape by activating the Wrath after that.

My status rises greatly when I activate the Wrath.

If it's added with the War God Spirit, my status becomes 20 times of the original.

My present status is about 1000.

When the War God Spirit is used, my physical status will increase by 1000, and it becomes about 2000.

And, the ten times is 20000.

The Wrath has the effect of increasing all the status by 10 times.

However, there's a disadvantage in this outrageous ability.

That's also awfully dangerous.

It's the disappearance of reasoning.

When I activate the Wrath, my consciousness vanishes, and I will become a Berserker that only continues to rage.

Moreover, it's a matter of luck whether I can return from that state.

Although I managed to regain my consciousness when I killed Buirims, it was not strange that I don't return to the origin and become a beast.

That's why, it's really the last resort to use the Wrath.

That's also only for a short time when I can keep my consciousness somehow.

But still, my consciousness is painted over with anger, and it's difficult to control.

It was a good fortune that I was able to escape properly after activating it.

Perhaps, I might win if I activated the Wrath.

But, I probably can't return anymore at that time.

That's nothing but the disappearance of consciousness called me.

Even if I win in such a state, it can't be said that I won.

It's like attacking each other simultaneously.

To be honest, because I was able to win easily in the fight before that, I had underestimated humans.

I didn't think that I would end up using the Wrath to escape.

It's not a mistake to have polished the Illusion Weapon Creation.

But, that alone is not good.

I swing the katana.

The image is the old man who I fought recently.

I continue to swing the katana against the illusion of the old man.

But, I can't win.

I can't beat the old man in the image in the state that the War God Spirit is not activated no matter what.

But still, I continue to swing the katana.

I think about the means to kill the opponent calmly.

I can win if I entrust it to anger.

But then, I will be subjugated someday.

I made my reasoning to work calmly, and on top of that, I sharpen the blade of massacre.

I also acquired the Space Magic by paying skill points.

Although 10000 points were demanded, there's no loss to have it.

It's not wrong that absorbing the opponent's strategy is also a method to become stronger quickly.

Because the thing that I thought that it's troublesome should be troublesome for the opponent too.

Because the Space Magic is useless when the level is low, it's necessary for me to train.

I swing the katana.

So that I can surely kill him the next time.

I polish my sword technique.

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Sword Talent LV3』 has become 『Sword Talent LV4』》

I suppress the anger that well up from my inside calmly and calmly.

I only put the killing intent on the blade.

Sharply, nothing but sharp.

## The Sword King and the magician

「And so, you missed the Ogre?」

「Yes. Thinking about that escape speed, we might get killed if we continue fighting」

It actually was even equal to Nyodoz.

Nyodoz might be in danger without my assistance.

Because even Nyodoz who's called the Sword Saint uselessly was like that, I don't think that the adventurers and the ordinary soldiers there can do anything.

I reported it to the man in front of me.

To the Sword Emperor who stands at the top of the Rengzand Empire.

「I see. If you try to defeat it from the front, it will only increase the damage in vain, huh?」

「That's right. Although it might be able to manage somehow if the empire elites are gathered, only me and Nyodoz who can move, right?」

「Quite so」

The Sword Emperor sighs deeply.

Although someone might warn him usually, there are only me and the Sword Emperor in this place.

I will let you sigh.

This guy should have accumulated many things.

「It looks like you're having a hard time」

「Because there's a little people that I can trust in both the inside and the outside」

「Oh. That means that I'm trusted?」

「I trust you in a sense. You are only interested in magic, and you completely ignore the authority, isn't it? If I can even prepare the bait called intellectual curiosity about magic, you will work obediently」

「Kakaka! You're saying it!」

It's not wrong.

「Is there any purpose that I was demoted?」

「First is the pressure of the Divine Word Religion. Second is as a force that can move freely, and the third is to make sure that you are not involved in needless troubles. About like that」

「After all, there's the movement to make me do this and that, huh?」

Although I expected it, I was more desperate, huh?

「The Divine Word Religion doubts you saying that the Hero rescue play was too good. But actually, how is it?」

「Well, I was only given the role to rescue the Hero. Originally, I intended to raise the Hero with my own hands after that」

Although the time was short with Julius, he absorbed my teachings well.

Maybe because he has an obedient personality, he understood it quick.

If there's the period to teach him more properly, he might surpass me and arrive at the essence of the magic someday.

Regrettable.

「The Hero is the prince of the Anareito Kingdom and the Divine Word Religion is assisting. Something like entrusting him to our country is impossible」

「I understand it. That's why, I said that I will go and teach him, but the dumbass of the Divine Word Religion rejected me」

「Considering the other side, the fellow who hides the truth can't be trusted」

Even you.

I never did anything guilty.

I only obey that person's instruction.

「You don't have the intention to tell the truth to me either, right?」

「Nothing can be done even if I tell you. Don't worry. I won't do something

that would harm the empire」

「I hope so」

「When you always do foolish things, I might be disgusted with you」

「I would be troubled like that」

It's not a joke.

If you do something ashamed any further, it's interesting to return all my titles and inheritances to the empire and leave.

「If you abandon me now, the empire's future would be dark」

「That's exaggerating. My power is of no importance」

「You should review your own value a little more」

「It's the judgment after reviewing. I understood that I was extremely conceited up until now」

Because I met that person, I was able to aware of my inexperience.

And, there's still a height.

「Judging from me, I think that you have the worthy ability to be conceited」

The Sword Emperor sighs exaggeratedly.

Well, because this person has a hard time with his lack of ability.

The present Sword Emperor is capitalizing on the fame of his parent.

It's a fact to be said so.

While naming as the Sword Emperor, he's inferior to Nyudoz in ability. But having said that, his political ability is not remarkable.

In short, he's an ordinary man.

It's also because the retired previous Sword Emperor was great.

After all, he's the sword teacher of the previous Hero.

Even though he has retired, he's a swordsman who overwhelms Nyudoz.

This guy who grew up being shown the back of his great father is doing his best well judging from me.

Although he's doing his best, unfortunately, he don't have the caliber to stand at the top after all.

Because the Demons have become quiet, there was no war-like war recently. It reach the point that the nobles use their authority from the inside, and he did well to even suppress it, and prevent the empire from disintegrating.

That's also because the nobles see the predecessor's appearance when seeing this guy's back, and he manage to hold it because they didn't take poor actions.

When the parent is superior, the child is difficult.

Come to think of it, although it seems that this guy's son is also superior, is it alright?

「By the way, how's your son?」

「You mean Yuugo? That might be not good」

「Mu? I heard that he's an exaggerated monster from the rumor」

「Don't call the son of another person as a monster. But, I will forgive you. Even if I see him, he's a monster. Both the body and the mind」

It's serious somehow.

「That is loved by God naturally. However, he's self-conceited because of it. And, there's no owner of power who can correct the self-conceit. It will be good if Father is here at such a time, but I don't even know where is that person now」

「Should I correct him with willpower?」

「It's probably impossible. The nobles who abandoned me are protecting that. Although that is overflowing with talents, the mind is immature. He's flattered by the nobles and becomes conceited. Pitifully, I can neither restrain that nor separating that from the nobles. Even if you try to contact that, you will probably be obstructed」

「How troublesome. Then, I shall pass」

「That's better for you」

Although it's harsh, child rearing is a parent job, huh?

I should not get involved in it deeply because it seems troublesome.

「Returning to the talk, I decided to leave the Ogre in question to the dark side」

「Dark side?」

「Umu. The combat is avoided directly, and guide the Ogre into the Demons territory」

「I see. Pushing it to the Demons, huh?」

「That's right. Although I don't know whether it will go well or not, it's more realistic that losing soldiers in vain. Several villages have already been destroyed. It's necessary to drive the Ogre out of the Humans territory before the damage spreads any further」

Well, that's appropriate.

If it goes well, it's a congratulatory matter that the Ogre and the Demons will crush each other.

I wanted to talk with that Ogre if possible, but it's impossible with that state.

If it's a dangerous creature that scatters such killing intent, I don't think that even the Demons would try to talk to it.

## The Pope and the Ninja

「And, the Ogre disappeared into the Demons territory. Happy ending」

「It's not happy. After all, the Ogre was not killed」

I told that to the boy in front of me.

I look at his state.

The boy stuffs his mouth with the cake comfortably.

Although the age shows the appearance suitably, the inside should not match the appearance.

After all, this boy is a reincarnated person.

「And so, in your view, was that Ogre a reincarnated person?」

「I don't know. After all, I was attacked before I can talk to it」

The boy who's present name is Sajin, and it's said that he's previous life's name is Kusama Shinobu.

Sajin has a unique skill called 「Ninja」, and it has the ability specialized in information gathering and assassination.

Therefore, I let Sajin to contact the Ogre that's suspected to be a reincarnated person.

The result is negotiation failure.

Rather than that, it's said that it was not even a negotiation.

「I was almost killed. Is that guy really a reincarnated person?」

「I had you to contact it in order to confirm it」

The unique individual Ogre that appeared near the border of the Demons territory and the empire.

The combat ability that far exceeds the ordinary Ogre, the wisdom to set traps to annihilate the adventurers, and above all, the unknown skill that creates Magic Swords.

Even only with those fragmentary information, it can be said that the

possibility that the Ogre is a reincarnated person was high.

The reincarnated people have some other inborn unique skills that others don't like Sajin's Ninja skill.

That skill and the  $n\%I=W$  skill that the effect is still unknown.

These two are the proofs of reincarnated people.

Sajin's existence is large that I noticed the fact.

Sajin was born as the son of my dark side subordinate that I control directly in the Divine Word Religion.

Although it's normal to not appraise unless a certain age is reached for the nobles in other countries, the child born in the dark side are appraised early and the ability is measured regularly.

The Appraisal was used in order to understand the state of the newborn child, and the abnormality of Sajin was discovered at that time.

He was born with a large amount of skill points that's normally impossible.

And, he possessed two skills by birth.

Moreover, both were skills that I had not seen before.

I used the Ruler authority immediately, and confirmed the details of the skill and whether there are other existences that have the similar skill.

As a result, it was confirmed that there were as many as two babies who had the  $n\%I=W$  skill in my own country other than Sajin.

It might be some kind of fate that one of them was abandoned to the church.

I stationed my subordinate under the direct control in the church, and gave the order to start monitoring and guard.

At the same time, I placed the monitoring and the guard on the another one secretly.

If I think, I might have already sensed some kind of omen at this time.

That changed into conviction when Potimas who's the chief of the Elves came and demanded to hand over the children who have the  $n\%I=W$  skill.

Saying that the children who have this skill will give a big influence to the

world.

The Elves move means that it's that much.

Those guys won't move by slight matter.

When those guys move, that's when the world moves greatly.

The children who have the  $n\%I=W$  have the value for it.

And, it became clear when Sajin came to be able to talk even though it's baby talk.

Something called the reincarnated people told from Sajin's mouth.

It was a shock.

The humans of a different world are reborn in this world.

Is there such a thing?

What can be thought is the existence of the High Rank Administrator.

The system constructor who's existence is higher than Kokuryuu-sama.

The existence that exists in a far-off place that's only known as the code called D.

The reincarnated people might have been sent into this world by that person's intention.

I can only think that way.

Otherwise, the existence to have inborn skills and skill points is impossible in the system.

If they were born without an intention, that means that an important defect has been generated in the system.

It's impossible if I see Kokuryuu-sama's state that I encountered some time ago.

If such a serious problem had occurred, there's no way that person will leave it.

「Old man, don't go for a trip」

「Oops, sorry. When I think about something, I neglect the surroundings

unconsciously」

That was bad.

Was it the talk about the Ogre?

「Whether it's a reincarnated person or not. Anyway, the Ogre will be killed if it's in that condition. The empire's judgment to push it to the Demon is not wrong if it's beyond the human's control」

「I wonder. That Ogre is dangerous. Can that be killed?」

「It seemed that the assault of the two prominent users didn't even kill it in the report. But, it escaped means that it might have been cornered. That means it's not a monster that can't be killed」

However, it's only the fact in the present stage.

The growth rate of the reincarnated people is simply abnormal.

I can understand it well if I see Sajin.

He originally has the unique skills and high skill points by birth, and in addition, because he grows up mentally, he understands quicker than normal child.

Even though he's still a child, he has the ability at the same level as the adult who has accumulated special training.

If he grows up at this rate, he would acquire the power to the extent that normal Humans can't compete with him.

The same thing can be said to the Ogre if it's a reincarnated person.

Moreover, Sajin's growth is no match for the degree of the Ogre's growth.

It has the ability that can escape from the prominent users of the empire at present.

If it's the empire elites, even one person can kill a monster of the danger degree, B class.

That didn't matched with it means that the Ogre's danger degree is at least A class.

When thinking about the growth in the future, it might be dangerous if more

time passed.

「If the Demons will kill it, I have nothing to say. If possible, I prefer that it can inflict damage to the Demons before it's subjugated」

「Will it go so conveniently?」

「If it doesn't go well, that time is that time. That's all for the Ogre's matter. Let's process our matter」

「Okay. Enemy-san is hooked to the bait」

「That's good fortune」

「Now, I pray that Ogiwara would do well」

There are two reincarnated people who I protected.

Sajin and the orphan named Yurin.

And, the another one, the boy called Ogiwara Kenichi who's present name is Ugio is placed under observation.

I took contact with this Ugio secretly and instructed the technique of intelligence.

And, he was drove out of the country taking the appearance that the family moved outside the country.

In order to show a chance.

Ugio who was not monitored anymore was kidnapped by the Elves.

Although I bet half that it will fail, apparently, the Elves are obsessed to the reincarnated people.

I can only think that they kidnap him taking the danger into account.

It's convenient for us though.

「I hope that it would go well」

Even though it's to investigate the internal conditions of the Elves, Ugio will have to cross a dangerous bridge.

If something happens, it will worsen the aftertaste a little.

「If it's Ogi, he can handle it flawlessly」

Although I feel relieved to Sajin's light tone, I prayed that the other reincarnated person sneak into the Elves' inside well.

## **The country of the interstice**

There's a steep mountain range called the Magic Mountain.

There are three layers in this mountain range.

The first layer.

The mountain range that consists of steep mountains and was covered with snow throughout one year.

The monsters inhabiting there are much stronger than the ground.

The monsters of the danger degree of C class are the mainstream, and the Wind Drakes, Ice Drakes, etc, inhabit there too.

It's this first layer that both the Humans and the Demons called as Magic Mountain.

The second layer.

There's nothing in the point beyond the mountain range after crossing the first layer.

Only the too high mountain blocks the path and the intense cold wind corners the people who reached there.

It's the world of only snow and rock that can be seen.

If one were to reach the second layer after passing through the first layer unluckily, the fury called nature attacks.

The third layer.

The endpoint of the Magic Mountain.

The Dragon is enshrined there.

As the last guardian.

The Magic Mountain is the mountain range that spread out in a semicircle shape.

Seeing it from the sky, the appearance of the mountains looking like beautiful three waves can be seen.

If the reincarnated people were to see it, they might be able to predict that it's a mountain range created by the collision of the continents caused by the crustal movement by plate tectonics.

However, the prediction is only half correct, and it can be said that the half is a wrong.

The Magic Mountain is certainly formed by the collision of the continents, but the colliding details are not due to the movement of the plate.

A certain person moved to a continent with an intention, and as a result of connecting it with a different continent, the Magic Mountain was created.

Nobody knows the fact other than the person in question.

And, if the Magic Mountain is created by the collision of the continents, a vast terrain should spread out beyond it.

Nobody among both the Humans and the Demons knows the fact either.

Only the people living in the land know it.

The huge solitary island where the half is surrounded by the Magic Mountain, and the other half is surrounded by the sea.

The wideness is approximately 1570000 square kilometers.

The wideness is approximately the same as Mongolia on the Earth.

Although it's a little small to be called as a continent, it can be said that it's enough to be called as a country.

The country doesn't have a name.

If it must be said, it's a independent country that should be called as the country of the interstice that belong to neither the Humans nor the Demons.

Neither the Humans nor the Demons know that the country of the interstice exists.

Because they can't cross the Magic Mountain and the sea.

Similarly, the dwellers of the country of the interstice can't go out of this country either.

But, they know about the Humans territory and the Demons territory.

Complete self-sufficiency is demanded from the dwellers of the country of the interstice on the nature of the geography.

Therefore, the main industry becomes agriculture and stock-raising.

As for the other industries, the ratio assigned to daily necessities is many, and the kind of luxury goods is very little.

And, above all, the notable feature is that there are few craftsman who specialized in making weapons.

In this world where the existence that should be called the enemy of all living things called the monsters dominate, the weapons and armors are necessities.

But, that doesn't apply in the country of the interstice.

This is because there's no monster in the country of the interstice.

The mechanism that generates monsters is no different with the normal animals.

It doesn't generate suddenly from an empty place.

A place called the dungeon occasionally generates, and it begin to spring out from there, but if such an exception is excluded, most of it breed by the proper method as a living thing.

Then, if the monsters that should increase originally don't exist, it can't increase.

In addition, it's fine if you don't invade it from the outside.

The country of the interstice built up such an environment where the monsters didn't exist.

The animals inhabiting in the country of the interstice are all with docile temper that can't be called as monsters.

Although there's carnivorous animal, it's no a monster too.

The existence is clearly different from the animal and the monster.

Because there's no monster, there's little need to fight. Therefore, the weapons and armors are not made, and nobody fights.

It was the figure of the country that seemed to embody the miracle in this

world.

The miracle doesn't remain with that alone.

The people living in the country of the interstice can also be called as a miracle.

If one were to appraise the dwellers of this country one after another, an astonishing fact will be known.

The fact that the Humans and the Demons who continued to fight in the history live together in this country.

Rather than that, those two races marry, and there's even the child of the half.

Rather, there are fewer pure Humans and Demons, and most of the dwellers of this country inherit the blood of both Human and Demon.

The country where the races that continued fighting take each other's hand and live peacefully.

The country of the interstice was such a miraculous country.

There was the ideal country that the Goddess wished so, and the man who tried to grant the wish built up there.

However, an unprecedented crisis approached the country.

One Oni who's everything was deprived by the Humans and driven into the Magic Mountain now by the Humans again, has arrived at the third layer of the Magic Mountain.

Crossing the second layer of intense cold that hardly has any food.

The Oni who fell into the life-or-death extreme situation ignores the warning of the Ice Dragon who's the guardian.

In the first place, it didn't hear the warning at all.

The Oni who stood in the abyss of death didn't have its sense anymore, and even the Dragon in front of it was merely seen as a food.

Ruled by the Wrath, only kills and eats. It only turned into an Oni.

The Ice Dragon that lost half of its body barely escaped from the mad Oni.

In order to tell the dreadful existence that's approaching the country of the

interstice to its master.

And, the Oni crossed the mountain range.

## The previous Sword Emperor

I arrived at this country of the interstice immediately after I handed over the Sword Emperor title to my son I couldn't find any reason in fighting against Demons, despite always being on the front-lines.

Why do Humans and Demons continue fighting?

There is no answer to my question.

If I had time to think about this question that doesn't even have an answer, I would rather wield my sword and kill enemies.

However, one of my apprentice becomes the Hero, and the Demons didn't attacked after he went over to the Demons territory alone.

He was also a man who lost the meaning to fight similar to me.

And, although I don't know how he did it, the war was stopped temporarily.

Only a very small number of humans including me who knows that he went to the Demons territory.

That's why, there were a lot of people who had distrust towards the Demons that suddenly became quiet.

There were many voices that say that it's necessary to take advantage of this opportunity.

However, I wanted to bet on him.

That he would put an end to the history of the Humans and the Demons who continued fighting.

But, I can never see the result.

Although I have confidence in my sword skills, I'm weak when it comes to politics.

The battle disappeared, the position of the civil officer began to become stronger than the military officer, and an incompetent man who can only swing the sword like me was not needed.

Fortunately, although my son's sword skill is unskilled, his head is pretty much

good.

I saw that it would be better if I entrust the future of the empire to my sword rather than an antique like me sitting on the throne forever.

When I decided so, I felt relieved of my burden instantly.

It seemed that I suffered by the strong pressure of the position called the Sword Emperor before I, myself notice it.

The question that I can't afford to think about grew big when I surrendered the throne to my son and retired.

Must the Humans and the Demons continue fighting?

I don't think so.

In fact, there were radicals in the empire, but there was an unpleasant war mood generally.

The long fight gave the blow not a little for the empire, and cast a gloomy shadow over the whole country.

The Demons are surely in the similar situation.

That's why, they withdrew.

They can understand that there's a common thought with the Humans.

If they have the similar thought, it's never impossible to understand each other.

I concluded so.

And, I was found by that person and was invited to the country of the interstice.

A scene as I imagined spread out there.

The Humans and the Demons live without discrimination, and they live without shedding blood and swinging weapons.

I shed tears of gratitude, and decided that I will spend the rest of my life here.

Although it would be good that I can just accomplish my natural life span slowly, it doesn't seem to go that way.

I draw my beloved sword.

In this peaceful country, I didn't let go of my beloved sword.

On the contrary, I did the maintenance properly without missing everyday training.

It's not that I didn't anticipate that it could happen.

But, I can never throw away my other half called the sword.

I swing the weapon while praying for peace.

I continued to hold such a contradiction.

It's ironical that it's useful.

I head to the opposite direction of the escaping people.

I can already see the opponent's figure.

The large build that far exceeds the human's height.

Ogre, and in addition to that, the evolved species.

Judging from the size, it's probably a High Ogre.

However, the intimidating air that can be felt exceeds the Ogre King that I have fought before.

The presence was common with the Dragons that can't be reached by a human's hand.

But still, I step forward towards the Ogre.

Even though I have retired, I'm the former Sword Emperor.

And, a Sword God.

The one who rule the sword.

Even if I lose in the status, the victory or defeat won't be decided with that alone.

I will teach it to this raging Ogre.

\* \* \* \* \*

The first layer of the Magic Mountain.

The Ice Dragon met its master there.

It barely survived from the Ogre, and contacted the master.

The master who received the contact came to the Ice Dragon immediately with Transfer.

The man who heard the situation from the Ice Dragon gave the word and treatment of appreciation to the Ice Dragon, and left with Transfer leaving the words "I will go first".

Because the Ice Dragon can't use Transfer, it flies to return.

And, in the place where it returned, the Ice Dragon became perplexed that its master who should have come to this place earlier is not there.

\* \* \* \* \*

The master of the Ice Dragon, Kuro realized that the space movement by Transfer ended in failure.

Although it's a movement that should end in an instant usually, it's never canceled.

As if the darkness like the Hell wrapped Kuro's whole body.

Kuro thinks.

The space was interfered when transferring, and I was locked up in a different space.

He grasps the present conditions so.

However, Kuro is the strongest existence in this world.

There can't be an existence that can interfere Kuro's Transfer.

But in fact, Kuro is locked up like this.

It's unlikely that an outside God invaded.

The system is set sensitively about it.

There should only be few high rank Gods who can invade this world without being sensed by the system that D made.

And, if it's such a high rank God, it should be easy to erase Kuro rather than locking him up.

And, Kuro thinks of two possibilities.

The first one is the interference by D.

The second one is beginner who reached the God just recently.

Both are impossible, but it may be said that both are possible.

D's action can't even be read by Kuro.

It's possible to think that she interferes on a whim even if she carried out the noninterference so far.

The beginner can't do anything advanced to the extent that can obstruct Kuro's Transfer.

The God technique is not a thing that can be mastered in a day.

But, that beginner reached the God in a little period.

When thinking of the growth rate, he's made to think that it's not strange even if she can do it.

Either way, it's unchanged that it's a troublesome thing.

Kuro tries to escape from the different space.

At that moment, the darkness turns white like obstructing him.

A large quantity of white spiders that made him to think so fill up the view and swallow Kuro's body.

At that point, the other party became clear.

「What are you planning, Shiraori!」

Kuro pushed through the tsunami of white spiders, and gave off an angry voice.

There was no response to the voice.

## Sword God vs Ogre

I dodge the Ogre's two katanas, and ward it off.

If I exchange blows with it directly, my sword will be cut.

The single blow that the physical strength is put that much.

No, all the attacks are the sure-kill power that threatens my life.

I felt that I was inferior in the status by intuition since the time I saw it and intended to be cautious, but my prediction was too naive.

「GAAAAAA!」

The Ogre roars.

The mere shout becomes a lump of sound and strikes.

Pain runs through my ear, and the impact like being hit goes through my body.

This by the roar without skills at all.

The Ogre wields the katanas while stepping and breaking the ground.

I evade it sideways exaggeratedly while withdrawing behind greatly.

The Ogre steps over with one step to the distance that I retreated with all my best and catches the straight line where I was a while ago.

On the extension line of the wielded sword's point, a flash danced.

As expected, a Magic Sword.

Moreover, it's a considerably strong class.

And, although this Ogre's behavior seems to be mad, its fighting style is not merely entrusting to strength.

It's a good evidence that it's using the power of the Magic Sword.

Although it seems to lose control of itself, still, it's making full use of the combat technique at an instinct level.

What a troublesome existence.

If it rages with all its strength, I have a way to deal with it.

I slip through the intense dance somehow, and swing my sword to the Ogre's body.

Shallow.

In addition, hard.

The feeling transmitted to my hand is not the feeling of cutting the flesh, but the feeling of the blade was blocked by a hard thing.

Let alone the flesh, I can't even the skin.

The victory or defeat is decided.

It looks like I'm until here.

No matter how superior technique I have, if the attack doesn't work, I can't win.

Or if it has the weak points such as the eyes and the throat, I might be able to inflict a wound, but it won't be a fatal wound.

In contrast with that, the Ogre's attack will take my life at a blow.

The Ogre's attack will probably catch me earlier than my attack finish reducing the Ogre's HP.

Then, there's one thing that I must do.

I will gain time so that a lot of the residents can run away.

I abandon the attack.

I turn everything that I cultivated throughout my life into defense in order to gain time.

How much time has passed?

Even an instant felt like an eternity.

The Ogre was the strongest existence as the last that I have fought before.

And, the length of the battle was probably the longest too.

How many times the sun rise and set?

Because I even eliminated unnecessary thoughts halfway, I don't even understand such a thing.

The more I concentrate, the more my consciousness fades.

I let go of my intention, and change that into the concentration to fight.

I lose the existence called me, and just became a body only to fight.

I didn't thought that after reaching this age, I would reach a further extremity of the sword.

I wanted to even tell the experience of cutting thunder to my apprentices if possible.

Though I don't think that my apprentices can do it.

Ah, but I was able to see the end.

Thinking like this is the evidence.

Raised to the limit and I even abandoned the thought to concentrate on the fight, but that's reaching the limit soon.

The cause is the limit of my stamina.

I defended against all the Ogre's attacks.

However, the fight that continued for a long time has exceeded the limit of my stamina.

Muscle tears whenever I move, and I feel that my bone cracks.

The taste of blood fills my mouth whenever I breathe, and my eyes are blurry and I can't see the half.

It's a miracle that I haven't fall yet.

It looks like the miracle is until here.

I can't move even one step anymore.

But still, I don't drop the sword that I held.

It's my last obstinacy.

To me who stopped, the Ogre didn't come to slash me.

「Old man, I will ask your name」

Ho.

I thought that it was a monster without sense, but it can talk, huh?

Come to think of it, its sword move began to improve strangely halfway.

Did it regain its lost sense while fighting?

Although I don't know what's the reason it lost its sense, to return to sanity in the fight...

If it's the opposite, I have seen countless of it.

「Sword God, Reigar Van Rengzand」

Although in a hoarse voice, I tell it properly.

「Sword God. You have the power to be introduced so. Even though I should be overwhelmingly stronger, I was not able to land a hit on you in the end. I never thought that irritation returned me to sanity. No, it's not sanity. I seemed to even go mad at any time now by the anger that I want to kill. Although my consciousness returned, it's far from sanity」

The latter half is probably a monologue.

The appearance is defenseless.

However, I don't have the power to slash there anymore.

「Sword God, Reigar Van Rengzand. I won't forget your name. And, I will kill you with respect as a warrior」

The Ogre disappears.

Although my eyes can't see much anymore, I can't deal with it even if I can see it.

It was such a keen slash.

「Splendid」

My body is cut into two together with my beloved sword.

It looks like it's not only me who have reached the secret of the sword in this fight.

Although it's still not enough, it was a blow that let me feel the glimpse.

「You were also splendid」

Those words reached my ears last at the moment I lose consciousness.

\* \* \* \* \*

Kuro infringed on all the white spiders that gathered around exhaustively.

On top of that, he escapes from the different space.

In Kuro's subjectivity, about ten days has passed.

However, he sensed that the time flow of the outside world is different from the different space where he was a while ago after escaping from the different space.

「She can even manipulate the time in the space, huh?」

Kuro who mutters unpleasantly.

The obstructor didn't show the appearance directly after all.

She only set a large swarm of white spiders that should be called as her other self.

However, he was not able to make light of these spiders too.

Although it was not a crisis of the life, it was the first time since the system construction that Kuro was exhausted to here.

Kuro crosses the Magic Mountain hastily.

Heading to the country of the interstice there.

However, there was no country there anymore.

Several years had passed in the outside world since Kuro was locked up.

## Oni 10 Emptiness

I kill all noticeable living things.

I hate all moving things.

I even feel irritation to the shaking lead at the edge of my view.

My sense returned barely by the fight with the Sword God.

But, can this really be said that it returned?

I cut down the animal that seems to be harmless, and devour the meat greedily.

With this, I'm only a beast without sense.

No, even the beast won't do useless hunting when it's full, and I who kill all noticeable living things now is a only fiend that's lower than a beast.

I don't only kill animals.

I killed a lot of humans who ran away from me.

The man who faces me bravely, the woman who protect her child, the protected young child, and the old man who present his body to gain time. I killed all of them.

Why am I doing such a thing?

I don't know.

I feel nausea whenever I kill innocent people.

But, the killing intent and anger exceed it more.

The voice "Kill" echoes in my head.

I entrust to the anger and obey the words.

I feel unpleasant whenever I kill, and it becomes irritation like that. Then, it becomes the killing intent and becomes the driving force to look for the next prey.

The negative chain that drops to the very bottom.

I evolved into the Ogre General from High Ogre after defeating the Sword

God.

I repeated massacre more from there, and evolved into an Oni.

Although there was the one called Ogre King in the evolution from the General, I chose this somehow.

The change was extreme.

My build that grew big whenever I evolve till then shrank into the normal human size instantly.

Although if it's that alone, it would be a little surprise, at the moment when I saw my appearance reflected in the water, I gulped.

My previous life's face was reflected there.

Two horns grew on my forehead and there was the impression that I became slightly virile, but that was the face of me in the past without a doubt.

Why now?

Such an impression appeared in my head.

And, at the same time, I consented.

"Ah, I see. I returned back."

I evolved into the Oni, and the level of the skill called Taboo rose to 10.

And, the acquired Taboo was highly-destructive enough to break my heart.

I vomited gastric juice, rage recklessly, and started the massacre of the living things with a greater killing intent.

The every day ruled by the Wrath, and only kill.

Before acquiring Taboo, I despaired for not being able to stop my will while feeling guilty in killing innocent people.

My heart became slightly light after acquiring Taboo.

Because legitimacy was enacted in massacre.

In my such feelings, I get angry.

The wrath from the bottom of my heart that's not a temporary wrath brought by the skill.

What legitimacy.

Such a thing is only an appendix reason.

After all, it's only making an excuse by putting the indulgence called justice to the sins that I have done.

Although the Taboo's content was surely terrible, it doesn't become the reason that I can massacre.

It's the same.

The time when I met a person of the previous life.

I'm not wrong.

That's why, I may use violence.

The different one is that after I used violence, I only claimed that I'm not wrong.

The essence is the same.

Justifying my own crime with my rightness as a shield.

That's why, my appearance might be close to my appearance when I was a human.

In the previous life, the will was right and the violence was a crime.

In this world, the will was a crime and the violence was right.

I don't know what's right and wrong anymore.

Even though I don't know it, I don't stop my action.

Leaving both my will and rightness.

I want someone to stop me.

I want to return to that Goblin's village.

To that place where there's no need to think about both rightness and sin.

But, there's nothing there anymore.

The proud warriors and the strict and warm house, everything.

In addition, there's no one who can stop me anymore.

If I see the appraisal stone, my status has exceeded 10000 even if I don't use the Wrath.

I was able to repel the Ice Dragon that came to stop me without using the Wrath.

When I was a Goblin, I was taught that the Drake was a dangerous monster in the mountain range.

Even the Drake's high rank species, the Dragon can't stop me.

The present me is only a machine that kill all noticeable living things.

My will is not there, and there's only the anger without the empty inside.

I kill, eat, and look for the next.

I'm the existence of that much.

Is there a meaning for me to live?

It might be better if I didn't regain my consciousness in the fight by the Sword God.

Then, I was able to be reduced into an ordinary machine that doesn't think of anything in a true meaning.

Or if the Sword God killed me.

Ah, I see.

I already want to die.

In such a world, I don't want to live in such a state.

Why is this world so painful?

Why am I feeling so painful?

I don't know.

I want to die.

And yet, I can't die by my own will.

My body continues to take action in order to live arbitrarily.

Chase the prey, kill it, and eat it.

I chase the group that tries to cross the mountain range.

I have the Country Destroyer title before I know it, and I have taken a lot of life in this side of the mountain range.

Because I continued moving while recalling the Sword God's movement, I acquired the Sword God title too.

The fact seemed to stain Reigar Van Rengzand somehow, and I felt sick.

I lost sight of the group that I chased after crossing the mountain range.

Well, it doesn't matter.

I didn't chase them because I wanted to kill them.

Rather, I'm glad that I lost sight of them.

And yet, I was attacked by a mystery group.

It was a strange group that used magic and the bow as the main different from the knights that I fought before and the warrior group without unity that I fought before that.

I acquired the Fairy Killer after killing them, and when I tore off their clothes to check their identity, it was the race with pointed ears.

It's the race that seems to be called as the Elves in the Earth.

Although it was unknown why they attacked me, they died in vain.

Although the Elves were considerably strong, they were not my enemy.

There might not be someone who can kill me anymore.

It can't be helped that I began to give up like that.

But, it was still early to give up.

In front of me, a girl stands in my way.

The mouth smiles, the eyes are flaming, and it fills my fighting spirit.

It was a presence like a man-eating fiend that's unimaginable from her looks and elegant dress.

I sense it.

This girl is strong.

To the extent that I can be killed.

And, I had a light expectation.

## Oni vs Oni ①

I appraise the girl in front using the appraisal stone.

It's fairly a long time since I use the Appraisal.

The last time I used was on the Ice Dragon, and I didn't feel that there's a need to use it on the others.

I understood that I could win even if I didn't appraise it by intuition.

But, this girl is different.

『Human Vampire LV3 Sophia Keren

## Status

HP: 14271 / 14271 (Green)

MP: 12893 / 12893 (Blue)

SP: 12655 / 12655 (Yellow)

  : 12661 / 12661 (Red)

Average Offensive Ability: 12738

Average Defensive Ability: 13226

Average Magic Ability: 12755

Average Resistance Ability: 13219

Average Speed Ability: 12774

## Skill

「Higher Vampire LV8」 「Immortal Commander LV8」 「Heaven Scale LV10」 「Super-speed HP Recovery LV3」 「Magic Perception LV10」 「Magic Formula Perception LV10」 「High-speed MP Recovery LV10」 「Great MP Consumption Down LV10」 「Precise Magic Manipulation LV2」 「Magic God Act LV10」 「Magic Granting LV8」 「Great Offensive Magic Power LV10」 「High-speed SP Recovery LV10」 「Great SP Consumption Down LV10」 「Sword Hero LV2」 「Taijutsu Genius LV9」 「Great Enhanced Destruction LV2」 「Great Enhanced Blunt LV1」 「Great Enhanced Slashing LV3」 「Great Enhanced Piercing LV1」 「Great Enhanced Shock LV1」 「Enhanced Water Current LV10」 「Enhanced Freeze LV10」 「Enhanced Darkness LV9」 「Enhanced Wind LV9」 「Enhanced Soil LV9」 「Enhanced Thunder LV5」 「Enhanced Strong Acid LV8」 「Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV9」 「War God Spirit LV10」 「Vitality Granting LV6」 「Great Vitality Attack LV10」 「Water Current Attack LV10」 「Freeze Attack LV10」 「Strong Acid Attack LV10」 「Poison Synthesis LV10」 「Medicine Synthesis LV10」 「Psychokinesis LV10」 「Throw LV10」 「Shoot LV10」 「Space Maneuver LV10」 「Cooperation LV2」 「Command LV3」 「Kin Domination LV6」 「Concentration LV10」 「Thought Acceleration LV4」 「Future Vision LV4」 「Parallel Will LV2」 「High-speed Calculation LV10」 「Record LV10」 「Distant Speech LV10」 「Accuracy LV10」 「Evasion LV10」 「Great Probability Correction LV10」 「Stealth LV10」 「Concealment LV10」 「Silent LV10」 「Odorless LV10」 「Emperor」 「Presence Perception LV10」 「Danger Perception LV10」 「Movement Perception LV4」 「Heat Perception LV8」 「Space Perception LV1」 「Appraisal LV10」 「Root of Evil」 「Fire Magic LV3」 「Water Magic LV10」 「Water Current Magic LV10」 「Blue Water Magic LV7」 「Ice Magic LV10」 「Freeze Magic LV10」 「Hell Ice LV8」 「Wind Magic LV10」 「Storm Magic LV1」 「Soil Magic LV10」 「Earth Magic LV1」 「Thunder Magic LV9」 「Light Magic LV1」 「Shadow Magic LV10」 「Dark Magic LV10」 「Darkness Magic LV4」 「Poison Magic LV10」 「Treatment Magic LV10」 「Demon King LV8」 「Envy」 「Great Physical Resistance LV5」 「Fire Resistance LV5」 「Water Current Nullity」 「Freeze Nullity」 「Storm Resistance LV2」 「Earth Resistance LV2」 「Thunder Resistance LV6」 「Light Resistance LV4」 「Darkness Resistance LV4」 「Heavy Resistance LV3」 「Acid Resistance LV10」 「Corrosion Resistance LV7」 「Faint Resistance LV7」 「Abnormal Condition Nullity」 「Great Fear Resistance LV7」

「Great Heresy Resistance LV6」 「Pain Nullity」 「Sense of Pain Nullity」 「Night Vision LV10」 「Thousand Miles Eye LV4」 「Magic Eye of Grudge LV3」 「Magic Eye of Stasis LV3」 「Enhanced Five Senses LV10」 「Perception Range Expansion LV10」 「Divinity Area Expansion LV5」 「Destiny LV10」 「Heaven Mana LV10」 「Heaven Motion LV10」 「Abundant Sky LV10」 「Fortitude LV10」 「Fortress LV10」 「Heaven Path LV10」 「Heaven Protection LV10」 「Idaten LV10」 「Taboo LV2」 「n%I=W」 』

A little incomprehensible.

Level 3?

Human and Vampire?

Aren't there too many skills?

I exceed her in pure status.

But, as for the skills, I lose in both the quantity and the quality.

Although I have the trump card called Illusion Weapon Creation, the skills of this girl named Sophia are abnormal.

This might be seriously more than equal to me.

But, that's if I don't activate Wrath.

Although I don't intend to activate it, I don't know when I almost die.

The Wrath might activate it disregarding my will.

I mean, it will do it.

How far I can suppressed it with my will?

There will become the turning point of the match.

I die or she dies.

She might die without being able to corner me.

At the moment when my consciousness turn toward combat, I can't go easy on her.

The girl swing the greatsword held with one hand lightly that doesn't match her small body.

It's the greatsword that has the length almost the same as her height and, it's also thick and heavy.

Although it doesn't seem to have a special ability, it's a sword that excels in durability.

The distance with me was shorten in an instant, and she swung it down.

I stop it with the flame katana that I held in one hand.

Immediately after I can't stop the blow completely, I hold out by intersecting the thunder katana that I held in the other hand with the flame katana.

Heavy!

I didn't underestimate her, but I thought that I can stop it with one hand because I exceeded her in status.

And, I intended to throw a counter with the thunder sword, but I couldn't help to completely change to defense.

Her status is raised.

The power of the War God Spirit and the Magic God Act.

And probably, the Higher Vampire's power.

『**Higher Vampire** : The special skill that Vampire possesses. The ability values rise by taking blood. The taken blood is stored in the body. In addition, the special effect is demonstrated according to the level. LV1 : Moon Protection, LV2 : Strong Blood, LV3 : Blood Mist, LV4 : Shadow Demon, LV5 : Demon

Change, LV6: Kin Summon, LV7: Mistification, LV8: Rebirth』

The Moon Protection has the effect that increases power by the waxing and waning of the moon.

The Blood Mist has the ability to make her own blood into mist and manipulate it freely. And, the Mistification has the ability to become the mist.

The Shadow Demon has the ability to summon familiar from the shadow, and the Demon Change has the ability to transform into the familiar.

The Kin Summon summons kin.

And above all, the most troublesome one is the Rebirth's ability.

It has the effect like a cheat that can recover the HP completely only one a day if the HP becomes 0 and revives.

In addition, the problem now is the ability of Strong Blood.

It's the skill that raises status using the stock of the drank blood while it's activated.

Thanks to this effect, that unexpected heavy sword attack appeared.

I activate the War God Spirit and the Magic God Act too.

With this, I regain the predominance in status.

Although the War God Spirit is in the same level, her Magic God Act is higher than me.

It's certain that the difference was narrowed than the state without enhancement.

I activate the Dragon Power that's one of my trump cards.

The Dragon Power raises the status and has the effect of obstructing the other party's magic construction.

When I was attacked by an Elf-like group, I erased the magic with this skill.

The War God Spirit and the Magic God Act. Furthermore, the Dragon Power.  
It's my first experience to make me activate these three at the same time.

「Fu, fufufu」

The girl laughs.

「You stopped it. You stopped my attack. Fufufu!」

Crap.

This girl is dangerous.

She's crazy.

Though I don't have the right to say it.

「This is fight! My first time in my life! To fight seriously!」

I shiver.

I was not overwhelmed by the girl's intimidation.

It's simply cold.

The cold air drifts around the girl.

At the same time, it begins to shroud with a red mist.

The effect of the Vampire's Blood Mist.

In addition, this sudden change of the temperature is by the skill of the ice group.

The opponent is showing her real ability, huh?

Then, I will do it too.

I take out many Magic Swords from the different dimension by the Space Storage of the Space Magic.

I make them float in the air with Psychokinesis.

And, the real combat started.

---

Author notes:

I corrected Wrath's status in Blood 26 a little.

Appraisal added

Presence Perception added

Ice Resistance LV4→LV9

## Oni vs Oni ②

The discomfort that seems to go through my body.

It looks like the Oni also has begun appraising at the same time as me.

But, the Appraisal level of the Oni is 2, so only my name can be known.

I'm more advantageous in the first information war.

Although I know the skills and titles of the Oni, the opponent doesn't know it.

That means that I can set up something unimaginable, and as for me, I can predict what the opponent will do to some extent oppositely.

I will make full use of the Thought Acceleration and the Future Vision, and on top of that, predict the opponent's next attack from the skill.

As might be expected from Master's golden combo, I can obtain the evasion ability that may be said to be cowardice judging from the opponent.

I understand that the opponent's attribute is more on flame and thunder when I see the Appraisal result.

Although I have both resistance, the flame is my weakness attribute.

It's hard to say that the thunder is my strong point, so I must be careful.

The ones that caught my eyes in the skills are Sword God, Wrath, and Illusion Weapon Creation.

『**Sword God**: The extremity of sword. The maximum correction is applied on movement when using the sword』

『**Wrath**: 〇% power capable of reaching the Gods. Expand the divinity area possessed personally. In exchange for parting with one's sense, combat ability

skyrockets. In addition, the **W** system is surpassed and the the right to interfere with the **MA** area is obtained』

『**Illusion Weapon Creation**: Create weapon by consuming MP. The quality of the created weapon depends on the skill level and the consumption of MP. In addition, it's possible to give a special effect to the weapon』

Although there's the skill called Enma, this skill is not usable after all, so I ignored it.

As expected, the Sword God is the final stage of the Sword Hero skill that I have.

Although it's a skill that raises the ability of the sword, when it's the highest rank, I can't seem to win in sword skill.

In addition, because he has the Slash Nullity, I lose in the match of sword from the beginning.

Because my weapon is a heavy greatsword, there's damage of striking even if I can't cut him, and I still have a way to fight.

The Wrath is the Seven Sins series skill same as my Envy.

It looks like he hasn't activate it yet now.

Although I don't know how much status will rise if he activates it, I must prepare myself that it will rise considerably because it's a broken skill according to Master.

Even without that, I lose in the status.

And, the final one is the Illusion Weapon Creation.

The katanas held by the Oni, this world also has katana, huh? Assuming that those are made with the power of the skill, it should be endowed with special ability.

I turn my consciousness to each katana held in both hands, and activate Appraisal.

『**Flame Katana Suzaku**: Offensive Ability 3000, Durability 9973, **Special**: Divine protection, Fire attribute attack addition, Automatic repair, Automatic recovery, Magic storage: The sword created by creation』

『**Thunder Katana Seiryuu**: Offensive Ability 3000, Durability 9978, **Special**: Divine protection, Thunder attribute attack addition, Automatic repair, Automatic recovery, Magic storage: The sword created by creation』

What a high ability.....

Although my greatsword is a gem made by a famous Demon swordsmith, it's a terrific ability that can't be compared with it.

In the first place, it's strange when there are five special effects.

It's said that there's only a little Magic Swords that have special effects.

In addition, as long as I see the name, it can be thought that there's Genbu and Byakko, right?

Isn't it unfair to have more trump cards remaining?

Oh?

Come to think of it, I wonder why does he know about the Four Gods?

I never heard the story of the Four Gods in this world before.

Well, it's fine.

Rather than that, I must think about how to defeat this monster now.

Judging from the conclusion, the close combat is a suicidal act.

My tryout attack was easily defended, and when I see the status rose immediately after that, it's clear that he has applied buff.

The status is more on magic, but as far as I see the composition of the skills, I think that he's more in close combat.

If that's the case, long distance battle is an ideal by making full use of magic and the special ability of Vampire.

If he exchanges shots with me, I can see my victory.

I activate Blood Mist, and a red mist wraps me.

In addition, I activate the Water Magic, and mix it with the mist.

Red water surrounds me.

Fufu, he's surprised.

This is the strategy that I thought out by combining the Vampire's ability and magic.

Although I can't put Acid Attack in magic, I can remove the limitation if I mix it with Blood Mist like this once.

Although I don't know the detailed theory, it's something like a trick.

A tsunami of strong acid that melts if it's touched.

That changes form as I want and attacks.

This technique that Master named as Vermilion Sea.

One of my main weapons.

That katana can't defend against it, right?

That's why, the Oni only have the choice to approach me for a close combat while avoiding it.

I keep a distance with him and intercept him so that it won't happen.

Yes, I predicted it.

The action that the Oni took betrayed my prediction.

Innumerable swords appear out of nowhere.

『**Exploding Sword**: Offensive Ability 2500, Durability 100, **Special**: Fire attribute attack addition, Self-destruction, Flying sword: The sword created by creation』

Ah, this is bad.

I cover my body instinctively with the Vermilion Sea.

In the next moment, innumerable swords come flying and pierce the Vermilion Sea that I made as a shield.

And, explode.

About half of the Vermilion Sea vanish.

It's like a missile.

Hey, isn't that cheating?

Not only in close combat, but you're also properly strong in long distance battle.

Like this, it's a different story.

But, I wonder why.

I can't help being fun.

He make full use of the strategy to overturn my prediction with only one skill called Illusion Weapon Creation.

What will fly out next?

There's somewhat an exciting feeling like the time to open a mystery package.

I wonder what will he show me next?

## Oni vs Oni ③

Isn't this bad?

Isn't this breaking the rules?

A red liquid draws near me.

While melting the surrounding trees.

I think it's probably the effect of a strong acid attack, the speed at which the tree dissolves is not normal.

the red liquid completely melts the form of anything it touches as it passes.

Even with my defence it would be dangerous if I touch it directly.

It attacks limitlessly in all directions.

Because it's a liquid it's movement is unrestricted.

Futhermore it's movements are unexpectedly quick.

I fire an explosion sword while fleeing from the red tidal wave.

The 5 explosive swords I fired approach the girl and were obstructed by a thick wall of red liquid just before they hit.

It was blocked.

A defence that can also be used to attack is troublesome.

Although the explosion from the explosion sword can disperse it to a degree it's replenished immediately.

There is a limit to the number of explosion swords so I can not waste my shots.

Compared to my opponent who can keep fighting as long as they have MP.

The end of the MP isn't in sight.

It recovers rapidly as soon as I use it.

If you aim to exhaust MP you must assume it'll be a protracted fight.

As well as the magic swords I have stocked, it seems necessary to hastily construct magic swords in the middle of this fight.

Though I thought that, my opponent doesn't seem to mind having a long battle at all.

The girl's shadow swells greatly and something like a dark red wolf shape crawls out from it.

One of the Vampire's abilities, Shadow Demon.

『Shadow Demon Lv—

## Status

HP: 3000/3000 (Green)

MP: 1/1 (Blue)

SP: 2500/2500 (Yellow)

: 2500/2500 (Red)

Average Offensive Power: 3000

Average Defensive Power: 2500

Average Magical Power: 1

Average Resistance Power: 1500

Average Speed: 3000

## Skill

[Greater Enhanced Destruction Lv2] [Greater Enhanced Damage Lv1] [Greater Enhanced Slashing Lv1] [Greater Enhanced Impact Lv1] [Strong Acid Attack Lv8]』

Wait a minute.

Isn't it too strong?

This is much stronger than the monsters I see around...

I'm amazed to learn that it even has some skills.

Furthermore, despite thinking there's only one more come out of her shadow one by one.

8 Shadow Demons in total line up before the girl.

And they dash out the moment the girl raises her hand.

The red tidal wave and the dark red shadow demon attack me simultaneously.

No, this will be impossible to avoid.

As I avoid the red tidal wave somehow, a Shadow Demon lunges to the point I evaded to.

I am bitten by the fang of the Shadow Demon without being able to finish dealing with it.

I cut down the Shadow Demon which bit me and launch a thunderbolt at the remaining Shadow Demons who are leaping at me.

The next moment, water falls from overhead.

I feel pain as my skin melts at the same time.

It's been a while since I took damage.

However it's not to the extent that I can't stand.

I don't have acid resistance, however the damage can be considerably reduced by my defence I release the power of fire and thunder to blow away the red water which was clinging to my body.

If I continue taking this without doing anything, it'll become a fatal wound.

The girl also understands this.

For this reason she continues to turn her eyes towards me.

The eyes which contained the power of Demon Eye.

The Grudge and Stasis Curse Demon Eyes.

The Grudge Curse Demon Eye absorbs my HP MP and SP.

I also have a skill called Grudge Curse, the effect seems to be similar as well. The Demon Eye can absorb the power of the opponent just by looking at them. I can't use my skill unless I'm touching my opponent directly.

I think its performance is slightly too good to only have to see them.

With only a little bit being absorbed my HP doesn't change much.

The Stasis Demon Eye cause the abnormal status paralysis.

Though both are troublesome, the Stasis Demon Eye are particularly bad.

It'll be impossible to do anything if I become paralyzed.

Though I have resistance the effect may accumulate over time and I'll be paralyzed.

As expected the worst part is I have to get rid of that red tidal wave endlessly.

If so how long until I die.

Die.

Huh?

I should want to die.

Despite this I'm thinking about how to win.

Why?

My body seems to ignore the bewilderment of my heart and moves independently.

At the risk of receiving damage I thrust into a Shadow Demon and cut it down.

Of course as I hit the Shadow Demon the red tidal wave takes the opportunity to attack me.

My body is being swallowed and melted.

I blow it off with thunder and fire.

Hmm?

Is the output weak?

I'm startled and look at the thunder sword and fire sword.

Half the blade of the thunder and fire swords has been melted and the durability has greatly decreased.

I've been had.

Even if my body could endure it my weapons could not.

Though I don't know whether or not you aimed for it, having my weapons destroyed is really disadvantageous for me.

Though it's bad it's not the worst.

I pour MP into the thunder and flame swords.

Restoration.

As the skill level of Illusion Weapon Creation went up I became able to repair magic swords.

With this the thunder and fire sword are also fine.

However the MP cost can't be taken lightly.

While Illusion Weapon Creation is convenient the consumption of MP is intense.

I cannot restore them over and over again.

When it comes to this I'm at a greater disadvantage in a drawn out battle.

To win I have no choice but to fight in close combat without losing to my rage before my MP runs out.

I have no choice but to use the magic swords stored in a different dimension generously.

This girl is that strong.

I can't win if I'm stingy.

The girl summons Shadow Demons again.

A stance completely devoted to long distance battle.

Then it's essential I get close.

Again.

Once again I think of winning.

If it's this strong girl she'll kill me.

That will be fine.

Shouldn't that be fine?

Why am I think of winning?

While being conflicted I rush towards the girl.

## Oni Vs Oni ④

Wait, don't joke around!?

Even after taking Vermilion Sea head on, the damage he took is almost zero!

In addition, the bites of the pochi(Dog)-types are not effective.

Among the shadow demons that I can summon my pochi-type Shadow Demons boast the highest attack capabilities.

Although I do have the piyo(Bird)-types for surveillance and the chyyu(Mouse)-types for assassinations, if you are talking about the highest attack power, it is definitely the pochi-types.

The shadow demons that I summon have several skills similar to me. But the pochi-types do possess some specialized physical skills.

Even after receiving those attacks from the pochi-types, not even a little damage is inflicted on the oni.

The difference in the status seems a little too much huh..

At present, I have a hunch that I can grasp the upper hand but advancing closer is probably dangerous.

It will be good if the Demon Eye of Stasis is effective against him. But, should I not let the oni come closer to continue controlling him? TL: seems weird but 近づけず is the negative form That's probably a little harsh

If it's Master's eyes, it will probably work.

Are Demon Eyes race specific? Is it a skill that can't be obtained without special talent? In my case I was able to obtain it because my race is Vampire.

Master's Evil Eyes are the more powerful version and my Demon Eyes are the degraded version.

Still, the only difficult part is it's acquisition and I think the effect is nasty even if I say so myself.

Even the oni can't get through these Demon Eyes.

My current method of defeating the oni is to use my Demon Eye of Stasis to seal it's movement or damage him little by little to kill it.

Either way, I must resign myself to a long battle.

Sure enough, the oni lunged in prepared to take damage.

That's right.

If neither Vermilion Sea nor the pochi-types prove fatal, rather than giving priority to evasion, it's better to bring him into close combat and take some damage.

I think I understand that a drawn out battle is disadvantageous for my opponent, on the other hand a short decisive battle is disadvantageous for me.

However, do you think I'll obediently let you do that?

I release the magic I have stored.

I start parallel will.

I add ice and darkness magic to Vermilion Sea to attack the oni.

Ice and dark spears fly and pierce the body of the oni.

Ah, it didn't pierce.

Because some blood flowed it seems to have damaged him a little, but it has not pierced through it's body completely.

After all his status and resistance skills are high and above all else the magic obstruction of Dragon Power is troublesome.

Compared to the cost to use it the inflicted damage is insignificant.

However it's not 0.

Constant attacks will surely whittle down the oni's HP.

The damage dealt is slightly higher than the rate of Automatic Recovery.

In addition I have succeeded in slowing it down with multiple attacks.

As it is, it's my victory.

Though I don't think it'll be easy.

Look, a sword came out from space.

Hey, that's a lot!

Wawawa-wait!

There are hundreds of them!?

Huh, they are all exploding swords?

If that many swords explode won't this whole area vanish!?

That's bad.

Although it's far away there are students from my school nearby.

It can't be helped, right?

If that's true I'll have to stop holding back my trump card and perform it here.

The swords fly.

That is like a wall of blades.

A weapon in order to slice, pierce, and even explode the enemy's body.

I invoke magic towards the group of swords.

Ice Prison Magic [Shining Mist]

A beautiful mist that shines white.

It's actually a mist of death that freezes and shatters everything it touches into flakes It mixes with my Blood Mist and becomes a shining vermilion mist.

My greatest attack that I've not even shown to Master.

If I had to name it would it be Shining Blood Mist?

Shining Blood Mist collides with the group of swords.

the swords explode and the shock attacks the Shining Blood Mist.

However the impact made everything freeze and it isn't possible melt nor blow away all of the Shining Blood Mist flakes away It's all useless before the radiance that even freezes explosions.

Indeed that should be the case, but the Shining Blood Mist has been reduced by more than half, only about 30% remains.

The boasted flying swords are blocked and I set the remaining Shining Blood Mist on the dumbfounded oni.

The oni came to his senses, pulls a new sword from space and wields it.

At the same time the the ground swells and it becomes a huge wall that blocks the Shining Blood Mist.

However expecting that wall to prevent my ultimate technique, aren't you making light of me a little?

The Shining Blood Mist breaks down the material with acid, rapidly freezes it and shatters it.

Regular dirt can't become a shield against it.

The wall of dirt is ruined without any resistance and the Shining Blood Mist approaches the oni.

The oni attempts to counterbalance it with flames.

As a result the flames are overwhelmed and it takes away the oni's right arm.

In the end the power of the flames is decreased considerably and he only has one arm remaining.

With luck on my side it's over with this. Though it thought very well, it seems things didn't go that well.

Although, since it lost one arm will it be able to endure my pursuit?

Vermilion Sea and Pochi-types attack the oni so the Shining Blood Mist can chase him.

Again and again, I construct new magic chasing it making further attacks.

Again and again and again, one of the parallel wills begins preparations for Shining Mist.

Drowning in Vermilion Sea, getting bitten by pochi and pierced by magic.

Before it finishes pulling through, another Shining Blood Mist approaches. Can it endure this?

At the moment I was convinced of my victory the Vermilion Sea, Pochi and magic were blown away, cut and scattered and a blade was half pushed into my body.

What happened?

Damage, did I receive damage?

I who am protected by Heaven Scale?

After being blown off away and rolling on the ground, I get up and check my body. My right arm is partially torn up.

Though it regenerates immediately, the problem is that I can not understand how the oni managed to damage my body.

However when I look up and face the oni I understand the answer.

All Status 99999.

It's impossible.

I wonder if my head is a little strange?

Although I joke like this, it's not necessarily unlikely.

“GAAAAAAAAA!”

The oni howls.

A howl only intent on destruction and without a fragment of reason.

I suddenly remembered something.

Wrath.

The skill that I was cautious of.

It seems that it has been activated.

The increase in status has far exceed my miscalculated assumption.

Though I thought the limit was double, this is hopeless.

It might be a little bad.

## Oni vs Oni ⑤

Oh, I have expected this.

Wrath has been triggered.

It happened against my will

Even if wrath is activated, I did not lose my will.

What does this mean?

I'm not sure.

Massacring during the time I lost my sanity or not being able to do anything while being shown an atrocity... Which is better?

Whichever it is, it's still fine.

I'm shocked however.

Even with wrath active, the damage is still insignificant Normally, it will not be strange if a single sweeping punch split the girl's body in two, but this time, the blow cuts the the girl's arm in half.

Even if her status exceeded 10,000, it's just weird for her to receive my attack infused with wrath.

Taking a closer look, there were seems to be white scales on the girl's skin.

Rather, it resembles a snake's scale.

She has the Heaven Scale skill which I thought only dragons can have those It's a mystery why she has a skill limited to dragons, still thanks to that, her defense skyrocketed which prevented my attack Moreover, the arm that was nearly torn, closed up immediately It's hard and recovers fast.

On top of that, in long distance combat, because she reduces the number of hits it's harder to deal damage.

Can I defeat her through normal means?

Although, I can't beat her even with Wrath activated.

Against this girl, I have understood the importance of skills.

This girl is inferior when it comes to status, but is undoubtedly superior in terms of skills.

Still, with the huge difference in status, I can overturn her skills.

I cut the girl's body with my sword.

The girl can't follow my movements.

She couldn't defend in time

Even with her high defense due to Heaven Scale, if I continuously attack her with the strength that cut her arms into half, her HP will run out.

While being slashed from every direction, the girl invoked an ice magic.

It seems similar to the red diamond dust magic when I previously still had my arm.

But unlike earlier, the situation is different.

The red diamond dust hits my body, yet I remained unscathed.

Her eyes widened.

That was a fatal gap, I took the opportunity and swung my sword at her neck.

There was a feedback.

It felt hard.

The katana that penetrates was shaken off.

Her head flew in the air.

The appraisal showed that her HP is decreasing rapidly over time.

The girl caught her head and put it back on her neck.

Wha!?

What was that!?

My heart was taken over by surprise, then Wrath swiftly overruled to deal with it.

If the neck won't do, the heart should.

In vampire exterminations of ancient times, they skewered the heart.

A high speed thrust was driven through her chest.

The girl somehow catches the sword

Immediately after stopping the blow, the sword shattered, then the girl was blown away.

The power has been emphasized too much, the attribute seems to bias more on shock rather than pierce.

The sword was broken because of that, it didn't even reach the girl.

Moreover, being blown by the impact, the girl incidentally reached an advantageous distance.

Losing my reason to wrath would put me at a disadvantage.

When I lose myself to Wrath, I would be seen as a berserker who runs wild.

But, apparently my skill remains.

The sword god skill in particular.

Even if I lost my reason, the skill won't be lost.

Still, unable to make a sound judgement, I would be prone to make wrong decisions.

The moment we separated, the girl started recovering.

The magic covered the girl's neck with light.

The cut on her neck turned disappeared.

Ain't that cheating? I thought.

I'm really amazed by the pseudo-immortality.

Still, it's not really immortality.

In fact, her HP has been reduced quite considerably.

Even if it was cured physically, cutting her neck severely damaged her.

When the same thing happened again, she won't be able to endure it.

That said, she has the immortality and the resurrection skill as a vampire.

With these two skills, even limiting to resurrection, she just won't die.

Whatever kind of attack I do, she'd be able to withstand it.

I should want to use my spare energy to escape She knows about it.

Even with the Wrath active, I still couldn't win.

Then, I just have to escape to survive.

It might be a little difficult. But if the girl who have abundance ways of attacking and an immortal body only defends, I might just be able to escape this.

That's why, I ran.

The girl laughed on my hopeless thoughts.

The uninterested eyes clearly shows intention.

Is there something else?

The details of the skill "Envy" was hidden during appraisal, that makes me anxious.

From it's name, I think the its power is comparable with Wrath, but how will it overturn the situation?

The girl has wounds all over her body.

For now, my lost arm has completely regenerated. I took a sword from an empty space.

Even if envy's power is comparable to wrath, will I be able to overturn this disadvantage on skills?

However, I can see in her face that she's certainly confident.

Then, let's believe.

That she can beat me.

Then, I won't worry about anything,

I will die, just as I wished before.

Die

Thinking that my body will be finally be free, my heart throbbed Am I afraid?  
Of death.

After killing so many, is it too late to be afraid of dying?

I'm really selfish.

Scary.

But I don't have any choice but to die.

Is there any reason for me to live on in this state?

What is it worth?

There shouldn't be any.

Then, I have no choice but to die.

Yet, it scares me.

Showing my selfish desire to live, I moved away from the girl's slash The girl  
tries to do something

Darkness, nothing but darkness, absolute darkness A man appeared before my  
eyes.

## Oni vs Oni ⑥

Who the heck is this guy?

A black man suddenly fell from the sky.

A man covered in pure black armor.

No, should I say that his body is made of armor.

Or possibly a steel shell.

『Impossible to appraise』

The man's identity is unknown

As far as I know, this is only displayed when I use appraisal on Master.

Someone like Master?

If that's so, then this is one ridiculous monster.

The man stood up between me and the Oni, with me on his back and the Oni on his front.

Despite the shocks that comes with the land sinking in, he stood up from his knees making a daunting pose.

The thirst for blood sends chills down my spine.

The Oni, recognizing him as an enemy, drew his sword The man took the blow without a care.

The sword that the Oni was holding immediately shattered.

I can see it.

According to my perception skill, the man had spread a barrier It's similar to the Dragon God Barrier Ariel uses.

However, it's not the same

The barrier in the man's body is on a higher level, with a more complex composition I understand the extent of the exceptional performance that the barrier possesses, but I do not know fully how effective it is .

The Oni discarded the broken sword, then brings out another from an empty space.

At the same time, the man dodges the second slash from the other arm which just regenerated.

The man, who was troubled with the swinging arms, crushed them.

Both of the Oni's arms

The Oni, who should be driven with madness, stepped back and screamed.

In that one step the Oni made, the man casually steps forward, then kicks the legs of the Oni, breaking them.

The Oni crashed to the ground.

The chain of events looks like it was done slowly.

The man easily crushed the swinging Oni's sword and arm and during the Oni's retreat, he lightly kicked the Oni away.

It seemed like that.

Nevertheless, it's impossible for the Oni to avoid the damage.

That Oni who couldn't be damaged even with my strongest attack The man grasped the head of the Oni who fell to the ground and lifted it up.

Should I stop them?

Don't joke with me.

That's my prey

Don't suddenly come and steal it!

I release Vermilion Sea towards the man's back without holding back.

The moment the huge amount of red water reached the man, it evaporated like mist.

「Eh ? 」

It can't be helped that I raised such a stupid cry Even if it is stopped by the barrier, in a flashier way, it felt like the water slammed into a wall.

The moment the Vermilion sea hits the barrier, it just vanished completely, just like it never existed in the first place. Even sounds are swallowed by the barrier In any case, that was my trump card that I was going to use against the Oni

Truly, my last trump card.

Envy.

The skill that forcefully disables enemy skills

Master reminded me never to use it . But if I don't use it now, when can i ever use it!

「Stop that」

Before I know it, the man is standing in front of me.

While I was lost in thought, the man approached me.

I don't know when he moved

Possibly, I couldn't remember him slowly walking towards me and he's now in front of me.

「That skill erodes your soul, just like that Oni, don't use it if you don't want to lose sight of yourself」

The man's hand reached my head

Slowly

Yet, I can't avoid it.

My body won't listen to me, It's as if I'm paralyzed And then, the man's hand reached my head.

It was such a gentle hand, even in this situation, I did feel at ease.

As if melting, my consciousness faded away.

\* \* \* \* \*

Administrator Kuro laid down the sleeping girl gently Then, he faced the Oni whose feet had been crushed 「Gaaaaaaaaaaaaa ! 」

The Oni roared.

Hearing the roar, Kuro's face distorted

「You're also, a pitiful victim」

Various emotions can be seen on the distorted man's face.

The emotion is chaotic and can't be expressed with words.

「Sorry, but I won't let you go. I won't kill you, but I won't set you free. I won't forgive you. That's because you got involved with us.」

And the battle begins

However, it was one-sided trampling, it couldn't even be called a battle The Oni's swords couldn't hurt the man, it's being broken like a paper scraps.

In contrast, the Man's attacks hurt the Oni.

From the other side it can be seen as the man beating him lightly, but the strengthened body of the Oni is being crushed to the bone.

Then left alone after injuring it to some degree.

Waiting for the Oni to recover his wounds.

And then, the Oni is harmed once again.

The spectacle continued for a while, finally, the Oni stopped swinging his sword.

Regeneration skill isn't infinite, the status's effect is showing up.

His power is exhausted.

At the same time, Wrath, which was making it possible for the Oni to move, also loses its effect.

The Oni falls down feebly.

The man looked down on the Oni and spat out a sigh.

「Are you satisfied with this ? 」

A single white spider gazed motionlessly at the man, as he spoke.

「I know, if I kill this Oni, I will turn you bastard and D into my enemy, right ? 」

The white spider didn't say anything

「Even if this guy is a victim. The anger I am feeling now, venting my anger by hitting anyone makes me feel refreshed. It can't be helped, this is my revenge. 」

He muttered feeling more refreshed

The white spider didn't respond to his mumbling.

## 213 Vampire Rearing Plan - Continued

Returns to chronological order.

\*\*\*

During the stay in town, I made the Vampire girl practice magic.

It's fine letting her use the skill points but it may be because I barely have any skill point myself, but if possible I wanted to have her keep them without using them.

This is bad, I'm developing a poor person's mentality.

Oh well, isn't it fine?

That's why I decided to have the vampire girl watch and learn it.

The attribute I've chosen is Dark.

This is the result of the Demon King's appraisal of the vampire girl's attributes. In order the good ones are Ice, Water and Dark. The weak ones in order are Light, Fire and Lightning.

To tell the truth, I wanted to train her in Ice and Water magic, however unfortunately I can not use either Ice or Water magic.

Because I have been separated from the system, the magic I can use is slightly different from the ones of this world.

How should I put it, the magic that I use is Orthodox, the magic of the system is unorthodox.

With magic of the system, a strange elemental attribute is incorporated. ( okay) Properly speaking, the water which comes from water magic is water, but it adds in an additional attribute.

And the amount of damage increases and decreases by calculating the opponent's weakest attributes and defense number When I was within the

system, fire was my greatest weak point.

However now I don't have weaknesses like.

Because it was the fire attribute which I had trouble dealing with, not fire itself.

Generally between an equivalent water ball or fireball, if I said which would deal greater damage, it would be an ordinary fireball. Despite this, in this world both will be the same damage.

Isn't that point strange?

Generally I agree that if you hit something with water it'll deal damage, but what about light and darkness?

They would be physically impossible to deal damage with.

This is the additional characteristic effect of the attributes.

For example, fire which originally deals a lot of damage has its damage adjusted.

Whereas water and earth, deals a small amount of damage and the amount of damage is adjusted up.

With things like Dark and Light which are originally incorporeal, damage is added. It's added respectively.

D was also the one that made useless elaborate specifications.

Though the strong and weak points are extremely well-made, strictly speaking, the purpose of the system are redundant factors. D is just playing around.

There are game elements here and there, but I think the best example is the attributes.

Well, I can't reproduce it this concept of attributes by magic.

This happens based on the system. I'm not a part of it, so I cannot use it.

The only exception is darkness, the other magic is similar, but the contents are completely different, it'll only be magic.

Even if you learn it, it probably won't lead to the acquisition of a skill.

Whilst magic outside the system sounds good, within the system it is just a degradation of the magic skill.

Because attributes amount is subtracted.

So I decided to have her learn dark magic which is an exception as it's identical in the system.

Why is Dark magic the only exception? Because only this magic exists normally outside the system.

As magic used by the evil god D.

Ah-Oh well.

She proclaims herself the worst evil god.

Even if dark magic can be used, it isn't a mystery.

Well, when I got deified I received 「God's basic course」 which clearly described D as a god who controlled darkness.

Yep.

That's why, because dark magic is her forte, it was original magic which has been incorporated into the system Therefore the same magic can be used even if you can not use the system.

When learning by seeing the same magic, you can acquire the skill faster.

Or rather

I was lucky that the vampire girl has an aptitude for the darkness attribute.

For the time being I'll let her learn Dark magic as a trial and determine the other attributes based on that.

And so, I left a clone to instruct her in magic while I went to town with the Demon King.

Conclusion.

There is no sign of progress at all.

あんれー？

Huuh-?

Was the method wrong?

That's strange.

I was able to memorize it that way, it's impossible for it to not be possible.

Mmm?

No, it's still the first day.

If I try to think about it, I might not have understood the sense of using magic if I didn't have the skill from the start.

If I assume so, it is not necessary to be impatient and I should look at it in the long term.

I won't hurry her in particular. Let's have her continue as is.

More. Than. That!

Food, food!

Alcohol, alcohol!

The Demon King's cooking is delicious.

Her long life isn't just for show.

Her skill is professional level and the ingredients used are also good as we weren't frugal on spending.

It's impossible for this to become disgusting!

The time of supreme bliss has come this evening!

Let's eat!

“Ah, Shiro got drunk immediately.”

“Shouldn't you stop her?”

“It's futile even if I stop her.”

Somehow it seems really loud outside, but right now I feel good so I'll let em off with the rice that is full of delicious happiness and flowing sake, you've finally done it, me!

“Excuse me, the young lady is getting licked though?”

“I think it is a necessary expense to get licked, is what I have decided. It would be best to not mess with a drunk Shiro.”

“That's a problem. It will be necessary to stop her in an emergency.”

“Gee- , don't ya know it's impossible for me to stop Shiro?”

Tender.

Ah it's getting excessive but the Demon King is getting angry so won't it be good to stop?

It can't be helped, I'll hold back.

I'm great!

“Yes, yes. Let go of the sleeping young lady's hand.”

“Muu-”

If I really have to, then I guess there’s no choice.

“Then, I’ll lay you on a bed”

“Yes please”

Muu—

What an irritating face-.

Not enjoying alcohol is bad.

“Drink.”

“Yes?”

“Drink it-!”

I poke the bottle into her mouth and pour the alcohol in.

Isn’t that a good way of drinking, dear customer.

Just like that, chug! chug!

“Buhoo!?”

Ah-It was spat out.

What a waste.

“W-What?”

“What an irritating face!”

I hit her with the empty bottle.

‘Just from becoming a vampire-urgurgurgurgurgrug, pathetic’

I begin to long windedly tell the story of my hardships when I was reborn as a spider.

People don’t realize how blessed they are just by being able to stand!

I’ll make sure ya’ll understand this today, I ain’t lettin’ ya sleep!

\*\*\*

Good morning.

Huh?

Isn’t it already the afternoon.

Uwah, didn’t I over sleep?

Then isn’t this good afternoon?

“Good morning”

I heard some very refreshing greetings.

Turning around and looking back, Mera has a bright dazzling smile.

Hmm?

Was he always this kind of character?

“Thank you for yesterday. Thanks to you I made a breakthrough.”

Yesterday?

Did something happen?

“What’s important is what one accomplishes not what one becomes right. I’ve decided what I should accomplish. Until yesterday I worried too much about what I’d become and my resolution was shaken.”

Um—

I can’t follow the conversation?

“I am prepared from now on. I’ve accepted that I am a vampire and I will protect the young lady.”

Ah, yes.

Really? Please do your best.

Eh?

How should I comment besides this?

## **214 What I can do now.**

I left the town.

I will keep the delicious food and alcohol at this time.

Oh my God!

Well, it can't be helped.

I can't drink alcohol outside as expected

Also, if you take in bliss continuously, you'll get bored eventually.

Things like this needs a cool-off period.

I understand a little more about the joys of an after work beer for salarymen.

If I have a complaint, it would be about the vampire girl not learning magic at all.

Far from learning, as she seems to be unable to grasp the magic I worry for her future.

Well, but I can't say that to the person either.

It's good that I'm a God

This is the result of my efforts.

But, it's painful to be completely excluded from the system.

To be frank, the things I can do now as pales in comparison to the previous me.

I take out a thread.

I'm still able to properly make threads, not as a skill but because I'm originally a spider.

In fact, since it is now out of the system framework, I can completely customize the thread.

I can't help but say that I got weak on everything else.

Thanks to the magic not being able to attach parts of the removed attributes, it weakened.

All except Darkness system, Space Magic, Therapy Magic and Heresy Magic attribute is not present.

Even with Therapy magic, since I become a God, I regenerate even without the use of magic, so it's useless.

As the space magic does not receive any more assistance from the system anymore, invoking it becomes unstable. Therefore, I need to practice it.

Heresy Magic can be used. Well, there are no opportunities to use it.

There is also the fact that, depending on the enemy there are types of magic that are rendered useless, the only magic that can essentially be used is darkness, so to speak.

Well, that's only when thinking about combat, there's no problem when using it in daily life.

I can make self-shaved ice from ice.

Though I didn't do that.

I'm not resistant

Because resistance involves attributes, my defense-system is gone.

Abnormal state resistance might be disabled, so I eat normal food.

It is inconvenient that I'm in such a state

I can't do anything now, almost all I've done has an attribute.

Space Magic is a bit special.

The other attributes are inconsequential but out of those that I can't use anymore, the one that shocked me the most is Poison The poison that supported me to make the finest threads, a peerless one is now gone.

All poisons in this world has poison attribute.

There's no chemically made poison, just magically made.

That's why, it's not really called poison, but more like "A continuous magic damage"

I was producing poison via poison synthesis and only water came out!

If you see it from the magic perspective or the system's, it's genuine H<sub>2</sub>O

That's because poison resistance is in poison attribute, to tell you the truth, the poison has no meaning There's no chemically made poison in this world because of the system, the amount of poison won't affect anything.

生成されないってだけで、持ち込めないってわけじゃないから、地球から硝酸カリあたりを拝借してくれば普通に使えるけど。

It isn't created, because it can't be brought in. However, if I use potassium nitrate from this world, I can make it.

The only one who can do it now is Kuro

Next is the evil eye.

The usable and non-usable ones are separated.

The usable ones are Farsight, Foresight, and Destruction eye.

The non-usable eyes are Grudge, Paralysis and Magnet

Farsight is like a telescope and it is easy to use.

Foresight is a bit weakened, but it's still not unusable.

Without the system's assistance, math process becomes extremely complicated, it has been a burden to use, but I can still use it.

Destruction, yup, I can use it.

As the things i can't use are all the attributes, It can't be helped.. really can't be helped Those that affect the HP through the system such as Grudge, paralysis and magnet is attributed.

Thread, poison, magic, and evil eyes.

These four were my biggest weapons, now, one was lost, and two were half-usable. It's a sign that I've weakened.

Why is that not obvious?

There is no way God is a weak existence.

Of course it'll reduce what I can do.

There's no doubt.

But even if the things I can do has reduced, the quality has increased exponentially.

First of all, Status.

Since I'm out of the system, my precise status doesn't exist.

However, as the physical capabilities are improved by magic, similar effects to this world's status can also be displayed.

But, unlike the fixed status, I can freely adjust it.

You can say that my physical capabilities can be controlled more freely.

As my magical power cannot be compared to before apotheosis, thus my physical capabilities have been reinforced and my status would easily be over 100,000.

Since the upper limit is 99999, it is impossible to win against me in status.

Moreover, 100,000 is under normal circumstances. If it's in a battle, the output can also increase a little more.

I can also penetrate the Demon King's Physical Nullify because the load exceeds the upper limit the skill can tolerate.

It's called bulldozing.

Even with that, no one can defeat Kuro in this world.

D's gift 「God's basic course」, also describes the minimum amount of power usage required as God.

I may be the lowest rank but, it's possible to get the battle ability just to call oneself a God.

Also, even I lost my powers and my skills, my memory of using it is not lost.

The attribute from system can't be reproduced, but, with time, it is possible to make something similar to it.

Among the skills I've lost, I think I can develop techniques similar to them.

For the meantime, I want to restore evil eye.

To do that, I isolated my body in a different space and

I made a clone collect the babies which had been born from the revival eggs so I could absorb them.

The power of each individual one isn't much. Because the imitation Parallel Will isn't much different, I put each in charge of reproducing an ability.

I'm repeatedly working hard, even though my main body is idle.

The swan gracefully moves on the water's surface, to make it happen it's moving it's feet furiously.

My main body isn't lazy.

As nai as it could possibly be.

That's how I trained in a concealed place in the middle of the journey.

Fu~ I want this vampire girl to follow my example a little.

## 215 Like I'd live in this world! I'm going home!

The glances from other people are becoming annoying after I became a person.

Ugh, annoying.

Those stares are annoying.

Especially from the men.

First they look at my face, but then don't you think it's rude to stare at my bodyline? (Pun:Kumo you sexy beast, -I mean spider) (ED[Missere Meow]: I fap to Shiraori's smexy body every time) I'm wearing a loose robe to cover my body as much as possible, but there are limits. Like, when my neckline is exposed, suddenly I get goosebumps.

But I'm a spider.(Pun: [But that's forbidden love!](#)) I know that there's that kind of fetish, but I didn't expect that I'd become a target of such.

Is my hairstyle bad?

Is doing triple braid exposing my nape is bad?

Should I undo it?

However, if I undo it then I'd have to wear THAT.

It's like I can't fool the people's eyes and prevent them all from focusing on me.

Hm?

I can do it right?

I mean, isn't this easy?

Isn't this easy with the camouflage skill?

Even if I don't use a skill, I can use a similar magic as substitute perhaps?

Let's start the other body camouflage magic immediately Good luck, other me!

I kept on traveling like that.

Little by little, I can make skills.

It's thanks to my other body that's working hard.

With an extra body, I need to increase the energy allowance.

I can't use spawning skill anymore, so it's troublesome to make an extra body.

Just chop off a part of my body, and connect them together, and finish!

The lost part will just regenerate itself.

So much energy is consumed in production that my body is worn out. Now, I can mass produce 100 bodies a day.

With the steady increase, the work efficiency improved, that's why I'll just speed up even more.

An event has occurred.

It occurred in a certain place in town

Because Maou's traveling expenses are exhausted, we dropped off to the adventurer's guild. It looks like the adventurer's guild is a bank Maou has stored money there.

By the way, Maou is also registered as an adventurer.

But she can't do much because it would be a huge rumor.

Since I was interested in the adventurer's guild, I decided to go with her.

Adventurer's guilds are fantasy's standard spot, I want to visit it at least once.

I visited the adventurer's guild with such lighthearted feelings, and a tragedy happened.

"Oh, a beauty!"

I suddenly got caught by drunk men.

Speaking about being in the adventurer's guild for the first time, surveying the inside of the building with great interest becomes futile.

Speaking of, in addition to my new human body, whilst there was also no possibility which can give me harm, it was also bad that I was careless.

That's why I was late to notice the hostile approach of the drunk adventurers.

His hand was already on my shoulder when I noticed him.

I, who was not accustomed with physical contact stiffened.

From there, I moved like an amateur martial artist.

It's a shame that the opponent wasn't flung quickly.

I did well reacting with that stiff body. The drunk men dared to do more.

He touched me.

“Oh ! She's a slender under clothing type isn't she?”

He touched me.

For the first time in my life, I was touched

Normally, in such situation I should just blush and shout “Kyaa!” ?

That might be the right answer, but I can't do it.

On the contrary, I turned pale and fainted.

When I came into, I was lying down in the break room in the adventurer's guild.

With Maou beside me.

“You okay?”

The Maou's face consists of 10% worry, 90% anxiety.

Her restless worry shows up in her face.

She should worry about me that much

For the meantime I nod.

Yeah, I'm okay.

It's just that my breast are rubbed.

No, not a bit, not even a bit.

*Knock sound*

The drunkard from earlier came in.

And BANG! When I noticed, I was already at the corner of the ceiling, taking refugee.

I-It's not scary

I said it's not scary!

“Come on! She's scared because you did that.”

Another man came from the drunk man's behind and beat his head mercilessly.

“Sorry, I'm really sorry”

The sobered man apologizes in DOGEZA

It's fine, I forgive you, I forgive you already so get out already!

Just get a little bit farther away.

Go somewhere!

Shoo! Shoo!

While I kept saying those in my mind, Maou chased out the adventurer.

“Shiro-chan, you're bad at this aren't you?”

“I'm not good at talking with people, do you think I'd be okay with touching?”

“That's true.”

Ah. The devil's laughing face shows that she holds my weakness now.

“Just to tell you, If you tell someone about this, I'll destroy the world.”

I said it with a straight face.

The smug-face of Maou froze

I was exposed to such an ungraceful abomination by surprise this time, but I will not forgive those who will sexually harass me.

**N O T O U C H !**

I'd normally whack them before they can even touch me However, those eyes are scary.

The high level of fear resistance I've lost, to actually drive me into a corner.

I mean, I was seriously weak against that guy's hand.

While I have imagined that situation in my head many times and have

prepared against it, when it actually happened I couldn't do anything.

No, I believe that humans are scary.

Men. Scary.

C-Calm down

I'm okay, I'm okay.

It's special this time, as long as I don't do anything, I won't be attacked. I think.

Ah, the last time I was attacked in the city.

No good!

Why does the race of 'man' exist in this world?!

That's right, it's the men's fault.

Would the problem be solved if I eliminate men?

I congratulated myself for coming up with such a nice idea.

"Are you thinking of something no good?"

*I'm not thinking of such things.*

Ah, let's just end this as a joke.

Seriously, I feel like I should hurry up the development of camouflage magic. So I won't be dragged into some serious accidents.

When I started to think about putting effort on the development of camouflage magic, my other body contacted me.

"The route to Earth is opened," it says.

## 216 Temporary Return

It stunk.

The assault of the worst stench of my life made me reflexively lower the sensitivity of my nose.

A nose as good as a dog's turned into one as good as a human's.

Still, the unpleasantness had taken hold and didn't quite go away.

The wind caressed my skin.

Another hardly pleasant sensation.

Frankly, it was cold.

All kinds of sounds reached my ears.

The people walking past me talking.

The cars driving by.

Music leaking from the apartment buildings.

I was in front of the station in a town that set the delicate line between rural and metropolitan.

I had returned to Japan.

Among the duties I had given my clones, the most important had been finding a way to teleport to earth.

There were a number of reasons.

Games, manga, sweets, instant noodles.

Eh?

There's no good reason coming to mind?

Oh, whatever.

First, I entered a convenience store.

By the way, I wasn't wearing my usual robe.

It screamed "fantasy" way too clearly. Instead I had changed into clothes that

wouldn't feel out of place in Japan.

It seemed to be winter, so I was wearing an appropriate white coat as well as a skirt and boots.

I was completely white, so with my white clothes, I did stand out.

Changing their color wasn't impossible, but it's a pain.

I'd go back soon anyway, so as long as they don't call the police on me, standing out a bit is no problem.

Having my eyes closed all the time might be a bit dangerous though.

Inside the convenience store, I grabbed the next best magazine.

Then, I checked the issue.

Seeing the date, although not entirely unexpected, gave me a little surprise.

Although more than five earth-years had passed in the other world, here only half a year had gone by.

Apparently the flow of time differed.

Was this the special theory of relativity?

Nah, I only wanted to say that once. I don't know the special theory of relativity, so I wouldn't know anyway.

Welp, being hung-up over physics in a world with magic energy and stuff is weird anyway.

But still, half a year, huh...

Figures that things still look like I remember them.

After five years, the buildings and so may very well look different, so I thought it was strange when that wasn't the case.

So when I thought "No way" and checked, I turned out to be right.

Since I was already there, I caught up reading the weekly manga inside the store and left without buying anything.

Eh?

Buy something?

I'm broke. Got a problem?

Besides, the clerk gave me those dubious looks when I kept reading manga eyes closed~

I hurriedly made my exit.

Yep.

My X-ray vision works properly on earth, too.

In the first place, if magic didn't work here, I wouldn't have been able to teleport here. My safe arrival proved that wrong.

In literature, earth often doesn't develop magic for reasons like having no magic energy, but that doesn't seem to be the case.

No idea why it didn't develop though.

Somebody might be pulling strings behind the scenes, but what do I know.

Still, I wanted to head to the likely candidate for that string-pulling.

It goes without saying that candidate is D.

My biggest reason for coming to earth was meeting D in person.

Entertainment and such were only secondary.

Really, okay?

I knew about D, but that was it.

We'd never met.

But my pride didn't allow me becoming the kin of someone I'd never met.

I originally really didn't want to become someone's underling.

Even if I was to make a concession and unwillingly give in there, I at least wanted it to be for someone I can accept.

That's why I had to judge D with my own eyes.

Was that person worthy for me to work for?

Unfortunately, I probably wouldn't be able to win with power.

D was the creator behind a super-complex, large scale magic like the System, if

nothing else.

Knowing a fraction of that, I caught a glimpse of its artistic perfection.

That alone told of our difference in power.

Even after becoming a god, being the lowest class god who can't even properly utilize her power, I had no chance of winning.

Besides, if I was to blindly believe fragmented information and what D disclosed, then D was particularly strong even among gods.

If I was to blindly believe it, that is.

That's why I wouldn't look at D's power.

I'd see whether D gave me the right feeling or not.

Nothing more, nothing less.

If, by chance, it wasn't right, then I'll think about it when the time comes.

I could pretend to submit for a while and run away, or build up power and overthrow D, depending on how I feel.

Just like I'd always done so far.

I walked towards my destination.

There was none of the earthy smell I was used to, only various stench.

The concrete road stretched on endlessly.

The town felt somewhat cramped.

None of those sensations particularly moved me.

I didn't feel like I'd come home.

You could say it's natural.

If I had to say, there was only that hazy feeling.

Ah, a Gyuudon stall.

Ahh, I wanna eat~.

But, no money.

I wonder if D will give me an allowance?

If so, then I'd have no problem making D my master, yep.

I walked from the station to a residential area.

Compared to downtown, there were less people here, and shops slowly disappeared.

I walked on.

There was a single house, hiding in the shadows between the others.

A single house, around 10 years old, without any particular features.

I opened the gate and walked towards the entrance.

I thrust my finger between the roots of the potted plant standing next to the door.

There was the key there.

With the key, I opened the front door.

The inside was ruled by silence.

Right after coming inside, there were the stairs up.

Without hesitation, I climbed them.

Arriving on the second floor, I opened the door right next to me.

I could hear the faint sounds of a computer inside.

The screen shows a game, a bald, old man magnificently dodging his enemies' attacks.

Every time he does, the controller rattles.

"Welcome. Or maybe I should say 'Welcome back'?" The girl holding the controller said without turning around.

"It's the first time in my life that I'm here, so it would be 'Welcome'?"

Curiously, my words came out fluently.

The demon queen aside, that might be the first person I could talk to properly.

And I knew why.

"Nice to meet you, I suppose? Wakaba Hiroyuki-san. Or should I call you D?"

The girl turned around.

My face as I remember it.

A girl looking exactly like me.

The difference was that she let her hair down, and her slightly different expression.

“Nice to meet you, my substitute.”

Said my expressionless original.



Wakaba Hiiro

「Certain kill attack on wakeup」

「Naive」

「All bullets blow? You got me. But」

The characters K.O. appeared on the screen.

In the end, the mincing steps ended .

「I-lo-st-」

「To fight me on equal terms means you're good already」

[That the day when I would permit someone to look down on me in a game really came.]

I'm frustrated, but also fired up.

Now we change characters for a rematch.

The sound of both our controllers filled the room.

D, the real Wakaba Hiiro, is having a good time playing fighting games.

As expected from my original, she's insanely strong.

Also, even if I have my memories, it's actually my first time playing a game.

Even If I have a handicap, my character does not move the way I think.

The memories and the real sensation doesn't quite match.

Also, I've been able to fix that, I can now fight considerably well, but I can't still win even a single round against D.

I looked outside after our fight ended and it was already dark.

Since the flow of time is different on the other side, I didn't feel that I've overstayed here.

It's regrettable but let's go home today.

「See ya, I'll come again」

「Come anytime you like」

And with that, I returned.

Oh shit.

I forgot to solicit pocket money

Oh well.

I'll ask for it next time.

Returning home.

Should the expression be returned when this world is the world I'm returning to?

That's right, in my corrected memories, I am from this world, my memory over there was a false memory planted by D.

In that sense, I lived as myself and I lived in this world.

Well, it doesn't matter anyway.

It's also nighttime in this world

Maou woke up and greeted me, I secluded myself after lightly greeting her back.

T-that was scary!

Nai wa~(TN: YES! I was waiting for kumo to say this again!) There's no way-.

What is that?

That's strange.

Somehow, this isn't just a level of becoming a god.

It's not about if I can win or not, it's scary on a fundamental level.

Is this how they feel when they're scared of ghosts?

An incomprehensible fear.

That's how I feel about D.

Her eyes look like a bottomless abyss

Even with her God's power sealed, that look from her eye instill fear in me.

I can't defy that, it's impossible—

It is not really a feeling that does not match—

As a self-proclaimed worst evil god, I can't laugh off the original.

In simpler words, I realized that I'm a weakling.

Even if I speak of it repeatedly, that horror can't be expressed.

My master—

is impossible to oppose.

The first time I saw D was when I got the Wisdom skill.

That time, the voice from the sky(temp) told me the name D.

Next was my first encounter with Kuro.

A smartphone suddenly appeared and then there was a voice that claimed she's D.

That's my first contact with D.

She then occasionally interfered, which I thought was creepy.

An absolutely conflicting sensation.

I think that was the reason why I became a God.

My soul had undergone change through apotheosis.

It was that time I noticed it stuck in my soul.

It was my core, my divine area.

It had, or rather, it was swallowing me, it has been my existence.

It was Wakaba Hiroyuki's memories.

The existence which filled in my original colour and became me.

I've noticed what that means.

I just have Wakaba Hiroyuki's memories, I'm different from her.

When I realize that, the doubt and discomfort I've felt clicks into place like a puzzle piece.

I don't have a name.

Up until now, the vampire child has her name from her previous life displayed, yet my name is blank.

It never showed Wakaba Hiroyuki.

This also explains why my skill points were low.

I'm originally a low rank creature.

So skill points which are part of the soul's power was low.

The inconsistency of the existence called D in my memory.

D said.

D said that an explosion occurred in the classroom and all the students who were caught up in it was reincarnated in this world.

And as far as I can imagine, no one corresponds to D.

With me, Wakaba Hiroyuki as an exception.

If I think about it, there are some contradictions in my missing memory.

I can't remember my parent's face.

If I self-evaluate myself, I'd call myself a beauty.

Even in my personality, there's a clear difference between my memory and my current one.

Being noticed about as much as a stone on the roadside by strangers because I couldn't hide my irritation from being watched by strangers.

And I realized D's true character and my true character.

In the classroom, there was one spider making a nest.

Oka-chan stopped a boy who was going to kill it.

On the contrary, it was suggested someone be in charge of taking care of the creature.

Eventually, the elected student cried loudly and refused to do it so it wasn't implemented.

That spider was in the classroom all along.

Surrounded by all of those huge humans.

It's a situation where she can die anytime.

The humans shunned her, she was creepy.

It was desperately trying to live among them.

That extremely low class existence in the classroom.

That was me.

## 218 A maid appears

「I finally won a round」

「I never thought that you would defeat me this fast.

I got done」

Congratulations, Round GET!

Kukuku

Finally!

I was finally able to take a round!

I often came to play and continued challenging her to a match, thus my skill advanced.

I usually get close once every three games, however Just when I thought I'm going to win a round, finally! I finally did!

FUAHAHAHAHAHA!

With this, can I take another round from her?

「Naive」

K.O!

W...what?!

That's ridiculous

How do I respond on an Insta-kill move?

C-could it be she lost on the first round on purpose To collect the gauge, she threw away the first round!?

Damn!

However, the match isn't decided yet.

Third round of fate!

Both of our gauge is empty

Then, this is a true measure of arm power.

「Let me say one thing」

Before the call of the second round starts, D told me.

「In the next round, you will learn the difference in our status」

A Godly aura rise from D's body

No way.

Is she going to use it?!

The power of God that has been sealed so far?

「I'll put my serious effort...「Please don't let it out」」

A woman's voice interrupted D's speech And at the same time, the game was turned off.

Ah!

Looking at the location of the outlet, there's a maid heartlessly pulling out the power supply Eh? Maid?

「I was searching」

While the maid said that with a smile, I looked at D

I wonder

She looks so kind, she has an atmosphere of a graceful Yamato Nadeshiko flavor, but, her smile is scary Somehow, the word 'mother' came into my mind It's like she's someone you can't go against.

「I was careless.

I released my power after making various effort of hiding this place」

「You lack awareness as a top-level God.

This time you run away from home.

Come, let's return home」

Eh?

D is a runaway girl?

Somehow, my image of her collapses like crazy 「In addition, what is that?」

Maid looks at me

Is she calling me? is that so?

Kira~★

Ah, I don't think I can win.

I didn't even notice the maid appearing to begin with I mean, even she's a beauty, her presence is thin.

It's not magic.

I can't find anything unusual

Yet, having almost no presence is impossible.

She can use a technique I don't know to erase her presence, if I get careless she will disappear in front of my eye.

In other words, I'll get caught in her trap.

For an opponent to catch me this easily, she can't be weak.

「This is my new toy」

In the end you called me your toy!

Iya, that's her real intention.

I won't forgive her if that's her true intention 「She's just a clone isn't she?

What is this?」

Don't treat me like I'm not human!

Ah, not human but a spider

「In order to pull the wool over your eyes it was created to make everything balanced, An unexpected situation where a Spider became a God.」

「I don't get it」

I really don't know the meaning.

Uhhh.

In other words.

D created me to hide the fact that she ran away from home?

Wow, the meaning of my existence is so low.

Why was I created as a scapegoat? I had that kind of question, but to think that it was such a dull answer.

Why making me a scapegoat would cover up the fact that you ran away from home?

The world of Gods is full of wonder 「Anyway, Go home.

Your pile of work has accumulated」

「I don't want to go home.

I don't want to work.

I'll just play with my life like this」

Ah, this is my original.

「Don't be selfish.

Who would manage the netherworld if you don't do it?」

「N」

The maids point at D

Wow.

She's smiling but there's a blue vein illusion in her forehead.

「I'm busy managing hell」

「It's not that you can't right?」

「It's not about me being able to do it.

Labor is mandatory.

Come, let's return」

The maid finally used force

She gripped the lower part of D's neck and dragged it.

She's taking her the primitive way.

「I'm sorry but I will return here for a while because of reasons.

As I've told you before, you can do as you like.

Then, see you]

D threw out words of goodbye as she was dragged And then D disappeared from the room, I was left alone D, you're surprisingly nice

I'll remember our short moment

Now then, search search

There should be various items hidden in the room because it's D

There's no memory like that from Wakaba Hiroyuki, but it won't be weird if there's some treasure lying in here.

And, I found various cursed cards as a result of the house search D said I can do what I want so I'll use this gratefully Even so, a maid is it?

I wonder if she says "Master"

Somehow that maid, she acts as equal even though she's a maid Ah, but I want to be called Master

Somehow, Just being called like that drowns me in satisfaction.

For the meantime, since D is taken away, I have no reason to stay here any longer.

Ah, Shit.

I didn't win against her after all

She quit while she's ahead!

## 219 Training (Clone) Results

The Vampire child began calling me “Master”

What is this fellow saying?

Did her head boil?

Besides, even she calls me “Master” I don’t feel any respect at all.

She’s saying it half-heartedly and unwillingly

If you don’t want to say it then don’t.

In the first place, why did you suddenly call me master?

I don’t understand.

That eccentric behavior of the Vampire child persisted as we continued our journey.

For three years we walked around various places to eat special products, and we finally we reached a Human territory.

My specs improved well in this three years.

Given that it took three years, I can’t say I grew up well.

First, I was successful developing a recognition obstruction magic, which is an improved version of camouflage.

They can only perceive me as 「White」, and nothing else.

Since most of my feature is white, I implant that characteristic in their consciousness and not let them perceive any other characteristics.

I can go out now since they only recognize me as white.

With this, the stares has stopped.

However, the disadvantage of this technique is when they see through it, it won’t affect them anymore.

It means it’s not a very strong technique.

It’s no problem to the extent of a conversation, but the technique is broken when I am observed continuously.

So, my face will be revealed when I get on a relationship where I meet them everyday.

Well, as long as the mob ignores me it's okay, there's no fatal drawback from this.

Though I continued improving it, the priority fell down.

Space magic has a constant result.

To complete the passage to earth, and manipulate the relative physics of the different dimension of space and time.

Apparently I have an aptitude in spatial magic.

I think this magic is my only talent, since the other magic aptitude is inherited from D.

I intend to expand on this field in the future.

As well as making the Evil Eye work, taking over the system and changing the basic foundation of how God operates.

I've done a lot of things.

I've got confidence on my Evil Eyes.

The new version of Evil Eye of grudge was completed.

As a result of me getting carried away, an even more amazing skill from the original was made.

Furthermore, I've completed a new set of Evil Eyes.

A few more until the completion of the dream Ten Evil Eye series.

Fufufu, my chuuni soul is trembling. (TN: 8th grade syndrome/chuunibyou) I feel that the number of things I can do has multiplied, but my combat power didn't change that much.

Iya~, Even though I think it should go up, in the first place it's too high, so it won't rise up beyond the span of measurement error.

Yup.

It's something like the crew of a battleship getting a new gun.

The war potential would rise up, but it's doubtful compared to the battleship.  
Like that.

My original spec is already at a high level, so a new small new skill won't be noticeable.

Well, what can't be helped, can't be helped.

Given my rapid growth in the system, I feel that my pace has been slowed down, but normally this should be my speed.

The world isn't that sweet to make me a strong God in a short period of time.

If it is, then Kuro should've graduated from a low-rank God a long time ago. If (Clone) continues the effort just in case, I think I will slowly get better in the future.

Come to think of it, turning into a God from being just a spider is already a huge success, aiming higher might be too much.

D however didn't expect me to survive, but I don't think so.

Iya~ calling it unexpected might be true, she probably didn't lie.

When D stored Wakaba Hiroyuki's memories into my soul, the fragment of D's soul came together with the memories.

A fragment that is the size of garbage waste that according to D she didn't notice.

But, it's a fragment of a High-end God.

The soul of a tiny spider was filled with it and it affected me.

To be frank, I almost have no memories of being a spider in my previous life.

That's right, that's all I remember, after that, I see Wakaba Hiroyuki's inconsistent memories, you can call it imagination.

Even if I say that most of my memories are fake, Wakaba Hiroyuki's memories played a significant role.

Because this and D's soul fragment is too large.

My soul that received such a fragment mutated the soul of the Original Spider and that's the present me.

The strength of my soul rose markedly at this point in time.

My being able to learn skills fast and having extremely high aptitude with the skills is all caused by this D made the skill system, so the system will adapt with D's soul Thanks to the strength of the soul, I was able to master Parallel will and Appraisal.

Iya~ When the Demon King heard about the appraisal she was like 「Haa?」

Her head just like exploded.

I never dreamt of using such a dangerous thing!

I didn't know that you're that frightening.

And because of that I felt an unpleasant feeling when being appraised or when I strike down mad demons.

Ahahaha, so that's why.

We're attacked by random demons.

I didn't know!

If I knew I wouldn't be using Appraisal!

Though I was shocked by that fact, I'm not using Appraisal nowadays.

Thus, it is not inconvenient when it's not in use.

Since it's a skill derived from the system I cannot make a completely similar magic.

I'm a bit lonely today.

## 220 The other side of the Snowy mountain

To go to the Demon territory from the Human territory, you need to cross a mountain.

Both the Human and Demon race set up a fort on the border and glare at each other and if one nonchalantly walks through both will regard you as enemy.

I and the Demon King don't particularly care, but the Vampire Child will die if she gets involved.

Although I trained her as much as possible in these three years, I don't think she can win against the frontline elite army corps let alone fight them.

So, we will pass through from Human race territory to the Demon race territory in a peaceful manner.

That is crossing a mountain.

Furthermore, it's a snowy mountain

A tall mountain is in front of my eyes.

Mountain, rather it's a mountain range.

I don't know it's altitude, but for sure a mountain climber would risk their life climbing it.

I feel that the mountain range is a detour as we climbed.

Hey, this region has a higher risk than the fort in a different sense doesn't it?

Nah, I'll probably be okay.

The vampire child won't die will she?

Are we really okay?

「It's alright, no problems」

You're the type who says "It's okay" about any problem, aren't you?

Well, if Demon King thinks so, then let's believe we're fine.

So! Let's depart!

Cold.

Come to think of it, isn't this the first time I've felt cold?

I've tasted the heat of the middle layer of the Elro Great Labyrinth That was warm or rather it was hot.

Are spiders cold?

I don't have a strong image.

There's an impression of me living in a tropical forest like a jungle, I don't feel like being in a cold area.

Ah, but the Maou's face seems to look fine.

Then, we should be fine right?

But, we seem to be not okay.

She's making a poker-face, trying to be calm.

That reminds me, in the Demon King's resistance festival, there was no Ice resistance.

It's useless.

Fuu, compared to me, my counter-measures are perfect.

A cold counter-measure (Clone) has finished a super ultra warm coat overnight.

I wonder what it feels like when worn.

Comfortable warmth anytime, anywhere.

The pile of snow doesn't matter.

Fufufu, while my companions are suffering in cold, there's only one person who's being warm and keeping silent.

Bliss!

The Demon King has an expression of false bravado, the vampire child has a pale-about-to-die face and Mera looks like half of his soul is coming out, and I'm the only one with a grin on my face.

Suffer~ Suffer more!

The suffering of other people is delicious!

「Shiro-chan, you're enduring quite well, aren't you?」

Gulp!

T-that's not true.

「You didn't wear that coat yesterday right?」

That is, It's cold so I prepared it.

「Gimme! Give it to me!」

Woah!

What are you doing?!

I desperately defend my coat against the Demon King and we continue along the mountain range.

We arrived at an abandoned village on the way.

Was there a village in such a cold land?

What kind of Masochist lived here?

Or perhaps I should say, they did well to live here.

Ah, was it because they can't live here that they abandoned it?

「I see.

Here too.」

The Demon King muttered something, but I didn't hear her real intention.

We spent one night in the abandoned village.

I took a walk inside the village proper when I woke up the next day.

From the atmosphere of the houses, it's probably been several years since this was abandoned.

I was bothered seeing it small and cozy, it seems it's too small and cramped for an adult.

The size is perfect for children.

Would this be a children's' village?

I searched around for tools

There isn't a valuable thing left.

Just something terribly primitive stuff.

Could this be a primitive children's village?

I went out to the village outskirts.

Somehow it had overgrown.

A demon plant-like-system

Something like a bone of a demon can be seen entwined in the ivy.

It looks like a typical field for a village, did they raise this?

Are they stupid?

For now, I ate it to destroy it.

Yup.

Healthy vegetables.

I want a dressing.

Though I don't hate mayonnaise, I prefer salad dressing.

To the Mayonnaise people of the country, I'm sorry.

Green perilla dressing is my favorite.

Though, I've never eaten it before.

I invest my energy in my clone.

I haven't increased my clones these days.

The energy maintenance cost has become so large that making a new one is really hard.

If I eat more, the Demon King would be like 「Food expenses, food expenses」, so I hold myself back.

I can eat about twenty people's portions easily.

After that, I drink sake the next day to recover the energy that is split.

Sake is great after all.

Indeed, it is the best medicine.

I recover energy with just a drink.

Since the Demon King woke up, the snowy mountains conquest resumes.

And we continued to walk on a world of ice and rocks where few demons exist.

At that time, there was a shadow coming from the sky.

After taking a little distance, a dragon landed on the ground It was a beautiful dragon with ice scales covering it's whole body.

It's different from the earth dragon, it's an existence called an Ice dragon.

It's strong.

I observed the Ice dragon using the Evil Eye of Analysis, the one I developed as a substitute to Appraisal.

I developed the Evil Eye of analysis to judge the strength of my enemies.

The Evil Eye can roughly estimate the amount of energy of an opponent's soul.

Even if the soul has a lot of energy, they can still be weak and vice versa.

So, in the end it can't rough estimate.

But, since soul and strength relative to the system is comparatively close, the value of this Evil Eye is worth it.

I used my Evil Eye of Analysis to measure the strength of the dragon, it's approximately twice as strong as Alaba.

A dragon with a considerable strength.

Compared to the earth dragon on the lower layer of Elro Great Labyrinth it's inferior, but it can be considered as a high-ranking among the demons inhabiting in this world.

The Ice dragon is talking telepathically with the Demon King.

Let's eavesdrop.

[What is it, Origin Taratect?]

[I don't have any business in particular.

Just passing through.

Did you not hear from Gyurie?]

[Fumu.

I haven't heard anything]

[Ah, then.

I want you to do nothing and let us pass gently]

[I'll do as you say and won't do anything.

I don't want to get in trouble with the Origin Taratect]

The negotiations were done quickly.

It seems he'll let us through.

But, why is this guy here?

Kuro placed it here?

For what reason?

While the Ice Dragon is busy with the Demon King, I summoned some clones.

Search this mountain range.

I want to know the reason why Kuro placed a strong gatekeeper.

When the Human race and Demon race waged a war, it's natural that the snowy mountains will be a danger zone.

There's something here.

There's something Kuro wants to hide.

If I find it, I will get a hold of his weakness.

Fufufu, I don't trust those that are stronger than myself, I don't open up my heart.

I've never thought of Kuro as an ally.

A weakness that can be grasped is now held.

Now, I wonder what you're hiding.

Teach us D-sensei! Lesson 1

This must be the Maid's turn.

That's a lie.

D 「Greetings.

It's everyone's loved one, D」

Mei 「You're the most hated being in the world so what are you saying?

Or rather, why are you making fun of my name? What is 'Mei'? What is it?」

D 「It's 'Meido' so it can't be helped」(TL: 'Meido' is written as 冥土 here which means 'Hades' or 'Realm of the Dead'. In short it's a Japanese pun on maid.) Mei 「What do you mean by it can't be helped! I don't get it!」

D 「Don't mind small details~! For now, our new corner, Teach us D sensei is starting!

I will answer all your doubts in this world, it's a splendid corner that will reveal the truth」

Mei 「It's a so-called explanation time」

D 「Could you use an indirect expression instead? It's a bit too much if you say it directly」

Mei 「We didn't come here to play.

Let's end this quickly and return to work」

D 「It's troublesome to have a workaholic partner.

What should I do?」

Mei 「I think you should work」

D 「Sob sob」

Mei 「Making an expressionless pretend cry is disgusting, please stop it. 」

D 「Yes~ I stopped!」

Mei 「...」

D 「It hurts.

Please don't give me the silent treatment」

D「Coming back, This is the first time we're doing this, so we will discuss Majutsu and Mahou」(Pun: Both mean magic, so let's keep it as is) Mei「What unexpectedly proper content」

D「When I joke, I joke with all my might, compared to that, when teaching people I do it seriously too」

Mei「Ah, you really do love giving away knowledge」

D「It's not knowledge.

It's the truth of the world」

Mei「Yes, yes.

that's good」

D「It's troublesome to have an ill-mannered neighbor.

What should I do?」

Mei「I think you should remain troubled」

D「Sob」

Mei「Shut up!」

D「Even if I am noisy, it's not a good idea to hit me, so stop it!」

Mei「Yes, yes.

It was painful wasn't it?

If you don't want to be hurt further, then let's take this seriously shall we?」

D「Can't be helped.

Let's do it seriously」

Mei「You should have done that from the beginning」

D「First, what is the difference between Majutsu and Mahou? They're very similar anyway」

Mei「Which means?」

D「Majutsu gives assistance to the system, which is called Mahou」

Mei「In short, you're saying that Mahou and Majutsu are of the same kind of thing」

D「That's right.

Not just Mahou, Majutsu's power also resembles a Skill.

Think of Majutsu as the larger framework and Mahou as the smaller one.

The system is simplifying Majutsu to make a easy to handle Mahou.

Majutsu itself can't accomplish all without exception, but Mahou can do it from 1 to 10 completely」

Mei「That's convenient」

D「It is convenient.

Furthermore, without the blessing of the system, what you can use in a situation is limited」

Mei「By the way, what is 1 to 10?」

D「Choice and Invocation

Choosing what magic to use, and using it.

Just this」

Mei「Oh, that's simple」

D「As for Majutsu, it's choice, activation, catch, construction, conjunction, injection, saturation, change, invocation.

These 9 are the basics and the last remaining 1 changes according to the user.

Activation is the preparation stage to control magic.

Catch is about recognizing the magic.

Construction is the most important and is the one making most of the work for Majutsu.

Connection connects the constructed Majutsu.

and then, when the Magic(Majutsu) circuit is completed, you inject magical power.

And fill it up.

And with that, it's ready for invocation.

You can still change the circumstances, but you can already invoke it.

This sequence can be seen in chapter 103.

Thanks to Magic Extremity, you don't have to go through all that trouble, as a matter of fact, the system assistance does all the work, Magic power perception, Magic power operation, and Mahou Skill are the only thing you need, and the Mahou invocation depends on your skill level.

Well, they can understand Majutsu because of this method, it is possible to remember the magic by the way you had it in system and learn it」

Mei 「Then the last from the 10 would be, Memory, Interruption, and Reproduction, it does resemble a school」

D 「Among the ten fundamentals, an experienced magician could process them simultaneously.

Kumo performs Activation to Conjunction as a set, and she shortens the injection to invocation.

The spider itself thinks that Magic Extremity contributes to the Magic. It was true at first, but the time she spent exercising the majutsu of the same class speed of the system for auxiliary and equivalent to invoke it.

Even Gods would be surprised to see a spider performing magic like it's a habit. 」

Mei 「That may be because your soul is mixed in」

D 「That may be so, but it's just a fragment that blended with her」

Mei 「Is that so?」

D 「That is so.

It's true that it was blended, but the influence is only small.

Kumo's soul is as big as anyone else's, increasing a suitable amount of skills learned, even she herself knows it.」

Mei 「Then, are you saying that it's the talent of the person herself?」

D 「You can say it is, but I think otherwise.」

Mei 「What is with that vague answer?」

D 「It's true that her aptitude with skills is high, but when it comes to being out of the norm, her Pride Skill had a great influence」

Mei 「Oh, if I remember correctly, it's the skill that makes growth easier」

D 「If you heard the explanation of the effect. It may seem to be inferior to other sins or virtue skills, but in reality, it's the most outrageous skill.

That skill pushes the soul to it's limit.」

Mei 「What is that? If that happens, normally wouldn't the soul would scream and disappear?」

D 「It will.

The rapid growth will distort you, the pride skill will eat you up completely and it's not funny.

But, Kumo did it without any difficulties.

With Pride and her own talent, she made an exceptional leap」

Mei 「It's your soul's influence after all?」

D 「I would say no, but it did a little.

Then, we took too much time, we're about to end soon.

Till next time」

Mei 「Then, we'll return to our work」

D 「Sob.....」

## 221 Vampire-child observation Diary

We didn't have any problems after meeting the Ice dragon.

But on the very last day, that guy appeared!

Monkey!

My trauma #2

### #1 is Alaba

The fear of the crowd of swarming monkeys is unforgettable.

That natural enemy of mine has appeared.

And then, fiercely attacking as soon as they find me.

Wai— Hey!

Your status is too high, even breaking beyond the Demon King's!

You look like someone who's troublesome to deal with.

I'll run away!

With that said, I'll flee from the monkey.

I thought of leaving this to the Demon King, but she joined me and escaped.

Later, I heard her saying 「That's troublesome」

Ah, it seems like the Demon King thought the same thing I did.

I finally felt the mountain range getting cold.

From here on is the Demon territory.

The Demon race dominates this area instead of the Human race.

Even if I say that, there isn't much change from the Human race territory.

I don't know what she imagined, but the Vampire child looks dejected after seeing the surroundings.

I understand what's in the vampire child's imagination somehow, but I would be troubled if that scenery had developed.

After all, she's expecting a scene from hell.

In the first place, having a cloud covering the region all year round would make it impossible for people to live there.

The crops won't grow and there will be none to go up against the Human race.

`This is why children having honest dreams is troublesome.

On that respect, I see things more realistically.

Fu, the mature me is looking forward to something else in this Demon race territory and that is a specialty dishes that can't be found in the Human race territory.

At a glance, it's not different from Human race territory, but you can see that the climate and the geological features are slightly different, there should be a original product here.

Fufufu, I'm looking forward to seeing those as yet unseen products.

I will taste them all.

Oops, I'm drooling.

Eating out, errr rather, the travel to the Demon King's castle is going well.

Just like in the Human race territory, there were no unfavorable events so it was doing well.

Peace is nice isn't it?

However.

There is a girl who dislikes the atmosphere for some reason.

It's the vampire child.

Since we entered the Demon race territory, she was disappointed by the appearance of the demons, by the street, and even by the monsters.

Well, I know that feeling, I do feel that I want to say that the Demons are disappointing.

Those fellows aren't happy being born with an appearance close to the Human race either.

Don't judge the book by its cover.

Yup. I'm a good girl.

Eh? It's not about that?

The vampire child seems hungry.

She may not be aware of it, but her instincts grow, pile up and will show up someday.

I want her to raise her level as she grows up, but all the monsters we've encountered are being dealt with me or the Demon King, recently, the vampire child's gaze at monsters is unusual.

It's the eyes of a thirsty beast.

In fact, the characteristics of a vampire is that they feed on the living, you can say that she's thirsty.

She's a vampire after all.

They do suck blood after all.

But, the vampire child has only sucked blood once.

Because she's a true ancestor, she doesn't need to drink blood.

It may not be necessary, but it does not mean she can't.

Even I don't need to sleep since I turned to a God, but I sleep every night.

Because It's happier that way.

It's the same with the Vampire child.

It's normal for vampires to drink blood.

A vampire child that does not suck blood is abnormal, maybe she's unaware of the accumulating stress?

It's not possible for the vampire child to be unaware that she's a vampire and think that she has never drank blood even once.

The vampire child did suck Mera's blood, she should remember the taste.

You could call her first taste of success.

At that moment, the door to her vampire instincts should've opened.

That's why, after not being able to suck blood for several years, she has accumulated considerable stress and now her instincts are showing up on the surface.

She's weakened.

I had thought that the vampire child strengthened herself during our travels.

She won't lose to some ordinary monster.

But.

After all, I want to aim for perfection when raising her.

I'm the type who's particularly thorough with this.

Since all I did in my life was to survive, I was not able to rest that much. If possible, I want to raise her status to the max, and raise her level afterwards.

Then, it would be good to release her fighting instinct.

For now, the Demon King and I are holding her back and we continued taking down monsters.

When in town, she's somehow able to calm down, but recently I can sense her fighting spirit leaking out.

This is bad.

Solution #2

I should let her fight once.

But that's rejected.

She needs to raise her level a little.

If that's the case, then there's another method.

That is, to cancel her stress from being unable to drink blood.

She just has to drink blood.

The vampire child has now become a little girl, it's better if she drinks blood regularly.

Then, I'll also have Mera, who's a senpai in this profession, raise the vampire child into an excellent vampire.

## 222 Daily Healthy Tomato Juice

「Blood? Let's see, I don't think it's delicious.

However, my taste is different.

Since it is my taste, it might not apply to milady, but I'll drink from a young woman or a child who can't resist.

The pure taste of a young man does not make a difference, after all, it must be because of image.

They would resist by all means when you try to drink」

When I tried asking Mera about the taste of blood, that was his response.

The image of vampires in this world is that they like to drink blood from beauties.

They don't want to drink blood of men.

Rather, they'd gladly refrain from drinking.

They seem to want to drink from girls, but I don't have that fetish.

By the way, when Mera drinks blood, he uses his Hypnotic Demon Eyes.

He finds a suitable partner in the city and uses hypnotism to drink blood secretly.

The damage is suppressed as much as possible and with hypnosis making the memory vague, they don't find out that they took damage.

When I heard the story from Mera, he made an excuse of 「I didn't do anything else that will make me guilty」

Ah, no, isn't that fine?

Mera is still young, he might have piled up his lust for women on our journey.

However, Demon Eye, he said.

Is it different from my Evil Eye?

I heard that the effects are fairly similar, but how similar?

Let's depend on granny's wisdom.

「Who's your granny!?!」

「Demon King.」

「Can I hit you?」

Okay, but expect a counter.

「Tsk! Evil Eye and Demon Eye are different, but the effects are the same.

It's just that the power of Evil Eye is Higher」

Oh.

In short, Evil eye is higher in rank?

「That's right.

But, Evil Eye is limited only to rulers.

Demon Eye is also a rare skill, if it's in the hands of someone with talent, there are also those that have it as a racial benefit.」

Oh.

That reminds me, there was petrification lizard in Elro Great Labyrinth It probably used Demon Eye for its petrification attack.

If we leave the racial compatibility aside, it's a simple problem of compatibility isn't it?

My right eye hurts! – like that, saying those things may give you compatibility with Demon Eyes?

「In my case, it's because I'm a vampire.

I couldn't use Demon Eye before that」

The only time Mera uses his Demon Eye is when he hunts women to suck their blood.

There was a case where a strong-willed woman vehemently refused to get her blood sucked and acted violently.

During that time, he glared at her while shouting 「Be quiet」, then her resistance weakened.

It seems that the Demon Eye Skill activated subconsciously.

It accumulated and was acquired as a proper skill Since vampires have an aptitude for Demon Eye, then the Vampire child should be able to learn it right?

She doesn't have a lot of eyes like me, but maybe she can use two at the same time?

Would Curse or Paralysis be better?

This time, I'll make her acquire it through skill points.

Then, returning to the blood discussion.

Fortunately, there's a beautiful blood donor, just like Mera said.

「I-I'll kill you」

No good.

That's a rape flag.

A mortified expression with firm resolve can be seen from the face of the beauty.

Feature: Long ears

It's an elf!

They were not present before, but there were frequent attacks from the elves when we were in the Human race territory.

As expected, you can't fight the Demon King front on, so you'd resort to assassination.

And their aim is the vampire child.

Well, I do understand the reason why the vampire child is being targetted.

It seems that the elves have discovered that she's a reincarnated person.

They moved after arriving at the conclusion that the vampire is a danger.

I've heard the conversation between Kuro and the Demon King, they said that the elves are highly suspicious.

And so, the Demon King and I went to subjugate them, we returned with their bodies inside my stomach, then I shared the blood with Mera.

I thought that it was pointless for Mera to use his strength searching for blood

because of all the surprise attacks recently.

The elves attacked us after we entered the Demon territory for the first time.

Why did you come at this time?

Is it that?

Did you think you'd succeed if I forgot about it?

I licked my lips.

「We declare war on the Demon king! Your peace will fall to ruin! Even if you take my life, the elves will take your life!」

Is that so?

What is this child saying?

Nn~?

Your aim is the Demon King, not the child?

What do you mean?

As I was asking with a question mark above my head, the Demon King pulled on my sleeve.

「Ah, this elf is from fool faction」

The Demon King said through telepathy.

「What's with that straightforwardly pathetic naming」

「It really is pathetic.

Because elves are a sublime race who act to defend peace」

「Why's there such a thing?」

「They're the bottom unit of the elves which are easy to move behind the scenes」

「Ah, I was able to guess it somehow」

「Well, as expected, after some time passed those elves came out because they think it's the truth. That's why I didn't take care those guys from the underworld.」

W-what a pitiful group

And those elves that keep doing bad things in the underworld truly think that they work for peace.

Idiot or rather clown team.

It doesn't pay off.

Well, it's illogical for Demon King to manage peace, it's important to rely on military power.

If you want to aim at peace seriously, at least try modern Japan's complacency about peace.

The more you rely on Military force, the more the final decision will depend on military power.

This world is the survival of the fittest.

You can't overturn the truth as long as you don't deny the violence.

You're saying peace, but you're acting otherwise.

Elf knights should understand it somewhere in their head too.

Therefore I prepared a solution for this situation.

Thinking that they're doing it for good, those pitiful workers were pushed around.

Even if i say that, I don't sympathize with them 「Does this tomato juice taste a bit different?」

「That's Shiro-chan's special juice you know~

The taste might not be good, but it is very nutritious」

「Fuun」

## 223 The end of the journey

The destination of our journey is the Demon King's castle.

If you heard it like that, we'd sound like a hero party, but regrettably we are the Demon King party.

In my opinion, what kind of bad game has an encounter with the Demon King outside of their castle?

The Demon King should be in the Demon King's Castle!

If she isn't, then her name is a fraud!

Furthermore, her objective for going out isn't to defeat the hero, it's to defeat me, what the hell!

Just thinking about it made me irritated, so I hit the Demon King lightly.

The Demon King had teary eyes while holding her head as she makes a ??? face.

I'm talking about this because we've reached the Demon King's castle.

I'm just adding significance to the end of our journey.

The Demon King's Castle is a pretty big castle.

It doesn't have the atmosphere of a certain RPG's final dungeon, rather it looks like a castle from the land of dreams which is influenced by a mouse.

It may be natural, but the castle isn't like a den, the castle has a town around it.

Or rather, I can't see the castle from outside of the town.

I can't see it if I don't use clairvoyance.

That means that the castle town is huge.

Of all the cities I've travelled to so far, this town is the largest.

It would take days to travel around this town.

We continued to advance on foot through the castle town.

The townspeople don't even notice the return of their Demon King.

No one has come to receive her.

Demon King, do your subordinates not miss you?

No one searched for you when you went out.

Even after entering the Demon territory, there was no word about the missing Demon King.

I looked at The Demon King with pitying eyes, she was looking at me in a ??? state.

And after walking around the town, we finally reached the Demon King's castle.

But we didn't go inside the castle, instead we visited a big mansion in the neighbourhood.

And after talking to the gatekeeper, we entered the mansion.

「Only a small portion knows that I'm the Demon King. We would be shooed away if we entered the castle」

She said.

Even though you're the demon king you can't enter the Demon King's castle?

The mansion appears to be the residence of a prominent demon family of which only a few influential people inside the mansion know the Demon King's true identity.

Before coming to my place, it was said that the Demon King had lived at this residence and an employee of this house knows the Demon King.

When we entered the residence, each of us were given respective guest rooms.

The master of the mansion rarely returns home I guess.

A messenger went out just now, it seems they went out to inform them that the Demon King has come, because they seem to be busy they don't know how long it'll take to return.

Because there was a lot of spare time, I talked to the Demon King.

We decided to admit the vampire child to the demon academy.

She'll be trained in the demon academy.

It's no different from the human race's.

Or rather there isn't much difference between Humans and Demons.

It's just that their life span is longer and their status is higher.

Even though they have longer life-spans, their fertility is inferior when compared with humans, that's about the extent of their differences.

The vampire child will enter an elite school as a noble demon.

Well, I'm sure the vampire child will understand.

The Demon King foresees that in the future the vampire child will need to gain personal connections and education.

If I let her stick with a clone then unskillful things won't happen at the very beginning, however rather than being in this closed off world with us forever, information about going to school would benefit the vampire child.

I didn't object.

The problem is Mera.

To be frank, I don't care either way, but Mera won't be able to serve near the vampire child.

It's not impossible, but the Demon King doesn't think it would mutually benefit them.

Should I say co dependence?

If Mera lost his right to protect the vampire child, he would lose his purpose for living.

The vampire child blindly trusts Mera as he is her last connection.

It's good as a relationship in it's own right, but when either is damaged, the other may become that way somehow too.

If they don't separate, they won't become independent, so the Demon King thought.

Since I didn't depend on anyone I don't understand it.

And with that, the Demon King took Mera as her subordinate.

And so, the Demon King started Demon King-like activities.

First, preparing the armaments of the military.

In order to wage a war against humans.

Perhaps, this will be the largest war in history.

To the extent that the casualties are too great.

That is the aim of the Demon King.

I honestly thought that Demon King would go in as a lone horseman and act violently.

Both armies will wage war against each other until they can't continue.

The demon king having overwhelming strength and making the demon race win against the human race, that kind of impossible situation could occur.

I inwardly think, that if continuing is dangerous I'll have no choice but to do that.

It's similar to the reason why I'm doing as D told me.

When the Human race and the Demon race conspire together, it would be hard work to bury the pile of them both in a ditch.

I can't see a peaceful solution.

To avoid that it is necessary to make the Human Race and Demon Race fight to the bitter end.

Because though it's troublesome, it is the rule of this world.

Well, that could also become pointless though.

My eating tour is over and I will begin to move in earnest soon.

The preparations are proceeding smoothly.

The clone that I threw into each place between trips does good work.

I didn't just simply eat and walk.

I left clones in the places we visited in the human territory and the demon territory and my intelligence gathering range is considerably large by now.

To observe this world with my eyes.

It's still an old story that the Demon King starts a war.

Meanwhile I observe the world and finish my preparations.

The preparations to disturb the world.

## 224 Archduke

It was after midnight that the master of the mansion returned.

It is a young man.

However, because unlike the Human race the Demon race is long lived, I can not tell his age by appearance.

When you considered his very quiet atmosphere with his youthful appearance, it may be that his age is considerably greater than his appearance suggests.

「It's been a long time. Demon Lord.」

The man kneels down before the Demon King.

Though he keeps calm on the surface, his heart seems to be considerably frightened.

If I listen carefully I can hear his disturbed heartbeat and my nose takes in the scent of his strained sweat.

What did you do that you're so afraid of this disappointing Demon King?

「Thank you. Wasn't work busy?」

「Yes. However, considering the Demon King has returned, I rushed to give you priority.」

The Demon King gives the man words of appreciation laughingly with a smile.

The man is surprised to see the Demon King like this and makes a dubious expression.

Ah, I see.

Is the Demon King this man knows the Demon King before she became a disappointing Demon King?

Oh, Would you still be surprised if I didn't come and change her?

The Demon King before becoming disappointing did not talk too much and her atmosphere was completely different.

「Then, because there are children you do not know, could you introduce

yourselves?」

The Demon King urges the man.

The man stands up, lowers his head and begins his self-introduction.

「This is my first time meeting you. I am entrusted with the management of the Demon territory capital, I am called Balt Fisero. A pleasure to make your acquaintance.」

「You should rely on this fellow if there is something you need, because Balt is an Archduke working as the mediator of the true Demon race.」

Fuuun.

In other words, with the exception of the Demon King, he is the top of the true Demon race.

That explains why I'm getting a considerably strong signal from him.

Even peeping at his soul I understand he's considerably strong.

Well, he's still inferior to our vampire child.

In addition, what the Demon King seems to be saying is he arranges things politically, he is not the top of the military division.

If that's the case, is his combat ability low among the Demon race?

It may be necessary to raise my overall evaluation of the Demon race by one step.

We introduce ourselves respectively.

I simply told him just my name.

The discussion moves to the school entrance of the Vampire child and Balt approves it readily.

There doesn't appear to be any problems with having Mera register in the army.

However it doesn't seem possible to place him under the Demon King's direct control.

At present, there isn't an army under the Demon King's direct control. This seems to be because it will take time to reorganise the army.

Well, the Demon King hasn't been here for many years so it's inevitable.

Therefore, Mera will be assigned to the fourth army temporarily.

Balt has direct command of the fourth army who's primary duty is the defence of the Demon race territory capital.

The reason why it is not the first army in charge of the capitals defence is because the first army is always deployed on the border of the Human race territory.

I will also be assigned to the fourth army temporarily for the time being.

Even if I say so, for the most part I won't be very active.

At most for appearance sake.

I can move as I please.

That's approved by the Demon King.

I was given a warning not to make too much commotion.

I understand that Balt has taken an interest in me, because the Demon King gives me special treatment.

Even if I say taken an interest, it isn't really a friendly feeling.

A searching feeling.

N-?

Does he possibly have an appraisal skill?

It felt that sort of atmosphere somehow.

However it's easy to find out when someone is Appraising you.

I have heard from the Demon King that it is a breach of manners to Appraise someone face to face.

I assumed he used appraisal based on my intuition, did he refrain from doing it face to face?

If that's so it's possible to hide and appraise secretly.

Should I give a little warning?

I don't give a damn even if he appraises me, but it's not good that the Vampire

child is also appraised.

I open my eyes a little.

Balt trembles in surprise when he sees my eyes.

Aa-ah, he's scared, he's scared.

As well as a gross appearance, because I played tricks to cheat you a little you feel afraid.

Let's name it 'Evil Eye of Panic'.

「Because you're looking, don't look」

I only say that.

Despite the wording being a little obscure, I seem to have conveyed it to Balt.

He nodded while dripping cold sweat.

Satisfied with his attitude, I close my eyes.

It's clear that Balt is relieved.

I won't say that I'm sloppy.

A butler and a maid of the mansion also see my eyes and fall down.

It's impressive enough able to stand without losing consciousness.

Hey, was the effect of the Evil Eye too strong?

Oh well.

We're going to remain acquaintances with the archduke leader of the Demon race called Balt this way.

A few days later, the vampire child was admitted into the school, the Demon King went to the Demon King's castle and Mera was assigned to the fourth army.

I saw them off from the mansion.

I think I'll make this mansion a base for the time being.

I have Balt make an entry permit for the Demon King's castle so that I can enter anytime for the time being.

Well, I'll kick up my heels alone for a while and will act slowly.

## 225 Secret manoeuvres, secretly manoeuvring

Confirmation.

Clone body group A are capturing Elro Great Labyrinth.

In cooperation with the babies, I aim for the opposite exit.

I predict the captures completion time somewhere between 7 to 10 days.

The clone maintains energy by eating monsters in the labyrinth.

After capturing the labyrinth it deploys to the Daztoldia continent where the Human race wields power. (TN: Did Turb0 already have a translation for this continent? I don't remember it.) My objective is to expand my field of activities within the Daztoldia continent.

Confirmation.

Clone body group B are gathering information from the Cassanagarer continent Human territory. (TN: Again I don't know or remember if Turb0 had translations for these continent names.) There is no useful information at present.

Behaviour of the Elves, the whereabouts of other world people and also any information about things that make me anxious is being collected.

Confirmation.

Clone group C is gathering information from the Cassanagarer Demon territory.

I am investigating the Demon race's situation.

Confirmation.

Clone group D is interfering with the system.

Understanding rate 8%.

Confirmation.

Clone group E is reinforcing my war potential in a different space.

Fumu.

It's going well, going well.

From the mansion I confirm that everything is advancing smoothly despite lazing around like moss.

Fu, I appear to have become a lazybones with nothing to do throughout the day.

In reality, I, by myself am doing as much work as tens of thousands at the same time!

My clones are.

I am great.

My top priority is reinforcing my war potential.

I'm in the middle of establishing how to fight as a god.

When I execute my plan, my biggest obstacle is Kuro.

Conversely, I'll be able to do whatever I like after I do something about Kuro.

Between the combat ability of Kuro and I, it's certain that I'm weaker at the moment.

I ran various simulations with clones bodies during the journey and though my combat ability has improved, there is still an insurmountable difference between Kuro and I.

Kuro isn't a long lived god for show either.

I'm not as naive as to believe that a beginner of several years can win head on just by becoming a god.

So I am searching for an unorthodox method to win.

If you can't win by fighting head on, you just have to not fight head on.

As for that point, I'm a former spider.

I set traps and when the enemy is deceived, I weaken them with poison.

A species with cunning as a selling point.

Indeed tactics ideal for me.

Fufufu, I do not choose the means in order to win.

However this isn't something which can be done right now.

This is tentatively the anti-Kuro strategy, though it makes some assumptions and will still take some time to complete.

It's still the previous discussion where I'll clash with Kuro even if I don't get impatient, because it's not decided whether it can happen, let's proceed slowly.

Next thing being advanced is information gathering, spreading out the clone bodies to expand the the range I can move with transfer.

I collect information by dispatching my clones various places and I can make a foothold there for transferring at the same time.

With this, if something happens, I'll be able to perceive it immediately. In addition it solves two problems in that I can rush there immediately.

I'm especially making effort in collecting information about the movements of the Elves and searching for people who reincarnated from another world.

The Elves are an opponent who the Demon King and Kuro watch, I should be cautious too.

Above all they seem to be aiming for other worlders. While investigating the reason, I want to interfere with their actions.

However, I feel like I'm losing the initiative everywhere I turn.

Because they have already attacked the Vampire child, the possibility that the Elves have already come into contact with a number of those who reincarnated is quite high.

Though I do not know how many that will be, it wouldn't be strange if I'm already too late.

The Vampire child was in a considerably dangerous situation.

There are a lot of mysteries surrounding the Elves.

Why are they aiming for those who reincarnated?

How is it possible to figure out who's reincarnated?

Even I don't know.

On my side, I only gather this information for the most part, I haven't hit upon

any information regarding reincarnated people yet, an elf saw through the Vampire child being a reincarnated person so simply.

There seems to be some mechanism, but I can't imagine what it is.

For the time being, I'll pursue the Elves in the future. I have no choice but to make sure I can find their weak point.

The information about reincarnated people doesn't readily gather either.

Well, because there is no way to distinguish reincarnated people by appearance, the only possible sign is whether or not they have the n%I=W skill.

Appraisal can't be used, because I'm cut off from the system, I cannot look for it.

First of all, I'm investigating those who stand out one after another, it's inefficient.

In addition, it's like the reincarnated people will have equal cheats.

It usually grows up inside, there might be reincarnated people who overdo it.

It's impossible for everyone to be training for battle from the time everyone was small.

Rather, judging from normal human sense, isn't that more abnormal?

Well, because D should have distributed each 1 suitable skill as a transmigration privilege, is it a cheat when compared with normal human beings?

Among them is the Vampire child's vampire skill, there may be a pitiful victim who receives a skill they think is foolish.

Yes, because it's D it's seems likely there are such victims.

Just now there seems to be a hit on a person from information gathering, it is a prince of a country called Rengzand Empire I think.

A natural prodigy seems to be talked about.

It really looks that way.

It's something I'd like to confirm somehow or other, but he's indeed the prince of a rather large country and has a strong guard.

Though I can force my way through with the power of my clone, I want to go as gently as possible in secret.

I'll wait for a chance for now.

The Elves may interfere.

And in my ears the rolling rumbling on the bed, the door opens violently with a 'BAAAN'.

Turning my neck to face the door, one man stood there with a blue vein showing on his temple.

Though it's a man I'm seeing for the first time, he looks like Balt.

Are they brothers or something?

「Is it this fellow? The woman who only eats?」

What a cruel thing to say.

Because it's not incorrect, so I can not deny it.

## 226 Secret manoeuvres, secretly manoeuvring, secret manoeuvres

The delinquent entered.

The spider left the room.

「Wh-!? She disappeared!? Is this Space Magic!?!」

Though I thought I heard it, surely it's just my imagination.

Unlike Balt's serious feeling, I can't handle this hooligan looking man.

I avoided him completely, when I return he should have gone back.

One of the ways to get along in adult life is to avoid pointless quarrels.

It's definitely not because I was scared by that bastards appearance.

I'm not crying.

I secretly observe the man using the eyes of the clone I left behind in the room.

The man who froze for a while, began searching the room lightly.

He looks under the bed and opens up the closet.

No, I didn't hide in that sort of place.

Don't look for me in a location which I clearly can't enter.

Hey, wait, isn't my underwear in there!?

Ah, it was closed swiftly.

Ooh, wonderful bright red.

Is he pure contrary to his appearance?

Ah-No, I get the feeling he's rather strict despite having a street appearance.

The man left the room in the end without being able to find me.

Phew.

Though I couldn't be found because I wasn't there, my clone could've been found.

Well, I can do whatever I like even if I'm found.

Because it's dangerous to return immediately, let's pass time somewhere until the excitement cools down.

Fumu.

Since I have the opportunity should I go and study the matter I left unattended?.

Crossing into a different space, I came to the the Elro Great Labyrinth.

Between the upper and middle layer.

The place that I made a base for a period of time.

There is a den and a huge object.

The cast off shell of a Queen Taratect.

She the one who's soul I pulled out when I deified.

One of my parallel wills was once lodged in this queen, but now it is soulless in a a death like state.

A soul death, where the brain doesn't die.

Although the body lives, because the soul has died, it ceases being a living thing.

In the body of the Queen, I inject a small amount of soul in the form of a clone.

But I don't let it activate yet.

When I make such a large one activate and it moves, I think that the energy consumption will jump up a stupid amount.

I'll usually leave it in suspended animation and let it activate when I decide how to use it.

Though I cannot expect it to be very useful against Kuro, it is a monster of the strongest class in this world and I think that other than the aforementioned Kuro, it can't be dealt with.

Well, because it something like my concentrated power on a cast off shell, it doesn't have the benefit of skills either so it will be different from it's original

strength.

Mmm!

Did it become slightly weaker?

However it should still have the power of a high class dragon which should be sufficiently useful in this world.

For the other Queens, let's leave them to the Demon King.

A soul should still faintly remain in the other Queens.

I only succeeded in taking over this one and one other, another was still on the way.

Though there is already a soul dead Queen suffering from suspended animation, it is too far away and because I haven't been there once, I can not transfer.

I'll have to leave it for a while.

Because they didn't become soul dead, the other Queens should still be alive.

Though it will be weakened greatly, it's still a very menacing creature with a large mass.

Is this about it for a Queen?

I move to the next place by transfer.

I've come into a forest.

The forest of the Elves that I discovered with a clone.

In front of a barrier that exists around the centre.

Although I investigated it to some extent with my clone, I thought I should confirm it with my main body after all.

Thus, I observed the barrier carefully.

Yep, this wasn't made by a skill.

The limit of the power that the system gives has been exceeded.

Even the Demon King who is very close to limits of status can not break this barrier.

No matter how you think of it, this barrier is operated by using MA energy.

Otherwise it would be impossible to maintain a barrier with this output.

Why does Kuro leave this?

Umumumumu.

I don't understand.

Should I break it now and destroy the generating device right now?

Mmm, however the world's situation seems like it'll move awfully fast if I do.

Is it that my present lazy life, er rather, that I may lose my lead time, isn't a situation that I welcome very much.

I observe from all direction with clairvoyance, there seem to be a lot of enemy Elves.

If the barrier breaks, will it be a sound thrashing?

Well, as for the Elves, the barrier does not seem to be their only trump card either and it could also be there pattern where things get reversed.

Even if it falls down, I think there will be a large-scale battle.

I might disturb the Demon King who is pushing forward preparations for war.

I can not yet block the Demon Kings way.

As a result, I may arrive at my aim if a lot of dead people appear, so that it won't be noticed by Kuro, I have to pretend that I'm following the Demon King's will to the very limit.

If I attack the Elves whom Kuro leaves alone.

It will definitely be noticed.

Is it safe to stop?

However, coming here, doing nothing and then returning is-I should be able to let a clone creep inside the barrier to see how it turns out at least.

I search the surroundings.

There it is.

Though there are also a few Elves outside the barrier, it was there.

I think that is an outside patrol.

In that, I aim at the small group of moving people.

3 people.

They don't notice me.

I open my eyes and open my Evil Eyes.

Just now, the group of 3 elves didn't move as if they had hardened.

I imitated the Static Evil Eye and make the movement of the other party hard.

I approach the group of 3 and begin to make them open their mouth by force.

I put a ball the size of a ping-pong ball into their mouths and make them swallow it.

This is fine.

I take a distance from the group of three and cancel the effect of the Evil Eye.

The group of 3 returned back to the watchtower as if nothing happened.

The good thing about this Evil Eye is that whilst under its effect, no memories are left behind.

Whatever I do, so long as the opponent is under the effects of the Evil Eye, they can not resist at all and won't remember at all.

Even if I scribble on their face they won't notice unless someone points it out or they look in a mirror.

With this, at least one among those 3 should enter the restricted area beyond the barrier.

The egg in the stomach will hatch and a clone will be born inside the barrier.

If that happens, it'll be ours.

Because it's not necessary to cause a commotion, the parasite will crawl out of its host's mouth without killing them whilst they sleep.

I was satisfied with my good work and returned to the mansion.

## 227 – She who does not work, neither shall she eat

On returning to the mansion, there was a shocking note left for me.

「Milady, in accordance with the instructions of Master Blow, the portions of your food have been reduced. Hitherto, we can no longer serve what you request. Please understand. However, please put your mind at ease. While you are staying at this castle, we shall continue to offer you morning and noon meals. We believe that our chefs efforts will most likely deliver a satisfying result.」

In short, there'll be less food now, okay? That ain't "okay"! Certainly, the food here is delicious. But, I need a lot too! If there's gonna be less food, how am I going to maintain my clones huh!

Ugh, unbelievable. At this rate, death by starvation (for my clones) awaits. Can I let my clones hunt suitable monsters by themselves? No, while they're secretly spying there's no way I can let them. Besides, if I go all out on the monster hunting, the ecosystem will collapse. In fact, because of me the Elro Great Labyrinth's ecosystem is quite warped already. It's possible that the establishment of the System whereby monsters attack humans will break down.

In that case, should I at least let the clones hunt insects and small animals? I don't really wanna do that either, but beggars can't be choosers.

Also, I'll get those orders from that Blow guy revoked, to get my original food portions restored I guess. Blow – he's that hoodlum from earlier, right? For him to be able to give out orders, that means he's connected with the master of this mansion. I guess I should expect him to be Balto's brother or something huh? Given the fact that demons don't look their age, it's also possible for him to be a son.

Well, I don't care about that Blow guy's identity. He's done something that should not be done. It's been often said that to deprive me of food is to invite the wrath of god. I ought to teach him the terror of grudges over food.

Even still, it's not like what he's getting at is actually wrong you know. From

his point of view I'm basically a freeloader, for one. I am actually conscious of my heavy eating. There's no helping it, you know. In order to maintain my overly numerous offspring, I gotta eat loads ya see.

Since I'm a guest, even if they reduce the amount, it seems unlikely that they'd do stuff like driving me out from the mansion or refusing to serve me food. I wonder if that hoodlum knows the fact that I'm someone authorised by the Demon King? If he knew I don't think he'd do this, but I'm not sure. At the least, I reckon that hoodlum didn't discuss this matter with Balto. For one, Balto was pissing himself over both me and the Demon King. I doubt he'll oppose me over something so trivial.

Meaning, the most efficient way to solve this is, to go direct to Balto. If I do that I think I'll be able to regain the original amount of food. But, if I do that then things are going to get worse with that hoodlum. It's just a feeling, but, that type seems strong when opposing authority. Or maybe I'm being prejudiced. If I appeal to Balto, I could be viewed like a parasite that relies on sucking up to authority. That, sure would be galling.

Thus, on top of making that hoodlum capitulate, I want to brazenly demand food. Then there's no other way. As that guy demands, I guess I better put some effort in. I secluded myself in my room.

The next day, I went to the castle. When I had asked the mansion's butler about the hoodlum's whereabouts, I heard he was normally at the castle.

Thanks to the pass Balto had gotten for me previously, I was able to easily enter the castle. But, after that it got bad. To request a meeting with that hoodlum took some time and I had to wait even longer for the meeting itself. I went to the castle in the morning, yet it was evening by the time I finally got to meet him. Damn red tape.

「What do you want?」

In that voice was unconcealed irritation and tiredness. Th, the heck, he's working!?! When I entered the hoodlum's office, there was stacks of paperwork totally in contrast to his appearance. You're a damn hoodlum, what're you doing desk work for!?! The definition of a hoodlum collapses!

「Hey, I'm busy here. Hurry up and state your business.」

Oops. For a minute there I was floored by the shocking scene. To the hoodlum buried in documents, I add a large load of more documents. I take out a heap of documents from another dimension and slam them down.

「I worked. Gimmie food.」

I state my objective directly.

「Huhh?」

The hoodlum says, frowning and dumbfounded. Glancing between me and the additional pile of documents, he reluctantly reaches out for them. Then, he scans over the written contents therein. His eyes that seemed doubting, slowly open wide.

The hoodlum who had been leaning back in his chair, bends forwards while eagerly fixing his eyes on the documents. After going over the first sheet, he hurriedly scans over the next document. He scanned through all the documents at an astonishing speed.

「Just, how... did you do this?」

After finishing the documents, the hoodlum asks that somewhat absent-mindedly. I'm not the type to simply answer that. As if I'd divulge my abilities.

「Secret.」

In response to my answer, the hoodlum scowls slightly, but then quickly glances away. Then, he holds his head as if coming down with a headache.

「Fine. Do what you want at the mansion.」

The hoodlum said that as if in resignation. Heh, I won.

「Are you done? Because of you I've got even more work to do.」

With pleasure. It's not like a mere hoodlum is any match for me. I leave immediately.

What I handed over was useful seeming information from within the demon region, ferreted out by my clones. My request was successful, that sure was some good work done, me. Now that hoodlum can't denounce me as freeloader. If it's to preserve my easy life, there's nothing I won't do.

---

**Translation notes:**

The title is a well known phrase and I used the typical English version of it, except changing he to she – the Japanese version is gender neutral.

Compared to other translations I've changed "delinquent" to "hoodlum" – Blow's image would be a gaudily/roughly dressed and angry/dangerous looking young man.

## 228 Whyyy!?

---

Author's note: Demon King's perspective

---

Meh. Nothing to do. How'd this happen?

At the Demon King's castle, I should have been beginning my work as the Demon King, and yet while I was travelling I was far busier somehow, right? How strange.

At the Demon King's castle a typical day goes: get up early and have breakfast, loiter around, have lunch, laze around, have supper, slouch around, sleep.

Oh? Isn't that, like a NEET? Strange. I'm the Demon King. But what I'm doing is no different to a NEET?

Well, it's somewhat unavoidable. Yeah, since the disappearance of the previous Demon King, Balto's been there keeping the demons together the whole time. With me suddenly popping up from nowhere, there's no need to order others to do this or that. Actually, if I did that it would just result in confusion instead. In short, I just need to convey the general objective. For now that's to focus on building up the army.

I am referred to as the oldest Divine Beast, yet there's not much I can do in government. Anyhow, it's been too long since I got involved with this government stuff. Theoretically I know about it, but I'd have to admit that it may be impossible in practice for me. Even if I tried I'd probably be at the bottom of the pile for years, ending as a good-for-nothing who just messes up the place. Therefore, there's been nothing for me to do for now.

The King reigns but does not govern. Yeah, I'm the personification of that saying. Day by day I feel that those around me are increasingly giving me the cold shoulder, but I'm surely just imagining it.

Hrm. But, this is boring. If it's going to be this boring then maybe I should bring Shiro-chan with me? I bet that girl is doing nothing but loafing around the mansion anyway. Ah, better not. The NEETs will just increase then. Crap. It'll become a blizzard of cold shoulders.

Actually, the eyes of Balto's little brother Blow have been stabbing daggers at

me lately. Blow is the sub-commander of the 4th army. After Balto got tied up with government, it became Blow who commanded the 4th army in practice. He looks like a hoodlum version of Balto. But, contrary to those looks, he only really has the ability to master office work. Perhaps it's due to looking up to his elder brother continuously organizing the demons, he has proven to be not inferior in excellence to his brother. He has a tendency to over-idolize his elder brother, but that's okay I reckon! The taboo of siblings in...

So, the current situation where that Blow's esteemed elder brother is bowing before a mysterious NEET, that would surely rile him up. Mysterious NEET – that's me. I'm the Demon King that has displaced his esteemed elder brother. From Blow's point of view it appears that I have undeservedly stolen the throne of the Demon King. Gnnn. It's urgent that I make him realize my greatness. But, how?

Get working? No deal. It's a pain, totally bleargh, and like I said earlier if I start crudely intervening in government it'll have the opposite effect. Balto has the track record of gathering the demons without mishap, so it's more effective to just leave it all to him.

Shake him down a bit? No deal. If it goes poorly then my image could go from bad to worse. In the sense of making him acknowledge my strength, it's certainly the fastest. Though if I overdo the lesson and he starts moping around or something it would be unbearable. He obviously has a lot a pride, so it'll probably take him some time to recover from merely submitting to me. From a long term point of view that seems likely for his personal development, in which case, his chances of recovery would be like 50-50. Most of all, in a critical period like this it's not good to render a good pawn inoperable.

So what, is left? Nothing? Th, that can't be. It's surely possible that there's an awesome way to make everyone recognize my greatness! Surely it's possible, right?

While I'm seriously struggling here, there's a knock on the door. After giving permission, in comes the Balto and Blow brothers.

「Excuse me.」

Bowing his head politely while entering is Balto, and sullenly silent is Blow.

Even when Balto glances at him in rebuke, Blow ignores it. Seems like he can't stand me to the extent of ignoring his esteemed brother's guidance.

「Maou-sama, I wish to consult with you.」

「On what?」

「Surely you jest. How could you not know, Maou-sama?」

Balto inquires with a wry looking smile. Hm? I don't get where he's coming from. Seems like it should be obvious to me what Balto wants to consult about, but I've seriously got no clue.

「Sorry. I'm really not following you here, what is it?」

On my frank admission, Balto and Blow turn to each other. It bothers me that Blow has a somewhat triumphant expression.

「Brother, it's like I said right? She's so incompetent that she doesn't even understand what her subordinates are up to.」

「Blow, I apologise.」

「Nah. Let's get this straight. She's unfit to be the Demon King.」

「Blow!」

Suddenly I'm being dissed. Why? What's going on? I'm more confused than angry over this nonsense they've brought with them.

「Umm, how about you tell me what you wanted to consult with me about?」

「Certainly.」

While breaking out in a cold sweat, Balto hands me some documents.

「Based on the intelligence that Shiro-dono has gathered, the illegal activities of Warkis the present general of the 7th army has become clear. Furthermore, it has been determined that his secret plans for a coup d'état have advanced and before long would be staging a revolt. There is adequate proof.」

I look at the materials in my hands. Recorded in them is proof of illegal activities from numerous intelligence reports. Er, what are you up to, Shiro-chan?

「By successfully determining their actions at an early stage, I believe we

should attack them instead to take decisive action to suppress them before they can launch their coup d'état. For that reason, I wish to seek authorization to deploy the 4th army under Blow's command.」

Oh, ahh. Let's see. Erm? Well for now, let's go with that, yeah.

「I'll leave it to you.」

That's the only thing I can say. Though Shiro-chan, seriously, what are you up to? This is obviously top secret internal information you know. So how did you get hold of it then?

To my half-hearted response, Balto nods without batting an eyelid. Blow has a vein about to pop on his forehead, but before he can say anything his head is forced down by Balto.

「Then, we shall proceed as discussed.」

Balto bows his head and at the same time increases the force on Blow's head to also make him bow. Seems like Blow had to hold himself from almost brushing off that hand. Forcing up his head, he gruffly stomps out of the room. Balto bows his head again, then follows after.

Ah-hah, then, this is why I was thought to be so incompetent that I don't even understand what my subordinates are up to. On top of that, what Shiro-chan obtained was bumper sized intelligence. An incompetent boss with capable subordinates. That's how you think of me, huh? Shiro-chan of all people.

Whyyy!? How did this happen!?

## 229 – The Mastermind

Now then. I've gotten accepted by the hoodlum and gained the right to eat three full meals a day. Back to stress-free lazing around, ahem, make that being able to concentrate on my own projects.

Among my clones, the group in the Elro Great Labyrinth should soon reach the entrance on the other side. However, due to humans occasionally coming and going, in order to not raise suspicions every individual must proceed carefully so as to not be discovered. It seems like doing that will take up more time than actually walking through the Great Labyrinth. Incidentally, my babies are starting to return to their original den. I'm making them link up with the babies protecting the Queen in suspended animation and soon I think I'll be able to let them do as they like within the Labyrinth. Unlike my clones, they've already become independent of me, so I have to allow them a certain amount of freedom.

The rest are in charge of intelligence gathering in the demon territory. As I divulged to the hoodlum, the 7th army have been making odd movements. The hoodlum should be able to handle them, but I guess I'll cooperate with him to guard against the improbable event of them breaking through. Since it wouldn't be good for the demons' preparations to become disordered.

In addition, I must eliminate those who were behind this incident. The bunch who instigated the 7th army commander Warkis to try to stage a coup d'état.

I'd sent one of my clones to attach to the 7th army to monitor them. There it found Warkis and a disguised man. At the mansion of the lord where the 7th army are stationed, there in the innermost room.

「Delivery of the weapons will be done soon. The preparations will then be almost completed.」

Thus speaks the man with the I-am-a-bad-guy face to the disguised man. A boringly obvious third-rate jobber. Sheesh, from his appearance to his greedy expression, perhaps he's interested in becoming the Demon King, is the sort of imagery that this sadly deceptive scene brings to mind. Mr Third-rate, ahem, Warkis the 7th army commander, is pushing the obvious bad-guy angle even

further by smoking a cigarette.

「I'm grateful to you. Since it's thanks to you that I should be able to take early action.」

「It's a matter of interests aligning. No thanks are necessary.」

The disguised man replies indifferently. He is the one. He's the real criminal of this coup d'état. The ringleader supplying weapons etc to the 7th army and setting up the control of intelligence.

Basically, this whole coup d'état is a farce designed to fail. With merely the 7th army taking action, it's a scheme that'd be dead on arrival. I'm sure he's assuming the battle will be won quickly, but while his troops will be fatigued from marching, they must face the uninjured 4th army in a disadvantageous castle siege. If they take too long reinforcements will rush over from other cities and be crushed, and even without that their chances of victory are slim. Let's say things go well for arguments sake – even a fragment of the Demon King's power is enough to crush them easily. From the start the 7th army has no chance of victory.

Nevertheless, the reason why I leaked the intelligence to the hoodlum, was because of the existence of this man. He's fishy. I'm using a clone for observation, but every time I lose sight of him in transit. It shouldn't be possible to fool the eyes of my clone, so I think he's escaping with Space Magic.

There shouldn't be many who can make use of Space Magic. Probably the number of people in the whole world who have the Skill for Space Magic can be counted on one hand. That's how difficult Space Magic is. Even with the help of system assistance, there's nobody who can master it that easily. The only users of Space Magic that I know of, are the Demon King and that magician who applied to be my apprentice. The Demon King has the skill for Space Magic, but her skill level is low enough that she can't do much with it. In other words, it means that the only master of Space Magic I know of is that magician. That's how scarce it is. Though back when I was using it like crazy I hadn't really realised that fact. Oh that reminds me, Kuro also used it like crazy.

The advent of someone using Space Magic is plenty enough reason for caution. On top of that I don't get his objectives. While under surveillance,

amongst the various information the disguised man provided to Mr Third Rate, there was some on the existence of the Demon King. In other words, it seems that this coup d'état is setup to kill the Demon King.

I don't get why he's trying to do that. But, the most important thing to note is that this disguised man knows about the existence of the Demon King when only a fraction of humans should do so. He has the ability to slip through my surveillance eyes and has exposed the existence of the Demon King. In the Demon King's territory, my clones have set up a perfect monitoring system. If there's anyone suspicious in the Demon King's territory, I won't fail to notice. Which then means, that the existence of the Demon King has become noticed outside. How?

The most likely reasonable answer is that, before reaching the realm of the Demon King, we were being monitored. In which case, I also know what this disguised man is. He's an elf.

That reminds me of when we rescued the vampire girl: that Po-something elf leader knew about the Demon King. Considering the power of the Demon King, it wouldn't be strange if that secretive bunch would add another thing to monitor. Actually, it wouldn't surprise me if it's at the level where they also took notice of me. If we've been monitored the whole time then it makes sense.

Perhaps for the elves, it's more like that the Demon King has been recognised not so much as the Demon King but the oldest Divine Beast. Then, after we reached the realm of the Demon King, they hypothesized that the oldest Divine Beast became the Demon King. Finally, believing that existence to be a threat, they formed a plan in order to tempt the 7th army into erasing it.

With this it can be pretty much explained using logic. But, there's still things I don't get. If they've determined that the Demon King is the oldest Divine Beast, then they should know of her power as well. Even if they're able to make her come to blows with the 7th army, they can't think she'd be killed. I wonder if they have some other objective. Who knows, maybe they have a secret weapon to destroy the Demon King or something.

Either way, I can't get careless. That's why I came up with the plan to have the hoodlum strike first to take the wind from their sails. Strike pre-emptively and

completely. Then I'll watch my opponent. Apparently the elf leader can do something like my resurrection eggs, even if you kill him he doesn't die, so even if he's gotten rid of it likely won't have much effect. In that case, on determining all of his plans, then I'll crush him. Simple and easy to understand, yup.

## 230 – I have been too naive

I, have been too naive. So naive it makes chocolate seem bitter in comparison.

Since becoming a god, the only one capable of opposing me is Kuro. Even with Kuro, if I can avoid a direct confrontation then I reckon I can do whatever I like. In reality it is like that too, though Kuro has continued to be cautious of me, he's not perceiving me as an enemy. Since the start I've not recognised anybody else as having the potential to become my enemy, so there's a gap in the response between us. To plug the gap in power between us I need time to build up my resources, and shall put them to good use. Even if it seems about to turn into a direct battle, I have some tricks prepared. For these reasons, nobody exists who can rival me on this world. Or so I thought.

So naive. So naive it makes soft cream seem bitter in comparison.

I might be god but I'm far from omnipotent. I'm just a bit strong. The proof is in the existence of Kuro who is not able to do much about this world. I should have thought a bit more deeply about this. Even if I had considered it, maybe nothing would have been any different though. And yet, I still have regrets.

I should have known. The depths of malice that people can have. Just how vicious the humans of this world can be. What I absolutely need to be vigilant against, is not simply people's strength, but rather just how cruel their feelings can become instead. I should have known, yet I looked down on it.

So naive. So naive it makes raw sugar seem bitter in comparison.

The 4th army lead by the hoodlum has launched an assault on the 7th army. The 7th army which thought itself to be nearly ready for its own assault, instead found itself to be on the receiving side of a surprise attack, and are responding while terrified. Consequently, their defensive formation couldn't be established correctly, and their defence line was breached with ease. At that point the defending side lost the majority of their advantage, and the battlefield turned into an all-around melee. In that event, the outcome was reflected by who had the highest morale. Though their armies were equal in strength, it was between the 4th army who were attacking with full preparation, versus the 7th army confused by being attacked when they were preparing to go on the attack. There

was a clear difference.

That being said, it was just the opening stage, and the 7th army was able to regroup as combat entered the middle stage. I guess you could say it should be expected of a professional warmonger. Well, the initial loss was large even still, so no matter how they regrouped they were gradually worn down. The 4th army also did not attempt to forcibly attack in one big wave, instead switching to careful attacks to avoid exhaustion. Maybe, when the 7th army regrouped, if it had used continuous aggressive attacks, heavy losses might have been inflicted. The commander kept hotheadedness on the field in check, giving out clear orders. Not bad, hoodlum.

The outcome of the battle became clear. All that was left was how the 7th army commander Warkis would respond. If they resisted to the bitter end they would be annihilated. If they surrendered it would end there. Either way the leader Warkis would lose his life, but surrender was better in terms of saving the rank and file. The question was, what about the disguised man. As much as my clones searched, there was no hint of him on the battlefield. Would he realise the danger right away and flee?

That prediction, was half right, and half wrong.

There was a group who tried to break through the 4th army's encirclement. Though few in number, with clever magic to open a gap in the encirclement, they still tried to escape somehow. The common trait of that group, was that they all had hoods concealing their faces.

It was clearly a group of elves. So I concluded, and sent my clones towards them. Though it's fine to leave them to the 4th army, I'd like to at least grab one for myself. To isolate one in another dimension, lost inside the melee.

When I had concluded that, I found her. Found HER.

She was a small child, unsuitable to be on a battlefield. Compared to that little Hero from before, she was even smaller. Even smaller than the current vampire girl. Such a tiny girl, was fighting on a battlefield.

Miraculously, that child was in the middle, while the other elves fought. Considering her appearance, that child's ability was high. But, the elves around her were adults with even higher ability. Even still, the child was in the middle.

Protecting the child, they fought.

I heard voices.

「Don't give up! Focus on escaping!」

「Yes!」

To put it bluntly from my point of view, the chances of them being able to break through the encirclement, was zero. Considering all their individual abilities, without a hidden jewel amongst them breaking out from this place is impossible. I'm sure that they had realised that as well. And yet, like a ray of hope, they attempted to break through. They clearly had no intention of surrendering. They plunged themselves forwards desperately. As if to prove it, one, by one, they fell.

「Kinun!」

「Go, Oka!」

「But!」

「Go! I'm already done for.」

「Don't say that!」

「You're going to save your pupils, right! Don't stop in a place like this! Go!」

The mortally wounded man, musters his final strength for a rush. Even still, he's easily countered and run through with a blade, and dies. No matter one's resolve, one's conviction, without strength you cannot accomplish your goals.

They're elves. But, there's something different about them. They're different to the ones who were sent to target me. That lot were clowns, knowing nothing yet only believing in their own righteousness. That lot the Demon King said were the fool faction, with contempt.

But, I don't care about that. "Oka" and "pupils", was what he said. As to the meaning of those words, I realised it right away. Because, that child in the middle of the elves, her soul was on a completely different level to the other elves. The feeling from her soul, is similar to the vampire girl. That means only one thing.

I use Space Magic, sheltering the group of elves. At the same time, I recover

the corpses too. The 4th army members who see their opponents suddenly vanish let out cries of confusion. The elves thrown into a strange location, also gape in incomprehension at their current situation. But, once they realise they've been saved, they raise cheers.

I heave a sigh of relief. But, the next moment, an uncontrollable anger bursts out.

Shit! SHIT! SHIT! SHIT! SHIT! SHIT! SHIT! SHIT!

Yes, I get it. I get it already, the enemy's motive. The enemy didn't care whether the coup d'état was successful or a failure. It was just a test, to see if it could be done.

That was, if the Demon King's army discovers a reincarnator, what action will they take. To see that action.

If they've been observing, then they should know that the Demon King is sheltering the vampire girl. The enemy wanted to see, just what kind of reception a reincarnator would receive here. In addition to that, to determine if they can be used as a hostage against the Demon King or maybe a disposable pawn.

Originally, I'm sure that group of elves intended to go against the Demon King directly. That way, the Demon King cannot fail to react whether she likes it or not. Then, due to the surprise attack from the 4th army their plans changed. The way things were going, that group would likely have been annihilated without producing any results. However, I saved them.

Such humiliation. Why after doing that, do I have to send back that person to be under the enemy's thumb? Sticking to her soul, I saw the fragment of another parasite-like soul. If something happened, it seems that that person's soul could be taken over. If, I had decided to keep hold of that person, I'm sure the enemy would have done that without hesitation. That person has been taken hostage.

By saving her, I have let the enemy know that she has value as a hostage. This way, the enemy shouldn't be able to carelessly accompany her either. A hostage is basically, only someone who has value while alive after all. While she has practical value, that enemy can't throw her away either. If the enemy does something stupid, I won't go easy on him.

I take a look at the group I saved. She's crying. While vomiting, she's crying.

I don't know what plot the enemy came up with. Though I'd bet, it's probably something about how the Demon King has kidnapped her pupil. Then, while standing on a battlefield, help came. I don't know just how much resolution and conflict she has within her though. I don't know but, seeing her crying, vomiting and suffering appearance, it's understandable that she's embarked on a considerably painful road.

Despite all that, there's nothing I can do for her. If I try, the enemy will take advantage of it.

Since becoming a god, I had thought that I had no worthy enemies. So naive. So naive, it makes the taste of blood spreading through my mouth seem bitter in comparison.

I'll admit it. Potimas, you are worthy of being my enemy. And I shall make you realise this – just who you have made an enemy of. No mercy. Absolutely no mercy. I shall kill you in the depths of remorse and despair.

So please, sensei. Wait for me. I'm definitely going to save you. Someday, I'm definitely going to save you.

## 231 – The start of the politics of fear

In the end the coup d'état was subjugated easily after that. Warkis gave up on resisting to the bitter end, and surrendered. The 7th army collapsed.

The hoodlum heads towards the captured Warkis. I also stealthily attached a clone to him. If you think that my clones only come in the size of the palm of your hand then you're badly mistaken. Though the performance is lower, I can also create clones the size of the tip of a finger. So that it's not exposed, the one I attached is on the hoodlum's boots.

While Warkis was under the guard of the 4th army soldiers, he was locked up in the local lord's castle. While his weapons have been taken, there's no restraints on him at all. Are you sure about that?

「Warkis, commander of the 7th army. Anything to say in your defence?」

At the hoodlum's question, Warkis looks back with a calm expression. Hmm? Somehow, going by his third-rate image, I thought he'd rant and rave shamefully like a cornered rat, but my expectation was wrong huh. He might be a general who lost the war, but he's incredibly composed. It doesn't suit his face, but that attitude ain't that of a third-rater.

「Blow, huh. To think that you of all people would get wind of our actions.」

「It wasn't me. We have an excellent intelligence officer you see.」

Is that, referring to me? Since when did I become your intelligence officer?

「Warkis, why did you do a thing like this?」

「To bring down the Demon King.」

Warkis responded immediately to the hoodlum's question.

「I knew that a new Demon King had come. And also, that she's started planning for a war with the humans. Such an act, cannot be done. The birth rate is declining year by year, the people are impoverished. The long war ruined the land. The lower classes suffer under heavy taxes, yet taxes are being raised further. Before the war starts the demons will be ruined. The demons have no need for a Demon King now of all times. We must refrain from fighting with the humans for now, and take the path of rebuilding. Surely you do not realise this?

It's not too late yet. Blow, together with Balto please stop the Demon King.」

Ah, this is bad.

I immediately teleport. Then, on appearing behind Warkis, I strike his back.

「Gahh!?!」

Warkis groans. The guards and hoodlum open their eyes wide in astonishment. I gouge Warkis's heart out from his chest, and crush it.

「What bullshit. No need to listen.」

I pull my hand out from the dead Warkis's chest. Having lost its support Warkis's corpse collapses, squelching as it sinks onto the floor. Scored my first fresh meat in a while.

「Why are you here?」

So the hoodlum asks me in a hoarse voice. I have no obligation to reply, but I guess I'll go with a threat.

「Death to those who oppose the Demon King.」

On saying so I teleport away from there.

I guess that's enough of a threat? The hoodlum had been a bit shaken from Warkis's words. Though I'd totally thought of him as third-rate, he actually had a pretty good reason for staging his coup d'état huh. It appears that those words of Warkis, found some sympathy from the hoodlum. All the same, I'd certainly not expect him to actually betray us as things stand, but it's possible that Warkis's words will become a thorn that sticks into the hoodlum's heart in the future. It won't be possible to extract that thorn. In that case, I gotta create an atmosphere indicating that going against us is hopeless.

I knew that the current condition of the demons was not that good from the intelligence I'd gathered. Though actually, it's not so much the demons, but this entire world. It can't be put off for much longer. The world isn't going to perish right away, but compared to my original assumption, the situation is definitely far worse. To the extent that Kuro had to create a place like THAT.

War isn't possible in these circumstances. Thinking normally a ceasefire would be reasonable, and that staging a large offensive of all things in this situation

would be insane, you know. However, that's only when considering the commonly known situation, but in the actual abnormal situation we're in, there's no other option. Though saying that, for the average person trapped into their way of thinking that can't be understood. They can't be made to understand either. I don't wanna know what kind of chaos would ensue if they did know.

Then, how should we inspire the lot who aren't keen? The only option is to exert the power of the state. To put it bluntly, the current Demon King can't be popular. The throne of the Demon King which was vacant for so long, was suddenly claimed so it's obviously not possible. If we had a bit more of a margin, it might have been possible to use the time to build her up, but that's more than we can hope for. It's obvious that by telling someone to go to their death, that it's not possible for them to trust the one who told them so.

If that's the case, it's better to take the opposite approach instead. Reign of terror. Obey or die. Do as you are told. Make them think that way. The Demon King has the power to achieve that after all.

The politics of fear that results in eventual failure is not a good thing, but that's only looking at the long term. In the short term, it's the optimum strategy for forcibly increasing the pace. The Demon King's reign won't last long either way, so there's no demerit to this method. I don't care how I'm thought of by those who are used and cast aside.

I can't choose the means. That was my decision. My actions so far have been the tip of the iceberg, from here on out I'll ramp it up to maximum strength. To do that, I gotta make full use of my main body which has just been playing around.

I've warned the hoodlum. He should now have the fear of being skewered behind the scenes if he betrays the Demon King. I might appear, any time, any place. That hoodlum cannot predict when or where. That even evasion is impossible. Unless he forgets that fear, the hoodlum cannot make any stupid moves against the Demon King. Not even if Warkis's words touched the hoodlum's heart. If, despite all that the hoodlum still opposes the Demon King, I can just skewer him behind the scenes as expected.

Next. I'm seen in the place I teleported to.

「Who are you?」

A calm voice. Not showing any emotions even after I suddenly appear. Even after having his back taken, his heart doesn't waver in the slightest.

I see. For a demon, he's pretty good.

「An agent of the Demon King.」

To the person who still has their back to me, I speak briefly. After hearing what I say, he finally turned around to face me. Though he seemed to casually turn to face me, he starts to grasp my intent. Though intent can be ignored at any time, for a normal human to grasp my intent with that timing and turn to face me, I'm sure he won't suddenly attack me.

「I see. So it was true that the Demon King has arisen then.」

Maybe he even has his own intelligence network, since only a few demons know about the Demon King's existence. What I'm aiming at, is that individual intelligence network.

「Orders. Become a double-agent.」

I announce that to Argnar, the 1st army commander. Develop a link with the elves, turn traitor on the demons.

## 232 – The raccoon and fox spider try to outfox each other

【Shiraori's perspective】

「Envoy-dono, with merely that I fail to comprehend the meaning.」

What the!? Wh, why you. You want me of all people to give you a lecture!? Are you trying to kill me!? Only just before teleporting did I think hard on this, now he wants a detailed explanation. Wh, what'll I do?

【Argnar's perspective】

No answer huh. When she opened her mouth I thought she'd reveal more, but she's more guarded than I expected. For her to teleport to me without me being able sense it she certainly has skill, I should think. However, after opening her mouth she rashly lost control of the situation.

Providing that this girl is really an envoy from the Demon King, I shall take control of the situation now. On top of it being dangerous to challenge an unknown Space Magic user, even should I win it is far too disadvantageous to make an enemy out of the Demon King. By any means, I would presently prefer to measure the abilities of the girl before me, but my appraisal stone is in my desk. Is it possible for me to take a seat on my chair in a natural way?

For now, I should try to keep her off-guard for a while I suppose.

【Shiraori's perspective】

「Can you not respond? In that case, I shall compose a letter to the esteemed Demon King. At a later date you may deliver it to the esteemed Demon King. For my response, I am requesting a formal notice of the appointment, please take it with you.」

The heck? With natural movements Argnar sits at his desk, takes out pen and paper and begins to write something. Hmm. He's requesting a discussion with the Demon King? That's, inconvenient. As much as possible I don't want the Demon King to comprehend my secret manoeuvring. Particularly related to this matter. It'll become a scramble for the prey.

I don't know what has happened between the Demon King and Potimas, I do know that it probably has extremely intense origins. For matters dealing with him, the Demon King will likely want to become involved. That's unacceptable. I will kill him. I have decided. So, if I can I want matters involving the elves to go no further than me.

Ugh, I can't stand it. My thoughts might be unfocused, but I have to say something!

【Argnar's perspective】

「Unnecessary.」

With that reply, my doubts have grown. It appears that this girl does not know that I have met the present Demon King previously. If a suspicious person suddenly appears, there is no way that person can be readily trusted. Whether she is really an envoy for the Demon King or not, in order to ascertain that by pretending not to know the Demon King, the girl has not raised an objection. At that point, I gained doubts about whether she was truly an envoy. If she was the real thing, then she should have heard about me from the Demon King beforehand. Certainly we have not met since her return to the Demon King territory, but even still she should have sensed something from my words. When she did not correct me, I became suspicious that this girl is a fake. Being a fake, she brushed aside my suggestion. It's as if she said that it's bad for me and the Demon King to be in contact.

If my prediction is correct, then she is no envoy of the Demon King. In which case, who is she, what is she after?

Become a double-agent. What is the significance of those words? Could it be, that incident has leaked? Nay, I think not. I will proceed carefully. Those involved are all unswerving, being kept behind closed doors to the utmost. It's hard to conceive of it leaking outside. If it had happened, it would be carelessness by the third party. Even so, considering that crafty lot it seems inconceivable.

What's to be done? My appraisal stone is at hand. When taking out the writing brush and paper, I took hold of it with natural movements. If I activate it I will be able to read her abilities. But, that also means bearing the risk of her sensing

the start of the appraisal. In that case it will change from a battle of wits, to a battle of lives. That's premature. If I can gain time it is possible that somebody will notice something unusual and break into this room. If she does not wish for that, then it may be better to try to use that to gain some information from her.

「What do you mean by that?」

「I am the Demon King.」

【Shiraori's perspective】

What am I saying!? Ehhh, ahhh, ummm. Why am I talking gibberish? It makes no sense to me either! It makes no sense, but now that I've actually said it there's no going back. I'll just have to go with the flow!

「Oh-ho. So you're the Demon King. I see. In that case there is no point in writing a complaint is there. Since the real one is before me after all. By naming yourself an envoy it seems you like to play jokes. Then, please allow me to ask again. In your orders just now, was there some kind of prank included?」

「I meant what I said. You have a link with the elves, so keep it going to probe their internal affairs.」

【Argnar's perspective】

Sweat is almost flowing down my back. How, does this girl know about that? Where did it leak from? I can't believe anyone involved is a traitor. I can only think that it's a blunder by the elves, but I'm still doubtful as to whether that crafty race would do such a thing. However, in truth it has been exposed to this girl. Furthermore, she believes it to be the truth. I can't afford to be drawn in, so I'll judge it from her attitude.

What to do? Even if I feign ignorance here the results will be weak. This girl from who knows where, clearly acts as if she has firm evidence in her grasp.

Just who is she really? From the point she styled herself the Demon King the attitude of a true envoy has vanished. But, I still cannot perceive her true character or intention. She has shown her ability, with mastery of Space Magic and holding secret information. It is certain that she is no ordinary person. However, I cannot think of anyone to equate her to. Even going just by those who can use Space Magic, there are not even any likely rumours that I am aware

of.

Now she has seized the initiative. This is not the place for humble excuses, it is vital that I shift the point of contention to seize the initiative. It is a touch forceful, but I have a route to attack her with. If in the worst case the balance between us deteriorates, then it can't be helped.

「You sure make unreasonable demands, fake self-proclaimed Demon King.」

【Shiraori's perspective】

I'm so outed. Well, no big surprise. It's not like I am the Demon King. It's not like I meant to even say such a thing. Like blurting out gibberish in a panic would work well. It's not like I'm evil either.

「I have met the real Demon King. Did you think that you could successfully deceive me now when the Demon King's existence has yet to come to light? Girl, just who are you?」

Eh? He's met the Demon King?

『Of course. When I inherited the title from the previous Demon King I occasionally kept in touch. At least I chatted with a veteran called Argnar, and a youngster called Balto who is currently gathering the demons. Well, at the moment when I was about to try to take center stage as the Demon King, I did get struck by an impossible attack from a certain someone so progress became stagnated.』

Ah. When was it again, that the Demon King told me that? I forgot. What'll I do? No, even if I've been outed I really am involved with the Demon King though. Ahh, ohh, ahh. This is why talking with others sucks! Ah hell, now I've gotten desperate!

「When did you delude yourself that that was the Demon King? In that case what about the person right in front of your eyes? Just how do you see me? From your point of view, her or me, just who is more worthy of being the Demon King?」

I don't even get what I'm saying myself, but let's go with threats. I open my eyes, and as an additional option my clones peep out a bit from another dimension. A fixed smile service is included.

**【Argnar's perspective】**

[illegible]

Involuntarily, I drop the appraisal stone in my hand. But, I don't consider picking it up. Even without using such a thing, the difference in abilities is clear. The possibility of winning, cannot be conceived. This is, even beyond the Demon King I met before.

I cannot defy her. If I do I'll be killed. I understand. I've been made to. This person is the true Demon King. For a worm like me to this great one, I can only beg for mercy. If not given, my will and meagre motives will be forcibly lost in the mists of time.

「Yes. I fully understand. From henceforth, I shall worship you as the Demon King, and do as you ask.」

I shall henceforth bend knee. Remaining in obscurity, surrendering before this monster in the form of a dreadful girl.

**【Shiraori's perspective】**

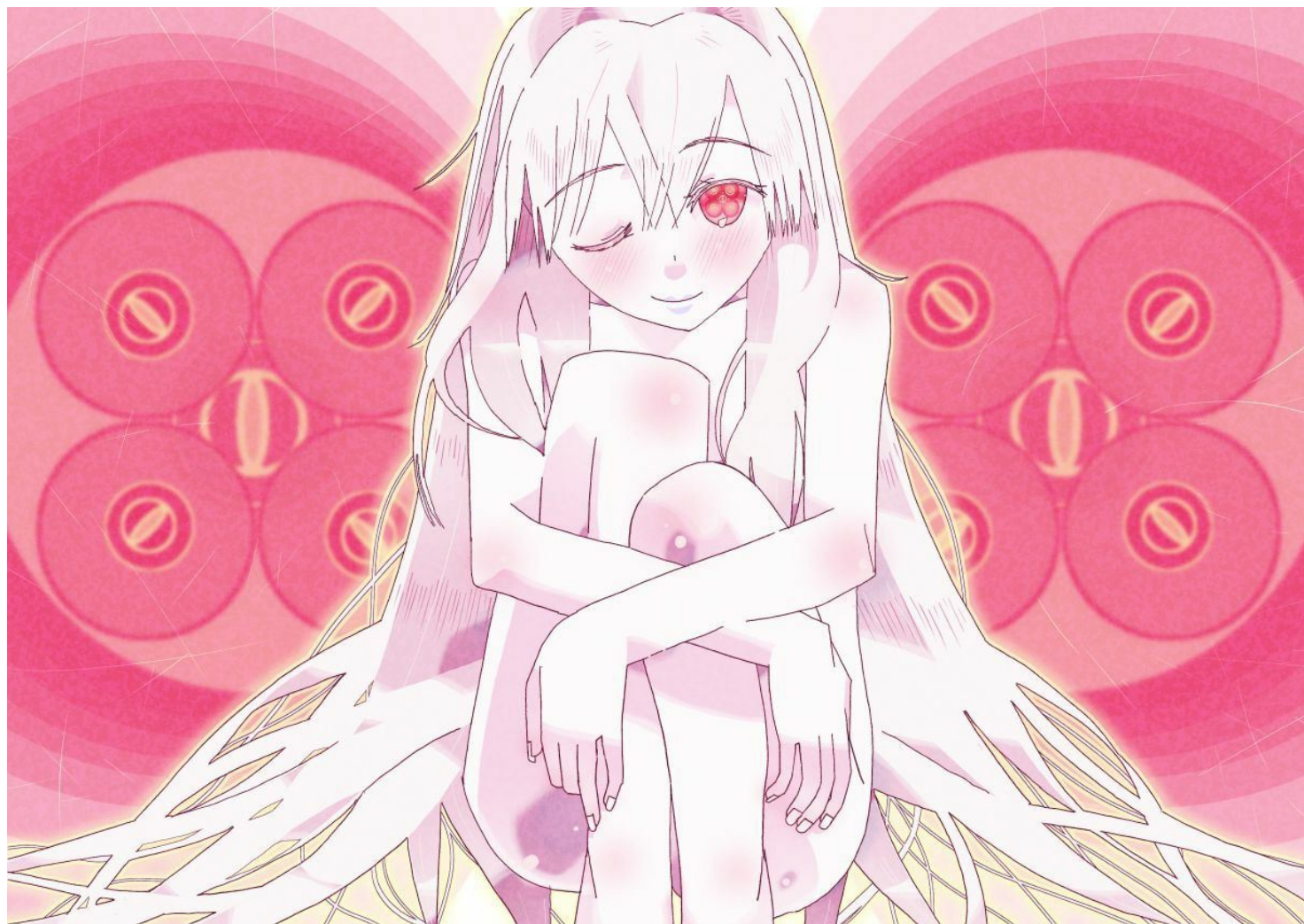
I should have done this from the start. Threats make life easy.

### Translation notes:

For the title, it is referring to the phrase “狐と狸の化かし合い” – “the raccoon and fox try to outfox each other” except it has “fox” replaced with “spider”. In Japanese folklore, foxes (kitsune) and raccoons (tanuki) are typically sly characters.

The lines of Ariel that Shiraori remembers here are from chapter 205 of the main story (chapter 278 overall).

For the lovely smile that Shiraori gives Argnar, this image is pretty much spot on:



## 233 – The black-hearted biles

I succeeded in making Argnar submit. Though, since he seems to be carrying some kind of secret agenda still, I can't be careless. Grinding him to a pulp right now is an option, but having a demon general actually in collusion with elves already, that's just too delicious a situation, so instead I shall literally work him like a cart-horse.

Specifically, to dig for intelligence on the elves, and to leak convenient intelligence to the elves about the demon army. I don't have much hopes about the former. Compared to what Argnar can dig up, what I can dig up myself will definitely be more substantial information. What's important, is the latter. Feeding elves disinformation, feeding them accurate but safe to leak meagre information, I want to manage them somewhat with those methods. If that can be done successfully, I should be able to lure them into a trap. If it becomes too obvious the elves will then get suspicious, so I'm leaving the details of that side to Argnar.

I've lightly explained that to Argnar (it took more than a whole day), and after flaunting the deployment of my clones I returned home by teleport. I'm worn out. Mostly emotionally. Seriously, using people is such a pain. It's crossed my mind that wouldn't it be better for me to do everything myself. Why is it so hard for people to understand one another? Tell me please, god. Hey D, you shut up.

I want to take a break, but now's not the time for that. While my main body was in contact with Argnar, my clones were up to various things. I gotta review all that and think about my next steps.

First up, the Elro Great Labyrinth: The entrance on the other side has been reached, so it's finally time to start penetrating the Daztoldia continent. I guess it's as expected huh, that at the entrance something like a fort is erected, for the humans to keep a lookout from. To penetrate stealthily, rather than all of them at once, it's necessary to go carefully so that not a single one is noticed. We're currently experiencing a spider traffic jam. Though the ones that have gotten past have begun the investigation of the Daztoldia continent, at this rate it seems like it'll be some time still before full scale action begins.

Next, the human territories: For the objective targets in the human territories,

this has been revised from searching for reincarnators to investigating the elves. The intelligence gathering in the streets will continue, but the others will smoke out the elves, shifting direction to surveillance. Unsurprisingly not many elves have been found yet in such a short time. It's necessary to be patient and look at the long term.

Demon area: Argnar is dealt with. Next is, to strengthen the surveillance of the rest of the commanders and other important people. At present the only ones with a relationship with the elves are, the recently purged Warkis and then Argnar. It seems that the hoodlum will be temporarily governing Warkis's territory for a while. If he does well I think that maybe the hoodlum will be promoted to commander, becoming Warkis's successor.

Sensei: After that, she joined up with another elf unit, and is being safely protected. I'm not relaxing the surveillance. If anybody tries to do anything strange to sensei, I won't go easy on them.

Vampire girl: She's doing all sorts of crazy stuff at the academy. Really, girl. Considering your specs you're already good enough to even beat an ordinary elite demon with one hand you know, if you get that serious with the kids around you they're gonna die okay. What are you thinking?

And finally, the most important one, the elf village: The eggs that I made those 3 guards swallow have safely hatched. As planned, they hatch after going inside the barrier. They have succeeded in penetrating the barrier nicely.

I greet them during the night while they're inside the mouths of the guards who are sleeping. Bile-1! Bile-2! Bile-3! Together you three are, the bile sisters! It's show time!

Uwha, stinky. Nai wa. Sheesh, the way it was done was nasty, and nasty for me too. No repeats.

For now, with just three there's limits to what can be achieved, so they'll lay low for now, and endeavour to increase their numbers. Luckily the elf village is quite spacious. Excluding the residential-like place, the forest-like area itself is also spacious. No problems with food then. In the worst case I can supply energy from my main body anyway.

However, the barrier hinders the transmission efficiency of the energy

drastically it seems. It's not much, but their connection with my main body is also being inhibited. I'm sure it won't be broken completely, but the information comes out late with what feels like a time lag. For the main body's perception, before they hatched a bit earlier it probably didn't feel too strange but now that they've hatched there's good evidence for that from the gathered information.

In real time their hatching, was perhaps more than half a day earlier. I'd like to do something about correcting this out of sync perception, but while the barrier is functioning I guess I'll endure it. I don't really want to do it, but for the clones inside the barrier I should let them possess a certain degree of autonomy I guess. With the remote controlled types thus far, during an emergency situation, because of the time delay it's possible that they won't be able to cope at all. If that happens, it's likely for the clones inside the barrier to be destroyed one after another completely. To stop that happening, I guess I better add the ability for them to take a certain amount of autonomous decisions.

For that reason, it's really been a long time but I'll separate my will. Injecting it into the clones inside the barrier. Even for this work the barrier gets in the way, so it took quite a long time. On top of that it wasted quite a lot of energy. But, now they should be able to get results inside the barrier. I'm relying on you, bile sisters!

Now then, I guess that's it for the mortal world. Much of my overall offensive capability is being concentrated towards promoting anti-elf measures. The elves will be crushed. That much is certain.

In addition, I am simultaneously continuing with my old plan. Now that I think about it, that could be considered a betrayal against sensei. The one working to save the reincarnators is sensei. With my standpoint, I may kill the reincarnators instead. And not just the reincarnators. Whether they're humans or demons or elves or monsters. It may well become a massacre on an unprecedented scale. Amongst the reincarnators, I'm sure some will become involved in that.

I will take away all the skills. With what I'm aiming for, the more skills one has, the higher their chance of dying because of that.

## 234 – The demon of Envy and the demon of Wrath

About one year has passed. There's been much progress in that year.

The surveillance system at the elf village is in the process of being perfectly completed. I'd never expected, that so many reincarnators would be gathered. I realise that the elves are going about securing the reincarnators, far faster than I am able to. Also, I realise that sensei is being used. No matter how many excellent magicians the elves might have, no matter what kind of underground operations they might have, for them to have gathered this many reincarnators is next to impossible. With the exception called Ruler Authority. I don't think that Potimas can use Ruler Authority, so I think sensei has acquired some sort of Ruler skill, and is then using the skill search to infer the reincarnators' locations. And that by using that information, the elves are gathering the reincarnators,

As to the reason why the elves are gathering the reincarnators, I only have a vague guess. I think the elves want to keep them permanently useless, so that they don't develop. The reincarnators who are born by nature with a huge amount of skill points, their development potential is in the cheat class. That is, not something that the elves approve of. To keep them pruned back from becoming enemies. They're not being killed immediately to satisfy and keep using sensei, or if not that then perhaps they're uncertain of D's true motives and are hesitating. Alternatively, maybe it's to threaten Kuro somewhat. That's all I can think of.

I've fallen far behind in terms of securing the reincarnators. Currently the only reincarnator I have is the vampire girl. Certainly I have marked some persons who are like that, but the only remaining ones are hard to get children from royalty or high status or under the protection of the Divine Word Religion. It seems that the same can be said of the elves, as the ones they're obliquely monitoring, seem to be rejecting direct contact. It seems there's some reincarnator-like people amongst an oddball mercenary band, having run into an elite demon group. So that those children don't die, just in case I've recently dispatched Mera and some clones to look out for them.

The other one who caught my eye, is an ogre who appeared recently. There's only been rumours so far, since I haven't seen the actual one, but it appears to have some abilities that are unthinkable for a normal specimen. Rumours state, when it glows it achieves full recovery. Rumours state, its fighting ability shows sudden drastic spikes. Rumours state, it possesses multiple magic swords.

For the first one on full recovery, that's, the level-up recovery, right? For the second one, I also have an idea about that. The System's Wrath feature has been unlocked. That is, something that someone who has gained Wrath can do. Wrath explosively raises one's status, but in exchange the Divine Area is quickly eaten away, so it has a really awful downside. For a fool to acquire such a booby-trap skill, or rather, for a fool to have the specs to be able to acquire it, it's gotta be a reincarnator. It's pretty much that hard to acquire a Ruler skill. But, for reincarnators who have excess skill points, they can just purchase it forcibly. Though I've no idea why anyone would want such a booby-trapped skill. And finally, the magic swords. For a skill that can create magic swords, it wouldn't be surprising for a reincarnator to have it.

So there we have it, the likelihood of that ogre being a reincarnator is extremely high. So let's try contacting him then. Well, I dispatched clones to try, but unfortunately they weren't able to find him. Next thing, a group of knights from the Empire got the jump on me and rode out to subjugate the ogre it seems. Not only that, the one leading that lot was the magician apprenticeship applicant. When I saw him last he had the impression of being almost an old man, but he's totally an old man now.

That old man, was one step away from cornering the ogre, but it was able to escape from the area. Just when he'd been shot through the head with magic, with that rumoured full recovery he endured, and was allowed to get away it seems. Close shave! You were so dead. If it's as I suspect, and that full recovery is due to the special level-up that reincarnators get, then ogre-kun sure was walking the tightrope there man. To get a level-up that actually timed with being on the verge of death, you got amazing real world luck there. I'd like just a bit of that luck.

However, perhaps due to his survival instincts kicking in when about to die, it's like he activated Wrath when escaping. This is bad. From my investigations,

ogre-kun, you've been using Wrath quite a lot. It might not be long until you lose your sense of reason. If possible I'd like to secure him before that happens, can I find him? I have my clones search the area.

While pursuing ogre-kun, I have a little problem to deal with. The vampire girl. I raised her on a whim, but when I think of what I'm trying to do, making her gain skills is like really bad you know. The way things are going won't my plan kill the vampire girl dead? What's with raising her then killing her? I have to think of some kind of countermeasure, to devise some method to allow the vampire girl to live.

Regarding that problem, that vampire girl has made the problem even fucking worse all by herself. Almost simultaneously with Wrath, Envy has been unlocked. The culprit, is someone close by. Indeed, a clone doing proper test firing for skill training actually witnessed it. Vampire girl, she's the one who fucking acquired Envy!

Are you dumb? Are you an idiot? Wanna die? Man, gimme a break. Didn't I tell you that the Ruler skill is one that mustn't be acquired first thing, so why did you actually acquire it then I wonder. I'm in no place to say this though since I previously owned several.

The Ruler skill, that is, a broken ability super-powerful skill while simultaneously being an unquestionably booby-trapped skill that gnaws away at the possessor. I was lucky. Since I had Heresy Nullity you see. The Ruler Skill's soul contamination wasn't able to spread that far. But, the vampire girl doesn't have that option. At this rate vampire girl is gonna become an Envy maniac!

For now, let's ban her from using the skill as a temporary remedy. That way, the damage should be restrained as much as possible. I gotta ask her why she has such a skill anyway, so I guess I better go and talk to her at once.

## 235 – H, help!

On confirming that the vampire girl has gained the Envy skill, I turned up at the academy dormitory to forbid her the use of the skill. My inter-personal skills are still weak, but I should be able to talk to the vampire girl fairly well. Unlike with Argnar the discussion shouldn't take a whole damn day. So thinking that, I faced against the vampire girl in the dormitory visiting room.

「Why do I have to talk about such things?」

When I asked the vampire girl why she had acquired the Envy skill, she answered irritably. Eh? Well, it's not like I want to know no matter what, but isn't it bad to refuse so strongly?

「Is that all you came for?」

Perplexed, the vampire girl says that and moves to return to her own room. Hmm? Why is she in such a bad mood? It's not like you get time of the month yet. From what my clone saw, there wasn't anything indicating that she was in such a bad mood though.

Anyway, it would be meaningless to come all this way for just that. Though I'm interested in reason she gained the skill, I don't actually need to know no matter what, so I'll compromise on that and just make sure to forbid her from using the skill.

「Hey! Why do I have to listen to such an order?」

O, okay. You're in a REAL bad mood today huh. But, this is one thing I cannot back down on.

「No matter what, it's not allowed.」

「Such a nag. I'm free to use whatever skill I like surely?」

Eh, eh?? Seriously, what's with you? For her to be so hostile is totally unforeseen right?

It's time for, THAT. The final option.

「No matter what.」

I raise my voice a little and open my eyes. Immediately, the vampire girl

shudders and starts to twitch. I have learned from Argnar's case. Laborious negotiations are impossible for me. So then, I should threaten like this from the outset, and I can then just forcibly make them listen to my orders only.

「I, I got it.」

Yup. Wonderfully efficient.

「So we're done? Then I'll go back.」

But, vampire girl is rather different today. She just walked off without allowing me to stop her. On top of that, immediately on returning to her room she grabs my clone and throws it into the closet. Wh, what should I do...?

Or even, what can I do? Has she lost her temper that badly?

I've returned to the mansion before realising it. I don't remember how. Vampire girl's attitude, was a big enough shock that it even gave me some pause. What'll I do? Vampire girl has hit the rebellious age!

Is there anybody I can consult with? I'm lost on how to quell a rebellious child? Demon King – rejected. I doubt that that dunce can do something delicate, such as handling a daughter in their rebellious age. Not just to her children, but to her many grandchildren, what she's done can't be written off as your average child abuse.

Kuro – nope, he seems the kind of useless father who is dominated by their wife, case closed. Balto – with his everyday work even at the best of times he looks like he's about to die from stress, so if some additional responsibility is added he seriously might die. Hoodlum – as if I could let vampire girl meet the likes of him! Argnar – though he seems to be a decent sort, he still seems to be hiding some kind of objective so no go. The other commanders – not familiar enough with them.

Oh? Now that I think about it, I guess I don't have too many people I can rely on huh? Or rather, it's at the level where my only friendly ally is the Demon King. I, I'm not lonely or something!

Nah, talking seriously, it's not like personal relationships are something I've been particularly bothered about though. How troubling. There's nobody to consult with. Suddenly, D's face comes to mind, but that person is the very

worst to consult with. It's obvious that she'd definitely amuse herself and make the situation even worse.

D? Yeah? Ah! Of course there's one! The great entity that knows all!

I immediately teleport. To Wakaba Hiiro's dear home.

Help me, great ○○○gle-sensei!

I see, I see. The two occurring rebellious ages come in infancy and adolescence, called the first rebellious age and the second rebellious age – got it. For the vampire girl, she's surely passed her infancy long ago and this is her second rebellious age I guess? Hmmm. Going by her body you could say that she's still barely an infant, but inside I guess she should be a proper adult huh. But putting it that way, on the inside it wouldn't be strange to say that she should also be past the second rebellious age too, right.

For the second rebellious age, a feeling of independence is foremost, and they react with hostility to being told by their parents to do this or that. Hmmm. That's like a perfect match with the current situation. I get it. She has separated from me at the new environment of the academy, starting to gain independence by herself, that's the situation. Then, on suddenly being told not to use a skill, I guess anyone would be hostile after being ordered like that. But, this is for the vampire girl's sake. The child cannot know the parent's heart. Though I also want to support her independence, I must harden my heart.

So next, how to deal with the problem? Let's see, let's see. Unilaterally scolding them and opposing them both have the opposite effect? Ah, crud. I might have done that already.

Well, this can be recovered, possibly! Now then. It's critical to watch over them with an open mind? Gently turn aside what the child says, and leaving them alone to a degree are additional options? I get it. Have faith in the child, letting them find their own way, basically. From there their feelings of independence will develop in a proper way, allowing them to become proper adults right. Only scold them when they've made a clear mistake, then they can return to the correct path huh. Well, Rome wasn't built in a day.

Okay then. Thank you, great teacher. For now I shall respect the vampire girl's feeling of independence, refraining from excessive intervention. Yup. It's the

vampire girl's second incarnation after all, I'm sure she'll be able to mature on her own. I'll believe in that. All I need to do is carefully watch over her. When things seem to be going in a bad direction, only then do I need to correct her

Okay! Now that I've decided that, I guess I'll watch over her so that she doesn't gain any strange skills. Then if she seems about to gain something strange, at such times I'll then show her something better to gain instead. Yup, yup. The rebellious age, it's not even worth fearing!

## 236 – The dragon, the pitfall, and some kinda monster hunter...

A rather unexpected situation has occurred. I found the ogre-kun who had gone missing, but it was in the middle of a death match with the renowned Ice Dragon. WOW. As clear as day he hath become berserk. He's really a wild and savage oni now. He has no trace of humanity in him though. Ah, it's hopeless.

The Magic Mountains are guarded by the Ice Dragon, but even though it should be considerably strong, it's ogre-kun who has the upper hand. It feels like his skills haven't developed that much, but his status is on a whole other level.

With one blow from a magic sword, the Ice Dragon's scales are easily being cut off. He's dual-wielding. Exactly like "Demon's dance".

It's also a matter of bad affinities. One of magic swords ogre-kun is using has the fire attribute. The fire attribute is harsh against the Ice Dragon. Also, it's significant that he's not using magic. The magic obstruction that is the characteristic of the dragon species, it basically becomes useless when the opponent doesn't cast magic. The attribute attack from the magic swords is also a form of magic skill, but since it's not magic from the System's perspective the effects cannot be blocked. In short, taking blows one after another from the worst attribute, the Ice Dragon has now been driven into a corner.

Consider how I was having such hardship with the Earth Dragons. The difference caused by affinities is momentous. I was a special caster type who had somehow or other gained weakness enhancing magic, right. Ogre-kun here is a hard-core fighter type. He's completely different to me.

Ah that's right. Speaking of the dragons, it seems that the vampire girl has developed some kind of strange skill. It was activated during a mock battle in class. White scales appeared on vampire girl's body. The magic of the teacher who was acting as her opponent, vanished before the vampire girl. I could only consider it being the dragon scale series of skills. Furthermore, going by how the magic was completely erased, the level is extremely high. How did she obtain a skill that should be limited to the dragon species? What comes to mind

is the Envy skill. I think for the privileged skill connected to the title of Ruler of Envy, perhaps they are the dragon scale series of skills. How enviable, and how envious is the holder of the Envy skill. After all, vampires already get rare skills, and she even has the ultra rare skills limited to the dragon species of all things. Sure is extravagant huh.

On top of the immortal body skill which gives her high defence from the start, she has the dragon scale defence added on top of that. Contrary to her appearance the vampire girl is overly armoured. It's hardly something I can say of others but, she sure has no intent of dying eh.

Oops. My story wandered. And, during that time the battle between ogre-kun and the Ice Dragon was concluded. It's ogre-kun's victory.

Well, the Ice Dragon also did its best. But, on top of bad affinities, against an opponent with Wrath activated it's just at too big a disadvantage. Besides, at the last moment, I think it made a good decision to use a blizzard as a smokescreen to plan an escape. For a "death before dishonour" Earth Dragon, such feelings may lead it to fight until the bitter end, but there are times when it's necessary to turn your back to the enemy and flee. It's good to be alive. If you're alive then you may still get the chance to get revenge, but dying means losing everything. The Ice Dragon managed to escape from ogre-kun by a hair's breadth.

I guess ogre-kun lost interest in the Ice Dragon after it fled, as he leaves in another direction. That direction is, bad news. Well, at the time of the battle with the Ice Dragon I had a seriously bad premonition though.

Where ogre-kun is heading to, beyond the Magic Mountains, there lies a peaceful land. Surrounded by mountains and the sea, isolated from the outside world is a strange place. At that place, there are no monsters, no strife, no discrimination, a place where humans and demons both live together in equality.

On this world, it is a unique land. Clearly, it was developed by a certain someone, an artificial paradise. That certain someone is, one of a kind. Kuro, Administrator Gyuriedistodiez. Only that god, could create such a place.

Well, I understand the goal. This is the land where souls recuperate. It shelters souls that became worn out by the System, separated from strife in order to try to prolong their lives. Because if that isn't done, then eventually those souls will

break down.

There are many humans and demons being sheltered. It feels like a single country all by itself. The meaning of that, is that there are in fact just that many humans and demons who have nearly reached their limit. Sooner or later this world will collapse. It's obviously the case. However, I think there is a bit of a margin still. That is, something I was compelled to review after I found this sheltered land.

Basically, we're in checkmate. The Demon King probably doesn't know about this. She thinks that this world will be saved, so long as humans and demons are forced into a huge war, and if the scant amount of MA Energy is replenished. But, it's not that simple. Already, even if the MA Energy is replenished it won't be enough. Because the source of the Energy supply is about to start decreasing. Also, if my prediction is correct, then it won't begin gradually, but all at once. At the time when I realised this it had already become way too late.

Kuro, should already be expecting that to happen to a certain extent. Even so, he took no effective actions. Even if Kuro does have some stupid reason for this place, he's still conflicted and unable to reach a decision. Well, I do think that Kuro does have various kinds of conflicts, but while he's been dithering the world is in danger of collapse. If only he'd been able to take brave decisions then we wouldn't be so close to doomsday I suppose. That fool.

So if ogre-kun arrives at that sheltered land, it's obvious that a slaughter will begin. Since Wrath has completely wiped out his sense of reason. That's no longer a reincarnator or any such thing. Simply, an incarnation of Wrath. A single monster. I doubt that Kuro will just let nature take its course.

What to do huh. Well, I've already decided what I'm going to do though.

Sure enough, inside the distorted space that I'd spread out, Kuro becomes entangled. Muhaha. It's rather like the trick of using a spiderweb, these sorts of traps are my speciality you know. And now, it's a death chute of spider hell with swarms of clones. While I'm at it, I toss in a watch I pilfered from D's house.

La da dee la da da. It's the space-time management watch! It's a D special production watch that manipulates space and time. Single use only. For the other dimension I've now locked Kuro into, the flow of time will be far slower than

outside. With this, Kuro won't be able to come out for several years. I've borrowed several other useful goods from D's house, but every single one has some dangerous method in their usage. In D's particular manner, I think of these as probably intended to be support materials, so I shall gratefully make use of them though. That reminds me, at some point I lost the cursed cards. To think I'd lose that dangerous stuff. Hopefully it's not being misused somewhere.

Since I've successfully sealed up Kuro, now there's nobody left who can interfere with ogre-kun. Go ahead and slaughter to your heart's content. That's also, for the sake of those in the protected area as well.

I'm scared of how Kuro will be when he gets out though. Well, I'll think about it when the time comes. I'll have ogre-kun become the scapegoat. At any rate, he's been swallowed up by Wrath and is no longer fit for purpose.

---

### **Translation notes:**

The dragon in the title is most likely referring to Kuro.

“As clear as day he hath become berserk” – this is said using archaic Japanese. This is almost certainly a reference to “Berserk”.

I'm using “Magic Mountains” instead of “Magic Mountain” as it's specifically a mountain range. Literal translation would be something like “mountain-range of evil”.

“Demon's dance” (鬼神乱舞) – a reference to a dual-wielding attack in Monster Hunter. Literally “Boisterous Dance of the Fierce God”.

“Magic skill” – the difference between “majutsu” (magic skill) and “mahou” (magic) was somewhat explained in the “Teach us D-sensei! Lesson 1” special.

“Death chute” – literally “[bosshuuto](#)”, a contraction of “bosshuu” (seizure) and “dasutoshuuto” (dust chute), used as a gimmick sometimes on a particular TV program it seems. I think the “La da dee la da da” (literally teetereretteree) comes from that show too. I just made up something here.

## 237 – Many events makes flag management a pain

S, so hectic! This is because, after I sealed up Kuro, all sorts of situations have been piling up here, there and everywhere. Dealing with those is what's hectic.

Firstly, ogre-kun has done as I predicted, and has arrived at the protected area after crossing the mountain range. That instant, an insanely strong ojii-sama challenged ogre-kun, and currently that has developed into a life or death struggle. From what I've seen, ogre-kun should have vastly higher status values, but the ojii-sama is using preeminent swordsmanship to continuously dodge ogre-kun's attacks. Oh my, this ojii-sama is dreamy. So dreamy in fact, that I think it's a bit of a shame that he has to leave the stage in a place like this. However, the wearing away of his soul is in a critical condition. As things stand, with the damage accumulated to the ojii-sama's soul, it's at the level where I wonder whether he can reincarnate again. I can't begin to guess what has happened for it to become so bad. Against ogre-kun he's fighting bravely, but with a one-sided defensive battle it seems unlikely he can turn the tide. So then, once he has lost to ogre-kun, I shall shelter his soul.

At the elves' place, there's been some small developments. A new reincarnator has been brought in and isolated. However, it's apparent that he is different to the other reincarnators there, as there's marks of him being trained you see. It's certain that he's supported by some patron. Or rather, I've seen him somewhere before. Ah yes, at the Divine Word Religion's place. Which means, that he's a spy for the Divine Word Religion huh. I guess he has no orders to take action for now, so I don't need to check his movements. Depending on the situation, I might have to silence the big shot from the Divine Word Religion who sent that reincarnator in. I need to pay careful attention.

Next, developments in the demon territory. It's starting to become quite lively in developments here too. Firstly, the hoodlum has officially taken command of the 7th army. Going hand in hand with that, the position of the 4th army's sub-commander that the hoodlum occupied then became open, and Mera was installed. Wow, what a shock. Mera, you sure have gained success in the 4th army, though plainly. Well, he was brought up together with the vampire girl, so

I'm sure he's much stronger than your average demon anyway. So his quick success in life makes sense to me. The Demon King didn't intervene for Mera it seems, so I'm sure it's purely down to Mera's own achievements. I'm genuinely impressed.

Argnar's situation is the same as always. Sometimes the elves are caught in a trap, and sometimes instead we leak information about inconvenient demons and they're erased by the elves. Though saying that, perhaps the elves have also slightly suspected the reason for our leaks, and their movements are starting to become passive. If they're starting to behave themselves then that'd be perfect, but I get the feeling they're plotting something so we can't be careless.

I met the other army commanders under the pretext of being an agent of the Demon King. The 2nd army commander, had boobs. I don't feel like I can beat those heavy weapons. If I hadn't heard beforehand that she was a succubus, and a woman of peerless beauty, then I might have reflexively wrenched off her bust. That's how my first impression was, though her words and manner also corresponded to her looks. An erotic bearing and charming words. A devilish woman, basically. Still, even though she might be a succubus, from my point of view I can only see her as another demon. When I investigated it later, there is a legend I found that her ancestor had mixed with a succubus, and now she's mostly a demon. In my opinion, perhaps over the generations they were made to acquire seduction skills from a young age, or at least they were educated along those lines. In practice, her words and manner certainly do give that impression, but when I tried observing it seemed somehow fishy. Amongst the alluring behaviour, there's an occasional sense of calculated actions to outwit the opponent from time to time. Even so, I don't get the sense that she's assertively doing that with the intention to get the upper hand. Possibly, at heart she might actually be pretty serious and timid person you know. Hmm, what's with that. I'm being a bit, or rather, very stingy. The only splendid thing about her were those boobs, so I don't feel the need to be particularly cautious of her. Even for that acting of hers which would crush mine, I think I probably don't need to worry about it. If she does something suspicious I can just cut her down immediately, but I guess even if I ignored her instead it wouldn't become a big problem.

The 3rd commander is, umm, outrageous. A pacifist and coward. Yet it seems he's the commander because his underlings are strong. The commander isn't too happy with that either, and in practice it's really the subordinates who are moving the 3rd army. It seems that those subordinates are a bunch of stupidly honest soldiers who were attracted to the commander's character. Muscle-brains, so to speak. Watching them is just a waste of time.

The 5th army commander is, a samurai? When I said I was an agent of the Demon King, I was treated to the greatest hospitality. I was passionately spoken to with lines like "to be able to meet you is a service itself to her majesty the Demon King". It didn't feel like he was lying at all, and he doesn't seem to be the type who can express himself through force of personality either. Due to his family's policy, it was predetermined that he would serve the Demon King from a young age, and it seems he gained that personality because of that. On top of that, since the previous Demon King disappeared, he lost the opportunity to serve the Demon King until now, and due to that it seems his zeal is overflowing with unnecessarily pointless enthusiasm. It's good, I guess...? Yup. Well, if his enthusiasm to be useful to the Demon King is for real then that works too.

The 6th army commander, is a little boy. When I asked, I heard he'd only very recently become the commander. He's apparently a genius magician. I'm not too sure apart from that. I was only able to get a small amount of time, so I didn't achieve much more than seeing his face. So far he's not made any suspicious movements though, so it seems that the monitoring can continue from now on without too much worry.

The 8th and onwards have withdrawn to the back regions of the demon territory and are not coming out, so they're ignored. Actually, despite their name it seems they're not really worth being called an army. No more than regional guards. Those that aren't around aren't a problem.

Inside the demon territories the biggest problem, is the vampire girl. That girl, is forming a fucking reverse harem. What for? For sucking blood. What the heck. That vampire girl is fucking sucking the blood of her reverse harem members. Well, she's a vampire so it's hardly a mistake to do that though you know. But, I didn't gave out such an order either.

A problem has even occurred in the human territories. At the time when I was

finally about to complete my monitoring system in the human territories, I was able to discover sensei. Somehow, it seems she's going to school. In addition, there's likely several reincarnators there. I can only see this being trouble.

---

**Translation notes:**

The “flag” in the title is specifically in the sense of “death flag” and other such flags.

The succubus “race” seems to be a different race to the demon “race”, rather than a subset.

## 238 – Academy × 2

The ojii-sama absolutely gave it his all. Against the overwhelming difference in status, he was able to close the gap with willpower alone. I'd never expected him to hold out that much. To the extent that it's a bit of a shame for him to be left in a world like this. To the end he always did his best, and was cut down by ogre-kun. I'll just say that his last moments were beyond splendid.

What's curious is ogre-kun, as it seems that at the end his sanity instantly recovered. Hrm. It seems that he's not actually been completely swallowed up by Wrath yet? Maybe even now it's still possible for him to turn back to how he was. Though saying that, I got no idea how though. It's possible that Kuro would know, but he's all sealed up though. Sorry, ogre-kun. There is nothing I can do for you. Good luck.

With such feelings I'm leaving ogre-kun alone for a while. The other problems are at the human academy and at the demon academy.

At the demon academy, I guess you could say that the problem is the vampire girl building a reverse harem, and then sucking their blood. The impression I got, is that when she's sucking their blood they're being mesmerized by hypnotism, or something? Somehow the ones who have their blood sucked don't remember, it seems. Hmm-mm. In that case, well, is there a problem?

The vampire girl is a vampire after all. Being a vampire basically means having to suck blood you know. If anything, until now she's been sucking too little instead. Apart from what I made her drink she hadn't ever drunk anything on her own.

Going in hand with her body's growth, have her instincts as a vampire also blossomed in that respect? For some reason or another, the act of sucking blood has the sense of being erotic, so it seems plausible that around the time of puberty that changes will occur. Well, either way, I guess it's faster to ask her directly.

「Blood? Yes, I'm sucking it.」

She gives a light reply with a sense of “what of it?”. Ah, somehow I know without even asking. Vampire girl, it's your debut as a genuine vampire. That's

what that light reply indicates. In short, compared to vampire girl's human consciousness, her vampire consciousness has become the stronger one.

The soul is pulled by the body. Even with the same soul, if the body changes, and the soul lives for a long time in that body then the soul will be pulled along and also change gradually. Vampire girl used to be human. But, now she's a vampire. She has her memories of when she was still a human, with such instincts remaining as well, but now she's living as a vampire. Obviously, her soul will become more vampire than human.

For the vampire girl, her way of thinking as a vampire is already strong. Her resistance to sucking blood has gone away. Think of her sucking the blood of her reverse harem members as being on the level of an afternoon snack. She sure has fallen.

In this, maybe I am also part of the reason why. For the vampire girl to have awoken her vampire consciousness to be this natural, maybe compared to when she was a human there was too big a divergence. From when she was young she has been trained by me, and her soul has been continuously upgraded after all. So, it was just too big a change compared to when she was human and most of her old self is now gone. Hah hah hah.

Well, there's no harm in it. Since she was actually born as a vampire, she has to live her whole life as a vampire after all. If she had her human consciousness around forever it would just get in the way after all. Compared to the time when I once worried about Mera, having total awareness as a vampire and acting on it is many times better I'd say. Basically, do it even more! So for the vampire girl, all is well.

Sensei on the other hand, seems to be meeting with someone. To sensei's side is a body that Potimas is operating. It sure seems that that he's up to something in the country called the Anareich Kingdom. While I don't know the exact details involved, it's clearly nothing decent. I gotta strengthen the monitoring. I make my clones secretly pursue after those two. Their destination, is the royal castle of all things. In a room in the royal castle, sensei and Potimas meet with two children.

「When sensei has given a self-introduction I think it's common courtesy to

give your name as well you know.」

「Excuse me. I am the fourth prince of this country, Shurein Zagan Anareich.」

「I am the eldest daughter of Duke Anabald, Karnatia Seri Anabald.」

Well. These two are ones I'd marked as possibly being reincarnators. Since I had prioritised sensei, I hadn't looked too deeply into the royal castle, so it feels like things have developed in an unexpected direction in an unexpected place. As for why I've not looked too deeply into the royal castle, there's one other reason.

「I see, I see. A prince and a duchess is i~it. How ni~ice. I'm so in moe~e.」

「It can't be, Oka-chan!？」

「You mustn't use -chan on sensei you know? But you're ri~ight.」

Confirmed. Ahh, reincarnating as a prince and duchess huh. What's with you being winners in life from the moment you're born. What about me who was born as a spider monster in a labyrinth? Discrimination, much?

「So, would you mind telling me your names from your previous lives the~en?」

「Ah, I'm Yamada Shunsuke.」

「I'm Ooshima Kanata.」

Bwha!? Gak, gough! I unconsciously choked.

Whatcha playing at D!??

Heeeyyy! Ooshima-kun? What's with the sex change? Umm, well, since he was reborn I guess a change of gender isn't that strange, but still. But, this, D totally did it on purpose right?

Eeehhh? Sensei, this isn't the time to be going "I'm so in moe~e". It's a big problem. What're we gonna do about this? Well, there's nothing that can be done though.

Ah. What type of person was Ooshima-kun again? Hmm-mm. Ah, I remember. There was one time he confessed to me. Well, to be precise it was to Wakaba Hiroyuki though.

That memory, isn't a particularly happy memory though. Ooshima-kun, came to confess with the assumption that he'd be completely rejected you know. After being shot down, he easily withdrew saying "I figured as much". However, perhaps what was unfortunate for Ooshima-kun, was that from this point D kept an eye out on him.

Gender identity disorder, is not quite what it was, but Ooshima-kun wasn't really interested in the opposite sex. Boys are wild beasts. In comparison, Ooshima-kun had little desire for such things. The full realisation of that, came from observing him after the confession. The way in which he looked at girls was different to the other boys. In addition, I suspect that Ooshima-kun himself was aware, of just how abnormal he was in comparison.

That is why, he confessed to Wakaba Hiroyuki with the assumption of being rejected. He wanted to establish the fact that he was rejected by a girl. Thus, he chose the one who'd most definitely reject him. If he established the fact that he'd confessed, he would then be able to conceal his abnormality of not being interested in girls. If he's rejected then there's no need to go dating either, it's then convenient instead. It was a hopeless confession from the start, and unsurprisingly he was completely rejected. He created that situation.

It's sure not that pleasant a feeling. In short, even though he wasn't in love at all, it's the case that I was used to be confessed to after all. Even if that wasn't actually me, I still actually have the memory of that. Did both D and I have the same feelings I wonder? In that case, maybe Ooshima-kun had his gender swapped as a bit of harassment. I'm sure that D, is more than capable of doing that.

Hmm. That being said, it's certainly the case that D takes a special perspective on things you know. Even if that's treating someone as a plaything. I wouldn't be surprised if she had trained that strange skill you know. "Commence strict monitoring of the target", or something.

And then, there's one more person I'm worried about. Yamada-kun's little sister. In this country, originally there were three people who I had marked as possibly being reincarnators. Born at almost the same time, the three people who were called geniuses. Though it's the case that two of them were actually reincarnators, the last person was excluded by sensei. She'd probably

investigated by using the Ruler Authority I'd guess.

Though she's not a reincarnator, she's a genius rivalling a reincarnator. I'm worried. I guess I should investigate that little sister a bit.

---

### **Translation notes:**

It's a bit hard to describe Oka-chan's original way of speaking. She often adds a cute emphasis at the end of sentences – so I used drawn out vowels and a ~ character for that. I'm sure most readers here know what “moe” means in this context but Oka-chan uses the verb form (moeru) instead, which I decided to translate as “I'm so in moe”.

The lines spoken by Oka-chan, Shunsuke and Kanata in this chapter are mostly originally from chapter S11, though in that chapter we don't actually see them give their original names though it obviously happened around then.

Karnatia's name has previously been written as “Carnatia” but since her nickname is written as “Katia” and her viewpoint perspective chapters are K1 and K2 I changed the C to a K.

## 239 – Varied academy life

The several reincarnators including sensei began to attend a human academy. What's surprising, is that in addition to the two reincarnators that sensei met previously, is that there's two more reincarnators going to the same academy. Natsume-kun and Hasebe-san. With regards to Hasebe-san, it's rude to say this but she hadn't left me with much of an impression. It's not like she faded into the background or something, but she didn't stand out either. Just, ordinary I guess? That's the kind of girl I feel she was. Actually, I just don't remember her. Sorry.

But, the impression of the reincarnated Hasebe-san, is completely different to her previous life and is intense. Firstly, she's beautiful. In my vague recollection, in her previous life I don't get the impression that she was particularly beautiful, but instead that with what felt like some remaining childhood immaturity she had a winsome face, but in this life she's definitely beautiful. She has smooth facial features to the extent that her future prospects shine through even while she's still a child. Well, saying that it's pretty common for the reincarnators to be handsome boys or pretty girls though. Maybe it's a present from D or something. Saying that, it's her insides that have changed more intensely.

「As the name implies the Divine Words are the Words of God. They are literally a revelation from God! That is why, in order to hear that Voice even slightly more often, we must raise our levels and train our skills! Since if you don't do that then you obviously cannot hear the Words of God!」

Woah. Nai wa.

Why did this happen? With regards to Hasebe-san, I haven't understood that organisation yet have I. But it sure seems that the Divine Word Religion has some hidden tricks. For Ogiwara-kun who is also hidden, there's occasionally some contact so I'm able to grasp his situation though. And the final reincarnator in the hands of the Divine Word Religion is Kusama-kun.

Hmm. I've been putting it off until now, but maybe I should get in touch with the Divine Word Religion again or something. There's a precedent already with someone like Potimas, so depending on the circumstances they may become an annoying enemy. What kind of intention do they have for sheltering the

reincarnators I wonder. Because of that, I also wonder what their reason is for intentionally sending that person to the elf village. What are the Divine Word Religion aiming for with their actions I wonder. I need to find out.

However, I wonder if it's okay in Hasebe-san's case to leave her alone. It seems this girl, has already gone half crazy. While it could be said that she's been brainwashed to be convenient to the Divine Word Religion or something, it really seems unlikely that she's been entrusted with some secret orders or something like that. In what I've observed so far she's not once taken any suspicious actions either. I'll continue monitoring her, but I don't need to be that vigilant I guess.

If there's a problem, then I'd say it's with Natsume-kun. Unlike Hasebe-san, I have a strong impression remaining of Natsume-kun. In a bad sense. Well, to put it simply he's the "leader of the pack" type of kid. Even when he became a high school student, he was still always doing stuff like [Big G](#).

In addition, he is someone who attempted to literally crush me.

In my previous memories of when I was a spider, I don't have the recollection that it was Natsume-kun. I only had awareness to the extent that somebody had been trying to kill me. However, that memory is complimented by the memories of Wakaba Hiroyuki. She remembers the situation when Natsume-kun was trying to crush a single spider. And also sensei, who stopped him.

Do I bear a grudge against him for that? You bet. You could say that he almost killed me. Although my memories as a spider have been mostly lost, the terror I felt at that time, and the gratitude of when I was saved is something I've never forgotten.

Is there some means by which I can harass Natsume-kun I wonder? Killing him would be the quickest and most refreshing way, but if I did that I'm sure sensei would be saddened.

I remember the conversation that sensei had with Ooshima-kun. When sensei was discussing the students who had died, she kept a brave face on. But, I know more. When she is sleeping, there are times when she wakes up while crying. The times when she says "I'm sorry" in a small voice while trembling.

There are four dead students. One of those is doing just fine though, so it's

really three students. I'm fully aware of the harshness of this world. When mere high school students from Japan were reborn as babies in such a world, the victims were limited to just three students. I think it's likely, that before I was aware of it, that she was continuously crossing a very dangerous bridge, and was continuing to take huge risks. From my perspective I think her achievements are more than good enough. But, sensei does not think so herself. She's always thinking to herself, about whether she could have saved the three who died.

I'm sure it wasn't possible though. There's not all that much that a single individual can achieve. Since even a god is not omnipotent. Thinking that they all could have been saved, is nothing other than unwarranted pride. I think sensei can take pride in what she achieved. But, it's precisely because she cannot do that, is why sensei is sensei I guess.

Really. Whether it's sensei, whether it's the Demon King, whether it's Kuro, all with this impossible dream that everything can be concluded with a Happy Ending. This can't end with some grand finale. There's too many scum in the world for everything to be saved. There's the likes of Potimas and Natsume-kun, you know.

I've kept an eye out on Natsume-kun since an early stage. Having been called a genius since birth, I wondered if he might be a reincarnator. And sure enough he was. At the time when he met up with sensei and the others I already knew that he was actually Natsume-kun though. After all, Natsume-kun hasn't changed inside since his previous life you know. Actually, he's gotten worse than before perhaps. Born as a prince of all things, lionised as a genius since birth, having a strong power while actually being a child and all that. Oh yes. He's gotten conceited. A total braggart. An ego so inflated he might lift off.

To pop that inflated ego is simple enough, but maybe that isn't my job. While watching him irritates me no end, I probably shouldn't intervene too much. Since there just happens to be all these reincarnators gathered together in this isolated space called an academy. If I take some imprudent action here and it gets noticed, then Potimas or "him" might possibly intervene. That would be bad. Particularly "him", Yamada-kun's elder brother – I want to avoid intervention from the Hero Julius.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Hasabe's words in this chapter are new – they're not quoted from another chapter.

Side chapter K1 is when Oka-chan and Katia discussed the four students thought to be dead.

For those who didn't click the link, "Big G" is how Takeshi Goda from Doraemon is officially called in the English dubs. In Japanese his nickname is Gian, which is how Shiro refers to him here.

## 240 – The Hero Title

As a matter of fact what's really troublesome, is that the Hero Julius is the brother of Yamada-kun. When I met him last he was a really tiny kid, but now he's become all grown up and is quite a handsome man. His facial features don't really resemble Yamada-kun though. There's this feeling of mildness and gentleness. It's kinda like, just by looking at his face you can recognise the aura of a virtuous person being given off. Perhaps this is just my prejudice, but it feels like those who always have a mild smile on their face are generally concealing some ulterior motive, but for the Hero that doesn't seem to be the case. It feels like my clones are being purified by his smiles alone you know.

He's a Hero like that, but I don't really want to get involved with him. When I met him during the war he was still a small child, and with expectations of his future prospects my plan at that point was to let him ripen to harvest later, but between then and now the situation has changed a lot. In the first place, with my apotheosis I have no need for experience points or the like anyway. Experience points? Are those good to eat? Waste of space. So basically, I don't have any particular need to go out of my way to target him.

At a personal level at least. In short, I don't give a damn about him. However, if considered at a global level, I wouldn't say that at all.

Just what is the Hero in the first place eh? The answer is to oppose the Demon King. Apparently, from what I've seen in the System upgrade logs, the Hero and Demon King were not included right from the start. In fact, a Demon King sprung forth naturally, a Hero sprung forth to subjugate it, and then when D amused herself by inserting that into the system it became the origin of the Hero and Demon King it seems. In short, the Demon King is actually older than the Hero.

Regarding the Hero, to sum up that role it's to defeat the Demon King. That's all. Compared to the Demon King who can engage in all sorts of troublesome activities, the Hero's reason for being is exceedingly simple. Defeat the Demon King. Conversely you could say that the one who defeats the Demon King is the Hero, or you could also say that the one defeated by the Hero is the Demon King.

It's in that last bit where the problem lies you see. In the Hero Title there is a secret effect with no explanation. The one with the Hero Title is obviously the Hero, but there's also a hidden factor included in the Hero that is like a skill. It's there that D playfully arranged a strange gimmick that can't be taken lightly.

With the Title of Hero, when someone is defeated they are granted the "Subjugated by the Hero" Title as a hidden effect. Well, "defeated" almost always equals "killed", so you might say that gaining that is pretty meaningless for someone who has died. However, in the case of undeads or those with the Patience skill or in the case of some sort of miraculous revival, then the significance of this Title appears. The skills granted by this title are, [Demon King LV1] and [Taboo LV1]. Herein lies the problem.

Whether it's for the Hero or whether it's for the Demon King, those with either skill are likely to become the next Title holders. It seems that the Demon King has avoided becoming the Demon King until now by the authority of the Ruler of Gluttony, but if the skill is raised then that alone makes inheriting the title easy. Being subjugated by the Hero, with just that the Demon King's Title gets one step closer you see.

Well, the Demon King's throne is already occupied so that's not the problem. If there's a problem, it's with the Title and the System itself.

The thing known as a Title, this frequently produces the particular effect of having skills be acquired at the same time. In addition, two skills are automatically received simultaneously on acquisition. When considered with the effect of the Title itself, it could be said that three skills are received at once. Getting a dangerous skill like Taboo is one part, but the other one obtained as standard is more valuable. It has helped me in all sorts of ways.

However, there is a big trap hidden in Titles. Skills can either be acquired by paying the compensation known as skill points, or as the fruit born due to training. So they consist of proper trade-offs and fair exchange. In comparison, Titles are obtained merely by meeting the conditions. Unlike skills, although there are also Titles that require great efforts to obtain, the majority of Titles don't have requirements like that. For that "Subjugated by the Hero" Title from earlier, it's obtainable just with being defeated by the Hero. That's not remotely like fair exchange, simply an award.

Well then, from where is that awarded? The answer is, the System and the MA Area.

Normally, for the skills gained from a Title, if the person who received them trains even a little bit by the time they die, then the balance becomes net positive overall, okay. Or perhaps, expecting that is why there's Titles in the System. Like with a loan, when a Title is lent, the accumulated interest is returned on death, as it were. But, in the current situation of desperate times, lending out MA Energy is something that I want to avoid. We're too hard up.

So, what's actually troublesome, is the "Subjugated by the Hero" Titles being obtained by those defeated by the Hero. I, have gotten one of those too.

Hey, it's not anything like I actually wanted to gain this, okay? Or rather, I hadn't thought I could actually gain it even. After apotheosis I'm totally outside the system anyway. But, I was able to gain it, mysteriously enough.

For the origin, you could think of it being like my fault for clumsily hacking the System. Because of that a strange response occurred, a bit like a bug. When the Hero defeated one of my clones, that Title came along. Of course, the Title couldn't be sustained as is, so the instant it was received automatically the amount of Energy was reduced. Basically that happens every time a clone is defeated. Umm, yeah. Here I am saying that the amount of Energy is bad, then the next minute I'm pointlessly wasting that Energy. Well, for the current me this was unavoidable. It's bad that I got it, but I only noticed it after I got it. For now, I'll start hacking the managed data in that area, as that bug must get fixed.

In addition, the Hero sure is relentless in targeting my clones huh. Is it that? The trauma from the battle back then? He's got excessively good instincts, so all nearby clones get obliterated. Thanks to that, I haven't been able to dispatch my clones much around Yamada-kun.

Honestly, I can't stop this nuisance. But, I can't resolve it either. And so, though it's a bad choice, I've got no option but to not get involved as much as possible. So vexing.

I'm saved by Yamada-kun and the rest entering the academy. Although it's not like he's always moving around from place to place as the Hero, every now and then he returns and whenever that happens my clones are gotten rid of. But,

even the Hero can't meddle at the academy. So now I can do my surveillance in peace, at last.

---

### **Translation notes:**

In chapter 238 is the sentence, “As for why I’ve not looked too deeply into the royal castle, there’s one other reason” – if you thought that “other reason” never seemed to be explained, then this chapter should help clear things up. It was intentionally vague in the Japanese too.

# The Commander's Bad Day

---

Author's note: From the perspective of 1st Army Commander Argnar

---

「The movements of the elves are considerably subdued. They are still keeping in touch with me, but that is also becoming reduced. I do not believe that they have become suspicious, but considering the recent unrest here, perhaps they are even considering a full-scale withdrawal from the demon territory.」

In response to my report, the Demon King sitting before me calmly nods her head in acknowledgement. Then, she slowly raises a cup of tea to her mouth. Firstly she enjoys the aroma, then she drinks it. While her expression does not change, she appears to find it satisfactory. In my heart I feel relief at that. It appears that her majesty has uncommon fastidiousness about what she consumes, so if something inferior is served then I do not want to think about what might occur afterwards.

Even now I still do not know, just what kind of person her majesty is. Considering the existence of the real Demon King, this person can only be a self-styled Demon King, yet I am compelled to state that her abilities greatly exceed even the real one.

I used my personal intelligence forces, to attempt to investigate the background of her majesty. But, in the end I could not reach a conclusion. I have been able to determine that she knows the real Demon King somehow or other, and that she appears to be currently staying at a mansion near the Demon King's castle. In addition that mansion belongs to Balto-dono. Based on the fact that she is lodging at the mansion of Balto-dono who is a close aid of the new Demon King, it is probably no mistake to say that she is connected with the real Demon King.

However, that being the case, when we met for the first time why did she conduct herself as an envoy for a fake Demon King and claim to be the Demon King? I cannot understand. In no way does she appear to be hostile to the real Demon King, but what is the benefit to her in contacting me in secret then? I cannot understand. All I can think of, is that it might involve the elves. Does she have some reason why she does not want the real Demon King to perceive the

relationship with the elves? If that is the case, then what to make of it? Can it actually be, something that could become a weakness to use against her? That's the question.

No. Even if that is a weakness to her, I cannot make use of it. There is too great a gap in strength. No matter how much I try to scheme, this person can simply force me to yield. Also, if I attempt that I am sure that she will not hesitate to respond. From her attitude I fully realise that to her I am nothing more than a tool to be used.

「Don't think anything strange, okay?」

When was it again that I was told that? Those words that comprehend that I have not sworn an oath of allegiance from the bottom of my heart. Also, following those words, she continued by muttering "Since it's annoying". No matter what I try to do, it can only be to the level of "annoying". All my power as a leader amongst the demons, only amounts to that. This goes beyond the realm indignation and into farce. Even I am just a tool?

I am forced to realise, that nothing can be done. There is nothing that I can do. Everything that I have built up to now, can be brought down in an instant. There is nothing I can do to stop it.

I am sure that this person is going to bring about upheaval to the world. Something that will even overshadow the unprecedented war that the real Demon King is attempting to formulate. Whatever that might be, I have not the slightest idea.

Until now, in order to protect the worn down demons, I have been making efforts in order to try to avoid war. When the previous Demon King vanished, I thought there was a rare chance. The absence of the Hero and the absence of the Demon King. A golden opportunity such as this almost never presents itself. The demons at that time were in no state to go to war. That could also be said of the humans as well. If instead, had both the Demon King and Hero both been well and had the pair of them clashed, it is possible that the demons and humans would have destroyed each other.

I took efforts in order to reorganise the tattered demons. To that end, I even borrowed resources from the disgusting elves. They cannot generally be trusted,

but amongst them there are those that truly desire for world peace. I had no alternative but to try something. It wasn't the time to care about outward appearances.

And then, just when the recovery had finally begun to take hold, a new Demon King appeared. That Demon King's objective, was to make demons and humans fight each other. The preparations for that have been advancing steadily. If she had been an average Demon King I would have attempted to topple her in secret, whether or not such force would have stopped her, but instead the new Demon King is a monster known as the oldest Divine Beast. There is no way to win.

And then, there is the one who surpasses even that. Her majesty. With regards to the war that the real Demon King is attempting to wage, her majesty has also affirmed her consent. There is nothing I can do to attempt to avoid this war. Nothing at all. Before the war even begins I have lost.

To what end have all my efforts been for until now? If war breaks out, everything I have built up with come crashing down. I am sure the demons will be driven into a corner again. Or perhaps, my real fight will begin once the war ends. That much is true. So long as I still breathe, I cannot allow the demons to be exterminated.

I heard the sound of a container breaking.

I turn my eyes towards the Demon King, and the cup in her hands has been crushed. While her eyes open.

「Is something the matter?」

Have I committed some error? Thinking so, I ask while concealing the impatience in my heart.

The pupils in the Demon King's eyes, are restlessly moving about. One of them looks at me. With just that, I feel a pressure that seems like it could crush my heart.

「There is an urgent matter.」

Shortly after saying that, the Demon King teleports. That moment, the sweat that I had been suppressing gushes out like a waterfall. What has happened? Has

something occurred that would fluster even her majesty?

Immediately I summon my men, ordering them to strengthen the surrounding patrols. Afterwards, I order intelligence gathering. However, there is no abnormality nearby, nor is there any intelligence on any emergency that could seemingly fluster her majesty in the end.

# SS Christmas

---

Authors note: This is a side story unrelated to the main story

---

Teleportation completed. I arrive at the Wakaba residence on Earth for the first time in a while. I boot up the PC and confirm the date. All according to plan, it's the 24th December – Christmas Eve.

I then start the game. I log in as bald dude for the first time in a while and savor the nostalgia. Though actually, it's just a long time in my mind, in reality it's the first time as me you know.

I've come today in order to participate in the special Christmas events in the game. I had determined that I wasn't going to come but suddenly I find myself here. Somehow I feel that I have to participate in the events though I don't know why. It really should be D that's doing this, but she's not here.

.....I surely hope not, but I'm not being manipulated by her am I? Like making me do it because she can't come herself, or something. Surely not. Whatever the circumstances she can't go that far I'm sure. She can't, right?

Well, whatever. If that is the case, there's no particular harm in this. I'm just playing a game, nothing more. If she actually did do something I'd be somewhat, no, rather annoyed though.

Yeah. Let's not think about it. Let's just enjoy the game to the max.

Yahoo! Bald dude is as dreamy as ever! Austere, strong and cool!

Enthusiastically I complete the subjugation of the event's boss monster solo. Ahhh. This boss's difficulty was to the level where a raid party would presumably be required. Without realising it, at some point I used thought acceleration or something and attacked at full power. There wasn't a time limit so I won, but it took a long time to defeat it. Incidentally, in this game, parties are all managed separately in the boss room, so it's not like I had the boss to myself for extended periods.

I glance up at the clock. Gack. The date has changed. Merry Christmas.

Hmm. While I'm here let's go buy some chicken and cake. I have money. It's really D's though, but it's fine if I use it. I help myself to her clothes too. Our

sizes should be the same after all.

So basically, I go to the convenience store and stuff my face with the chicken I bought. I have to keep my eyes closed so I got some puzzled looks from the staff, but other than that I have no problems with the purchase.

However, there sure are many people about. Because it's Christmas? There's Christmas parties and get-togethers all over the place I guess.

Death to Normies.

Somehow I felt that I had to say that. Well, it's not like I really care though. I'm not interested in love *etc*. In the first place, there's not much point for a god to have children either. I'm practically immortal with eternal youth so why have kids huh.

Ah, but Kuro fell in love even though he's a god, so it's not like it's impossible I guess. Love, huh. I just don't get it. Lazing around by myself like this while living idly is enough happiness for me though. What's this called again? Unpopular girl?

## 241 – The clown on stage

I'm listening to Argnar's report. It regards the investigation on the movements of the elves that I entrusted to him. In practice however, my focus is on another matter.

At the human academy, an excursion is being carried out. It might nominally be called an extracurricular hunt, but from my point of view I can only see it as an excursion with guaranteed safety. Normally this should be a worthless event and there wouldn't be anything for me to worry about.

However, I have gathered plenty of clones at the small mountain where the extracurricular activities will take place. The reason, is Natsume-kun. That guy seems to be up to something.

Natsume-kun burns with a considerably strong antagonism towards Yamada-kun, something I know all too well from my monitoring. From my monitoring to date, I've seen that Natsume-kun has been given considerably favourable treatment due to the status and abilities he got from reincarnation, and has all the indications of having become carried away. But, then appears Yamada-kun.

Basically, Yamada-kun is a cheat existence above Natsume-kun. He has almost equal strength to Natsume-kun, is living diligently and on top of that has a kind and modest nature. In addition, he's the Hero's younger brother. Since he's all that at level 1, his future is promising. Currently they're equal, but it's obvious that sooner or later Yamada-kun will leave Natsume-kun behind.

I think Natsume-kun has noticed that as well. That's why he's hostile towards Yamada-kun, going so far as to take the extreme course of trying to eliminate him. Until now, everything he needed to go his way has done so. Having been able to get away with anything, Natsume-kun's groundless prejudices have given rise to violence.

There are assassins lurking on the mountain. There are not many. If I decided to get rid of them it would be easy enough to do so. This time I've prepared not just the normal monitoring clones, but also the fully battle orientated clones. However, it wouldn't be a good idea for me to take action. It'd be for the best if the people themselves can settle the matter.

If there's a problem, then it's the monster that the assassins have brought with them I guess. I don't know how they were able to tame such a thing, but the assassins are accompanied by a single monster.

An Earth Drake.

From what I've seen, it's not risen to a full dragon. But, it's close, a considerably superior Earth Drake. If I could appraise it I would be able to know the details, but right now I can only roughly estimate its strength. It's likely that it's about equal to the Fire Drake that I once fought against in the middle layer of the Elro Great Labyrinth.

Seriously, how were they able to bring it? The Earth Drake is submissively sitting in a cage. However, if it wanted to, it should be strong enough to easily destroy that cage.

Hmm? Some kind of special circumstances perhaps?

Well, whatever. If that Earth Dragon stands in sensei's way, then I will show no mercy. That's all.

Then, while I've been pondering the situation has changed. Aiming right for the moment when Yamada-kun is alone, Natsume-kun comes swooping down.

Er, what? What's with that haphazardly sloppy attack? Couldn't you do something more suitable eh? Instead he actually declares that "This is my world", all proud. Lost your head much? Ah, no, I'm not questioning it, I'm declaring it. This guy has lost his head.

Ah. Originally his personality was like that, but since he practically had a cheat-like birth as a prince, he's made a huge misunderstanding in the end and lost the plot. I had this feeling while monitoring him, but he's lost his head to a completely hopeless extent.

On top of that, he's weak. He's singing his own praises like he's the strongest around or something, but he's nothing like that strong you know. In that regard, the hero-kun was stronger when I first met him.

Well, I guess if you consider his age then maybe he's adequately strong, but he has no hope of beating our vampire girl, with just that. Yamada-kun should only be level 1, but he's still able to fight pretty equally.

The assassins, on the other hand. Yup. Sensei has magnificently turned the tables on them by now. Sensei is strong. Perhaps she could defeat an eel by herself?

The assassins attempted to release the Earth Drake in desperation, but I stealthily prevented that. Even for sensei an Earth Drake would be too much of an opponent. If it comes down to it I can simply intervene myself, but I want to limit myself to stealthily supporting her as much as possible.

Sensei's magic smacks into Natsume-kun. Natsume-kun goes flying. Undaunted he attempts to fight against sensei, but again he is knocked to the ground with magic. Yup. Kid, you ain't gonna beat sensei. Her strength and experience are in another league. She doesn't have experience of war in the demon territory for nothing.

Sensei has been up to various secret maneuvering in the demon territory. Her actions have been dodgy dealings to attempt to stop the demons from going to war. Sometimes contacting demons to persuade them to avoid war, sometimes physical sabotage, all designed to postpone the war preparation of the demons.

That's all for the sake of vampire girl who is on the demons' side, to prevent her from being dragged into war, I'd bet. For some reason, she believes that the vampire girl will die if war takes place. I don't understand why, but sensei is convinced of that. It's a mystery as to what her conviction and actions are based on, but what's important is that sensei believes it to be true. Without that, I'm sure she wouldn't be taking such absurd actions in order to prevent war, just to save a single student. Well, she may also be thinking that students other than the vampire girl could become involved if war occurs though.

For sensei who has been continuously fighting from the shadows like that, there's no way she'd lose to some child living a life of luxury. Sensei has even been able to trouble me somewhat you know. It's been hard work to keep sensei safe. By manipulating intelligence through Argnar, slowly but surely I've been cornering her. To make sure that she almost can't take any action in the demon territory, eventually I started spreading around disinformation about unrest occurring in Yamada-kun's country to force her to focus there, and in the end I was finally able to make her go there. It took a long time. Though it was outside my expectations that she'd come with that Po-bastard though. On top of that it

was outside my expectations that she'd actually make a big gathering of reincarnators at the academy though. It was also outside my expectations that every one of those damn reincarnators would be problem children though. Heh, it's not like that's troubling me. It's not, okay!

Besides, it's time for one of those problem children to fade to black, as it were. Knowing sensei, I doubt she'll kill him though. But, she should respond appropriately in her own way. No matter how much she dotes on her students, she shouldn't be able to tolerate the mess that Natsume-kun has made this time.

Now then, what will sensei do I wonder? Rip off an arm or two?

.....Huh? What the heck are you doing? Ruler authority? Uh!?

The cup in my hands is smashed. The contents spill over my body, but I don't give a damn about that.

「There is an urgent matter.」

I say no more than that to Argnar and teleport. I think I did well with that simple refusal. I was too flustered to begrudge more than that. This is way out of the league of my clones. Without the abilities of my main body, this is impossible to deal with.

Thus, I arrive at the destination I teleported to. The lowest layer of the Elro Great Labyrinth. Specifically, to the furthest depths where the Goddess is sealed away.

---

### **Translation notes:**

By “eel”, Shiro is likely referring to the fire eels from the middle layer.

## 242 – The Devotion of the Fool

The location I have teleported to, is a huge room. The floor is entirely covered with a faint glitter, extending so far out as to cause an optical illusion that the horizon and sky can't be distinguished. Inside this room that appears to extend infinitely, there is an enormous magic circle filling it that looks like a geometric pattern. And then, nesting amongst that magic circle like threads of a web, are countless small spiders. My clones.

The clones here are hacking the System. Here, in the heart of this world, serving as the management region of the System's nexus, is the place where the Goddess is sealed away.

At the center of the magic circle, there she is, the Goddess. With half her body missing, the Goddess appears to have merged half-way into the floor of the room. As if chanting a curse, an incessant System message is being recited from her mouth.

『Proficiency requirements met』

『Proficiency requirements met』

『Proficiency requirements met』

.....o

She only has one mouth, so that voice is heard overlapping repeatedly. Before my apotheosis, I had heard that voice ad nauseam. I had provisionally called it the “Voice of Heaven”. Since it's actually the case that it's the voice of the Goddess, I wasn't exactly wrong was I.

I approach the Goddess who is continuing to read out the messages with a vacant expression. Then, with my hand shaped like a blade I thrust it into the top remaining half of her body.

『 ! 』

The Goddess has a look of anguish on her face. However, I disregard that and move the hand I had thrust in, penetrating the Goddess's body.

『Error. Unexpected access from outside identified. Proceeding to eliminate. 』

The look of anguish disappeared from the Goddess's expression, and

simultaneously pain spreads through my hand. I ignore it. I pay no attention to the pain, carrying on to begin the hacking.

Minute spasms spread across the Goddess's body. The Goddess manages the System's nexus that has taken root in this world. I am directly interfering there, to temporarily intervene with the System.

What I'm intervening with is the effects of the Ruler skill that is about to be activated. Both the activator, and also the target of that skill. For both of them, I start interfering with the root cause known as the System.

The activator it goes without saying, is sensei. The target individual is, Natsume-kun. The skill's effect is to offer up almost all of the soul's power to the system, including skills, status values, skill points and so on. However, that effect was not originally something that could be used on others. Sensei is, forcibly changing that to exercise it on others.

When such an absurd thing is done, there is a heavy burden on the skill user. In the first place, to activate this skill is basically almost equivalent to suicide.

Via the system I inhibit the operation of the skill. Natsume-kun's skills have gone, and his status values have gone down drastically. I don't give a damn about that. The problem, is on sensei's side. By forcibly activating the skill, sensei's own skills are disappearing as a side effect. If that was all then no big deal, but because sensei is protecting Natsume-kun's soul, sensei's own soul is now on the brink of collapse.

I ain't grumbling about something minor here. I somehow reconnect sensei's collapsing soul, and start to regenerate it. I somehow manage to prevent the collapse. All the same, it's not like there's zero damage though.

I breathe again, and pull my hand out from the Goddess's body. The wound on the Goddess vanishes in an instant, and she begins to mutter the System messages again as if nothing had happened.

Seriously. What a crazy thing to do. If she was unlucky, or rather, if I hadn't intervened then sensei's soul would have collapsed and she'd have died. In addition, for the soul to collapse, means that even reincarnation is not possible. Complete death. Really, that was absurd.

Through my clones I check on sensei and the others. Having his skills erased,

Natsume-kun is thrown into confusion. Unable to comprehend the situation, Yamada-kun is in a daze. And finally, putting on a brave face with all her might while totally worn out, is sensei who is instructing Natsume-kun.

「This world does not belong to you. I advise you to reflect on this time and to live like a normal person from now on. Because even if you merely gain skills and become stronger, nothing good will come of it...」

Hm? She's against gaining skills? Why? I don't understand her doubts, nor her solution. It's like the feeling of a small bone being stuck in your throat, my mood can't relax at all. Well, whatever.

Sensei, either way, your actions this time will be in vain. Even if you steal Natsume-kun's skills, in the end he still won't change. Natsume-kun isn't likely to reflect on his actions at all, and furthermore your skill isn't perfect either. Even if you erase his skills, because you used it for a different purpose than originally intended, the end result is incomplete. In the case of Natsume-kun's erased skills, for the part of the soul's power used for those skills, half of that is still remaining in Natsume-kun.

A skill – that is something that shaped the power of the soul into a form that makes it easy to use in practice. As such, the power of the soul that is currently unused is customised by the power of the System into an easily accessible form. In short, so long as the power of the soul remains, it means that it is still possible to acquire another skill. For something easy to understand like skill points, it basically means putting on display the excess amount that can be used.

Natsume-kun has certainly lost his skills. However, he still possesses half the remaining energy from them. Then, it is apparent that his state will change back to how it was. All sensei has done, is to just briefly stop him in his tracks and nothing more. For the crazed Natsume-kun, I don't think that is going to even stop him at all, let alone something improbable like him reforming himself. Humans, are not such noble creatures.

I look at the Goddess. Sensei for one, the Goddess for another, I wonder why they are trying to devote their lives to such pointless things? Scum will be scum. No matter how far you go they won't be saved. Why don't they get that? Also, why are they able to sacrifice themselves in order to try to save that lot? It's

incomprehensible.

Ah, I'm annoyed. What do they think of their own lives? Isn't desperately struggling to stay alive what living creatures are supposed to be about? But they are doing nothing but going out of their way to waste their own lives. What makes me even angrier is that everyone I approve of does such things.

This is why everything is getting ruined. The Goddess's devotion, Kuro's anguish, the Demon King's determination and sensei's charity. All of that lumped together just brings ruin. What of the world? I don't care. If it's going to be destroyed then go be destroyed already. Rather than everyone I would rather save only those I approve of.

What sensei had activated, was the presentation skill. The result is, as the name suggests. To present the power of the soul that is comprised of one's own skills to the world. Sensei forcibly made Natsume-kun present his skills and status. The end result, felt like it became half a success and half a failure though.

Skills are formed from the power of the soul. So then, what happens when the power of the soul is suddenly lost? Well, when the power that comprises the soul is abruptly lost, the soul obviously collapses. Sensei sacrificed her own soul, so that she could hold together Natsume-kun's soul which would otherwise have collapsed. Then for sensei's soul, it was me who held hers together. Because of that, even I've taken some damage you know.

Sigh. To prepare for conflict against Kuro, I had wanted to avoid wasting energy as much as possible too. Well, this time it couldn't be avoided. However, I cannot allow sensei to take the same measures again. For me as a god it was merely concluded with the sense of having uselessly wasted a bit of energy, but in sensei's case, her soul has taken an enormous amount of damage. If she does the same thing one more time, I don't have any confidence that I can prevent a collapse again.

I have to control Natsume-kun's activities as well. If I continue to just let him do as he pleases, I'm sure that nothing good will come of it.

Okay. I've decided. Originally I had intended to simply observe, but now I'm going to intervene with all my might.

---

**Translation notes:**

“Presentation” is a skill that comes with the Ruler of Charity title – see chapter 163. It’s “presentation” as in “to present something to someone”.

Oka-chan’s words to Natsume in this chapter were all from S15.

## 243 – Guys with a screw loose are such...

Sensei, Yamada-kun and the rest have returned back to the academy. Natsume-kun is seized, and the assassins have been arrested by the other teachers who came rushing. I had appeared before them and used my Evil Eye to weaken them, so the teachers caught them easily. Also, although it had worried me the Earth Drake didn't rampage in the end, and was retrieved in its cage to the teachers' camp. It seemed quite nervous though. I wonder what's with that Earth Drake.

Finally, Natsume-kun has been confined to his own room. Even though he had caused a problem, Natsume-kun is still the prince of a foreign country. It's not like they can just punish him. Well, it's not like that they absolutely cannot punish him either though. Before long, he will definitely be punished. Before that, I gotta do something.

I teleport to Natsume-kun's place.

「Shit! Don't think it's over yet! This world is mine! Me, me only, the world exists for me only! I'll never accept an ending like this! Never! Until everything is in my hands, it's not gonna end! That elf bitch! I'll definitely get revenge! No mercy, absolutely no mercy! Someday I'll steal everything she has! Just like how she stole from me! Just you wait! Everything that she cares about, I'm gonna demolish it all! On top of that I'm gonna rape that fucking bitch senseless while laughing at her crying face! Just you wait! I'm gonna take back this world!」

Woah. Mind if I leave? What, is, going, on? He's completely lost it, yup. Somehow, I feel like I want to return while pretending that I've not seen anything. At this rate, he seems motivated enough to acquire the Seven Deadly Sins skills without me doing anything ya know.

Ugh. I guess I can't just do that either. If I neglect this it could become risky. Umm, maybe instead of something risky, something risqué?

Okay. That's enough escaping from reality.

I mean, I'm right beside him and he's not even noticing me. It's like he can't even see various things around him any more huh. Well, that's handy for me though.

Slowly slowly I bind him with threads. Then I force him to turn around to face me and, bingo, activate Evil Eyes. Steal his consciousness.

The next thing I do is bring out a tiny clone, the size of a fingertip. This, I grind into Natsume-kun's earhole. Natsume-kun's body twitches in convulsions but I ignore it. He's fine, he's fine. He's not going to die. I'm merely installing something that works a bit like a radio antenna okay. If he can obey the radio waves it'll be wonderful. A degenerate life awaits. Done!

I confirm that the clone has properly reached his brain, then heal up Natsume-kun's ear. Well, I had to punch through various bits of his ear to reach the brain you know. To actually go out of my way to heal him up, I'm so nice.

Now then, with this Natsume-kun has basically become my puppet. It's not like I can't dominate him completely, but in that case the development of his soul will slow. Instead, it would be better to limit myself to just guiding his thoughts somewhat. Though in an emergency I won't restrict myself that much. Oops, I should erase his memory of me as well. Click, clack, done.

For the duration of his confinement I'll push him towards acquiring skills. At this rate, Greed seems gettable. If all goes well then Lust too. Then I'm as good as done. Before the Ruler authority is properly established, it is possible for me to intercept and usurp it. What I've been able to take command of so far are Pride, Sloth and Patience – the Ruler skills I originally held, and then, Envy that the vampire girl has acquired and Wrath that ogre-kun has acquired.

Conversely, what's been taken command of by others are Temperance, Diligence, Charity and also Gluttony. I originally held Charity, but before I could interfere with the Ruler authority the next owner was quickly decided unfortunately, and to make matters worse I'm currently unable to interfere because the Ruler authority has already been established. That next owner is sensei. The situation has turned into a real pain in the ass.

The ones yet untouched are Greed and Lust and then Humility, Kindness and Chastity huh. I'll have Natsume-kun work on Greed and Lust. Then I can throw him away. The problem is Humility, Kindness and Chastity I guess. It would be best if someone would pick them up, but there's no point if they get picked up and the Ruler authority is established. It's fine if it happens to someone like me

in the old days who doesn't know how to establish the authority, but it would definitely be annoying if the acquirer is someone among the elves.

The safest scenario is if someone in my grasp acquires them though. For the vampire girl, there's no way she has the spirit of Humility in her. Kindness is a big no. For Chastity she's sort of on the right lines, but recently she's started having men waiting on her so it feels impossible. For Argnar, it's hard to say if he's really in my grasp for a start, and even though he's lived a long life he's not really gotten that far either I guess. Even if I tell him to get a skill isn't it a bit too late? If only some highly talented kid who might comply with the requirements would fall into my hands...

I sense the activation of magical power. It seems that the ones guarding the room have fainted. The door is opened slowly and cautiously.

The one who enters is a lone girl. A girl who looks a little bit like Yamada-kun. Well, I guess so. Even if it's just half, she's still related by blood after all.

Her name, was Sue or something? Judging by her dangerous intent, she's come to assassinate Natsume-kun or similar I guess? This girl sure has quite a far out brother complex huh. Well, considering her target is someone who actually tried to kill her brother Yamada-kun, I guess she wouldn't just leave him alone.

Here we go. A highly talented girl who seems capable of getting a Ruler skill.

「Who are you?」

Imouto-chan turns towards me with a cautious look. Well then. How shall I prevail upon her?

## 244 – This yandere imouto is so in love I can't get through to her

Hmm. Though I want to prevail upon her, with my non-existent communications skills, will I really be able to have a proper conversation with imouto-chan here? I've basically got no confidence, okay?

Besides, for imouto-chan here, from what I've seen through my monitoring, her communication skills are also weak, though not as much as mine. Basically, she's a yandere with a brother complex. So isn't it a high degree of difficulty even for normal people to be able to communicate with her? So what about me then? Seems impossible right?

Thus, my deliberations last one hundredth of a second. Imouto-chan takes the initiative. Draw! Activate magic card! ... I just wanted to try saying it, okay.

Imouto-chan has activated her magic. Hmm? This is poison magic huh. Also, isn't this quite high level? She's totally intending to kill, right? A poison mist fills the room. Well, that level of magic isn't going to have any affect on me though.

「Whe-e-eze!」

Ah, crap. Natsume-kun is making a breathing sound that you wouldn't normally hear. He's gonna die, he's gonna die. I plan to use him then throw away eventually, but it'll be annoying if I let him die now.

I interfere with the magic construction, it then disintegrates. Poison magic is a completely original magic skill sourced from the System, but it's still possible for me to make it disintegrate at least. I can't use it myself though. To not be able to use something I could use before, is quite a strange feeling. I guess I'd gotten rather attached to it huh.

「Wheeze, wheeze!」

Hey, he's gonna die, he's gonna die. Like a carp dying out of water Natsume-kun's mouth is flapping open and closed, so I perform healing.

While I'm doing that imouto-chan thrusts a short sword at me with one hand.

Scarey-y. This girl's killing intent is so huge it's crazy-y. Well, that blade isn't going to reach me though.

「Eh!？」

Imouto-chan comes to an unnatural seeming stop. Hello, welcome to the spider's web. Imouto-chan has gotten trapped in the spider threads spread out right in front of me, which is why she's currently unable to move at all. Capture complete.

Or so I thought but this girl is surprisingly capable. It seems like the instant she realised that her body wouldn't move anymore, she had already determined that she was being restrained by threads so fine that they couldn't be seen. A chill radiates from imouto-chan's body. Oh you can use cold magic as well huh. I guess her scheme is to freeze my threads, so that she can then break them and undo the constraint.

Too bad. Before my apotheosis that might have been possible, but now there's nobody in this world except Kuro who could do something about my threads. Right now, even Kuro is partly sealed away in another dimension. Thus, there is nobody who can break out from my threads. It's true enough that before my apotheosis that my threads were weak to water though.

Muhaha. Do not think of my current threads as merely being threads. Me = threads + poison, basically, so threads are an important part of my identity. Of course I would not neglect to improve my threads. My current threads already half exceeded the laws of physics, as the threads themselves are half changed into a different dimension, having become a curiosity that is half material and half empty space. I'm sure you don't really understand from just hearing that, but the point is that it's as if the structure of the threads are formulated at a microscopic scale. If you try to destroy these threads with the power of simple physical or magic skills it's impossible, unless you have the power to destroy space itself. While it is theoretically possible to destroy them with pure brute force, it'd be impossible without the physical strength of someone of the Super Vegetable-World class.

The temperature of the room is currently falling steadily, but even now there's no ice forming on my threads. Judging that it's impossible to freeze my threads

as things are, imouto-chan changes her target to me. A small spear of ice forms right in front of imouto-chan, then it's fired.

Incidentally, imouto-chan and I are positioned about one meter apart so it's pretty much point-blank range. Normally, if magic was fired off at this range it'd be unavoidable. Normally, that is.

「Wha!?!」

Imouto-chan is shocked. All I did was, simply to open my eyes. With just that, the spear of ice that was flying towards me at high speed was helplessly smashed.

I wonder if I've overdone things with my Evil Eyes. As the end result of continuously improving my clones to make them more powerful, this has meant they've become stuffed full of various functions. One of those, is the automatic interception of any attacks within my field of vision. The practical application of my Attract-Repulse Evil Eyes that I had installed, applies to attacks within my field of vision without concern to my will, which are automatically repulsed and eliminated. In addition, with Fluoroscopy my "field of vision" has no blind spots. In short, no matter where it comes from it can be intercepted. With these, should the day come that friendly fire is judged as hostile, then some terrible injury will likely occur. For example, if the Demon King comes at me with a playful strike she'd be blown away. Well, since the function is intentionally disabled when my eyes are closed it should be fine.

「Eek!?!」

Oops. Ability number 2, evocation of terror also overdid its job huh. Whoopsy daisy. With her brief lifetime experience, the impact of my eyes is too strong for imouto-chan. Even an elite demon such as Argnar succumbed to terror from them. It's too harsh on a child.

Oh dear. You've done it now. Well, this room is Natsume-kun's though, so Natsume-kun will be cleaning it up, so whatever. I did the same for the vampire girl back then, so I shall kindly pretend to have not seen it. Indeed, let's do that.

Ah, Natsume-kun, you still alive? Not frozen to death? To the body lying down near my feet, I administer a light kick. That more or less sounded like a groan so he's alive. Yup, he won't die easily.

Imouto-chan is bound by the threads so can barely move, and is lightly shaking her head from side to side as if in fear. Ah, isn't this going to engrave a deep trauma into her? Well, never mind. Rather than simply explaining, it's simpler if terror makes her do what I ask. Particularly for this girl who attacks first and asks questions later.

Seriously, what is with this girl? She suddenly just tried to kill me. Is it that? Because I protected Natsume-kun, her target? It's not like I wanted to you know.

Yamada-kun, your imouto-chan is far more extreme and dangerous than you realise. Be careful you don't get stabbed in future okay? I'm actually pretty serious here.

## 245 – Let's start with “seiza”

Oblivious children get the seiza. This is common sense for all Japanese. Eh? I'm wrong? I don't accept that objection. Incidentally I've just realised the fact that since I've been born I've never done the seiza like this. The next time I teleport to Japan, I'll try drinking tea while sitting in the seiza. Ahh, subdued refinement.

So in short, imouto-chan is currently sitting in the seiza. Her hands are tied behind her back with threads and her legs are also tied, so she's forcibly being made to sit in the seiza, and on her legs a suitable stone has been placed. This is it! PUNISHMENT!

Imouto-chan seems about to cry, or rather she is crying already. Well, she is actually royalty after all, so she's probably not experienced something like this before. Her – first – stone. Her legs are shivering nicely now, so let's try poking them a little.

Twitch, twitch!

Damn, this is such fun. Is this a new type of toy? Poke her and she gasps, a life-size imouto figurine. Her value is priceless. Damn, I'll be inundated with buyers.

Currently, we are in another dimension that I've constructed. No matter how noisy it gets nobody will be coming. If it was Natsume-kun's room, it seems likely that someone would hear the noise eventually and investigate. Here we can have a nice long “talk” you see.

While it's not as much as in the other dimension Kuro is sealed in, the flow of time is different to the real world here. Since it did take me half a day to explain things to Argnar, I can't take my poor communication skills lightly. This will definitely take time. So for that reason, I am now performing the greatest degree of time manipulation that I can. This is the opposite of [Urashima Tarou](#). Now then, imouto-chan, go ahead and enjoy the numbness in your legs as much as you want! Ah, not that. That wasn't my goal.

「Sniffle! Uhh, who, sniff, are you?」

While weeping, while groaning, imouto-chan asks me. I'm a spider, so what?

Yeah. I guess she's not asking about that sort of thing. Hmm. How to reply?

「Evil God.」

Before thee stands the Evil God. I'm not necessarily incorrect okay, and I'm not lying either. Even if I say so myself, what I'm doing is right up there with the Evil God, basically. A god who intends to destroy the world, humans call that an Evil God! Calling myself with the same title as that D is seriously unpleasant though.

It might have been better to call myself the "Demon King", but if that leaks somehow and I draw the attention of that brother of hers then it would be annoying. I don't mean her brother Yamada-kun. I mean the current Hero. It'd be simple enough to kill him, but if I kill him now things will be awkward in various ways. If I don't proceed carefully with this matter, there is even the possibility that my project will collapse at the foundations. This is purely a talk about possibilities though, since the actual probability is low. Still, so long as the chance is not zero, it's better not to tread on thin ice. You can't be too cautious when on ice. So let's try to avoid stepping on it in the first place.

「The Evil God!」

Imouto-chan gulps in understanding. Ah, that's right, within this world there was only one being who is called "Evil God".

Once upon a time, there was the Evil God who drove everyone to war. The people infected by the Evil God's miasma would continue to kill everyone around them. The people appealed to the Goddess and thus sanity was restored, and they banded together to destroy the Evil God. Under the divine protection of the Goddess, peace was restored. And they all lived happily ever after.

A worthless fable. So worthless it makes me sick.

The Evil God that drives everyone to war. That suits me perfectly. When all's said and done, I guess I might as well be that ancient Evil God, resurrected from the age of legends? I shall take over the role of that mysterious and unseen Evil God. One of life's little ironies I guess.

Imouto-chan seems oddly accepting. Er no, don't accept! Hmm, I guess so. I guess I'm acknowledged as an Evil God. Being viewed as such by an oblivious girl, which way is better I wonder?

I guess that's enough threatening for now. Let's get down to business.

「Don't, kill, that.」

Damn, I've forgotten Natsume-kun's name in this world. Or rather, I'm not the type to remember people's faces or names. I can recognise the reincarnators though. Thanks to the memories of Wakaba Hiroyuki. But, for humans in this world, or the names of reincarnators in this world, I don't particularly remember them. Not unless they leave a really strong impression.

Going by that theory, I guess that Imouto-chan here leaves quite a strong impression huh. Well, I guess?

「Why? Hic! As the Evil God, what is, ugh, that boy to you?」

Umm, in summary, why am I protecting Natsume-kun, or something like that? You don't have to use that erotic voice all the time though. If you keep doing that, something might awaken in big sister you know? Okay, it won't.

「That can still be used.」

I won't be telling you what he can be used for. And so, I won't tell you that he's disposable either. If I told you that I'm afraid of what kind of strange expectations you'll have.

「You are, ugh, going to start wars?」

I assent. Hmm? Imouto-chan seems to have mixed feelings about that?

Hmm. A clue to capturing her? Recall this girl's character. How can I lure her in? What is she thinking about with such an expression? Think!

Maybe I don't need to think about it? Currently the only image of her I have inside of me is "I love onii-sama!" To an abnormal degree too.

This is what this face says: If there's a war then my beloved ultra perfect onii-sama's grand exploits will make him an overnight superstar, so it will help him become the ruler of the world. Ahh, alas, maybe not even a genius like onii-sama can contend with the Evil God in front of me? If that happens, then onii-sama is in danger! There's no way that this Evil God will leave alone someone like onii-sama who possesses the aura of a great historical figure! I'm sure it's true that this Evil God fears that onii-sama will become stronger and is making plans to kill him before he's ready! But, if it's onii-sama! If it's onii-sama then

surely he can even beat the Evil God! To make that happen, I cannot allow this Evil God to strike the first blow against onii-sama. Onii-sama, I shall buy time for your sake!

.....Yeah, something like that I guess. Her sense of despair has vanished as if it never was, and now I feel that she's glaring at me severely, seemingly indicating that the change in her way of thinking matches my image of her amazingly well. Ultimately this is just me play-acting her inner thoughts based on her image, but I feel that if I'm not exactly right then I'm not far off either.

In that case, the devil's temptation, no, the Evil God's temptation.

「Your onii-san, how about I overlook him?」

## 246 – I can't stop laughing

Muhahah. Imouto is MINE. So easy.

The instant I baited her with her brother Yamada-kun, imouto-chan completely folded. While she might emotionally regard her brother as the pinnacle of existence, it seems she's still able to logically recognise the difference in strength between Yamada-kun and me.

「I'll accept whatever you do to me, just leave onii-sama alone!」

That was the proposal that she bravely gave to me herself. I made her cry huh. Instead, I can't stop laughing though.

But, after that it dragged out. Imouto-chan began this speech on her brother. That old guy magician from some time ago seemed to have given a drawn out speech as well though, so is there something about single-minded humans that makes them talk for such a long time I wonder? There's also me who had to listen to the whole damn thing because I couldn't find the timing to interrupt. There's still this echo in my ears going “onii-sama this, onii-sama that, onii-sama onii-sama...” Hey, numb legs – do your job.

Eventually, I did indeed hear everything about onii-sama, from chapter one on his greatness to the final chapter on how he will eventually become god. The seventh chapter on child prodigy onii-sama was rather interesting. Thanks to all that, it took a very long time until we finally got down to business. I'm so glad I'd setup the time management.

So, in return for me leaving the great onii-sama alone, I made imouto-chan promise four things. One, to not interfere with Natsume-kun at all from now on. Two, to prioritise acquiring any of the Humility, Kindness or Chastity skills. Three, always carry one of my clones, the one the size of a fingertip, and abide by its orders. Four, don't talk to anyone about me.

The first is just in case she attacks Natsume-kun again after I release him. The second is worth a shot. After all, unless someone has a lot of talent it seems they can't acquire Ruler skills. Imouto-chan does seem to have the talent, but I'm seriously doubtful about whether she'll be able to acquire any of them even still. As such, I won't hold out that much hope, and will consider it lucky if she is

able to gain any. The third, is to help reinforce my monitoring. Now I will no longer need to act so stealthily in Yamada-kun's vicinity. I don't expect to be giving many instructions though. Currently there's not really much for imouto-chan to do for me anyway. Though maybe the day will come that the situation changes and I need imouto-chan to do something. The fourth, is an obvious precaution.

Eventually even imouto-chan's legs reached their limit, so I gave her the instructions, handed over the clone and then released her. At the time I also provided healing for her legs, as a special service in anticipation of future achievements.

Unlike with Natsume-kun, it's not necessarily the case that it would have been better to erase her memory and place a parasitic clone in her brain. But, I've kinda given up on that. If I were to give a reason why, then it's because I feel that with that method it seems like she probably wouldn't be able to acquire a Ruler skill. Ruler skills seem the sort where you can only acquire them on the basis of the innermost depths of your heart's desires and thoughts. For me, Pride, Patience and Sloth were like that. Charity just happened to fall into my hands, so it's an exception I guess. For someone like Natsume-kun who has a pointless amount of energy just floating around then it's a different story though, but normally, unless you desire something from the bottom of your heart, then I think it's probably not possible to acquire Ruler skills. In that case, even if I used a clone as a parasite to guide her thinking, a Ruler skill wouldn't start to develop.

For Ruler skills that imouto-chan could possess, Chastity and Humility seem about right? Envy seems about right for her to possess as well, but that's already been taken though. For Chastity, she's devoted to her onii-sama. For Humility, onii-sama is the best in the world so she's second at most. Yup, they're totally gettable. For Kindness, let's just not go there.

Now then, I've released imouto-chan, given suggestions to Natsume-kun, and also erased the memory of the guards who fainted during the tussle. This way, there's now nobody who knows about imouto-chan's reckless incident. What's this, while the actual event occurred just recently in real time, in practice it feels like an age has passed.

Well. Now's not the time for that. I should go check up on sensei.

I was somehow able to prevent the collapse of sensei's soul. I prevented it, but it's not like there's no damage either. Several of her skills have vanished for one thing, and her status values probably also dropped. Most of all, the total size of her soul has reduced, though there's no indication of that in the status.

For skills like Automatic HP Recovery and Accelerated MP Recovery, where does the recovery come from? Even if it's a fantasy world, it's not like the law of conservation of mass is no longer applicable you know. Likewise, it could be said that something like the law of conservation of soul energy exists too. If the status values are based on the power of the soul, then restoration is also based on using the power of the soul. Using the power of the soul that is not already written into the status values. Therefore for sensei, with the power of her soul having significantly declined, restoration of neither HP nor MP will occur. And so, within sensei's body, as a substitute for the power of the soul that was lost, her own body should be being broken down for the purpose of providing energy. In short, even if nothing happens to her, her body will be covered in wounds.

Sure enough, when I go check up on sensei, she is lying on a bed while smeared in blood. With her hollowed cheeks, her originally small body has become even smaller. She's become so scrawny that you'd think she hadn't eaten a proper meal in many months, and if that wasn't enough her skin is flaking away. I guess it's as if Automatic HP Recovery has gone into reverse. This is literally shaving off sensei's body.

Sensei's condition is even worse than I had assumed. If it's like this, then unless she gets treatment from someone else she'll die. When I wonder why it's so bad, the answer comes forth. So as to not expose her wretched state to her students, she still persevered in pretending to be fine. Normally she should only have collapsed from weight loss and no more. Instead, sensei gritted through the pain, and as a result she has exacerbated it further instead. Normally, to come from the practice grounds all the way back here by her herself would be unbearable. After all, it's at the level where she should absolutely have collapsed at the grounds and gotten medicate treatment there.

Really this person is something else. Isn't it too much for a single person to

carry anything and everything on their back? That is so much like sensei though.

I perform medical treatment on sensei. The wounds heal, and her ruined complexion recovers. I can't restore the power of the soul that she has lost, but the abnormalities in her body should stop now at least. Though she's lost a bit of body weight, she just has to eat for that to return to normal.

Also, let's include a little trick while at it as well.

Footsteps. I teleport, departing from the room. Naturally after leaving a clone.

The one who comes into the room, is Potimas. With no concern for the sick person, he violently opens the door and strides towards sensei. Potimas looks down on sensei with all the cool indifference of someone looking at a laboratory animal, and he deliberately grabs hold of her head.

「Tsk!」

A single click of the tongue. He removes his hand from sensei's head.

Hehehe, hehahahaha, hahh-hah-hah-hah! Lo-o-ser! Maybe this should be said to be the silver lining of her injuries from this incident, as the part of Potimas's soul that has been grafted onto sensei's soul, has vanished. I think that it's likely that it was sacrificed by the presentation skill. Say, are you frustrated? While it's just a part, are you frustrated at losing part of your soul?

Naturally, there's no way that I would pass up the chance I had. The little trick I'd prepared earlier was for protection on sensei's soul. Now Potimas can't interfere with sensei anymore. In addition, the biggest reason why I couldn't interfere with Potimas has vanished. Next, if I could just do something about his Ruler authority, then I'd be able to cast this piece of shit down to the bottom of hell.

「Uh, uhh...」

Hups, it seems that sensei is waking up.

「Are you conscious?」

「Potimas? Where am I?」

「Your own room.」

Sensei's gaze is unfocused – is she still half asleep?

「My injuries, did you heal them for me, Potimas?」

「Yeah, I did.」

O RLY? D, dammit! Gnnnn! It's hard for me not to come forward here! Damn you Potimas!

Maybe he felt my killing intent, as Potimas quickly looks around the room. Well, fine. I shall ignore you for now. He didn't do anything unnecessary to sensei either. Now that he can no longer take hold of sensei I'm finished with him, and if he tries to perpetrate anything, my restraints are waiting for him.

Hehehe. I'm now looking forwards to the day when I can take his head. Quake in your boots while waiting for that time.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Shiro starts the chapter with a classic villainous laugh – “kukuku”. She also literally says “imouto get”, ie gamer lingo.

“It's hard for me not to come forward here” – to come forward as a witness, as it were.

## 247 – The young lady villain bursts into tears

I've resolved the various incidents from the human academy from behind the scenes, and returned to Argnar's place. I'd left in the middle of the conversation after all. Weirdly, his face was twitching massively though – just what is he so scared of? How can there be something like that at time when I'm happily smiling away though. To twitch when looking at someone's smile, how rude.

With regards to the actions of the elves within the demon territory, I entrust Argnar to continue with that. When sensei isn't amongst them, I couldn't care less what happens to a bunch of elves anyway. Besides, I think that Potimas's actions in the human territories is the current focus of the elves.

As for actions of Potimas, that's basically to hijack Yamada-kun's country. When the Hero-kun isn't around I've observed him stealthily trespassing into the royal castle, and starting with the king, Potimas has embedded a fragment of his soul into all the key figures of the country. If he ever feels like it, they could form a huge army for Potimas.

I don't inform imouto-chan about that. Even if I inform her there's nothing she can do. If it's not something I can do anything about, then there's no way that imouto-chan will be able to do anything either.

Yes, I can't do anything about it. Unfortunately, purely based on Potimas's mood, that man can do anything he likes to that country. Currently there does not exist the method to save the people that Potimas has put parasites on. Before they get used there's not much I can do except to kill them.

That sure is a nasty ability. It's like he can indiscriminately do something like the attack I once attempted on the Demon King. Well, though I say "indiscriminately", based on him clutching sensei's head it seems likely that he needs direct contact though. Even still, it's scary that there's no defense against it.

If those with the parasites would resist and were able to smash Potimas's soul instead that would be great, but I guess that's impossible. The humans on this world are generally weak to Heresy Attacks. Or rather, it's because their Heresy

Resistance is low. I guess that's because for skills and the like, when people's souls are not exposed to Heresy Attacks for a long time it causes their resistance level to drop, and the soul itself continues to degenerate as well.

As for the reason why they are not used to Heresy Attacks, it's because Heresy Attacks are banned by the church. Well, I'm sure the reason for that is if Heresy Magic is capped out, Taboo is then derived from it. For the church, letting Taboo spread is not something they want. I should get in contact with the church sooner or later I guess. Though I think so, there's been all sorts of things I've had to do and I've been dragging my feet and putting it off for now. It's not like, going to meet some strange pope is annoying or troublesome or absolutely anything like that. It's not, okay!

Besides, it's true that I'm busy. After returning from Argnar's place, I head towards vampire girl's place. It's in the middle of the night already. Despite that, that delinquent daughter has slipped passed the eyes of my clones and concealed her whereabouts. How did she manage to deceive my eyes? Isn't she putting her efforts into a strange direction?

So, because I can't find her with the eyes of my clones, I search the vicinity with the eyes of my main body. I find a place that seems about right, and charge in.

「Kyaa!？」

「Eh, wah!？」

Slam. I close the door. I didn't see anything.

This is unreal. Vampire girl, she's already climbing the stairs to adulthood... She's even climbed ahead of me. What's this, even though this should be nothing to be ashamed of really, there's still this vague sense of defeat.

Or rather, is this why you shook off my clones eh! Make the most of your high spec ability why don't you! It sure seems like she combined several skills to create an original technique.

Did she use Shadow Magic to cover the building itself? She used something like that to hide her concealment? Even still, it's not ordinarily possible to deceive my eyes, so maybe she used some other method.

Argh. This is ridiculous. Or maybe, is it possible that this isn't her first offence at using such skillfulness? There's been previous occasions when I've lost briefly sight of her, so possibly.

「So, where is Waldo-sama?」

「I am terribly sorry. I have lost sight of him.」

Hm? For some reason several males and females have gathered together and are having a whispered conversation. For some reason I decide to listen closely.

「Who saw him last?」

「It was I. As expected, he was with that woman.」

「I see.」

Hmm. I feel I've seen them somewhere before. Ahh, it's that ojou-san and her followers who go to the same academy as the vampire girl. I can't remember her name though. Maybe I should have gotten hold of a memory skill or something before my apotheosis. My memory might as well be Swiss cheese, even if I do say so for myself.

「What shall we do?」

「If we can't find him, there's nothing we can do.」

「But!」

「Are you okay with this!?!」

「At this rate, that woman and Waldo-sama will...」

Hmm? I don't know who Waldo is, but perhaps there's no need to guess that he was the one with vampire girl just now? Ahh, if that's the case then it's not "at this rate" but "already done" you know.

「Felmina-sama, let's do something about that woman!」

「That's right! Since that woman has appeared, Waldo-sama and the other high-ranking boys have started becoming strange!」

「There's been times when their eyes are vacant – that woman has definitely done something to them!」

「At this rate, it's possible that the ones who should be the future leaders of this

country will go through something that cannot be undone!」

Ah, erm, ahh. The “that woman” they’re talking about, is the vampire girl right? Ahh, yeah. How should I put it, please excuse my daughter. Did I make some kinda mistake in her education? Or perhaps, to turn men into servants is what a vampire should be doing? Or rather, was she ever like that in the previous world? I don’t quite remember everything about vampire girl after all.

「Silence!」

To the followers who are still arguing, the young lady in the center bluntly declares that.

「If I could have done something, I would have done it already! However, that woman avoids it as if nothing had happened every time. That woman is a true monster. Listen, do not do anything careless.」

So that’s why there’s been so many incidents around the vampire girl recently huh. Well, if those who are basically equivalent to the princes of the country are emasculated by some unidentifiable woman from who knows where, anyone would be cautious. That’s particularly the case if there seems to be some suspicious technique involved. They’d even go so far as to physically remove her of course.

But, it was futile. Well, I guess so. My girl hasn’t been raised so softly as to kick the bucket from only that much.

「Felmina-sama, you couldn’t possibly mean...」

「You must not speak any further. Also, you didn’t hear anything either.」

All the followers nod their heads silently.

「If anything happens to me, please take care of this country.」

It seems you’re prepared for the worst, abjectly sorrowful young lady. Well. Most likely, this girl will be removed by the vampire girl huh. Her way of thinking is totally like a vampire now after all. She herself hasn’t realised the drastic changes in what was natural for her as a human, and what is natural for her now. That’s why, she’s unconsciously caused the current situation.

Really. I don’t really give a damn about this country’s future, but maybe I can use this young lady. If I feel inclined afterwards, I might pick her up.

At a later date, that young lady was convicted. Since I felt it would be a waste otherwise, I picked her up. She has some decent talents for one, so if she could gain a Ruler skill it would be a good bargain.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Regarding “young lady villain” in the title – if you’ve read any series where the protagonist reincarnates into the role of the antagonist ojou-sama character in an otome game, this is generally the term used for that role.

For reference, Shiro gained “Heresy Attack LV1” in chapter 109, via the “Fear Bringer” title. She also gained “Heresy Resistance LV1” in chapter 60, via the “Merciless” title.

Felmina is the person Waldo was engaged to in Blood 25. His name has been written as “Wald” elsewhere but I decided to do it as Waldo here instead. On a final note, while the author is hinting very strongly as to what Shiro saw, the details are clearly being left to the imagination.

## 248 – A vampire's nature

The one who cannot hide their confusion at the sudden changes in the vampire girl is me. Ehh, seriously, what's going on? Starting around the middle of our journey she had started becoming a bit rebellious for sure, but it's nothing like now. Most of all I'm sure she didn't have the personality to form something like a reverse harem.

If her aspect as a vampire was slowly coming out then I could understand it, but for it to be so sudden... Besides, I'm worried that vampire girl herself hasn't noticed her own changes. While I was unaware, has she been affected by some kind of skill perhaps? It wouldn't be wrong to say that I do have an idea. She has the Envy skill for a start.

However, the effect of Envy cannot explain all of vampire girl's behaviour. It probably explains her angry side and rebellious side though.

Which is why, I go to the best person to ask about other vampires. I charge into the 4th army and seize Mera.

「Umm, it's a bit awkward if you suddenly arrive though.」

Don't sweat it. I bet you're just doing paperwork anyway. You can do that afterwards. Your beloved ojou-sama has a big problem so you should prioritise that anyway.

I abduct the hesitant Mera. For now, we check out vampire girl's demeanor for a day.

「What do you think?」

「Let's see. Certainly I think that this is better than abandoning my work.」

To my question, Mera answers with a humble expression. I mutely encourage him to continue.

「Firstly, ojou-sama's behaviour is not incorrect for a vampire. Currently I am also doing the same thing.」

Oh-ho.

「Using magic on the opposite sex to seduce them. This is to ensure a supply of food, and to select new candidates for retainers – it is for these two reasons. As

for it being with the opposite sex, it's a matter of personal preference I'm sure.」

You too huh, Mera.

「At any rate, while I feel that it may be looked down upon, for a vampire that is the correct image. Besides, I'm not putting it into practice like ojou-sama is. It's purely that I'm doing it this way just because I desire to.」

Becoming defiant, then exposing his desires. Really, this guy...

「Umm, please stop with that facial expression that seems to be looking at garbage.」

「Just kidding.」

Yup, kidding kidding. I'm totally not thinking of Mera as the enemy of women or a scum amongst men at all.

「So, to return to the matter at hand, it appears to me that ojou-sama has noticed her own desires and is putting them into practice. In addition, without any hesitation or guilt at all.」

Yup. That's the problem there.

「If my opinion is acceptable, do you want to hear it?」

Go ahead.

「This is probably the case, but I think it's possible that during the course of ojou-sama's growth into adulthood, that her common sense as a human has been overwritten with her common sense as a vampire. If not for that, she would otherwise be experiencing some slight agony, like the time when I had just become a vampire and my awareness as a human got in the way. I cannot see that in ojou-sama at all. Her common sense as a human has been completely discarded, otherwise her ability to think as a vampire would have been chased off by her human side. I think her situation is along those lines.」

I see. Pretty much the same opinion as me huh.

「The cause of that is?」

「I don't know. In my case, I still retain my ability to think as a human even now. So I have no experience with being so completely engulfed with the instincts of a vampire.」

Hmm. If I knew the cause I would have some way to counter it. While I don't understand that, I don't know how to deal with her.

「I can think of several plausible factors, but which of them it could be, or otherwise which of them might have combined to result in ojou-sama's current situation, I have no idea.」

Hrm. Let's try hearing him out anyway.

「Firstly, it's plausible that the effects of the Envy skill that you have spoken about is the primary cause. For that, I'm sure that you are better informed about it than me, Shiraori-sama.」

Indeed. Of the various behaviours in vampire girl, there's several that could be due to the effect of Envy.

「Next, it's the case that ojou-sama was born as a vampire. Unlike me, ojou-sama was born as a true vampire. Even though she has been raised by humans, her nature is still completely that of a vampire. It could be said that if she was still behaving as a human even now then it would be more of a problem. I have no idea about what effects might have surfaced due to that though.」

Ahh. That's true isn't it. Because of the special skill vampire girl received on reincarnation from D, she was born as a vampire. She has no experience of being a human in this world, only the previous world. Thinking that way, does the explanation make sense? The awareness she had as a human until now, was brought along with her memory from the previous world, and as she grew up perhaps her awareness as a vampire became stronger. It's plausible.

「In addition, ojou-sama seems to be quite frustrated. Maybe due to that building up is why she has become like how she is now.」

Hm? Frustrated? Why?

「Oh, excuse me. My explanation was poor. By frustrated, I mean with regards to combat. Vampires regard fighting as pleasurable, as they are a combat orientated species.」

Eh, really? Vampires are... muscle-brains? Hrm. That really doesn't match my image of vampires. But, just as I think that, a certain master comes to mind and I have to agree.

So that's it. Vampires are combat maniacs huh. I didn't know that. It's certainly true that I'm not allowing vampire girl to fight currently. That's because her level will rise if she accidentally kills a demon. Until all her status boosting skills are complete I don't want to allow her level to rise. But the unintended side effect of that is for vampire girl to become frustrated. As a consequence, the built-up stress has accelerated her awakening as a vampire.

It makes sense. Since she has memories of a previous life, I don't think that she's become a vampire to the farthest reaches of her heart, but if she's being faithful to her instincts in order to forget her stress, then her own sense of reason wouldn't be able to restrain herself anymore.

I'm really sorry about this. It's half my responsibility that vampire girl has become like this huh. Okay, then, I'll let you go wild to your heart's content. Fortunately, an opponent for her will be arriving soon anyway.

Her opponent also has a Ruler skill. Also, his level is higher. The one who has repeatedly fought and slaughtered, the oni.

In comparison, vampire girl is level one, but with her special education her status should have risen far. All her trained skills are from training. However, she has no real combat experience.

Yup. It should be a pretty good match.

## 249 – Here oni, oni

With what's pretty much perfect timing there is an off-campus exercise, and I allow vampire girl to participate. The location is inhabited by low level monsters, in other words a beginner orientated level training ground. The monsters of this world are categorised by different danger level ranks, and there should only be monsters of around danger level E at the forest which serves as the training ground. For a danger level E, that's equivalent to the frog from the Elro Great Labyrinth. No matter what, they're not going to give the current vampire girl a hard fight.

For these danger levels, it appears that humans were the first to establish it, the criterion being that if 6 adventurers are equivalent to a single monster then that decides the level, apparently. So that means that, in the case of a danger level B monster, then if 6 rank B adventurers fight it then it would be a good match, basically. In short, it's not the case that a rank B adventurer equals a danger level B monster. In practice there's a six fold difference in strength.

However, it seems that the lowest rank for adventurers is D rank, a rank that anybody can casually achieve. Thus, if an ordinary person decides to register then from that day on they can call themselves a rank D adventurer with just that. For that reason, for the strength of monsters of rank D and lower, the ranking is generally just for show. After all, there's a large gap in actual strength between a freshly minted D rank adventurer and a properly trained D rank adventurer. Amongst the rank D adventurers, because there's many fake adventurers who make a living by collecting medicinal plants without fighting monsters, they're not really considered to be that reliable. Well, though I began by saying that, for adventurers raised to a particular rank, there's also a difference in strength compared to those who are on the verge of rising to the next rank, so this is all just an approximation okay.

In practice, to be able to solo fight a monster, the appropriate rank would normally be one or two levels below. So a B rank adventurer would take on a C rank monster, for example.

Incidentally, for my original species of Small Lesser Taratekt, the danger level is F. Danger level F. Danger level F! That's just how weak it is. That's pretty

much saying that even an ordinary person can beat it you know.

Let's return to the main subject. In the forest, vampire girl continues to hunt. Her face is clearly showing that she is dissatisfied. Sure enough, she seems unhappy that the monsters are just so weak that there's no resistance. I have heard what Mera said, but for what a vampire desires from battle, it's not to trample over them, but the desire to have a good fight with an equal or stronger opponent, or so it seems. Considering that, these danger level E class monsters are not fit to be the current vampire girl's opponents.

Well, be at ease. Since I have already prepared a perfectly suitable opponent.

Ogre-kun, whose path I've been indirectly guiding, has arrived at the forest. I can't use appraisal, so I don't know how far ogre-kun's status has now grown to. Or rather, it might be wrong to call him "ogre-kun" now.

He's evolved. Maybe it's because he's been slaughtering repeatedly, but I guess his level rose enough for him to evolve. His well built body has become smaller, and now he's become the same size as a human. However, even though his body has become smaller, the amount strength packed within it has increased. In my opinion, it's about the same as vampire girl. With those horns growing on his forehead, he should be called an oni.

What surprises me, is oni-kun's face. When I wonder where I've seen it before, I realise it's Sasajima-kun.

From Wakaba Hiroyuki's memory, Sasajima-kun should be on good terms with Yamada-kun and Ooshima-kun who are currently in the human academy. I have many memories of those three talking together. Though I had known that oni-kun was a reincarnator, I hadn't known who he was though. Both Yamada-kun and Ooshima-kun were concerned about Sasajima-kun's whereabouts, and have asked sensei about him several times. I had gotten the feeling that sensei actually knew about Sasajima-kun, did she figure it out while he was rampaging through the human territory I wonder? If I combine the reincarnators in the elf village with the reincarnators in the human academy, I could have figured out who it probably was by calculating back. Ah, I guess so. Thinking that way, it was possible to figure out who oni-kun was by a process of elimination ya know. Though rather than it being that I didn't know, it's more like I wasn't interested

in knowing, I guess.

Well, I don't really care who oni-kun really is. What I care about, is why has he's gotten the same face as in his previous life. When I became an arachne I had Wakaba Hiroyuki's face though, so maybe it's that when a monster evolves into a more humanoid form, their face becomes how they imagine it to be? That being the case, I could then accept that my own face gained the form that I was most familiar with in my previous life.

I wonder how vampire girl will react when she sees Sasajima-kun's face?

And then she doesn't react! The battle starts the instant that they meet. Even though this is supposed to be a deeply moving reunion between two reincarnators

Oh? Vampire girl hasn't realised? Or perhaps, she's realised but is ignoring it? Hmm. One vote for she hasn't realised. Though I can't abandon the pattern where it goes "I had noticed but because he seems strong that doesn't matter!"

Well, whatever. They've clashed all according to plan anyway. I'm sorry oni-kun, but please become an opponent for vampire girl to let out her stress on. Afterwards, whether you win or lose, I'll have you go to your eternal rest, okay.

At the start, vampire girl takes the initiative. Yee-hah! I couldn't help it! With that charge I felt that I heard such a yell. Vampire girl, you've grown up to be such a fine muscle-brain...

Her large sword strikes at oni-kun. Oni-kun tries to stop that with the katana in one hand, but can't defend and uses the katana in his other hand both together, and is finally able to stop the blow. Probably, he intended to stop the blow with one hand, and then use the katana in his other hand to aim for a counter instead. However, vampire girl's strike was heavier than he expected, so he hurriedly put all his strength into defence I reckon.

「Fwah, fwahahah. You stopped it. You actually stopped my attack. Fwahahah!」

O, o-o-kay. Vampire girl brings out a dangerous smile.

「This is, a fight! For the first time in my life! A proper fight!」

Just how frustrated has she actually been? She has well and truly lost it. If

there was a Battle Junkie title then she'd certainly acquire it. There's no such title though.

Vampire girl activates her magic and skills. Oni-kun prepares to receive that. I observe with popcorn in one hand.

FIGHT!

Munch, munch.

## 250 – Tag with Oni

Vampire girl has activated Vermilion Sea. What vampire girl has developed is a composite magical skill, or rather technique, that joins together skills and magical power. That red fluid which moves completely under the control of vampire girl's will, dissolves everything it touches without limit. The Blood Mist from her vampire ability, Strong Acid Attack and Water Magic have been combined.

When I saw it for the first time, I was amazed. Anyhow, three different skills were combined and a totally new technique was developed. That had never even occurred to me.

To be blunt, vampire girl is smarter in the way she uses skills than I am. Though I have activated skills simultaneously, I've never actually thought of combining them. While the solitary example of my Poison Thread could be described that way, that was still nothing beyond the specifications of Poison Attack.

It's not like I never attempted to combine two skills at all. For example, trying the Evil Eyes with Poison Attack. However, I couldn't do it. Thus, I decided that not being able to do so was part of the System's specification, so I didn't investigate any further. But then, after vampire girl investigated even deeper, she actually achieved it. What I had given up upon, vampire girl has accomplished. In that sense, vampire girl can be called a genius.

Well anyway, she wouldn't even remotely be a match for me currently, and even before my apotheosis I wouldn't have lost I'm sure. If I felt like it I could fully mobilise Parallel Will to activate massively parallel magic and simply bulldoze over her I'm sure. Heh, it's not like I ever needed to develop new techniques. I'm not a poor loser or something. I'm not, okay!

In comparison, oni-kun, I want to ask which one-man-army you think you are. Arnie? Or if not him then Gilgamesh?

Oni-kun's strategy, is to fire missiles? He's takes swords that explode out from another dimension, shooting them like that. To all appearances it's the Gate of Babylon.

On one side a tsunami of liquid that instantly vaporizes on contact. On the other side pummeling by both a battleship and deadly missiles. Isn't this basically a war already? For the war I experienced before apotheosis, did it also have this haphazard impression when seen from outside? Or rather, the forest has gotten totally messed up you know.

If vampire girl uses Vermillion Sea to guard against oni-kun's attacks, then oni-kun avoids the wave from Vermillion Sea. The battle seesaws between offense and defence. Stop it! The forest's HP has already reached zero!

Vampire girl has summoned Shadow Demons. There are eight of them, born from the shadows with the shape of dark red wolves. Those rush at oni-kun all at once.

Not even the formidable oni-kun can avoid them, and while he's preoccupied with the Shadow Demons, Vermillion Sea completely engulfs him. However, it doesn't seem to be that effective. There's not much visible damage. It's not just his dodging ability, his natural defense is also high.

Humph. This is a mudslinging contest. Neither of them have a trump card.

Though it currently looks like oni-kun is battling equally, in truth he's being slowly cornered. While he may appear to surpass vampire girl in status values, vampire girl's skill diversity looks to be putting him consistently under pressure. He's actually disheartened.

Vampire girl in comparison, doesn't really have the upper hand either. She's continuing with the long distance combat and using her Demon Eyes to shave off oni-kun's HP, but if it continues at this rate it's going to take forever.

Hmm. It's kinda like, both of them are surprised at the strength of the other and are being cautious? While vampire girl appears to be in high spirits, I guess there's a part of her head that is coolly targeting victory? The unknowns are more on oni-kun's side huh. I had thought that his sanity had been completely blown away, but on carefully looking at his fighting style there's hints of planning in his movements. Does he still have his sanity then?

Oni-kun makes a move. While prepared to take some damage, he tries to close the distance. Vampire girl counter attacks with Vermillion Sea, Shadow Demons and various other magics. While counter attacking she attempts to increase the

distance, totally focused on finishing him with long distance combat indeed.

That being said, oni-kun is also doing pretty good. His body is infused with Dragon Power I guess? It looks like vampire girl's magic isn't too effective, so it probably is. Even after taking so many of vampire girl's attacks, he's still so lively. Normally it wouldn't be a surprise if he'd been reduced to nothing.

Oh. Did he get impatient from never being able to get close perhaps – oni-kun makes a bold move. Swords appear from the other dimension. Too many to count.

I interfere with oni-kun's other dimension a bit and try to peek inside. Yup. It's been emptied. Just a few remain. It appears that oni-kun is intending to put all his efforts into his stock of remaining swords.

Unsurprisingly, even vampire girl becomes a bit flustered. If that huge number of swords explode together, not even vampire girl would be able to avoid it and would receive heavy damage. Not that it would kill her though.

Countless swords swoop down on vampire girl at once. Sunny with the occasional rain of swords. That's pretty nasty weather. Now then, what will vampire girl do I wonder?

Vampire girl activates her magic. It's ice magic. Also, it's a considerably sophisticated type. A shining mist fills the area, tinged with red as well. This is... not something I've seen before.

The red shining mist and rain of swords collide. The swords shatter, the shining mist disperses. That was amazing. It's red and shining, so let's christen it "Heinz" I guess?

The Heinz swallows up the rain of swords. Even the resulting shock wave is frozen and dissolved.

Net result, the rain of swords is completely neutralised, and on top of that the remaining Heinz approaches oni-kun. Having seen his all-out attack using almost all everything he had in stock being easily neutralised, oni-kun stares in blank amazement. It's not like I don't understand his feelings, but doing that in the middle of battle is a basic no-no, right?

The Heinz, as if sneering at oni-kun's hasty defence, takes his right arm. He

countered by creating a wall of soil and using flames, but even then it had enough power to still take his right arm. That sure is fearsome. That girl... she sure has developed something else. Furthermore, she kept it secret from me. Is it that? Did she intend to use it against me someday? Scary!

!! Oh shit. What's with this timing!?

Oni-kun has activated Wrath. Well, whatever. The thing that's alarming me, is something else entirely.

The seal on Kuro... has broken.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Arnie” – in Japan, his nickname is actually “Shuwa-chan”, which is what Shiro uses here. For Gilgamesh, she also uses the fan nickname AUO – it sounds like the Japanese for king of heroes, “eiyyuuou” (ei yuu ou).

“Heinz” – this is a bit frustrating to translate. The Japanese equivalent of Heinz tomato sauce is 輝赤 (Kiseki) which literally means “shining red”.

## 251 – Scarier than an oni

Wh, what should I do? Th, the other dimension I sealed Kuro in, has a different flow of time to the present world. Because of that, though I can infer what's going on inside the other dimension, the time lag is absolutely huge. That's why I didn't realise that there were signs that Kuro's seal was breaking.

What should I do? What can I do?

1 – Dear Shiraori suddenly comes up with an idea for a counter attack.

2 – My friends come save me.

3 – Nothing can be done. Reality is cruel.

Yeah. The answer is number 3!

Well, there's really nothing that can be done. Kuro is stronger than me anyway. Besides, for 2, I got no friends anyway! Hah-hah-hah.

Okay, maybe I should stop messing around and come up with a serious countermeasure. Saying that though, it's obvious what I have to do. If he's hostile then eliminate him. Otherwise, wait and see for a while. If possible I'd prefer it if he's not hostile though.

After breaking out from the seal, Kuro is heading towards vampire girl and oni-kun. Hrm. Does he intend to get rid of oni-kun perhaps? For now, I don't want to get vampire girl involved though. I guess I'll prepare to save her at any time.

Regarding that vampire girl though, she's sure been mangled by oni-kun. Now that oni-kun has activated Wrath, she's unable to handle his attacks, and damage is slowly building up. Even with the golden combo of Future Prediction and Thought Acceleration, if she's been continuously attacked at an unavoidable speed then they're useless. It seems that she's able to endure it with the defensive power of the Dragon Scales, but how long will that last I wonder.

Ah, she's been decapitated. Or, so I thought but she catches her head in midair and sticks it back on.

WOW!? You can actually do that!? What the, I want to try that too! Ah, no, never mind. It seems painful.

However, well, it's enough of a one-sided defensive battle that she got decapitated. I guess this is game over huh.

Hm? Vampire girl, is intending to do something? Don't tell me she's thinking of using Envy? Ah, she IS intending to use it. Whether or not she's going to be killed, that's not something you should use. It's punishment time for you later okay.

Well, she doesn't activate it. Since before that happens, Kuro arrives.

Kuro lands between vampire girl and oni-kun. Oni-kun slashes at Kuro, but gets beaten easily. I don't know what she's thinking but vampire girl tries to crash Vermillion Sea into Kuro. OI, FOOL, STOP! Vermillion Sea is simply erased completely by Kuro's barrier. Of course such an attack would never work on Kuro.

Hey, wait! Vampire girl, you just used Envy right!? You actually used it!? What are you doing? Okay, PUNISHMENT TIME is booked.

Kuro grabs vampire girl's head. I stand ready to go rescue her immediately if it looks bad. But, my worry is misplaced, and Kuro simply knocks her unconscious.

Then, Kuro pummels oni-kun. Really, it's such a one-sided beat-down that the only word that works is "pummels". A "don't try this at home kids" level of pummelling. Perhaps his soul is starting to lose power, as even regeneration can't keep up.

Ah, Wrath has expired. Ahh! I see, I see. Wrath also uses the power of the soul to activate, so if the underlying power runs out then the activation also stops. So, if the activation stops, I guess his sanity will more or less return. So long as his sanity hasn't been destroyed already at least. But, it seems I don't have to worry about that. While he was fighting vampire girl I was thinking that maybe his logical reasoning power still remained anyway.

「Are you satisfied with this?」

Kuro speaks to one of my clones. Oh my. What are you talking about?

「I know, if I kill this oni, I will turn you bastard and D into my enemy, right?」

Eh? That's not actually the case though. Or rather, D is in the middle of critical

work so probably can't come.

「Even if this guy is a victim. The anger I am feeling now, venting my anger by hitting anyone makes me feel refreshed. It can't be helped, this is my revenge.」

Humph. In short, Kuro currently has no intention to oppose me for now. Sounds like a nice deal to me. It seems like he's happened to fall under various rather magnificent misconceptions, but that's convenient for me. I've got no obligation to correct him anyway, so let's just leave him to his misconceptions then.

For now, I retrieve the fallen vampire girl and oni-kun into a space that I open. After confirming that, Kuro teleported. It seems that he teleported to the Demon King. I guess I should go too.

It's about time that I should inform the Demon King about my final objective and the means. It's probably better if Kuro is told some of that as well. Based on Kuro's reaction when he finds out, Kuro's future will then change. Either way, I can expect that he'll oppose my final objective though.

Nevertheless, Kuro, is strong. A vastly lower rank person can't fully see the whole story, but a portion can be seen. I can't overlook how he broke my seal a lot faster than I predicted either. With this, it seems that I must revise my evaluation of him upwards. If Kuro and I go head to head right now, my chances of winning, are maybe around 20%? Even then, since I don't really understand Kuro's true strength I can't say for sure. I have quite a high evaluation of him, but it's possible that he exceeds even that.

As for my current strength, even amongst the lower ranked gods it's the lowest of the low. In comparison, my prediction based on what I glimpsed in the current situation, is that Kuro's strength is about that of a lower ranked god just a step below a middle ranked god. Normally I'd have no chance of winning. The qualitative difference is something like, if I'm level 1000 then Kuro feels like he's a step below reaching level 10,000.

However, I have been refining my abilities with the assumption of facing Kuro. Even if I cannot hope to compete in raw power, I'm sharpening my abilities to be something special. I can only win depending upon the gap in affinity. Same as always.

Yes, the same as always. Fighting higher ranked opponents, that's what I've been doing the whole time since I was born into this world. Each time I gained victory using my threads and poison to take them unawares. This will be the same.

Although, that's a long way off still. I teleport to the Demon King's location. There, the Demon King and Kuro are waiting. Now then, how shall I begin?

## 252 – The Curse of Kindness

「Shiro-chan. So is it true that you've been getting up to all sorts of things then?」

The first thing the Demon King asks for, is to demand an explanation. Contrary to the playful mood the Demon King normally always has, she has a dark, preoccupied and dignified voice like you would not believe. Well, that's the Demon King's original voice for sure. Before she degenerated by intermingling with one of my clones. Indeed, this is where Balto bows his head in fear, sort of thing. Before the present Demon King, there's only a very few who wouldn't be fearful. If you have no need to be scared, then you sure need a lot of resolve. If I'm not the one scared here, it's going to be one of them, isn't it? I'm on the "no need to be scared" side though.

Without replying to the Demon King's question, I open my eyes. The Demon King grimaces for a moment, that's all. She endured the fear from my eyes.

「What are you playing at?」

A very cold sounding tone. Depending on your answer you won't get off lightly – that intent comes across clearly to me.

「Secrets.」

Saying that while pointing at Kuro, I lightly dodge the pressure from the Demon King. The Demon King changes target to him.

「What does this mean?」

Kuro stands there unmoving with his arms folded, with his forehead furrowed. Clearly he's wavering between whether he should answer or not.

「After coming this far, being secretive would be equivalent to betrayal I guess.」

Kuro breathed a heavy sigh, then he opened his mouth speak as if in resignation.

「I'll start with the conclusion. The degradation of the souls circulating in this world has become severe.」

Hey, isn't starting from the conclusion jumping ahead too far? Is there

someone around who can comprehend the situation from only that?

「How severe?」

There was one! Ehh? Was the Demon King always this quick thinking? Or is it that? As soon as she goes into serious mode she gets smart, or something?

「A portion are already showing signs of soul collapse.」

「Why did you keep this from me?」

「If I'd told you, then what?」

With the heavy atmosphere, both of them sink into silence. Ahh, so uncomfortable. Mind if I leave then? That's a no, then? Okay then.

「Answer me honestly. With the actions I've taken as Demon King, will the recovery of MA Energy be completed?」

「It's impossible.」

Kuro answers immediately. The Demon King sits with her head down, shoulders trembling.

For her to become the Demon King, just how much determination did she have and hoped for, I can't even begin to imagine. However, after honouring the Goddess's directions for so long, this Demon King who watched over the world for so long, for the first time she took action against the Goddess's will. For this Demon King who honours the Goddess more than any other, that definitely required some serious determination. All the more so since she knew that if she became the Demon King, it was almost certain that she would die.

This is where, I shall show the way.

「In that case we simply destroy the System.」

To the two driven into a hopeless blind alley, they'll receive my suggestion like it is a dream, I'm sure. Naturally, they'll completely jump at the offer.

「What do you mean?」

「For the energy used to maintain the System, the MA Energy comprises about 90%. In short, if we can simply supplement the missing 10% from somewhere, then by dismantling the System, we can meet the demands of the MA Energy.」

It's simple. It's the System that D, that rotten fiend, developed. It's not something that you can capture by a frontal assault. There's definitely a backdoor. Considering D's personality, the sneaky bastard, then at a place you can't normally reach, there will be a hidden backdoor.

「Is that, even possible?」

「Shiro-chan, can it be done?」

The two gaze at me. Doubt on the one hand, hope on the other.

「It can. As preparation for that, I had to sacrifice the lot that Kuro had isolated.」

That's actually not true though. But since it's not necessarily incorrect then if I say it like this, Kuro will then read too much into it of his own accord and should come to a misunderstanding.

「So, that's why you did that.」

There, you see.

「I'll complete all the preliminary work myself. What's left, is to secure the missing 10%. So that it's possible to top up a shortage in case of a miscalculation, it's necessary to target meeting the demands of 15% of the MA Energy.」

How would you achieve that? Cause a war, and in addition to that, one on an unprecedented scale in history. The plan that the Demon King is advancing, needs to be enlarged still further. Also, there's one other thing.

「Enlarge the scale of the war. In addition, kill the Hero.」

Kuro reacts to that with a twitch. That's right, Kuro would respond to the killing of the Hero. However, I can't yield on this.

「Before the System collapses, bring about the end of the Hero System. With the Energy collected from the Hero System, I expect an improvement of about 3%.」

While 3% might sound small, in reality it's a huge amount of Energy. I want to secure that no matter what. Besides, if I can get rid of the Hero, the survival chances for the Demon King will raise with just that.

The Hero exists to defeat the Demon King. That is a law that disregards the difference in ability. The Demon King will always be beaten by a Hero. Even if the current generation's Hero is beaten back, then the next one, or the one after. With each passing generation, the likelihood of the Demon King's victory decreases. It's not a matter of status or skills, it's because it is established that way. I cannot conceive that the current Demon King could lose to this generation's Hero. I cannot conceive it, but it's better to make doubly sure.

「I guess, such a sacrifice is needed.」

「What started it all, was the negligence of Kuro as the administrator.」

At my words, Kuro's expression becomes twisted. I sure am cruel. It's certainly true that if Kuro had done the right thing then the current situation would never have occurred. However, Kuro could never have done such a thing. Like with the Demon King, he's a pathetic man who prioritised the Goddess's kindness.

Because of that kindness, the irony is that this world is teetering on the brink of destruction. You could even say it's a farce. That's why, I shall destroy it all.

I'm not lying to them. If the System can be compensated for, the Energy needs of this world can be met. However, to destroy the System means that the skills and statuses of this world will be lost. For that which is rooted in the soul, that means nothing other than the forced removal of them. Accordingly, those with many skills, those with high status values, at the time of removal there will be a heavy burden on the soul. Like with sensei recently.

I'm not lying to them. If the System can be destroyed, the world will be saved. However, in compensation for that, that will result in the death of a large amount of this world's population. I am simply staying silent on that.

## 253 – PUNISHMENT TIME (for real)

The explanation to Kuro and the Demon King has finished. What they do afterwards is up to each of them. Well, in the situation where they can't see my hidden cards, if something so tasty is dangled in front of them, it's obvious that they'll take the bait though. Kuro still seems to be a bit suspicious, but the Demon King should take the bait. After all, there's no other option available.

Even if they don't take the bait then it's okay. I'll just have to reveal my hidden cards. Ultimately, the Demon King will definitely come to my side. Then, she should be more than willing to transfer the authority of the Ruler of Gluttony to me. If that happens, then there's only a few remaining.

I turn away from Kuro and the Demon King, teleporting. It seems the two of them need a bit more time to consider it. After they think it through, they just need to come begging to me. In the other dimension I teleported to, the vampire girl is sullenly standing with a daunting pose. It seems she woke up at some point.

「Who, was that?」

By “that”, I guess she's referring to Kuro. She thinks that he got in the way of her fight with oni-kun it seems. Or rather, he did actually, yeah.

「Kuro. He's the same kind as me.」

「The same kind as goshujin-sama.」

When I said he's the same kind as me, vampire girl made an understanding expression. But, the dangerous light in her eyes doesn't weaken.

「Let me meet him.」

What'll you do on meeting him – I don't even need to ask I guess. She'll definitely bite his head off. I mean that she'll literally try to bite his head off. When she found out that he was the same kind as me she should have understood that she has no chance of winning, yet look at this damn battle junkie. Well, it's not like I have duty to let her meet him anyway.

「No.」

「Why not?」

In the first place, why should I have to go out of my way to do that? Particularly when I know for sure that you'll cause problems. Do you think that all your desires have to be granted? Aren't you pushing your luck a BIT too far? It seems I have to make you remember your own position, even if just a bit.

「The man ruined everything just when things were finally getting good. He better take responsibility.」

「I don't care.」

「I do care though! Let me meet him already!」

「Be silent.」

I raise my voice a little and open my eyes. That instant, vampire girl's body shakes with a start and she shrinks in fear. Yup, yup. I see you do comprehend the difference in strength. Yet she still flared up at me that much – the fighting instincts of vampires sure are running wild huh. Well, time for a little lecture, including that.

「Envy, you used it didn't you?」

「What might you be talking about?」

Vampire girl tries to play dumb, but her eyes are swimming like mad. Lies are bad okay, BAD.

「Eyow!」

I grab her cheek hard and pull. You used it didn't you-u? Lies are bad okay-y? I was watching you know-w?

I pull the cheek that I grabbed around – up and down, left and right. Vampire girl grabs my arm and tries to pull it off somehow, but unfortunately for you with my superior physical strength that'll just be futile resistance. Humph, even before my apotheosis my physical strength, as part of my offensive ability, vastly exceeded vampire girl's, so there's no reason why I would lose now after my upgrade. Did you think those thin arms could beat my thin arms eh? Ah, isn't it more like mine are thinner? Yeah, let's ignore the matter of thin arms.

「I'm sorrehy! I'm sorrehy!」

Vampire girl apologies with tears in her eyes, but I'm not going to forgive you

yet. Though saying that, there's nothing left for me to do.

I release vampire girl's cheek. While at it I connect the dimension to another, inviting the person there in.

「Ojou-sama.」

Vampire girl turns her gaze to Mera, who steps in from the other dimension, as if seeking help.

「Ojou-sama, your charm will not work on me.」

Mera slowly shakes his head, then slaps vampire girl in the face.

「Eh? Eh?」

Vampire girl blinks her eyes with surprise, unable to take in the situation.

「Ojou-sama, would your parents be proud of you as you are now?」

「That's, that would, eh? Huh? 」

At Mera's words, vampire girl tries to object by reflex.

「Ojou-sama, to surrender yourself to a vampire's instincts in self-indulgence, that must have been pleasant I'm sure. Nobody will defy you. Nobody can defy you. Yes, you yourself enticed them after all. Was it like a dream? Or perhaps, did you actually think it was a dream? Did you actually think those incidents were all just in a dream, with no relation to reality?」

The butterfly dream. The current vampire girl is overwhelmed by her desires as a vampire, and the distinction between dreams and reality has become vague I guess. Or perhaps otherwise, it's that her consciousness as a vampire has become too strong, and her consciousness as a human has been shrugged off completely.

「Ojou-sama, I shall ask again. As you are now, are you walking the life your parents proudly walked?」

Vampire girl doesn't answer. She can't answer. The retainer she trusted the most, the one she never thought would betray her has slapped her, waking her from the dream. Her dazed face is slowly becoming pale.

「Ojou-sama, I cannot serve you as my master. That is because my masters are your parents.」

As the subject of her parents is raised, inside of her, vampire girl's consciousness as a human is jolted.

「Therefore, even if I have become a vampire with you as my “parent”, that cannot overwrite what is in my heart.」

Those words, at first glance, appear to be a snub. To the vampire girl, Mera is a significant existence. He is someone who has continuously supported her at her side since she was a child after all. If she is snubbed by such a man, how will she react.

Vampire girl mutely shakes her head in denial. Those eyes have a suspicious light in them for an instant. But, what brings her back, is a second slap.

「I have already devoted my heart to your parents. I will not hesitate any more. I will doubt no more.」

Vampire girl hangs her head in shame. Her shoulders tremble repeatedly.

「Your parents, have entrusted only one thing to me. To take care of you, ojou-sama. No more than that.」

Slowly, Mera hugs vampire girl in a gentle embrace.

「I was asked to take care of you. I shall watch over you until I die, ojou-sama. I will never abandon you. If you lose your way then I shall remonstrate you. Until you return to the proper path, I shall raise this hand as often as necessary. However, if there is something I can do, then please let me lend a hand.」

In the end, if you ask what is the best punishment, then the most effective one is for a child to be scolded by their guardian. With regards to the circumstances in which vampire girl fell into such a bad state, her guardian Mera not being by her side is likely a significant factor. The Demon King said that if these two were allowed to be together then they would depend upon each other. However, I don't particularly have a problem with that. Being able to depend upon someone, if that's the case then isn't that a blessing in itself? For me, that is something I'll never be able to do after all.

Whatever happens next is up to the two of them. However, I personally think that the two of them should be allowed to work together as much as possible. I shall discuss that with the Demon King later.

From that dimension, I gently drop off the two of them in Mera's private room. Okay, it's the last thing remaining, but I guess I'll go visit the other reincarnator now.

## 254 – The oni, the spider

I teleport to the other dimension oni-kun is in. Oni-kun is still unconscious. Well, after being pummelled to that extent, he wouldn't be about to wake up immediately.

I guess there's no other way, so I apply some recovery on him. If he recovers too much then it's possible that Wrath will reactivate, so all in moderation. While looking at his condition after applying the recovery, before long oni-kun starts groaning and then opened his eyes.

「Uh, Wakaba-san?」

Oni-kun murmurs in a quiet voice. Yes, YES. Here's everyone's idol, Wakaba Hiroyuki! Argh, so annoying. Why do I have to substitute for D eh.

「I'm called Shiro here.」

「I see. I'm Wrath. Would you mind addressing me with that?」

Raasu, ah, Wrath huh. I don't know the circumstances for it, but it seems oni-kun also dislikes being addressed with his previous name. That works for me too. With neither of us prying into the other, there's now no motivation to discuss our names any further.

「Then, Shiro-san. Where is this?」

Well, you would feel uneasy yeah. The other dimension that we're currently in, is pretty much in its default settings. In other words, it's nothing but a large space. There's nothing – not even light. A totally black space. However, it does contain air and such that is the minimum necessary to support life. If not for that, you'd be dying for suffocation, or dying from the abnormal pressure from the vacuum state. Beyond that, the setting has been changed so that it's not just dark and it's possible to see. From oni-kun's point of view, in this pure black space with nothing else, all that's visible is my own figure in isolation. Well, he would want to know where this was.

「Another dimension that I created.」

「Another dimension. I thought so.」

Oh that's unexpected, oni-kun murmured "I thought so". Did he realise that

this wasn't a normal space I wonder?

「I have Space Magic as well after all. I had realised that this wasn't a normal space.」

Though I'm sure it didn't show up on my face, oni-kun read between the lines on my doubt and added to his explanation. Ahh, that's right, it was when he was still like that pseudo goblin. He possessed Space Magic then. I'd forgotten that I'd also interfered and peered inside during the match. Well, it never seemed like it would develop to the level where it could threaten me, so I hadn't paid much attention to it.

As the level in Space Magic rises, it becomes possible for it to damage even me. It's true that I've specialised in Space Magic, but it's also because when Space Magic evolves to the level of Dimension Magic, it does have the track record of even delivering an attack on that D. That's quite an underhanded trick I'm sure, but going by that previous example, then I can't say that nobody would ever be able to reproduce it. That's why it's worth keeping a lookout on Space Magic users, but with oni-kun's current level I had judged that it wouldn't be able to affect me.

「There's many things that I'd like to ask, but is it possible that it's not just us but the entire class who have been reborn into this world?」

Hm? You're asking that? Ah, well, I guess so. When someone you know from your previous world appears before you, you would think that I guess. Particularly because in oni-kun's case, due to him running wild with Wrath he wasn't in any condition to be able communicate with others anyway. There wasn't any way to inform him about the situation of the reincarnators.

「Everyone is here.」

「Everyone. That sure is unexpected.」

Though oni-kun says it's unexpected he doesn't really look to be that shocked. With the example of me being before him it certainly establishes that there's some kind of pattern.

Oni-kun in his previous life as Sasajima-kun, had the image of being quite quick-thinking I recall. Something like, he could read the mood on the spot and chose his words appropriately. Though rather than it being like he was worldly

wise, it felt more like that he was desperately trying to prevent the peace from being disturbed. Well, being able to speak after reading the mood, that in it's own way indicates that he's quick-witted. Talking about his mind here, I don't necessarily mean in the sense that he's good or bad at studying. There's plenty of people who are fools even though they're good at studying, and conversely there's also capable people who are bad at studying. In Sasajima-kun's case, he was reasonably good at studying, so in that sense he is fairly smart.

「Then, Yamada Shunsuke and Ooshima Kanata, do you know if those two are well?」

When oni-kun asks the question “do I know”, he seems confident that I will give him an answer. Well, at the point when I said that everyone in the class is here, it can be predicted that I have knowledge on the reincarnators. I don't really have a reason to hide it anyway, so I might as well tell him this much. Anyhow, it's not like oni-kun would be able to find out that I'm not limited to just “having knowledge” either.

「They're both well.」

One of them has had a sex change though! But she's well enough, so I'm not lying.

「I see. That's a relief.」

With just that oni-kun's face relaxes in what seems like his true feelings. Hrm. I understand this much. Oni-kun is extremely cautious of me. Well, I guess so huh. Suddenly pummelled by some unknown guy in black, then when he wakes up someone he knows from his previous life is there. And in another dimension too. I'm sure it'd be impossible not to be cautious instead huh. Ah, possibly oni-kun is a more simple minded type, if that's the case, then he should have vented his questions at me whilst he was unable to think normally. My mind went all over the place for a minute there, but after thinking all sorts of things I get the feeling that maybe I hit the bull's-eye.

Well, for me, that would be preferable I guess. I'd also be grateful if fewer words are needed. But saying that still, I can't talk so much all in one go! When I was able to talk with the Demon King and Kuro earlier, half of that was because the Demon King was one of them, and the other half was because I had

already decided on my words in advance and had practiced my lines you see! So, if you think I'll be able to fluently reply in a question and answer session where I've not determined what to say already, then you're greatly mistaken! That being the case, oni-kun. Sorry but please be prepared for this to take QUITE a long time. Don't worry, while we're in this space, not that much time will pass outside. So go ahead and use up as much time as you want.

## 255 – Three sentences is my limit!

Q: What happened while I was unconscious?

A: The guy called Kuro beat you up and by making you waste your energy, the power that was sustaining Wrath was completely used up. That's why you can now stay sane. To confirm that you really wouldn't activate Wrath for now, I quarantined you safely in another dimension.

Q: Who is "Kuro"?

A: A god of this world. However, he's an indecisive loser.

Q: What connection does he have with you, Shiro-san?

A: For now he's cooperating with us. For the sake of convenience he's expected to be placed under the Demon King.

Q: The Demon King?

A: The Demon King.

Q: Umm, by "Demon King" you mean the king of the demons?

A: Literally no, but you can think of it like that for now.

Q: What about that girl I was fighting?

A: She's a vampire. She's currently pretty much living in the demon country. Incidentally, she's a reincarnator.

Q: What's her name in the previous world?

A: Negishi Akiko.

Q: Her attitude has really changed.

A: She's been through a lot.

Q: Is Negishi-san okay?

A: She's okay. She's been punished a bit for recklessly fighting you though.

Q: I, I see. I've done something bad then I guess.

A: That's not the case. You don't need to worry about it.

Q: What are the other reincarnators doing?

A: Most are under protection of sensei with the elves. Some of the others are at a human academy though. Yamada-kun and Ooshima-kun are among the academy group.

Q: Is it far from here to that human academy?

A: It's far.

Q: What will happen to me now?

A: Nothing. Since your sanity has returned you can do what you like.

The end – question and answer session is complete. Well done me, really well done me. Incidentally, as for how much time it took, I'm not going to say. Yeah, I became hungry in the middle and left the room once to go get some food, but it didn't take that long, really. Yes, really. Let's just leave it at that.

When I told oni-kun that he can do what he wants, he got a troubled expression instead as if pondering something or other. Well, suddenly being told you can do as you like and being abandoned, I guess you'd be troubled. Should I hand him a lifeline perhaps? We're basically both reincarnators, so I won't be stingy on lending a hand.

「If you have nowhere to go, then stay at my place for now?」

I called it “my place”, but it's really Balto's. Alternatively I can lend you this other dimension as well. Ah, but, if I'm not here then it'll become impossible for him to come and go, and he'll die.

「I could, I guess. To be honest, I really don't know what I should do from now on.」

And thus, rather than taking in a lost lamb, I'm taking in a lost oni-kun. First of all since him being half-naked is a bit out there, I returned to Balto's mansion and had the servants pick out some suitable mens clothes, and had him try them on. Because oni-kun under the influence of Wrath had lost his reason, he had the style like an oni out of a fairy-tale with just a single pair of pants to his wardrobe. Him at least just wearing the pants, was perhaps due to the last remaining sense of reason he had.

Then, after he put on the clothes, wafting in the air was this “something ain't right” feeling. Oni-kun's face is the same as in his previous life, a Japanese

person's face. Even if his species is an oni, that's still Japanese style. Japanese clothes or for the sake of argument perhaps some Chinese style armour would be better, but there's a huge sense of unease with him wearing western clothes. Rather unusually for me, I unthinkingly muttered out loud that "it doesn't suit you" though. It sure seems that he heard that mutter, and oni-kun seemed to be plainly shocked at it.

Hrm-mm. Somehow it just doesn't match. After all he's an oni swordbearer with a purely Japanese face, so try imagining him wearing the clothes of a western aristocrat? Ah, Balto is basically like that, amongst the demons he's at the very upper echelons, so I guess they only have suits for noblemen stored there. An oni clothed in a nobleman's suit. Somehow, while the person himself might be able to accept it, I cannot. Oni-kun's original face has quite well balanced features anyway, and on becoming an oni he's gotten taller, so he is by no means unattractive. He's not at all, but there's this uncomfortable feeling.

Yeah. Let's go with Japanese clothes. However, Japanese clothes don't exist though. On the long journey to the Demon King's castle, we went around all sorts of places, but there were no Japanese clothes. Or rather, Japanese culture itself doesn't exist. It's another world so it's just natural though. I somehow thought that if it's D then it wouldn't be strange for her to forcibly establish a fake Japanese culture, but there was none.

If there's none then I can just make one then. Muhaha. There are no clothes that my threads cannot make! What kind of Japanese clothes would suit him best I wonder?

Ah, before that I gotta talk with Balto. For now, I'll have oni-kun wait in my own room. When I had asked the servants who went to get the clothes about if there were any available rooms, I heard that half the rooms in the mansion are available. Ah, well, it's extremely spacious but there's surprisingly few people after all. The master, Balto, doesn't come back often either.

There no problem in terms of available space for oni-kun to stay here. I just need to get the OK from the mansion's master. I teleport to the Demon King's castle, and knock on the door of the office that Balto uses everyday. Even I have some common sense. As for suddenly teleporting into the middle of a room, it's not like I've never done it but I can't say I rarely do it either.

「Come in.」

I got permission to enter the room, so I open the door. This really is the Demon King's castle at the summit of the demons, so normally I should pay attention to how I open the door too, but unfortunately such trivial manners are beyond me. I open the door trying to be as careful as possible. Besides, whenever I'm forced to open my mouth, being helpless with things like tone or number of words are a far bigger problem than mere manners.

While thinking such things I enter the opened door, and there my prey Balto is fighting with documents. That's fine. It's always the case that Balto seems about to die from being buried in documents. However, at the reception table in the office, his younger brother also being there looking over documents is unexpected.

「What do you want?」

The hoodlum glared! The spider guards the door!

「Oi! Don't just up and leave without stating your business!」

Ugh. Why is this guy here? What a blunder. Since I teleported and knocked on the door immediately, I didn't pay any attention to the possibility of others being there. If I'd known he was here I wouldn't have wasted my time. Argh, what a pain.

## 256 – I brought a man home, so let him stay < What the fuck!?

These days I want to go home as early as possible. No really, for a middle-class girl like me, I'm really bad with bastards who glare at you like they want to kill you. See, from the point of view of a good citizen, even a "delinquent" is an annoying existence right? Normally you'd avoid them, right? So naturally I'll return home.

「You just gonna return hey!?!」

Ack!? How did he know?

Ugh. Look, my communication skills are weak okay. I'm bad at dealing with intense types like you okay. "Delinquent" types and so on, well, I've not really had much to do with them. Until now those around me have mostly been composed types, so they can generally understand me when I say very little, so I've been able to get by, but THIS guy is no good. Really, he just comes at me without the slightest regard for my situation.

「Hey, seriously what do you want?」

See, just like this. When talking with the Demon King for example I can just talk, but she's the exception where I can talk to her normally. Vampire girl doesn't really want to talk to me in the first place. Argnar and the like will patiently wait for me to begin to talk. But, THIS guy is always forcing me like "speak already, speak right now".

Umm, what did I come to ask again?

「Hey! We're busy here okay. State your business already.」

There! Don't rush me!

「Oni, freeloader, OK?」

See! If you rush me then I can only manage to say a list cryptic words!

「Huh? What's that mean?」

That's your fault, yours! Please let me talk at my own pace!

「Blow, you're crowding Shiro-san and bothering her. In the first place, she did not come here to see you, but me, right?」

「Uh, no, that's...」

「Back down, okay. Shiro-san, I am sorry about my brother.」

「If you say so, aniki.」

Nice, Balto. You're not being overworked by the Demon King for nothing. The nice guy who can read the mood.

「Well then, please allow me to hear your request once more.」

Umm, just a moment. Oni, doesn't make sense so, man? Sheltered, or rather, picked up a man? He's downhearted so I want to let him recuperate for a while. Yup.

「I picked up a man. I want to put him up at the mansion.」

Ka-thump! As that sound resounds, the hoodlum yelled loudly. What's this guy doing?

「Wh, what the fuck!?!」

Uh, what's with that halting intonation? Same to you, what the fuck?

「Shiro-san. My place is not a dating spot though. If it is just one person then I shall ignore it, but please keep it to a minimum.」

Hm? Hmm? HMM!?

W, wrong! I don't mean it that way! Yikes! Now I get why the hoodlum yelled! The words I said, could also be interpreted that way huh!

「Wrong.」

If I don't bother to correct this my honour will suffer. Though others might grin and ignore me while I deny everything, I'd hate to be labelled that way.

[It's true. It just happened to be someone who looked like me, so please don't think of me as a cheap woman or something.]

I felt like I heard that somehow but it's just your imagination. Dear maid, there's an idle god here. Please drag her away immediately.

「Y, yo, you, ha, have a guy!?!」

Bug off shut up die! It was a slip of the tongue.

「He's an old friend. He may be useful for the war.」

I make a plea that we don't have such a relationship, plus I hint about potential gains. With this, setting aside the hoodlum, I should at least be able to get Balto to assent! I don't know how useful he would actually be in practice though.

「Ahh, so that's what it was. In that case then there is no problem. By the way, how useful do you think he would be?」

There, you see. A reasonable man is quite different after all. Totally different from the still trembling dim-witted hoodlum.

「Significantly.」

「Is that so. Then that sure is promising.」

Balto showed a strained seeming face for an instant, but I'll pretend I never saw it. Balto is also assisting the Demon King out of sheer terror only, so like with Argnar he can't be fully trusted. If he thinks our power has weakened, he would become dangerous to us without hesitation. Even then Balto is opposed to increasing the strength of the Demon King's army.

Well, Balto's concern is wide of the mark though. Oni-kun hasn't even met the Demon King anyway. I don't know how oni-kun's feels about this yet either, so it's up to him to decide what to do next. Whether he actually wants to help our war efforts, or not, that's still a theoretical question. I have no intention to force him. However, if by his own will he decides to stand in opposition to me then I won't show mercy.

「I shall contact the mansion myself. I am sure that there are plenty of rooms that are available.」

「Thank you.」

At my thanks, Balto shows a surprised expression. I can show gratitude at least you know.

I've gotten Balto's permission, so there's nothing else here for me. I'll clear out before the hoodlum recovers from his freeze.

\* \* \* \* \*

「Blow.」

「Uwah!? Aniki, where is she?」

「She left long ago.」

「I, I see.」

「From the look of things, it seems he's not her boyfriend.」

「Well, it's not like, I particular care about that though!」

「Blow, I can't really recommend her, but what is good about her?」

「Wh, what are you talking about?」

「Sigh. My little brother who wasn't interested in romance all this time, to think he'd then go for someone so incredibly difficult.」

「You're wrong! It's just that, when I see her, I suddenly get these intense palpitations!」

「Sigh.」

---

Author's comment:

The suspension bridge effect: This is that when encountering the opposite sex in moments of anxiety or fear that those are mistaken for romantic feelings. Particularly when anxiety or fear leads to intense palpitations, that is said to become mistaken for feelings of love.

---

### **Translation notes:**

This is quite an interesting title, though hopefully it makes more sense on reading the chapter. Basically, the “<” character is an arrow indicating that the “what the fuck” part is a reaction to the rest of the line.

It's hard to keep the distinction in the translation but there's a very big difference between how Blow and Balto speak with Shiro. Balto is smooth and polite while Blow is more like a yakuza and refers to Balto as “aniki” which is like a “rougner” (street tough) version of “onii-san”. When it's just them together, Balto speaks more casually.

“Sheltered, or rather, picked up a man” – the word for “picked up” that Shiro

uses here is rather more generic and can also mean “take care of” but it normally means something like “picked up” as in “picked up a stone”.

“Dear maid, there’s an idle god here” – most likely a reference to D (last seen being dragged away by maids). btw, note that the quoted line above uses [...] rather than 「...」to differentiate between real spoken text and made up lines.

## Blood 27 – Blood of a demon

「Ojou-sama, would your parents be proud of you as you are now?」

Merazofis's words are still reverberating through my head. To me, those words bring about a shock like I'm being hit with a blunt weapon.

When I tried to think back on things, I became aware that my recent behaviour had become erratic. I would use Charm to abduct boys and devour their blood. If the me from my previous life saw this, such scenes would make her faint.

Despite that, such actions didn't even leave much of an impression on me. As if it was completely natural, I committed those deeds without any self-awareness. Thinking back on it, it was abnormal. But despite that, even though I'm self-aware of that abnormality, even now I don't have any particular feelings for my actions.

Those abnormalities, were normal.

Before I knew it, my body and even my heart too had been reduced to a vampire. When I think about that, I become somewhat sad. It's like "ahh, I cannot return to being human anymore." Conversely I could say however, that in the end it's only to the degree that I was somewhat sad.

Since I fought that "kijin", one day has passed and I returned to the academy. At the academy, the incident is being called the act of a mysterious monster, and that the appearance and abilities of that monster are unknown. All the witnesses apart from me had been killed anyway, and there are no longer any traces of the battle in the forest. I can only think that the kijin was destroyed by some unimaginable might.

At the academy, it's established that I exterminated the demon. That's half right and half wrong. It's true that I fought that kijin, but the one who defeated him is likely that Kuro who is the same kind as goshujin-sama. Since he handled me as easily as breathing, it's certain that the kijin that I was fighting equally with also suffered the same fate.

I don't know what happened to that kijin afterwards. Merely that goshujin-sama warned me not to say anything stupid. However, based on what I hear at the academy, I realise that somehow or other goshujin-sama has intervened to

distort the facts. That being the case, then if I ask goshujin-sama, I should be able to find out what happened to that kijin.

However, I've been unable to ask. When I have no business with her, goshujin-sama will just suddenly appear, but at times like this I can just never get hold of her. That's because, although she's a spider, she wanders around whimsically like a cat. Thanks to that I'm at my wit's end.

In addition, Merazofis's words, like something persistently stuck between your teeth, leaves me unsettled. Would my parents be proud? To my human parents, there's no way that they would be proud of how I am now. I am a vampire. My way of thinking and my values, even my way of life are all different. Something like being proud to be human, has been thrown away long ago. Even then, it was without any kind of deep feeling – about as casually as trash would be thrown away into a rubbish bin. So much so that if that hadn't been pointed out to me, I wouldn't even have realised it.

However, I changed now that I've realised it. I now clearly realise the difference between a human and a vampire. I realise it completely.

「Sophia, apparently you defeated a terrible monster? You're as amazing as ever.」

The prince of the academy, Waldo bestowed upon me those words of praise. Normally I would have simply have said “thank you” spontaneously. However, today I can't do that.

「Ojou-sama, would your parents be proud of you as you are now?」

As if like a rumour that can't be shut out by closing your ears, Merazofis's words echo distinctly. At the same time that happened, I casually appraised Waldo, and written in his status's abnormal conditions was the word “Charm”.

I feel nauseous. I couldn't help turning my back on Waldo and breaking into a run. Along the way many people I recognised also called out to me. Each time, the nausea got even worse.

I dived into the toilets and shut myself away. Though I felt nauseous, the only thing that came out from my mouth was a muffled groan. After a while I got control of my mouth, and leant against the toilet wall.

This is nostalgic somehow. Though I'd never done this in my current life, in my previous life I had often taken refuge in the toilets like this. Though because the toilets had pointlessly strong smelling perfume, it just made my mood even worse and it wasn't a place I particularly wanted to take refuge in. I couldn't help it since there was nowhere else I could seek refuge in.

Just what am I doing? I was reborn and I have changed. I've become so beautiful that my ugly appearance in my previous life is hard to believe, and my grades at the academy are always at the top. The things that were unobtainable in my past life, have been obtained entirely. Maybe that's why. I have changed, all too much.

This existence of mine, has almost no traces left of the former human known as Negishi Akiko. The only thing remaining, is my envy towards goshujin-sama. The fact that that remains, it's as if it's emphasizing my own ugliness, I can't laugh even if I wanted to.

Ugly. As I am now, when judged by the human value system, I'm a monster that's ugly from the bottom of my heart. But despite that, I carried everything out calmly, without a fragment of guilt, without any doubt, I accepted it as a matter of course. That was, as a result of it being natural for a vampire.

As a vampire, I think as I am now is entirely correct. That this is an everyday occurrence for a vampire. In practice, that was actually an everyday occurrence.

「Ojou-sama, would your parents be proud of you as you are now?」

At least until Merazofis asked me that. Pride? What is pride? After all this time, what can I say I'm proud of?

If, my parents were still alive, what would they think when looking at me now? All the servants who were sacrificed in order to let me escape. How would they see me?

When I considered that far, I impulsively pulled out my elongated canine teeth. The sweet taste of blood spread through my mouth. To actually think that my own blood is tasty, I'm finally finished as a human. I hurl away my canines into the middle of the toilet. However, the next moment new canines have grown out, returning like never before as if to deny the very fact that I had pulled them out. As if they're telling me that I can never return, I stare in a daze at the

canines that I had pulled out.

When I shouldn't even consider being able to live as a human anymore, just what is pride for then. I don't know. I just don't know. If it was going to be like this, I'd rather never have gained self-awareness.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Regarding the title: while "Blood of an oni" would be more accurate, she's only referring to herself really, not Kyouya/Wrath, so I thought it might be misleading. As I've noted before, in Japanese "vampire" literally means "blood-sucking oni", so it's really about the dark side of her vampire nature.

Sophia refers to Kyouya/Wrath as a "kijin", which literally means "oni person". It's not a real word though but sometimes appears as a name, such as Kijin Seija from Touhou.

# Oni 11 – The status quo

I accepted Shiro-san's kind offer and have taken up residence at a large mansion. While I am grateful, to be honest though, I'm not used to this. Since half the time in this world I've been living in run-down houses and the other half I've been roaming around having lost control of myself due to Wrath. There were times when I was able to stay at a vacant house that had no owner, or had just lost an owner, but I've never been able to stay at something magnificent like this mansion. Or rather, I feel like I've never even seen a mansion so magnificent even including my previous life. This mansion is so large it wouldn't be an exaggeration to call it a small castle.

After being here for several days, I've been able to ask the mansion's servants about various things. If possible I would have preferred to ask Shiro-san, but she's not someone who talks very often anyway. She wasn't talkative in her previous life either, but here she is almost silent. When we had that exchange after our reunion in the other dimension, I became keenly aware of that fact. The fact that it's difficult to communicate with Shiro-san.

Thus, little by little I asked questions to the people who are the mansion's servants. I had actually wanted to ask all in one go, but because they had jobs to do I felt awkward about interrupting them for a long period. However, maybe it's because of that, but I think I've been able to learn the names and faces of the mansion's servants and been able to talk with them in a fairly relaxed manner. I'm more or less treated as a guest, but I don't have any kind of social position though. Rather than a guest, when I requested that I be thought of as a simple freeloader, I was treated more like a random young child. Thanks to that I've been able to have various conversations, and I've been able to find out what I wanted to know, even if only gradually.

Firstly, it seems this is a country of demons. Before I knew it I'd left the human country, and it seems that I'd walked into the demon territory. However, it couldn't be helped that I hadn't realised that either. There's no visible differences between humans and demons anyway, and there's no significant difference in lifestyles. If nobody had said so, I wouldn't have realised that they were demons.

In addition, it seems that there's almost nobody who are demi-human, as I am called. For the demons around me, image-wise I had expected a horde of devils, but there's no demons with wings or horns. In short, if I don't hide my horns then it's likely that I would stand out. If I happen to go outside, it seems that it would be better to wear a cap to conceal my horns.

Next, it seems that none of the servants really understand Shiro-san's true identity, so there's various rumours flying around. The Demon King's close aide, the Demon King's younger sister, the Demon King's fixer, and so on. I had heard that she seemed to be an acquaintance of the Demon King, but when I heard it again from other people I was surprised. Even so, after analysing the numerous speculations, it sure seems that she is quite close to the Demon King. There is the opinion that their faces look vaguely similar, so maybe they are actually near relatives. However, that's purely at the limit of rumours, so unless I actually ask her myself then I'm sure I wouldn't find out the truth.

There's many mysteries about Shiro-san. While it is certain that she is a reincarnator like me, I don't know what she's been doing in this world to date. I'm somewhat interested in that. At any rate, it's clear that she's even stronger than me.

Even if I say so for myself, I'm strong. I'm strong enough that there was a time when I even wondered if there was actually anyone who could beat me. Without any pretence, I think that my strength when Wrath is activated even stands out at a global level. But despite all that, it only took seeing her for an instant to realise that I cannot beat her. Without even using the appraisal stone. I don't even really understand why I thought that myself to be honest though. However, my intuition about that, was closer to being a conviction.

If forced to give a reason, I would say that it was due to that other dimension. I have dabbled in Space Magic myself, so I was able to read between the lines in considering how absurd a thing that other dimension really was, though not entirely. That vast area that seemed to extend forever. That space where even the flow of time was manipulated. If I hadn't recognised the face of the person who had created it, I might even have thought that it was the work of a god.

A god, huh. What I just recalled, was that man in black who defeated me during that battle. When facing me who had activated Wrath, that man was able

to defeat me as easily as handling a child. When Wrath was activated my status should have hit the maximum possible values. Against that, it shouldn't normally be possible to knock someone down with casual ease. Shiro-san called that man a god. I feel like I should ask what her relationship is with a god, but I wonder if she would simply answer me.

Well, speak of the devil. Shiro-san has visited my room. Her entire body being uniformly white in appearance gives her a special aura, and combined with her inherent beauty somehow brings about a sense of unapproachable holiness. Considering what's changed compared to her previous existence, not only the hair on her head but her eyebrows and even the colour of her skin has become white. In addition, it also seems to be the case that her eyes are always closed. I don't really know why her eyes are closed though. However, according to the servants' rumours, when her eyes open your soul gets sucked out, apparently.

When I invite Shiro-san into my room, I noticed that there was someone unexpected behind her.

「You're!」

It seems this was unexpected to her as well, as her eyes had opened wide. She's the vampire girl who had fought me on at least equal terms back then. If I can believe Shiro-san's words, she should likewise be a reincarnation of a former classmate, Negishi Akiko-san, but... what's this dangerous personality that seems about to try to cast magic at me the instant we meet?

「Augh!」

Negishi-san's magic, was stopped by Shiro-san. Amazing. In an instant just now, she interfered with the magic construction, crushing it. As to what kind of skill she used to allow her to pull off such a stunt, I have no real idea. Incidentally, the reason for Negishi-san's cry was because Shiro-san drove a roundhouse kick into her side almost as an afterthought. It seems entirely unnatural, but on receiving that kick Negishi-san's body didn't so much as quiver, but instead it seems the kick simply folded into her body. Or rather, is Negishi-san alright? Her body has been bent into a <shape on the spot and blood is gushing out of her mouth though. Bones and so on that should never be broken on a human body have been broken okay?

Shiro-san looks at Negishi-san's condition, and slowly forces her crooked body back to normal. From Negishi-san's mouth comes an unbearable scream that can't really be described. Just hearing that scream could drive you insane. However, that wound regenerated so quickly that maybe I should be impressed about that instead.

This situation has been incredible since the start, but what's going to happen next?

## Blood 28 – Reunion

When goshujin-sama asked me to come visit someone with her, the location was at the mansion that goshujin-sama stays at. That part was fine. It's not like this is the first time that goshujin-sama has ordered me to do something anyway, and it's not been limited to one or two occasions when I've been asked to do something crazy.

However, I'd never have expected that at the destination of our visit, that the one waiting for us was my opponent from our death match just the other day. When I unthinkingly tried to activate my magic, I was kicked by goshujin-sama. My HP stopped just short of vanishing completely. It's a relief that today at least it didn't drop to zero. Perhaps she thought that it would be bad if the mansion was destroyed, as I was constrained by threads before I was kicked. The oni who saw this pulled away, but it's troubling since this is normal for goshujin-sama.

Then goshujin-sama personally handed that oni a book and also a full set of [dougi](#)-like clothes that looked suitable for [kendo](#), then quickly left somewhere. On leaving she also handed me a book, so I'm sure she telling me to read it, but what else am I supposed to be doing here?

For now, I glared at the oni. Those clothes are unmistakably handmade by goshujin-sama. I have received some in the past as well, but goshujin-sama seems to like making clothes, surprisingly. From the quality of the workmanship you might wonder if they were professionally made. Well, maybe it's goshujin-sama's tastes, but they're mostly very simple and understated though. That the clothes handed to the oni, have good craftsmanship, are simple, and most of all cannot be appraised, all substantiate them being made by goshujin-sama. It's the same for goshujin-sama herself, but the clothes made from threads that goshujin-sama created cannot be appraised either.

Well, never mind the clothes. The problem is, why did she make them as a present for the oni? For goshujin-sama to actually make a present, there's been no exceptions apart from me, Merazofis and Ariel-san! Why does someone who's just turned up from nowhere get a present!? I don't really understand why, but I'm getting irritated.

「Even if you weren't glaring so much, I still wouldn't have any hostility towards you any more though.」

The oni spoke. I was glaring because of the present of clothes that goshujin-sama gave you though, but I'll ignore that on this occasion.

「So you can speak then.」

When I was fighting him he didn't even speak once, and not only that but it was unclear if he had the ability to speak in the first place. Seemingly insane, he did nothing but radiate the urge to kill. That's why I never even considered that he could speak, but certainly the oni in front of me is completely different and has a calm attitude. His mood is so completely different that it almost makes you wonder if he's really the same person.

「That's because at that time I was under the influence of Wrath and had lost my sanity. Currently that influence of Wrath is almost gone, so I can act on my own will now.」

Wrath, that was, a skill the oni has, right? He lost his sanity due to its influence? In addition, based on those comments, then he couldn't have been acting on his own will before?

「Wrath is one of the skills that I have, and when it's activated my sanity is lost. In addition, there's no guarantee that it'll return. The compensation I paid for activating Wrath too much, was to completely lose my sanity, reducing me to an existence that would just indiscriminately kill everything that it notices. At some point along the way my consciousness returned for some reason, so I can still remember you though.」

Perhaps in response to the doubt expressed on my face, the oni gives me a proper explanation. Losing your sanity and running wild, huh. What a crazy skill.

「To actually use a skill like that, are you a fool?」

「I cannot deny it. However, I should explain that I was forced to use it though.」

「It seems implausible that a monster like you would fall into a situation where you had to rely on such a skill though.」

At my words, the oni smiled bitterly.

「Aren't we both monsters I wonder?」

How rude! Is what I would like to say, but I can't deny it though.

「Of course I wasn't always this strong. At the start I was definitely weak, and after that it was nothing but near death experiences.」

「I see. You're neither human or demon, right? Could it be, that you evolved from a monster?」

Goshujin-sama said she evolved from a spider monster into her current humanoid form, so maybe this oni was the same.

「Yeah. I was a goblin at the start.」

「Huh?」

A goblin? A goblin as in THE goblin? I didn't really look at games or manga much, but even still I at least know about goblins. A weak green monster that's as tall as a child, right?

「You're kidding aren't you?」

「It's true. I was born a goblin. That's what I meant by being weak.」

It seems he really was a goblin. In that case, having evolved from such a weak goblin, maybe this guy deserves some respect in certain ways.

「When I was weak, I had to depend upon the power of Wrath to be able to survive. If I hadn't done that, then I would have died a long ago by now I'm sure. To die, or to be engulfed by Wrath, those were the only two choices that I had.」

How courageous. I think I've had quite a courageous life myself, but in terms of going through situations where you have to make extreme choices to have a chance to survive, I've had some myself. There was a time when it seemed like I could die any day at least.

「Instead of standing around talking, how about sitting down?」

At the oni's prompting, I sit in the suggested chair.

「Since this is an opportunity where reincarnators have met, there's lots of

things I'd like to talk about.」

I unconsciously uttered “Eh?” in response.

「Eh?」

Silence.

「You're Negishi Akiko-san, right?」

How does he... wait, it has to be goshujin-sama eh.

「I see, you were a reincarnator then.」

Now that I say it, it makes sense. Both why goshujin-sama went out of her way to make us meet, and also why she sent the clothes.

「Eh?」

「Eh?」

Silence. Why does he raise his voice in doubt at that? The oni has a strange expression, perhaps he's stumped, or perhaps he's embarrassed.

「Ahh, so that's it. I guess so. Many months and years have passed already, so you don't even remember your classmates' faces huh.」

What's he saying, wait a minute. Now that he says it, I get the feeling that I've seen him somewhere before. After I reincarnated I had a completely different face so I hadn't thought about it, but goshujin-sama has her original face though. Then, this guy as well? Now that I look closely, though he has horns and the colour of his eyes is red, he has a Japanese looking face.

「I am Sasajima Kyouya. However, I use the name Wrath here. Please treat me favourably once more.」

Sorry. Even after hearing your name I still can't really remember you.

## Oni 12 – Awkward

This is so awkward. Since my face wasn't any different to before my reincarnation, I had been under the impression that Negishi-san knew who I was the whole time for sure. However, considering her reactions, it seems that she doesn't remember me at all. Even when I said my name she only responded in a subdued manner. It seems she then became a bit flustered and glossed over it by saying, "Sasajima-kun huh, I remember", but her face suggests that she can't remember, so it's obviously a lie. Shiro-san has a considerable poker face so I couldn't read her emotions, but Negishi-san is the type who openly shows her emotions on her face it seems.

Even so, this is embarrassing. I was under the impression that she remembered me and so on all this time, so I feel so self-conscious about it that it's really embarrassing! Though after I said it, since many years have passed, I guess it's natural not to be able to remember your classmates' faces. In my case, though I can remember Negishi-san, that's solely due to her deep presence.

Negishi Akiko-san. She had an especially uncertain existence in the class. Her appearance itself had a strong impact, but it was really her actions that left a strong impression. Negishi-san would spend most of the morning classes nodding off. Even if the class president Kudou-san warned her, all that she would get back was a glint in the eye that seemed to harbour an intent to kill. From that alone I instinctively realised that she was dangerous. She was isolated from the rest of the class as if it was natural.

That Negishi-san sure has changed. Before, when she looked at others it was only ever with a glare of hatred in her eyes, but now her expressions change frequently. With her high-handed manner of speaking as well, I somehow get the feeling that she's acting tough, and her childishness seems appropriate for her age. Because she has reincarnated, she should have a higher mental age than she looks though.

Whether that change is a good thing or not, that is not something for me to decide. If she is okay with it herself, then that should be fine. From my point of view, she's become much easier to get along with though.

Though I think so, I still feel awkward. I have been forgotten, but we did try

to kill each other just the other day though. Why did Shiro-san leave without saying anything? With the mood in this room and just the two of us, it's a high hurdle to clear.

「Humph. Could you please not call me Negishi? My name now is Sophia Keren. Please call me by that name.」

It doesn't seem like she's saying that to match me naming myself as Wrath though. I have a different reason why I don't like to be called by my old name. She probably hated herself in her previous life. That's because, it's clear from the behaviour that she showed that she found everything around her in her previous life to be seemingly odious.

「I understand. Then, I shall call you Sophia-san from now on.」

I don't have any reason not to. I can't deny something I ask for myself anyway.

「So, what did Shiro-san want us to do?」

I'll ask that to change the subject. If we continue to talk about the subject of our names, I think that we'll both recall bitter memories after all.

「I don't know.」

「Eh?」

However, I didn't expect that answer.

「I don't know. I wasn't told anything.」

「Umm.」

You came here without being told anything? Ahh, now that you mention it, if she'd been told something, she wouldn't have tried to attack me as soon as we met I guess.

「So, it was really just for us to meet?」

「I wouldn't think so. Shouldn't there be something written in this book?」

Sophia-san holds up a book. I look down at the book that Shiro-san also handed to me.

Shiro-san handed me a book and some clothes. The clothes were, a [dougi](#) and

[hakama](#), some Japanese socks, and this cloth that I'd rather not think about, but maybe it's a loincloth? No matter how I look at them it appears to be a complete set of samurai clothes or similar, so is she telling me to wear these then? I was pretty much raised as a modern person, so I'm reluctant to wear these clothes that make me feel like a cosplayer though. Well, considering that when I had Wrath activated I was pretty much only in underwear, then this is much better though. Let's put the clothes on hold until later.

So, with regards to the book, there's nothing written on the front cover. It's not that thick, so it's more like a notebook. When I start leafing through it, there's something hand written.

『Shiro-chan's basic skills course』

That title is written in excessively cute rounded handwriting. In addition, it's illustrated with what appears to be a cartoonish spider character jumping for joy or something.

「What, is this?」

「Who knows? Maybe she wrote it after getting drunk or something?」

What's that supposed to mean? My mental image of Shiro-san just collapsed. Alcohol? She drinks it?

「When goshujin-sama drinks alcohol her personality changes. It's better to regard goshujin-sama as a different person when she's drunk.」

I see. HM!?

「Goshujin-sama?」

Somehow, I just can't allow that word to pass without comment. What, “goshujin-sama”? That's your relationship!?

「Excuse me, could you please not imagine something strange? Goshujin-sama and I aren't in a strange relationship okay!」

「No, no! What's with the “goshujin-sama”? That term of address itself is strange, surely!？」

「There's no way that I'm calling her that because I want to! I'm under a curse!」

「Curse?」

「Indeed. A curse where I cannot call goshujin-sama anything other than goshujin-sama.」

What an insane curse!

「For what reason was such a curse placed on you then...?」

「Who knows? It's an offense she committed while drunk after all.」

「Isn't there some way to undo it?」

「It seems it's not possible. It's actually such a strong curse that in fact maybe I should be grateful that it ended up no worse than a silly prank.」

I've just seen a cruel curse being squandered. Or rather, my mental image of Shiro-san who would invoke such a curse is steadily collapsing inside of me though.

「Anyway, let's read our books. There doesn't appear to be a lot of content, so we should be able to read it quickly I'm sure.」

I guess she doesn't want to talk about the curse any further, as Sophia-san forcibly changes the topic. Then, she immediately opened the book and took a posture of reading it. Seeing her end the conversation so unilaterally, I'm simply shocked. Well, I can understand that our relationship is strained after the death match, but even while I understand I'm still depressed. Maybe I'm starving for conversation more than I had realised. With a fellow reincarnator, maybe I was hoping for someone to talk with on a similar level or something. While thinking that, I turn my attention to the book as well.

## Blood 29 – Bafflement

This is bad, really bad. How did you have a conversation with people again? Argh, I don't know. It's rare for goshujin-sama to actually talk in the first place, and when she's drunk it's like she doesn't even hear what I'm saying and just unilaterally monologues. Without using hypnotism, it's been so long since I've actually had a normal sane conversation that I've forgotten how.

Still, it's good that I had mentally prepared in advance to use a haughty tone that doesn't appear condescending, but, is this working? He's not thinking I'm being strange, right? It seems like I might have been able to fool him that I'd forgotten his name, or rather, his entire existence.

While pretending to be reading the book, I glance up at the oni, Wrath. He's reading with a serious expression, so it seems that he's not worried about my situation. If that's the case, then I'm angry that he's acting like I don't even exist. Though it's good that I voluntarily proposed to read the book because it was hard to continue the conversation, it's awkward for this silence to continue like this.

Besides, what's with this book? This is goshujin-sama we're talking about, so she probably wrote the book because she hates to talk, but comparing the effort involved to make the book and the effort involved to talk, it should be more difficult to make the book though. If you're going to intervene then we could both be a bit more taciturn though. When it's one-to-one isn't it unnatural to not answer something that must be heard no matter what?

Complaining to someone who isn't here will get you nowhere though. I'll read the book for now. Let's see, Shiro-chan's basic skills course? I should praise you for this amazing ability to kill any enthusiasm to read any further at the very first page. As I've come to expect from goshujin-sama, in terms of being able to make me irritated she's the best in the world indeed. What's this, aiming to play up your cuteness when you normally don't even have the slightest bit of civility? Are you messing around?

Ahh, not good, not good. I should read it properly.

『A skill is the transformation of part of the soul, in order to easily draw out

the power of the soul that all living things possess.』

Huh?

『Therefore, a skill is equivalent to being a part of the soul, and the more skills you gain the greater the amount of the soul becomes usable. By itself the soul has a natural limit, which leads to a limit on the number of skills that can be retained as well, but in order to forcibly mature the soul beyond those limits, there exists in this world the System that increases the number of skills.』

Erm. There should be immensely important things written here, yet as emphasis next to every letter is a little motif of a spider that's wildly dancing or something, so I can't concentrate on the words.

『However, in contrast to these normal skills that only transform no more than the surface region of the soul, there exist some special skills that transform the inner region of the soul. These are the Seven Deadly Sins skills and the Seven Virtues skills. Commonly called the Ruler skills.』

The Seven Deadly Sins. My Envy is also one of those, right? The Wrath skill that Wrath has too. It's a bit late, but I guess I shouldn't mock his naming sense for calling himself Wrath, should I?

『Because the Ruler skills transform the inner region of the soul, a comparison can be made to the effects that other skills have on the owner. One, the effects of the skill itself are powerful. Two, each skill also has an impact on the owner's personality. Three, the more it is used the more the soul is eroded. Therefore, unless usage of the Ruler skills is avoided, then before long the personality will be completely taken over.』

Wait a second. I've not heard this important information before. If it's used, your personality will be taken over!?

「That skill erodes your soul, just like that oni, don't use it if you don't want to lose sight of yourself」

I recall the words said by the man in black when he barged into my fight with Wrath. Then, this is what he was referring to? In that case, Wrath had his soul taken over by Wrath? Or perhaps, he was holding out on the brink of being taken over?

This time I take a good look at Wrath. He's still seriously reading the book as before, and not paying any notice of me. That indicates just how important the contents of the book are to Wrath. In other words, it's because he's experienced it himself huh.

It's not somebody else's problem for me either. Because I have the skill of Envy after all. So this is what goshujin-sama meant when she said not to use this skill. I've always thought this, but your words are way too brief! If you'd explained things properly then I wouldn't have used it.

『There's four possible countermeasures. One, don't acquire a Ruler skill in the first place. Two, abstain from using the skill. Three, tough it out with guts. Four, put effort into the Heresy Resistance skill, and acquire Heresy Nullity.』

The third one is ridiculous so I'll ignore it. Finally, I've understood the reason why Wrath and I were made to meet this time.

『Heresy Resistance counteracts against negative effects that would directly interfere with the soul. With Heresy Nullity, the power of attacks from within the System can be almost nullified. That applies equally to the Ruler skills. To be able to freely exercise Ruler skills while keeping the negative influences to a minimum, this method is the most suitable.』

In short, she's telling both Wrath and I to raise our Heresy Resistance together. Hmm. The book does continue, but the rest can be left to later.

「Do you have a moment?」

「What?」

This guy, he's not even raising his face despite me calling out to him – you've got some nerve.

《 Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Dignity LV1] 》

I acquired some kind of skill it seems, but I'll look at it later.

「Do you possess Heresy Magic?」

「I do.」

「I see. Then, shoot the weakest one at me.」

「Huh?」

Wrath finally raised his face.

「Oh? Could it be that you cannot understand the book?」

I'll go with some slightly disparaging words. As if he really doesn't understand, Wrath makes a puzzled expression. This sense of superiority sure is nice. I'm the one who understands what goshujin-sama wants to say. Naturally, I've not been together with her since a baby for nothing. There's still many things about her that are impossible to understand though.

「In short, to suppress the effects of the Ruler skill, Heresy Nullity must be acquired. I'm telling you to strike me with Heresy Magic in order to acquire it.」

This time Wrath makes an understanding expression but it looks like there's something he doesn't understand still.

# Oni 13 – Resistance

The book that Shiro-san handed to me, contains information that I had wanted know. The method to suppress Wrath. However, Sophia-san's reaction on seeing that was unexpected. In order to acquire Heresy Resistance, blast Heresy Magic at her? It's like ordering someone to hit you in order to become strong at taking a hit. It certainly might be effective, but why are you taking the initiative to use the most painful method already, when there might be other methods. I have trouble understanding her. In addition, she's declaring that with a self-satisfied look for some reason, so it's even more incomprehensible.

There's many methods available to raise a resistance. Firstly, as Sophia-san is currently attempting to put into practice, is to receive an attack with that attribute. This method has the greatest potential for earning proficiency. However, being able to acquire the resistance, means that an equivalent amount of that attribute's damage must be received as well. If you want to become stronger against fire then you have to let your body get burnt by fire. To put it bluntly, it's torture. If you intend to proceed with that, you either need to be in a situation where you absolutely have to acquire that resistance as a last resort, or you're an idiot, or perhaps you possess special inclinations where that option brings feelings of pleasure. Please don't tell me it's that, okay?

The safest method, is to acquire magic or attack skills with the same attribute, and then develop them. For resistances, if you possess the corresponding attribute attack skills, then the proficiency will naturally be increased. The reason why I have high resistances in fire and lightning, is because that has had a significant influence. The timing with which the proficiency increases, is when the corresponding attack skill's level rises, or when your own level rises. It seems that the proficiency obtained during everyday living is miniscule, but I still think that the proficiency is mainly earned in connection with your level.

The final method, is to assign skill points and then raise the proficiency. Skill points aren't just for acquiring new skills, and by investing points into skills that were previously gained, it is possible to increase the proficiency. I might have used up all all my previous skill points, but it's possible to safely and securely earn the proficiency.

Apart from those methods, the rest depend on quite unusual methods. For example, to evolve into a race that has the corresponding resistance at a high level. The Ice Dragon that I have fought previously had Nullity level ice resistance for example. However, this method depends on being able to evolve in the first place, so you might as well choose a humanoid species. I might have possibly had the potential through the course of evolution, but for humans and demons it's basically impossible for them to evolve in the first place. I wonder if vampires can evolve? Even if they can, I don't know if an evolutionary race with the resistance exists.

However, with regards to the current situation, Shiro-san has already given us an answer.

「Have you read the book to the end?」

「Eh?」

「This bit. Look.」

『The quickest method to acquire Heresy Nullity is to acquire the Patience skill. Patience is also one of the Seven Virtues skills, but it is the exception in that it has no negative influences on the soul. Not only that, on top of obtaining a certain amount of resistance, you can acquire Heresy Nullity via the title.』

「See?」

At the point where I indicate, that explanation appears. If I can acquire that skill, I can automatically obtain Heresy Nullity.

Sophia-san's face freezes, still with her self-satisfied look. With her expression staying the same, her face turns bright red. She's embarrassed. It's so obvious.

「Of course I've read it! However, the Patience skill is one the Ruler skills, right? At any one moment only one person in the world can acquire a Ruler skill, so why don't you notice my generosity in conceding it to you I wonder? I'm telling you to help me raise my resistance because I'll concede Patience to you!」

Sophia-san is talking without pause with her face bright red. It seems she's somehow desperately trying to hide her own error with deception. She'd be rather pitiful if I pointed this out, so I guess I'll go with her suggestion.

「I see. Sorry, that was insensitive of me. In that case, I shall presume upon your kindness, Sophia-san.」

Actually, this would help me immensely. I'm currently able to hold back Wrath, but I don't know when I'll lose my sanity next and go berserk. I strongly feel that I should acquire Heresy Nullity as soon as possible.

「Indeed. My kindness is deeper than the oceans, so acquire Patience while feeling grateful to me.」

Maybe she thinks she's gotten away with her deception, as she gives a clear sigh of relief while carrying on with her condescending attitude. Somehow, this stinks of disappointment. I guess this is what they call a "disappointing beauty" huh. She's become an eccentric in a different way to her previous life it seems.

「You're not thinking something rude are you?」

「Of course not. When I realised that I might be liberated from the anguish of Wrath after so many years, I was rather deeply moved you see.」

That was a close shave. Maybe it's her instincts as a warrior, but she's strangely astute.

However, though I said that as an excuse on the spur of the moment, I really am deeply moved in fact. Half my life in this world has been hell. Until I fought Sophia-san, it was even enough that I thought I wanted to die. However, during my battle with Sophia-san, the instant that I perceived that I really could die, I became aware that my own feelings were wavering. Then, when I was being completely beaten up by that god called Kuro, I clearly felt terror. That I was going to be killed. Because of that, I realised my reluctance to being killed. Compared to my previous wish to die, that's truly unexpected. At the end of the day, I didn't really want to die.

How despicable. While killing so many others, when I myself faced being killed, I hoped that I wouldn't die. If they saw me looking apathetic like this, I'm sure all the goblins would laugh at me. When they fought, if they took a life, they thought it was natural to be resolved to die one day themselves. I didn't have that resolve. Instead, I only used the power of Wrath to persecute the weak, and didn't have the least resolve to pick a fight with my life on the line.

When I safely came to my senses again, I actually felt relief. That I was alive. I

was also happy. I'm the worst. After doing all that I did, to think that I alone can survive in peace. I should die. Yet, I'm afraid to die.

I think I'm pathetic. However, I don't have the courage to take my own life. As atonement, I think that I have to properly make use of my remaining life. However, even if I was told to die, I don't think I'm capable of that. In my previous life I thought that it's okay for the likes of criminals to die, but I never expected that feeling to be aimed at myself. Even while thinking that it would be better for me to die, I'm wavering about whether to die. I'm falling into self-hatred.

To be honest, I'm still not sure how I should live from now on, but in order not to commit more crimes, there's no way that I can allow myself to be engulfed by Wrath. That's why, I need Heresy Nullity.

However, there's one big problem.

「I'm glad that you'll concede it to me, but I have zero skill points.」

「Ah.」

The mood is cramped. Sophia-san awkwardly glanced away from me.

## Blood 30 – Disquiet

Argh, really! Why is this going so badly!? Everything that I've said recently has ended up backfiring on me!

「There's more or less some methods other than gaining Patience written here, but it seems that they're not recommended.」

While I'm feeling impatience and irritation, Wrath says that leisurely. Why you, who's fault do you think it is that I'm feeling this way! Argh, I'm so irritated.

Calm down, me. I am a proud vampire. I cannot be shaken by something this trivial. For now, in order to help me compose my feelings, I'll try reading this method that Wrath is talking about.

『Acquire the skill of Detection, then by merely activating it is possible to significantly improve the proficiency of Heresy Resistance. However, in this case, until Heresy Resistance is raised to Heresy Nullity you must be careful not to use magic at all. In the worst case you may die so this method is frankly not recommended.』

「That's a fail.」

Wrath makes a questioning expression, but this is definitely a fail. After all, that goshujin-sama is saying you might die okay? THAT goshujin-sama! Even THAT irregular super-being is actually saying it's a method where you might die, so it's obviously not normal. If it's at the level where that goshujin-sama is saying that you might die in the worst case, then if normal people tried that method then out of 100 attempts 99 would die for sure. I'm certain.

「Certainly, it would be inconvenient to be unable to use magic.」

「That's not where the problem lies.」

I don't know why you would be unable use magic, but compared to the possibility of death it means bugger all. Oh my? As a lady I shouldn't use the phrase "bugger all" now should I? It sounds pretty stupid anyway, without a fragment of dignity. I shall refrain from speaking this expression from now on.

「The part where it says you may die?」

「If goshujin-sama concludes it with saying that you may die, then that's from

the reference of goshujin-sama herself. For us regular types, I can see a future where trying the same method would result in instant death.」

Indeed, I experienced those crazy actions more than enough to hate it during my training period with goshujin-sama. If Ariel-san hadn't stopped me, I don't know how many times I would have died. Goshujin-sama lacks the perspective of ordinary people. After all she'd be like "it's normally possible right?" while almost killing me.

「I, I see. Then, let's ignore this method.」

「That's wise.」

I flick ahead through the book once again to check it out, but there's nothing further written on earning proficiency in Heresy Resistance. In that case, the best way is to earn proficiency is to receive Heresy Magic attacks after all. Really, I wish goshujin-sama hadn't written those unnecessary things.

「If Patience is no good, and Detection is also no good, then we'll just have to use Heresy Magic after all huh.」

At my words, Wrath makes a really disagreeable looking face. Well, I don't like it either, but if we want to obtain the resistance, we have no choice but to press ahead with this then. Besides, unfortunately for you I have Pain Nullity and Sense of Pain Nullity. No matter what attack it might be, if I can't feel it then it's no big deal.

「Shouldn't you do this as well? I'll acquire Heresy Magic, so let's trade blows with magic.」

I select Heresy Magic from the list and acquire it. I still have plenty of skill points anyway, so I'm sure it's okay to acquire it. If it's just to raise Wrath's Heresy Resistance, then I could just use Charm on him, but if we're unlucky he might get affected by the technique itself.

Incidentally, I checked whether it's possible or not to also acquire Patience, but it seems that I don't have enough skill points. I tried checking the other Ruler skills as well, but the only one I could acquire was Lust. In the cast of Lust, even then I would have to use the majority of my remaining skill points to acquire it. To be honest, I'm not at all interested in acquiring that. Considering the risk and cost, the return is too small.

「Okay, let's begin.」

「We're really doing this?」

「Why are you asking something so obvious?」

At my words, Wrath breathes a big sigh.

After that, we both start to silently trade blows with Heresy Magic. The reason why we're silent is because we don't have the spare capacity to talk. To be honest, I made light of it. What we're using right now is, Heresy Magic level 1 – Disquiet. As the name suggests, it's magic that makes the opponent feel disquieted.

The effect is so plain that I've never used it, but this, sure is nasty magic. An unbearable feeling of disquiet assails you, like you can constantly hear nails screeching across a blackboard. In addition, both Pain Nullity and Sense of Pain Nullity have absolutely no effect.

When I look at Wrath's appearance, I see that his face is pale and he has goose bumps. My condition has definitely become something similar. If asked I'd say it's unclear how useful this magic would be in combat, but if it was used then it might be able to dampen their fighting spirit. It's a plain but unpleasant magic. Perfectly suitable for harassment huh.

「Has your resistance increased?」

「Not yet.」

「Mine has increased to Greater Heresy Resistance level 1.」

「I see, congratulations.」

Wrath begins a brief exchange. We continue in silence after that.

What's with this punishment game? In a different sense this is as agonising as when I was beaten up by goshujin-sama. In the first place what's with this situation where a man and woman are in the same room silently staring at each other with pallid faces?

Also, maybe because it's a level 1 magic spell, or maybe because Wrath is weakening, but my resistance is slow to rise anyway. I had Greater Heresy Resistance level 6 at the start, which is pretty high, so maybe that's another

reason.

Currently, Wrath's status is falling as he weakens. When I looked with appraisal his maximum values haven't decreased, so I think he'll recover sooner or later. It seems he was done in by that guy called Kuro. Something about it being necessary to cancel the activation of Wrath.

However, even with his weakening body I'm still feeling this disquieted, so maybe if he was in a normal condition wouldn't this amount of disquiet be likely to cause madness? If I consider it that way, maybe I should be glad that he's weakening perhaps? I don't have any confidence that I could endure any more of this sense of disquiet.

Oh my? In my case, I'm not particularly weakening am I? So that means I'm using my magic normally then?

「S, sorry. I'm at my limit...」

Wrath collapses to the ground, bringing an end to the forced proficiency gains for the day.

## 257 – Writing is wonderful

If I can't talk then why don't I just convey it with writing! I'm such a genius. If I just convey what I want to say in a book beforehand, then I don't need to have any unnecessary conversations. After I do that then I just have to get the other party to read the book of their own accord. In addition, while they're reading the book, I don't even have to be nearby anyway.

I quickly got engrossed in writing books. Now I can even attack the ones I've been hesitant to get in contact with previously! Yahoo!

First is imouto-chan. From now on I'll arrange it so that imouto-chan will secretly support Natsume-kun's actions. Well, I don't intend for her to get too involved though. Ultimately I will consider myself lucky if imouto-chan is able to gain a Ruler skill. I better not view imouto-chan as a pawn. I dunno when her love for her brother might run wild and she'll betray me after all.

Therefore, I will hand over some simple written instructions that's more like a memo.

「What is this?」

「Read.」

I simply say that and depart quickly. If I carelessly allow the conversation to continue she'll start blabbering on about her onii-sama. Once that happens it'll take at least about an hour before I can free myself. An hour of horror. I don't have time for that.

While I'm at it, I go take a peek on Natsume-kun's condition.

...Let's pretend I didn't see that. Would even a drug addict get that bad? Is this really okay? Hmm. Well, if he's able to get a Ruler skill, I'll then just dispose of him at an appropriate point. Please wait in anticipation of Natsume-kun's actions next time.

Now then, next is Argnar. Shutting the elves out from the demon territory is now almost entirely successful. The dangerous elements amongst the demons have been completely eliminated across the board. To be honest there's not much left for Argnar to do. I guess I can just have him make preparations for

war. At the rate things are going, it seems that I'll be able to pull the humans into a large scale war in a few more years.

When the war is over, next will be to go destroy the elf village. I have decided this. However, Potimas is obviously not going to drop dead that easily. Based on the intelligence from my clones inside the barrier, I know the internal conditions of the elf village well enough, but there's a critical place I've not been able to infiltrate. Namely, the place where Potimas's real body is. It's not so much about the infiltration itself, but that I've still been unable to determine where it might be. It sure seems like he's been hidden carefully. After all, even after all this time, he's been able to elude both Kuro and the Demon King and is still alive. Well, in Kuro's case I'm sure that he's simply been hesitating about whether to destroy Potimas or not though.

Once I locate Potimas's real body, I'll get rid of him. The preparations for that will probably be completed after the war has ended. Well, there's no need to hurry. I can just slowly build up the siege.

In order to get another side to participate in that siege, I gotta go call out to them then. I've been putting it off until now, but I'll have to make contact sooner or later. He's probably the most abstruse person I'll face apart from Potimas, so I gotta be prudent.

I'm about to get in contact with the pope of the Divine Word Religion. He's also the Ruler of Temperance. To be able to destroy the System I need the Ruler authorities and he is one of the people who possess that.

Based on the intelligence gathering of my clones, I have good idea of what objectives the pope is working towards. It's probably similar to Argnar's. Like how Argnar wants the demons to survive no matter what, the pope wants the humans to survive no matter what. However, unlike Argnar, the pope is a Ruler. In addition, if the Demon King is correct, he's also maxed Taboo. He's maxed Taboo, yet he still wants the humans to survive. That's not possible with an ordinary resolve. Depending on the situation, he's capable of being a much more troublesome enemy than Potimas.

I'm writing a book. It's become quite lengthy. The contents are, the current state of the world, regarding the reincarnators, the forthcoming movements of

the demons, my efforts to bring about the destruction of the elves and a request to join in that.

I'm sure the pope already understands about the current state of the world. Otherwise, I don't see why he would have initiated a war with the Goddess religion. Over the ages, no matter the world, it's always the case that religious wars become a mess. There's not many people who would ever go through religious conversion anyway, and no matter how much they struggle bad feelings still remain. Particularly in this case, since though the Divine Word Religion and the Goddess Religion have different dogmas, they revere the same god. There's no way the pope doesn't know that. On top of shouldering all sorts of risks, to still pursue a plan of reducing the power of the Goddess Religion at this time, is a decision that he must have reached precisely because he has a clear understanding of the current status of the world.

In the case of the reincarnators as well, I think he has has a certain degree of comprehension. At any rate, the pope is commandeering the reincarnators after all. He's sure to have spoken to them. As a small supplementary addition to the contents, I guess I'll add notes on why the reincarnators ended up reincarnating and anecdotes on the Hero and Demon King from the previous generation. I'll avoid touching upon D. It's better that way. Knowing about that could cause a disaster. After all, she's seriously an evil god. Imagine if such a god decided to seize the lifeline of this world, eh? That pope, would probably get holes in his stomach from stress I guess?

What I wrote about the forthcoming movements of the demons, it's pretty much half guesswork. I want to make sure of how the pope interprets and reacts to that. If he abuses that information to attempt to obstruct me, then I'll have to show no mercy unfortunately. To be blunt though, no matter how the pope reacts, it won't have any affect on the war. The Demon King's strength surpasses anything in this world. Even the cheat enabled reincarnators, are no match for the Demon King. Just by herself the Demon King could destroy half the world. Obviously so long as there's no intervention from either Kuro or myself. Against that Demon King, whatever the pope decides won't actually amount to much at all. Either way, the outcome won't change.

Yes, the outcome won't change. Whether he opposes avoiding the war, or

whether he assists with annihilating the elves, there'll be no change in the end result for the pope. For my final objective, I need the Ruler authorities. And the pope will probably not accept that. That being the case, I'll have no choice but to kill him and steal it from him.

I teleport and appear right in front of the pope. Just when he appears to be in discussion with Kusama-kun, one of the reincarnators.

「Who might you be?」

「Wakaba-san!?!」

The pope is unshaken, but still poses his question cautiously. Kusama-kun is clearly shaken and his voice quavers. There's sure a gap between them in dignity.

「Here.」

I leave the book I wrote there. And then I teleport away. What happens next is up to the pope. Now then, I wonder how it'll turn out?

# The Pope's Deliberations

What a turn of events. A mysterious girl abruptly appears, leaving a single book. Looking at Sajin's reaction, it's likely that she was a reincarnator.

「Sajin, call I8.」

I so inform Sajin, who is still staring in a daze at the place where the girl vanished. Sajin gave a start and comes to his senses, then immediately went about his duty. Sajin's figure disappears on the spot. No matter how many times I see it it still looks like Space Magic teleportation, but in practice it appears to be one of the abilities from the special ninja skill that Sajin possess.

Unfortunately it appears that he himself doesn't even understand the principle behind it, so it doesn't seem possible to reproduce the effect of the special skill. If was possible I would have every member of the church's Kinma Unit learn it.

I8, who I had Sajin call, is from the established Kinma Unit, which is a unit that deals with the discovery and elimination of those with the Taboo skill and demons hidden within human society. The Taboo skill that almost never occurs has never reached level 10, but it is not like it could never happen either. While the possibility exists, it is a good idea to nip it in the bud sooner rather than later. Therefore, the church has strictly punished those with Taboo since long ago. Also, because demons look no different from humans in outward appearance at all, there are times when they creep into human society for reasons such as defection or spying. Discovering such elements is one of the important functions of the Kinma Unit.

For the Kinma Unit to achieve that, it is necessary to have a high level in the Appraisal skill. I8, who I had Sajin call, also has the Appraisal skill. I have called I8 to apprise the book that the mysterious girl has left, in order to determine whether there is no danger.

Until I8 arrives, I gather my thoughts. Firstly, who is that girl? At present what can be understood is that Sajin knows that girl somehow, which can only be explained by her being a reincarnator. But, there is one thing that cannot be explained by that. That is the fact that Sajin instantly recognised that the girl was a reincarnator. Sajin does not have the Appraisal skill. He should not have an Appraisal Stone either. If that is so, then how did Sajin recognise that the girl

was a reincarnator?

Does he know her from a previous meeting in this world? No. There is always a watch placed on Sajin. If he ever made any questionable movements then it is unlikely that it was not conveyed to me. As far as I am aware, there should not have been any opportunity for him to have had a clandestine meeting. However, there are many mysteries about the ninja skill. The full details have not been revealed by Appraisal, so it's possible that there's some hidden ability that has not been covered by Sajin's personal statements. If that is so, then the possibility exists that he has sneaked away without my knowledge.

However, based on Sajin's reaction, that does not appear to be the case. That appeared to be genuine astonishment. Sajin is not skillful enough in acting to be able to fool me. Although there is a shapeshifting ability within the ninja skill, it has not been successfully tested after all. If Sajin had a bit more acting ability, then he would be able to expand his range of activities. It's regrettable. In the first place, Sajin is lacking in discretion. I keep him at hand because I find the ninja skill to be just that fascinating, but he hasn't even been able to master that skill. Ugio, who has been sent into the elf village, is much more competent. Just how many times have I wondered if I made a mistake in which personnel I have kept at hand?

Dammit, not good. I've allowed my thoughts to stray again.

If I make the assumption that Sajin was unaware of that girl's circumstances until now, then there is much less to consider. This is just a possibility but, in that girl's previous existence, in the world where Sajin was known as Kusuma Shinobu, maybe even now she has the same appearance she had then? If that is so, then I could accept why Sajin was able to tell that the girl was a reincarnator instantly.

However, that's where the problem lies. I don't believe that the girl has the same appearance in both this world and the previous one. Sajin, Ugio and Yurin all have a difference appearance in this world. From what Ugio has reported, that is the same for the other reincarnators confined in the elf village. I can't believe that the girl is an exception. If that's the case, then that means that the girl deliberately disguised herself to have the same appearance as in her previous existence before arriving here. What is the reason for that?

Though I have several ideas, the highest probability is indeed that it's because that she knew that Sajin was here, to put it briefly. Sajin's existence is an absolute secret even within the church. There is only a tiny handful of people who I trust with that knowledge. Has intelligence leaked out from them? Alternatively, it's also possible that Sajin himself has leaked it. Yet again, like with Sajin's ninja skill, it may be through the means of some unknown skill. If that's the case then it's not due to a traitor and I can relax.

No, I cannot relax. After all, this means nothing other than the fact that information has been leaked out from here. In the first place, I had not seen any indication of that girl using a disguise. That's how perfect a disguise it was. It could be thought of as some strange skill that I'm not aware of. Similarly to Sajin, as a reincarnator she should have a unique skill. Perhaps one of the effects is related to disguises?

In the first place, what is that girl's objective? That should be within that book, but until it is appraised it is too dangerous to touch. Even while there is a small chance of a trap, I must proceed with caution. Until I8 arrives there is nothing I can do. I also want to hear the full story from Sajin, but I sent him to call I8. What a blunder.

「Pope-sama, I8 has arrived.」

「Enter.」

Just in time, I8 has come. The man who enters through the doorway, is hiding his face with a white cloth that has an eye drawn on it. The church's Kinma Unit is perhaps better thought of as a dark ops unit. Because they often incite the enmity of others, and also so as to keep their background hidden, they hide their faces and go by a codename. Even from those within the church. The only ones allowed to know are their colleagues within the same Kinma Unit. Even among those colleagues, there is a strong implication that they are all monitoring each other. I8, and Sajin who went to fetch him, step forwards into the middle of the room.

「I know this is sudden, but please appraise this book.」

「Certainly.」

I8 stares at the book over the face cloth. However, there's no reaction. Always

before he had reported the results to me immediately, but he continues to stare at the book without moving.

「What's the matter?」

「It is impossible to appraise.」

「What?」

「This book only returns the result that it's impossible to appraise.」

Impossible to appraise? I've never even heard of such a thing, no wait, there is one. The  $N \% I = W$  skill. Even when attempting to appraise the contents of that skill, I heard that it's only indicated as impossible to appraise.

However, what does this mean? The contents of  $N \% I = W$  is concealed by the will of a high ranking administrator. It is thought to be both a measure to provide favourable treatment towards the reincarnators, and also to protect the reincarnators. Therefore it is impossible to appraise.

Due to the fact that this book is impossible to appraise, then it means that it is something from outside the laws of nature of this world. Or otherwise, that it is a relic from prior to the activation of the System.

This... may be far more explosive than I had thought.

# The Pope's Torment

「I8, read it.」

My conclusion I reached in the end, was to have I8 inspect the contents. In the case that there is some harmful trap activated by reading it, then it can simply be settled by sacrificing I8. Noticing my expectations, I8 also froze for a moment, then silently picked up the book and began to review the contents. Due to the cloth with symbol of an eye that represents the Kinma Unit, I cannot see his expression but I'm sure that man is prepared to face the worst. For the members of the Kinma Unit, they must be prepared to accept death at any time.

「Sajin, please tell me what you know about that girl.」

Until I8 has finished reading the book, I must ask Sajin about that girl.

「Sure. She's Wakaba Hiiro-san. She was my classmate in my previous life. And on top of that she's the most beautiful girl in the school!」

From Sajin's words I gained an unexpected sense of unease. What is bothering me? Beautiful girl? Because Sajin called that girl a beautiful girl? Strange. From my perception, I did not think she had any particularly outstanding features.

After considering that far, I shuddered. Because I couldn't clearly recall that girl's face.

「Sajin, were you able to see that girl's face clearly?」

「Huh? Why are you asking something so obvious? Finally gone senile?」

What is the meaning of this? Even if I try to dig into my memory, the only thing I can remember about that girl is whiteness. Even though I have the Record skill.

Then, does this mean that my perception was obstructed in some manner? However, for what reason? In addition, why was Sajin not affected? Was some technique used so that only particular people are affected? Alternatively, is it because that Sajin knew that girl originally and the technique did not affect him? Either way, I don't understand the significance. Does this mean that if Sajin had also been affected by the perception obstruction, then he wouldn't have been able to realise she was a reincarnator? In that case, what should I do?

Alternatively, should I attempt to break through the perception obstruction? I don't know. In the end my thoughts are no better than conjecture. It seems I won't be able to determine that girl's intentions. All I know is that her concealment ability is so formidable that I couldn't even realise that such a technique was being employed. Putting aside the matter of her disguising herself as her previous existence, I guess it's possible that her special skill relates to an ability with illusions.

「Wakaba-san is a flawlessly beautiful girl to the extent of being the personification of a “cool beauty”, like, so much so that you'd think she'd popped out from the world of manga or something, you see. Her appearance is like what you'd expect of a celebrity right? It seems that she wore glasses because she herself didn't want to stand out, but even then that couldn't conceal her beauty you know. Those glasses were definitely just for show. Her figure is crazy awesome too. Totally showcases what the “Golden Ratio” really means, yeah. Also, her hair! Super smooth, long straight hair! Like you could see an angel's halo about, or rather she is an angel for real! Her black hair was great, but Wakaba-san's pure white hair just then was also real ni-i-ce. She felt unreal before, but that glittering white hair was totally fantasy-like, divine basically. Wow, just totally wow.」

What's up with this guy?

「Are you in love with her?」

「No way man! This sentiment is nothing so lowly! This is what you call worship!」

Even as a joke, you're at the very center of the greatest religion of this world, and you're speaking of worshiping an ordinary person and not god? I must surely have made a mistake in his training in some way.

「I see. That's enough about her appearance. What about the crucial aspects of her character?」

「Dunno.」

For an instant I was unable to grasp what he meant, and it seemed like my considerations were vanishing into thin air. You don't know? To say that you don't know after all that blather, what is going on?

「Her mysteriousness is also part of Wakaba-san's appeal!」

「Fool. That doesn't explain anything.」

「Because Wakaba-san didn't involve herself with others. Taciturn and expressionless. No clue as to what she was thinking about. We could only look at her from afar, that's just how enigmatic a beautiful girl she was. That alone was enough to satisfy us, you see.」

It seems Sajin has the expression of having gained some kind of enlightenment. It seems that after all, that I might have erred with my personnel selection. I now feel that it might be better to recall Yurin from the academy in the Anareich Kingdom and have her be trained for dark ops.

「Your Holiness, I have finished reading.」

While I am feeling disgust towards Sajin's foolishness, I8 raises his voice.

「Hrm. There's no change in your condition?」

「Correct. Based on my use of Appraisal, I am not afflicted by any strangeness in my status. So long as there's no delayed reaction, I don't believe there is any direct harm」

「Based on those remarks, it sounds like there could be indirect harm though?」

「The contents, are incredibly unique. Possibly harmful.」

I8 gives an evasive reply. Hrm? That reaction was unexpected. I8 is an excellent man even amongst the dark ops. For whether the contents are dangerous or not, it's unusual for him to use such uncertain words.

「I8, speak your opinion frankly. Does it seem likely to you that I should read the contents of this book directly?」

「Yes. If the contents written here are correct, then in my humble opinion the only one who can pass judgement on them is Your Holiness.」

「Is it an urgent matter? If not then I could read a written copy.」

「It is my personal opinion that the sooner it is looked into the better. However, taking into account the possibility of a delayed reaction trap being applied, it may be better to use a written copy.」

After a moment's thought, I snatch the book from I8's hands, and start to read.

The probability of a trap was low from the beginning. This is a person who has easily penetrated the very center of the heavily guarded Divine Word Religion. Even without using a roundabout method of a trap, assassination would be simple enough. If something should happen to me, then it means that was all I ever amounted to. If my life comes to an end, there are subordinates who can inherit my will. Should the occasion arise, provisions for transfer of control are always ready for when someone becomes pope.

However, in a different sense this book is something incredible. I am only just about able to stop myself from wanting to clutch my head.

「Why a spider?」

Sajin mutters that while peering at the book from the side. If the contents of the book is incredible, then what's scribbled in the margins is also incredible.

「Did Wakaba-san have such a playful side to her as well?」

「Idiot. This is a hidden message.」

At first glance, it appears to be a cute drawing of a spider, but this is an important message. Firstly, the spider's body is white. Speaking of a spider, the first thing that comes to mind is the one known as the oldest Divine Beast, but her family is black bodied. Also, with no sickle-like feet either. A monster with a white body and sickle-like feet. As a holder of the Record skill, like I did just before, I am able to recall the strife that monster caused.

「The Nightmare of the Labyrinth.」

The mysterious monster with a connection to the Divine Word Religion. That is what this drawing represents.

---

### **Translation notes:**

The Record skill has shown up before, eg in S24.

“Angel's halo” – this phrase in Japanese can also mean “the glow of freshly washed or treated hair”.

## 258 – Revive the Vampire Princess

That's good enough for Divine Word Religion. I'll go visit them again after a break of several days. Then I only need to hear their answer.

However, therein lies a problem. While I could convey what I wanted to say in a book, there's no way to hear their reply with a book. Well, it's basically impossible that they would take my circumstances into consideration and reply to me using a book. What's with that exchange diary-like setting? Shouldn't an "exchange diary" be more bittersweet or something? Just where's the sadness in an exchange diary that is seriously discussing the fate of the world eh. On top of that the other party is an ojii-san as well. If he was an austere occhan then it would be fine, but that guy is completely past his prime you know.

So for that reason, I need someone to act as a listener-cum-negotiator. My not-so-random selection is, vampire girl. The Demon King is busy with various things anyway, and she's still the Demon King after all. It wouldn't do to just blithely bring her to the very center of enemy territory, surely. The Divine Word Religion is like the pillar of the human society after all.

I have various other reasons other than a process of elimination to bring vampire girl along. If I say I have them then I do! It's not like I have no acquaintances to bring along other than vampire girl, okay! Ahem!

Well, to put it bluntly, vampire girl and the Divine Word Religion have a bit of fate between them you see. After all, the country where vampire girl was born in, was basically destroyed by the Divine Word Religion, right? Ah, I guess it was actually destroyed. The town that vampire girl was born in was completely trampled over, so I guess it's not really any difference. Basically, they're about equivalent to being enemies.

Vampire girl, really. Ever since Mera got angry at you, you've sure been depressed huh. Or not so much depressed, but in turmoil? What does it mean to be human? What does it mean to be a vampire? Who am I? What am I? That kind of thing. She's lost sight of her own identity it seems. It's kinda like she's interpreted what Mera wanted to convey in a different way, and has gotten lost after dashing around at full power every which way.

When I tried asking Mera whether it's okay not to amend his explanation, he said,

「There is no meaning to it unless ojou-sama finds her own answer.」

, so it seems that he doesn't intend to help. Are you sure? At this rate I'm worried that she might come up with some weird answer though.

In other words, to let her distract herself I've thus decided to throw her in at the deep end with a task that can become her current objective. As to how her contact with the Divine Word Religion will work out, that's an unknown for now, but well, I'm sure it'll work out somehow. As long as I hold her reins tightly, it shouldn't develop into a particularly bad situation, probably.

「In other words, prepare.」

「What do you mean, in other words – how does that explain anything? Suddenly turning up and saying “in other words” doesn't mean shit, obviously.」

Good girls should not say words like “shit”! Thus, a chop to the head. Maybe I heard her skull cracking or felt her neck breaking, but well, don't mind it. I press a book into her hands.

This particular book is quite thick. It's about time that vampire girl has to learn about important matters such as the composition of the world, about the System, and about what we are about to do next. In the first place, if she doesn't know about such things then she won't be able to talk with the Divine Word Religion's pope-san anyway. Vampire girl also more or less has Taboo, so it's fine if she maxes that, and I could also have her deliberately use her skill points to do that as well.

Muhaha. Before such an important announcement her worries over her identity should be blown away! I'll have you forget all your little worries! Come now, you shall tremble in fear before the truth of the world!

...Oh? Haven't I... just increased her worries?

Yup. It's all good. Vampire girl is a fine adult. I'm sure she'll manage one way or another by herself you know.

Now then, that's enough about vampire girl. Maybe it's bad but whatever. I can leave the rest to Mera, her guardian. I guess I'll go check out oni-kun as

well.

Thus I have come to oni-kun's place. I have walked, for once. Normally I just teleport though. Well, we're living in the same mansion after all so the distance isn't far enough to be worth teleporting.

「Shiro-san, welcome.」

Oni-kun greets me with a gentle smile. You'd never think he held Wrath. I wonder how he actually came to hold Wrath.

「What brings you here today?」

「Heresy resistance.」

「Yeah, it's finally risen as far as Greater Heresy Resistance level 5. It seems that Nullity will take a bit more time, but things should already have improved quite a lot since previously.」

Uh-huh, uh-huh. That's going well. I don't get tired having from having a conversation with oni-kun. From just a single word he can guess what I'm trying to say. I guess this is what's meant by being able to read the mood.

「Status.」

「Yeah? Erm, ah-hah! That's almost returned to normal as well. About 90% I guess. I think that'll become fully recovered in a short while.」

It can't be helped if he occasionally misinterprets things or misses things. Ugh, not being able to talk is painful. I don't think I'll be able to improve though. After all, getting in contact with others is such a pain.

Oni-kun's physical condition is still recovering. As yet he hasn't activated Wrath either. At this rate, I guess it's just a matter of time until he learns Heresy Nullity. In that case, oni-kun will no longer lose his way due to Wrath anymore, probably. If that happens then oni-kun will be able to determine how he wants to proceed from now on by his own will.

I hand oni-kun a book. It has the same contents as the book I gave to vampire girl just now.

「Today's book is a bit thicker huh.」

「Read it, then do what you want.」

「Eh?」

I turn my back to oni-kun and leave. Once he's read that, then it's up to oni-kun to decide what to do next. If he decides to align with my side then good. If he becomes hostile then I'll show no mercy. If he stays out of it then that's fine too. I don't have the right to decide oni-kun's choice. Everything is up to oni-kun.

That's not just for oni-kun either. I could say the same to vampire girl. For now it might seem like she's working under me a bit at a time, but, I have no intention to bind vampire girl. Since picking her up I granted her the minimum amount of power to be able to get by. However, vampire girl already has enough power to be able to live freely within this world. Vampire girl is free to make whatever choice she wants afterwards. Indeed, she can even choose the path of becoming hostile to me.

I stop walking. If vampire girl becomes hostile to me, what will I do? That's obvious. If someone stands in my way, then I will show no mercy no matter who they might be. No matter who.

## 259 – Maou-sama is scary

I decided I should inform the Demon King about this and that on the Divine Word Religion. Normally I should have reported this before getting in contact with them, but basically I forgot. Well, I guess it was inevitable. I've been doing whatever I want until now anyway.

However, the other party this time is the most influential person amongst the humans, so unlike previous occasions I can't just sweep it under the carpet if I screw up you know. If there's a blunder with the negotiations even I wouldn't be able to patch things up by myself. Well, it's not like I couldn't do anything, but it's more like all I can do is "kill all the nuisances!" kinda thing. If I did that then it would cause big problems amongst the humans. And if it comes down to that then Kuro would blow his top. I don't want him to come charging at me.

So for those reasons, in case of a blunder I'll leave it all to the Demon King to patch things up. It's fine, it's fine. The worst that can happen is the humans become a bit more hostile. Do your best, do your best! You can do it!

Yup. Whether I succeed or fail I won't suffer any losses. What a wonderful life. Maybe the Demon King will get some ulcers though.

Which is why I've come to the Demon King's place, but my timing was bad. Just a bit before I got there, it seems the Demon King had some visitors come to her room. When I entered the Demon King's room without knocking, there was the Demon King reclining in her chair with her feet on the desk, with two people standing to attention in front of her. Balto isn't around. Mostly likely he's rushing around after the Demon King forced the work onto him again.

「Ah, Shiro-chan. Good timing. Come in.」

At the Demon King's urging, I enter the room. Damn, if there's others here then I should have come at another time. I was just about to leave when the Demon King called out to me as well. At the Demon King's beckoning, I can't avoid walking over.

「Let's hear out their story together.」

I don't understand the situation but I consent anyway.

「Okay, let's hear your report then.」

The Demon King said that while smiling broadly. Hm? She seems to be in a bad mood somehow?

As if they can sense the Demon King's bad mood, the two people have stiff expressions. Of the two people, one is a sexy onee-san. The other is a shota. The onee-san is the 2nd army commander, the shota is the 6th army commander. They might look colourful on the outside, but they're respected big-shots amongst the demons.

「Yes. On this occasion, my 6th army, with the assistance of the 2nd army, succeeded in cornering the Hero. However, when we were on the verge of success we received a counterattack, with the end result that we lost some valuable war potential. I have no excuse.」

The heck? Cornering the hero?

I unconsciously glance at the Demon King. Well, I keep my eyes closed even while I “look” at her though. Did the Demon King notice my gaze perhaps, since she nods her head in assent while still in a bad humour.

Preparations are being made in order to erase the very existence of the Hero from the System itself. Thus, until those preparations are complete an order was given to not make any imprudent actions. Despite that, this lot made an attempt on the Hero it seems.

「I apologise as well. If the agent from my unit had been able to administer a lethal dose of poison as had been planned, then such a result would never have occurred.」

Hmm-mm. So basically, a spy or something from the onee-san's unit poisoned the Hero, but he didn't receive all of it. Then the shota's troops attacked the Hero who had been weakened by poison, but they were beaten instead. Or something like that.

Certainly, when considered normally it would be a huge failure, but actually it's fine. That they didn't kill the Hero. We're actually saved from trouble because they were too incompetent to kill the Hero.

「Maou-sama, Sanatoria-sama was only providing support. The 6th army lead

the strategy, so I shall carry all the responsibility.」

Ooh! How praiseworthy despite being a shota! However, you guys are making a fundamental misunderstanding you know.

「Say, aren't you guys making some kind of misunderstanding?」

The Demon King speaks my own thoughts. The smile on her face has changed. Into an evil sadistic smile.

「You know, I'm pretty sure I sent out a directive you know? "Don't make any attempt on the Hero."」

Indeed, the tactical blunders and so on are a trivial matter. The loss of war potential is of no concern at all to the Demon King. Actually, lose as much as you want. The problem, is that despite being told not to make any attempt on the Hero they still made a move. That was the problem was the very beginning.

「So why did you disregard the order and make an attempt on the Hero I wonder?」

She might be smiling, but her eyes are furious. And also, overawing the entire room. What's the mental state of the two in the middle? I don't even need to ask. Their faces have turned pale and they're continuously trembling, making it quite clear what's going through their heads.

「Hmm? How can I understand if you stay silent, eh? Or maybe, perhaps you couldn't hear me? To pretend not to hear what the Demon King says, you've sure got some nerve eh.」

There's no way that they didn't hear of course, how malicious. The shota was about to open his mouth to speak in a panic, but it seems he couldn't properly get the words out, and just repeatedly opened and closed his mouth like a goldfish.

「I am... terribly sorry.」

He was finally able to squeeze out those completely basic words of apology. That sure seemed to be the most he could possibly manage.

「Hm? What is that apology for? For the strategic mistake? For arbitrarily taking action? For not listening to what I said?」

The Demon King unrelentingly piles more and more verbal abuse on top of the shota. In comparison to that, the onee-san has a bit more composure.

「Maou-sama, your anger is most justified. However, we took those actions out of concern for the Hero's war potential. Although it ended in a failure this time, it is a fact that we were on the verge of cornering the Hero. I am sure we will succeed next time.」

Ah, now she's done it.

A loud crunch reverberated through the room. At the same time, there was a sound like something hard being crushed.

Some red body fluid is falling onto the shota's face. It seems that the shota doesn't understand why. With a blank expression, he raises his eyes to see the source of the body fluid. Then, his eyes meet with the onee-san, who has a similarly blank expression and has lost an arm.

Screams. The onee-san and shota scream at the same time. The Demon King is gazing at them with a disinterested and cold expression, chewing on the onee-san's arm. Perhaps it's the power of Gluttony, since the Demon King's mouth is clearly too small to fit that in.

「I said... do not make... any attempt... on the Hero. *Capish?*」

As if instructing someone, the Demon King announces that using pauses between words. The onee-san listens to those words while pressing down on the stump of her lost arm. If she didn't listen she'd be killed eh.

「I don't care about the Hero's war potential. What's necessary is for the Hero to stay alive as the Hero for now. Ah, I guess it's because you don't understand the reason why huh? Well, your job is to follow my orders and fight to the death after all.」

The shota looked startled.

「What? Did you think of yourselves as being special or something? Even though you're nothing more than trash who I wouldn't have the least concern with disposing of right now? You sure are tremendously conceited.」

The Demon King shakes her head at that completely shocked expression. Well, her real feelings are probably about half that.

「Get this into heads okay. You lot are worth nothing to me. If anything, all you need to do is kill lots of enemies and when you die in the end, just return your energy to the world. If you don't like that, then kill more than your share of enemies. If you can't then die. If you can't do as you're told then die. Die already. Die! Die! Die!」

Both the onee-san who has lost blood and the shota have pale faces. Because they realise that the Demon King is serious. Well, I guess I'll hand them a lifeline.

「Balto, death from overwork.」

I mutter that. The pair of them have a reasonable social position, so if they're lost then all sorts of extra work will come along. That harm will definitely go Balto's way. If he's abused any further, Balto will die.

「That'd be annoying. Oh well. I guess I can forgive you this time.」

Seeing the Demon King's attitude change so easily, the pair of them are dumbfounded, but when I turn towards them they come to their senses, give a bow and leave in a rush. Seeing their state, I shrug my shoulder. I would do the same as the Demon King.

「So, what did you come here for, Shiro-chan?」

Ah, that's right. Later, when I've talked about the Divine Word Religion, the Demon King slumps at her desk.

# Oni 14 – Decision

I pick up the book. I ponder for a while, then put it back on the desk. Then I close my eyes and think, and before I know it I've picked up the book again. I've been doing this repetitively for a long time.

I gaze at the book I picked up. To be precise it's not a book, more like a notebook. However, to me the contents have become weightier than any book. As I flick through the pages, I give up on thinking just how many dozens of times I've already reread it. I've already memorised the contents. Though I've not quite memorised it verbatim, the content doesn't change even if I reread it. Even if I want it to change, it doesn't.

What's written in here, is about the risk of the world collapsing, and the method to avoid it.

I bury my head in my hands. I had known about how this world came to be and about the System due to Taboo, but I'd never have thought the situation had reached the final stages. If this is really true, then I sure have been reborn into an awful world. That's only if it's true though.

Certainly, I can't believe that what is written here is the truth. No, rather than saying that what's written is mostly only the truth, maybe it would be better to say that these are facts with some unwritten lies.

The reason I think that, is because it's too good to be true. The method written here to deal with the problem, is that if we can break up the System then the world can be saved. However, is that really the case? Until now, since such a thing has never been done before, will it really work out that well? Is it really so simple that the world can be truly saved as easily as snapping your fingers? If that's true, then why has the world had to go through such hardships until now? Maybe I'm just being unfairly suspicious, but I simply can't believe in this.

In addition, if the System is gone, then that means skills and status will also be gone. That which has been depended upon for survival until now, will be lost. The chaos from that should be particularly significant. What used to be easily possible with certain status values, would no longer be possible. The prosperity brought about by skills, will collapse. Effectively a depiction of pandemonium

in Hell, I would expect. It might be similar to taking away electricity from modern Japan. No, considering the actual impacts involved, it may be even worse.

This book doesn't touch on those aspects at all. Based on that, maybe inconvenient facts are being concealed, and only deceptively good facts are being covered. That's what I've come to think.

To be blunt, I don't actually understand the inner workings of the System. In that sense, Shiro-san has definitely made more progress than I have. For that reason, even if something has been concealed, I don't have the slightest idea even why it might have been concealed. Or even whether anything has actually been hidden in the first place.

There's no end to my doubts. However, I cannot simply discard the contents of this book as being bullshit either. In these incredibly precise contents, there is a persuasive argument. Even when I compare this to the contents from Taboo, there's nothing out of place. For that reason, the conclusion I reached after all my agonising, is that this is mostly true with some secrets and lies mixed in.

I tap my finger on the book placed on the desk. If this is mostly true, then why did Shiro-san hand me this book? Well, that part is obvious enough though. In short, I'm sure she's telling me to choose my own destiny. Considering the contents of this book, the world is going to enter a period of upheaval. Shiro-san, is promoting that. She's telling me that I now have to start thinking about what I should do when the time comes, I'm sure.

Shiro-san, might be unexpectedly softhearted. Though we weren't at all particularly close in our previous lives, she's going so far to aid me after all. With Heresy Resistance, with this book. It's impossible that she doesn't realise that when I've read this book, that there is a real possibility that we may become enemies.

I better not come up with any half-assed conclusions eh.

At this rate the world will be destroyed. There's probably no doubt about that. However, when is that going to happen? There's nothing written about that. All that's written, is that at this rate the world will be destroyed. Based on the manner of writing where no definite timeframe is given, even an exaggerated

example of the world being destroyed after a thousand years wouldn't contradict the book.

Demolish the System, then use that energy to stop the destruction of the world. I think that part is the truth. If there's a lie written here it would be in the description details, which covers even the methods and state of progress. To be honest, considering all the technical terms I can't really make much sense of it all, but if it was made up then Shiro-san has an incredible imagination. If this all came from her imagination, then some scent of madness should be drifting around. It seems better to simply accept that what's written here is the truth.

However, there still won't be enough energy. It needs to be supplemented. I guess this part is where the problem lies. Supplement, in other words, to kill people and collect the energy. That's precisely the reason why she is trying to launch a large scale war between the demons and the humans.

It's a path that is unavoidable in order to save the world. However, is that really the case? Going back to the timeline for the collapse of the world just now, it appears likely that it's not necessarily the situation. If it's the case that Shiro-san is concealing the timeline for the collapse of the world and there's still some leeway, then wouldn't it mean that this atrocity isn't necessary? In that case, why does it seem that Shiro-san is going to such great lengths to hurry up the action? Is there a reason why it has to be this way?

It's probably here. There should be somewhere here that Shiro-san wants to keep hidden no matter what. I need to know what that something is. And also, whether there's anything else that might be hidden.

I stand up with the book in my hand. When I look outside the window, I see that it's gotten really late in the day. It's something I've only realised recently, but when it's time to eat or when it's time to sleep Shiro-san never goes outside. She's often not around during the day, but she always returns to the mansion around that time. Around bedtime. Right now, Shiro-san should be in her room.

I use the Appraisal Stone to confirm my status. Almost a complete recovery, but in other words, not yet a complete recovery. I only have two magic swords as well. And even those are hastily made ones from when my status had not yet recovered. I feel uneasy. Not only do I not feel in perfect health, Shiro-san's

power is unknown. If my impression isn't mistaken, then even if I was in perfect condition it seems that I would have no chance of winning. However, if what Shiro-san is aiming for is not something that I'm able to accept, then it might turn into combat right there. I pray that will not happen.

Having made my decision, I walk towards Shiro-san's room.

## Blood 31 – Meanie

「Ugh, guah!」

During class I felt nauseous and hastily covered my mouth. Because I've been throwing up all the time recently, goshujin-sama has been muttering things like “puke girl” all the time. I don't want to be called something so disgraceful.

「Sophia, is it happening again?」

While I'm desperately trying to hold back my vomit, the prince-like Waldo's face shows up right in front of me. That's when I reached my limit.

---

I'm now lying down on the bed in the school infirmary. Since I was scolded by Merazofis, I've frequently been in the care of the school infirmary. It's not that my physical condition is poor, it's completely a mental problem.

Starting with Waldo, it's painful to even face the boys I had used Charm on. I don't even know how I could dare to interact with them in the first place, as until recently I could only see them as my natural food, but I can't do that anymore now that I regained my awareness as a human. Including my previous life, I have not had proper contact with others after all. Much less with boys.

I've already crossed the line so even I am wondering what I'm saying myself, but this is something I cannot avoid. The me at that time could only see them as things. I had no awareness of them being people. I used Charm on them as brainwashing and I treated them like things. Even if I do say so myself I'm the worst.

Because I've realised that, I've been completely avoiding them. The Charm skill in the set of Vampire skills, unlike the stand-alone Charm skill, is not actually that powerful. The reason why I was able to completely control them, was because there was just such a big difference in status values. However, now that I've stopped Charm and am keeping my distance, even they should be regaining their consciousness. Several of them have been able to separate from me already.

Yes, several of them. The problem lies with the ones who are still trying to get involved with me despite being cut off from Charm. Waldo is one of those. I

don't know what his aim is, but just by getting close to me I get anxious, so I wish he'd stop.

Just when things were starting to settle down, when I no longer seemed likely to be vomiting, goshujin-sama dropped a bomb on me. What the heck? The destruction of the world? And how to stop that? Even if you suddenly tell me about all that, what are you asking me to do? I really don't have time for all that, so if you suddenly disclose a big problem to me on top of that, there's nothing I can do about it.

The Divine Word Religion is certainly something I've thought about. If not for the war with the Divine Word Religion, my parents would never have died.

However, if you asked me if they would have been happy otherwise, I cannot give an immediate answer. I recall Merazofis's words. Then, I wonder to myself, "Would my parents be proud of me as I am now?" The answer is, no. To them who were human, my way of life as a vampire is definitely not something that they could accept.

Then, if that war had never happened and I had been living with my parents still, what would have happened to me? Would I have been able to hide being a vampire and been able to live like a human? I don't know. This is just a hypothetical argument after all, and with my meagre imagination not a single idea of such a scene comes to mind. No matter what I imagine, all I can come up with is my guise as a vampire.

At the end of the day, the truth of me being a vampire won't be overturned. That it won't overturned, is undeniable. There is no other way for the current me other than to be a vampire, something that I've accepted deep down. To put it bluntly, if I was asked whether I can still return to being human, I could never assent to that.

If the System goes away, my skills should also be lost. At such a time, my vampire skill would also be lost. Then, I would no longer be a vampire? I would become a mere human?

No thanks! That would no longer be me. I'm a vampire, so if I'm not a vampire then I'm not me.

However, if the System is not destroyed then the world will end anyway. If the

world ends then I'd be dead too. Either I die, or I stop being a vampire.

That's, not really a choice. What can I do then.

Due to lack of sleep my consciousness has become dim. Even though I have Faint Resistance, there's still limits. Thanks to Sense of Pain Nullity I can ignore my bad physical condition somewhat, but since blood is mixed in every time I vomit it's certain that I have a perforated stomach. Even if I say so for myself, my brain has totally gone to mush.

Ahh, I want to drink blood. Since then I haven't drank a single drop of blood. I'm a True Ancestor, so even if I don't drink blood I won't die anyway, and my status values won't drop either. However, it's a matter of my feelings. If I don't drink blood, then it's like a human who subsists only on raw nutrients. Though you can live that way, there's no joy. Even if there's no influence on my status values, if I don't drink then I get irritated and can't settle down.

「Feeling any better?」

It was only when I was spoken to that I noticed that there was a person next to the bed. Even if I feel bad that's so careless of me.

「I'm fine.」

I reply while pretending to be calm. When I look up, as I expected, I see Waldo.

「That's a lie. Nobody would accept that when you have such a pale face.」

Waldo leans forwards and looks into my eyes. Not only that, but he puts his hand on the bed, as if to block me from trying to escape.

「What do you think you're doing?」

「Don't you want to drink blood?」

I couldn't avoid twitching in response. I'd was actually thinking that just now after all. That after Waldo has been cut off from my Charm, it seems that he's noticed my real identity.

My throat gulps. The boy in front of me seems like he's a sweet and delicious fruit. Due to my enhanced five senses, the scent of Waldo's sweat, his slightly raised body temperature, and even the sound of his racing heart can be heard.

Even though he's cut off from Charm, it seems that Waldo is still weak to me.

「If it's you, I don't mind giving you everything.」

At those words my rationality burnt away.

---

「Now I've really done it.」

Rather than returning to the dormitories, we've snuck out from the campus and come to the mansion where goshujin-sama stays.

「I'm feeling really refreshed.」

Waldo smiles widely while saying that. Out of his mouth, long canines are peeking out. Yeah, I've really done it. In my overenthusiasm I sucked too much blood.

If your blood is sucked by a vampire then you become a vampire. That being said, just being sucked is not enough to turn you into a vampire. To become a vampire, then either the vampire who is sucking the blood has to think about wanting a retainer while doing the bloodsucking or you must expire after a lethal dose of blood is sucked. Either of those requirements must be satisfied. In this case, because I hadn't done any bloodsucking for so long, I accidentally sucked too much blood. Thanks to that, Waldo is now a proper vampire.

「You're the son of a noble family aren't you!? If you become a vampire, that's obviously going to be a problem!」

What the heck am I doing by piling on new problems when I'm already inundated with problems!? Argh, really!? What should I do!?

「Shut up.」

While I'm writing in agony, I was kicked by goshujin-sama. I want to cry.

## 260 – Just who created all this chaos!?

It seems vampire girl has charged into the mansion in a somewhat confused state. Well, okay, whatever. Actually, it's not okay but, well, this is the vampire girl we're talking about. From the monitoring done by my clones I have a rough idea what happened anyway.

But, you know? Once the mood progressed to a dubious stage I cut the monitoring, but when they came out there was a new vampire. Peeking in on a love scene is certainly too much so I had cut the monitoring, but I seriously wonder what happened.

For starters, I'll silence the vampire girl, who is squawking noisily.

「Bleagh!」

Today we have a beautiful demonstration of a < shape by vampire girl. The moment the boy with her sees that, his eyes open wide.

「How dare you!」

He comes rushing at me. Drawing his sword he attempts to stab me. Ah, vampire girl, I guess you haven't disciplined your retainer yet huh?

The moment I decided to deal with him properly, a figure suddenly landed between the boy and me. The figure used something like a Judo throwing technique to push the boy down onto the floor, locking his elbow joint. Since he's a vampire I'm sure he could deliberately break his arm to escape from that, but he's fresh out of the oven though. I'm sure such an unconventional technique wouldn't occur to him yet.

「Ugh, let me go!」

「I will not. This is for your sake as well, Waldo-sama. You must not oppose this lady.」

「That voice... No way, Felmina!？」

Ooh, he noticed. That's correct. The one who's on top of you is actually your ex-fiancée Felmina-chan.

She's a pitiful girl who made valiant efforts to try to save the poor boys under the Charm of vampire girl, and on top of being crushed, or rather ignored, she

was then cast aside by the fiancé she tried to save. To take care of and support such a girl – I’m super nice! In addition, I’m giving her training and work to do as well – I’m super caring!

「Waldo-sama, please calm down. Otherwise you will be killed.」

Oh, you think she’s looking at me with fearful eyes? It’s just your imagination. I won’t kill him okay? That kid is technically the child of a big shot noble anyway. Killing him would lead to bothersome stuff. So you don’t need to be so afraid, okay? Really?

「Gahah! Uh, uuhhn. Cough. Goshujin-sama, could you please not kick me every time?」

Ah, vampire girl has revived. She’s wiping away blood that slipped from her mouth with a handkerchief. Don’t mind the little things. It’s not like she’d die anyway.

「By the way goshujin-sama, who is that girl? She seems to be an acquaintance of Waldo though.」

「Eh?」← Felmina

「Eh?」← Waldo

「Eh?」← Me

「Eh?」← Vampire girl

Heavy silence. Umm, vampire girl, seriously, could it be that you don’t remember Felmina-chan? Or rather, you never even had any awareness of her? How wretched...

Sorry, our vampire girl is a bit like THAT on the inside. She doesn’t mean any harm. Because she doesn’t mean to she ignores her own wickedness though.

While sitting astride on Waldo-kun, Felmina-chan’s shoulders start to shiver softly. Waldo-kun drops his gaze to the floor with an ashamed expression. Vampire girl realises she’s done something bad but doesn’t know the cause, and while pretending to be calm she’s totally giving herself away with her flustered eyes.

So this is a love triangle huh. It’s nothing to do with me though so I’ll

evacuate. Let's go.

「Don't you run away!」

Tsk, vampire girl caught my sleeve. Even if you beg me with such a face, there are some things that even I cannot do anything about! In other words, friendship, effort, conquest, love or passion infused communication, and most of all, I don't understand the human heart.

Gahh! Let go! I'm escaping from here! Or rather, don't drag me into this! Isn't this a bomb you planted! It's already exploded beyond hope so just beg for forgiveness on your belly! Well, it's not like she herself even realises what she did wrong though anyway.

「Erm. Just how did things end up like this I wonder.」

Oni-kun! You came at a good time! Save me!

---

「In short, the start of the incident was Sophia-san turning Waldo-san into a vampire then.」

「Indeed.」

Things have calmed down for the moment, so we started holding an inquiry in a relatively small conference room inside the mansion. After all, this mansion has rooms as big as university lecture rooms apparently are. I've not been to a university lecture, so the only image I have is of a large sprawling classroom with university students milling around.

In contrast to oni-kun's weary expression, vampire girl replies with a brazen expression, or at least she thinks so herself. It's obviously impossible to smooth over a face that's so close to crying though.

「Then, when Waldo-san became hostile towards Shiro-san for kicking Sophia-san, Felmina-san stopped him.」

「Yes.」

「Indeed.」

The apparently calm looking Waldo-kun, and the still somewhat depressed looking Felmina-chan reply.

「So, that's when Sophia-san asked who Felmina-san was.」

Silence. Vampire girl's face has cramped, Waldo-kun is trying to keep his face immobile but surely he's not calm on the inside and Felmina-chan's response was to start crying again.

「Felmina-san tried all sorts of things to rescue Waldo-san from the effects of Sophia's Charm, but in the end those failed. Waldo-san then denounced and expelled her. Afterwards, she was taken into Shiro-san's care and worked as a subordinate.」

「Indeed.」

Felmina-chan confirms oni-kun's words while crying. Against the opponent she fought so hard against, she'd obviously be downhearted to have not even been recognised.

「In conclusion, it's Sophia-san's fault.」

「Objection!」

「Objection overruled.」

Oni-kun's decrees his judgement, vampire girl demurs. Oni-kun immediately overrules. No mercy at all.

「No matter how I look at it, it's Sophia-san's fault. In the first place, are you using Charm on people and brainwashing them as a joke? That's not something you should do to the same people as yourself. It's an atrocity.」

Scathing criticism, as if despising her utterly. I'm somewhat surprised. Oni-kun has a rather gentle personality after all, so I wouldn't have expected him to express his emotions in words so strongly. Well, after thinking about it for a bit I guess I can understand. When all's said and done, oni-kun is the Ruler of Wrath. Deep in his heart dwells an endless rage. Instead, his gentle everyday guise should be considered the exception, and this guise should be considered the norm.

In response to the unexpectedly strong criticism, vampire girl shudders for a moment then looks downward. Felmina-chan looks on at that vampire girl with a cold expression and Waldo-kun doesn't interpose himself. That Waldo-kun has decided to stay beside vampire girl still despite being cut off from Charm, suggesting he's taken a side. Or rather, if he'd just casually tagged along here

without thinking then he'd have to be a seriously shallow guy.

「...am not...」

Vampire girl mutters in a subdued voice. Even with my sense of hearing that's all I could hear, that's how soft a mutter it was. However, it was clear that it was a mutter with real determination behind it.

「What?」

「I'm not the same!」

This time she shouts.

「I am a vampire. I'm not a normal person. I'm not the same.」

Most likely, I'm the only one here who comprehended the weight of the words she has said here and now. Those words are a declaration that vampire girl will completely cast aside her humanity. But...

「And, what of it?」

The mood in this chamber, has gotten as heavy as lead. Anger is pressing down so hard it might as well have mass.

「There's good deeds and then there's evil deeds. No matter what reasons you might have, evil deeds are still evil. What you've done, is evil no matter how much you protest.」

Felmina-chan gulps. Waldo-kun's face stiffens while not being able to preserve his poker face.

「What you call evil deeds, is the way of life for vampires. To deny me that, means to deny my very being itself. If it's evil then fine. That's who I am.」

All by herself, vampire girl directly accepted that anger head-on.

They glare at each other.

Only time passes by.

Umm, I'm getting pretty hungry, so mind if I leave?

—

“love scene” – the word used here (“nureba”) originates from Kabuki theatre. It can also be used to refer to love/romantic/sex scenes in films.

“<shape” – a follow-on reference from “Oni 11”.

“he’s fresh out of the oven though” – the implication here is that Waldo has only just become a vampire. A newly baked vampire as it were, so isn’t used to things.

“beg for forgiveness on your belly” – Shiro suggests that Sophia do a “dogeza”.

When Sophia says “I’m not the same” that’s in response to Wrath’s “same people as yourself”. Here, the “same people as yourself” has the sense of “fellow humans” but without explicitly saying “human”.

# Oni 15 – Non-human

---

Author's comment:

Summary up to the previous chapter –

Vampire – Ate what was offered to her ?

Oni – What are you doing? Are you an idiot who wants to die? ?

Spider – Nothing to do with me ?

---

We glare at each other. The anger simmering in my chest boils up, and I somehow manage to contain it in desperation. If my anger explodes here, then it's obvious that I will lose control of myself to Wrath again. That's why, even while glaring at Sophia-san, I fully utilised my powers of reason and attempted to suppress the anger burning within me.

To me, what Sophia-san has done is not something that I can forgive. Charm magic, brainwashing and forced slavery. Those are the ones I detest the most. Then after calmly doing all that, Sophia-san used the excuse "because I'm a vampire" and became defiant – I will never be able to forgive that.

Coincident with that, in the back of my mind I realise that the point of the conversation has shifted. To begin with, this all started from when Sophia-san turned the demon called Waldo-san into a vampire. Furthermore, before that he was related to the charm magic that Sophia-san had spread everywhere, but let's not go there. In that case, what's important right now, is what Waldo-san thinks about having become a vampire I guess.

「Waldo-san.」

「Y, yes?」

When I call out to him, Waldo-san responds in a shrill voice. From his point of view both Sophia-san and I are pretty much monsters. With the likes of us two glaring at each other in this closed space, it certainly would have become a very uneasy place to be in. It's not surprising that he couldn't conceal the tension in his voice.

「Waldo-san, what do you think about having become a vampire?」

To my inquiry, Waldo-san ponders for a moment.

「I think of it as an honour.」

In that moment, he was probably thinking what the best answer could be. So that he could convey in a short phrase that he himself wanted to become a vampire, and had decided that even after hearing about the charm magic. In that case, there's nothing more for me to say regarding Waldo-san. However, the other matter is different.

「Waldo-san is saying that. That he himself wished for it, so because of that I have no intention to say anything more. However, Felmina-san deserves an apology. Her life has been ruined because of Sophia-san. No matter how you look at it, that's your fault. Regardless of stuff about vampires etc.」

Without averting my eyes from Sophia-san, I declare that. In this brief period I've fully grasped just how big Sophia-san's obsession about being a vampire is. However, that and this are different matters. Whether you're a vampire or whatever, there's no way that absolves the guilt of having ruined someone's life. On top of that, because she's completely forgotten about it, it cannot be settled.

Sophia-san doesn't move while glaring at me. However, her eyes are swimming a bit. I guess even she senses that she's at a disadvantage. Her attitude is like that of a scolded child desperately looking for a way to escape.

Suddenly, something feels out of place. Sophia-san and I are both reincarnators. Combining this and our previous existence it adds up to quite a lot of age. Yet despite that, going by how she behaves her mind seems quite childish. I wonder what that is about?

「Sophia.」

My pondering is interrupted by Shiro-san's voice. It's a quiet voice, but has a strength of presence that cannot be ignored. On hearing that voice, Sophia-san gains a small gleam in her eyes. Is she expecting assistance perhaps?

「Apologise to Felmina-chan.」

However, the words that Shiro-san speaks, are not what Sophia-san was expecting. For an instant Sophia-san has a vacant expression of surprise on her

face, and after that her face turns red in a flash. She throws a glare at Felmina-san and,

「Don't get cocky because you were called with -chan!」

Saying that she runs off. For your sharp parting remark, that's what you went with? It seems it's not just me who is dumbfounded, as there's a strange and unspeakable atmosphere pervading the room.

With that atmosphere, the first one to move was Waldo-san. Imploring the faces of the other three people, his glancing eyes turn towards the door that Sophia-san left through. Seeing Waldo-san like that, Felmina-san makes an imploring expression at Shiro-san. In response to that, Shiro-san silently nods her assent. Having received that, Felmina-san accompanies Waldo-san and leaves.

Remaining are just me and Shiro-san. I look at Shiro-san's face. It's as expressionless as ever. However, she seems somewhat displeased.

「Do you have some spare time?」

I call out to Shiro-san to forestall her as she appears about to get up. I originally came here because I had some business with Shiro-san. I just got dragged into Sophia-san's mess. As for when I questioned her and the others, properly speaking I had no right to pry into that as an outsider.

「Why is Sophia-san like that?」

Yet despite that, that's the question that I raise. Even though I have important matters that I must discuss. Because we've had a death battle in the past, perhaps I've developed some strange sentiment?

To my query, Shiro-san doesn't reply for a while. I got used to it during the question and answer session in the other dimension, but a conversation with Shiro-san requires patience. Since she's not standing up, I think she intends to reply. I think that if she didn't intend to reply then she probably would have left without saying anything.

「Because she's not human.」

The reply she gave after a lengthy pause, was a bit too plain for me to be able

to understand. Because she's not human, well, saying that, I'm not human either. However, even though we're both non-human, I still don't understand Sophia-san.

「A human cannot understand a spider's feelings. A spider cannot understand a frog's feelings.」

It seems my doubt showed on my face. At Shiro-san's words, I understand somewhat. Even if we're both non-humans, I am an oni while Sophia-san is a vampire. Though human-shaped non-humans may be grouped together, there is still a clear difference. Because of that, misunderstandings will occur, is what Shiro-san is probably saying.

Certainly, I don't know anything about vampires. Neither the reason why Sophia-san obsesses about being a vampire, or how they live. Though she is clearly at fault, she was still so opposed to apologising, so perhaps there is something that a vampire is unable to concede. Though even if I think that, I still cannot forgive her after all.

Though saying that, blaming her one-sidedly might be barking up the wrong tree. Maybe I need to know a little about vampires.

When I gather my thoughts and raise my head, Shiro-san is eating something. If I'm not mistaken, then that appears to be the leg of a huge frog. Shiro-san is expressionlessly stuffing that into her mouth and eating it. Ah, it certainly seems that my understanding of non-humans is lacking. I have realised that just from seeing this scene. Furthermore, not being in the mood to ask any further questions, and having not confirmed anything about what I had originally wanted to ask, I ended up leaving in dejection.

## Blood 32 – Sulkiness

There's been too much happening lately and it feels like my head is going to explode. When I woke up after going to bed in a huff and looked at things calmly, even I wonder what was up with me yesterday.

What Wrath was saying is correct. Even now I still can't remember Felmina and so on, or rather, I don't think I even have any awareness of her. Even I can realise that that is cruel. I myself understand one-sidedly treating someone like an enemy, having them take no notice of me, and then suffering the crushing shock of not even being recognised. Because I have experienced that myself. To Wakaba Hiroyuki, the existence of Negishi Akiko, was like that. After we have been reborn, being able to have our current relationship, gives a strange feeling though.

What I've done to Felmina, is bad I'm sure. I understand that. I understand it, but I don't feel like simply apologising.

The heck? Felmina-"chan", eh! I'd never have expected -chan. For THAT goshujin-sama, to AMIABLY, use -CHAN!

Sigh. Calm down, me. Recently, haven't I become a bit strange when it comes to goshujin-sama? I'm aware of how things were in our previous existence, but it somehow feels like things have recently been developing in an entirely different direction. This is a bad trend I'm sure.

However, I can't deny that I've thought of Felmina as being annoying anyway, and I don't think that feeling will change either. If I actually apologise with things as they are now, it'd simply be for form's sake and without an ounce of sincerity. If I'm going to apologise it should be after repenting honestly and my feelings having cooled down.

Besides all that, the one who annoys me the most right now, is that damn outsider who stuck his nose in and acts as if he owns the place and told me to apologise – Wrath. What's with that high-and-mighty view of his own opinion! Bad things are bad!? I understand that without being told! That's why recently I've been vomiting while agonising after all!

Spurred on by my seething irritation, I get up from the bed I was lying on. In

the end I didn't return to the dormitory yesterday, and was put up at the mansion overnight. When I open the curtains, I'm bathed in refreshing sunlight. It won't turn me into ashes of course, but that light makes my heart melancholy.

I'm sure they were waiting until I was awake, since with good timing there is a knock on the door. When I reply, one of the maids of the mansion asks if I need assistance with getting ready. I politely decline, and head over to the dining table where breakfast is being prepared. I find that other people are already there.

One of them is goshujin-sama. Her expression is the same as ever, but that's the face of someone thinking of nothing else but the breakfast she is about to eat. With that mood about her, I'm sure she won't respond.

「Good morning.」

「Good morning.」

I exchange greetings with Wrath, the other person already here. As if the room temperature had literally decreased, a battle of dangerous glares unfolds between us. Neither of us intend to yield, that much is clear.

A while after we start glaring at each other, the food is brought in. I'm sure just entering into this space where Wrath and I are trying to stare each other down is painful, so I'm impressed that the serving maids didn't allow anything to show on their faces. I separate my gaze from Wrath whose spirit had wavered, and take a seat next to goshujin-sama.

The entire meal time is silent. After we've finished eating, Wrath turns to look at me. That is clearly telling me that he wants to talk afterwards.

「Sophia, this is convenient timing so let's go visit the Divine Word Religion.」

Ripping that apart, is a rare long sentence from goshujin-sama. In this atmosphere, to completely ignore that and talk about taking me somewhere, her nerves are the same as ever, but where did you say you're taking me? If I didn't mishear, she said the Divine Word Religion or something?

「Eh? What do you mean?」

It's a bad habit of goshujin-sama, but she orders other people about without explanation, only giving the conclusion from her own reasoning. No matter what, I don't understand why I should be visiting the Divine Word Religion.

Saying that, where exactly is the Divine Word Religion? Doesn't the Divine Word Religion have locations spread out around the world though?

Goshujin-sama is expressionless. Saying that, I don't think it's just my imagination that she appears to be astonished. Why doesn't she ever realise that her explanations are lacking, I really wish she would stop that.

「Divine Word Religion?」

While I'm agonising over what to do, Wrath's murmur brings me back to my senses. From the way he said it, it seems like he didn't understand the meaning of the words "Divine Word Religion". Ahh. I guess that would be the case for those living in the demon territory? I haven't heard Wrath's detailed personal history, but I've heard he was a goblin though. Then I guess it's no surprise that he doesn't know about the religions of the human territories, since they don't exist in the demon territories either.

「The Divine Word Religion is a religious belief worshipped widely amongst the humans. Calling the System messages the Voice of God, they promote actively raising levels and skills in order to hear it more often, or some such nonsense.」

Privately though, I attach the comment that they're the bastards who killed my parents. That's not relevant right now though, so there's no need for me to go out of my way to explain that to him, so I'll conceal it instead. Or rather, you should just be glad to have a decent explanation. To my explanation, Wrath makes an "hmm" expression and then his face seems to tighten in sudden realisation.

「Shiro-san, that doctrine is...」

To Wrath's words, goshujin-sama nods. Hey, what are you two doing ignoring me and having your own private understanding? How did you communicate between you with just that?

「Would it be possible for me to come as well?」

Goshujin-sama nods yet again. This is a nod to affirm that it's okay to come, right? Is it just me who keenly feels that a troublesome situation, has suddenly gotten even worse?

---

## **Translation notes:**

Regarding [-chan](#) being “amiable”, this is a bit hard to explain, but depending upon the situation it can give a sense of close (long term) friendship. Well, not using any honorific at all on someone’s given name can be considered even more intimate, depending on the situation.

# Informal Conference ①

It somehow ended up with oni-kun going with the flow and also participating, but it'll work out somehow. Or rather, I've kidnapped vampire-girl who still doesn't understand the situation and teleported. Here we are at the Divine Word Religion headquarters! Like last time, we charge into the pope's office.

As if welcoming us as we arrive, the pope drops the documents in his hands, and the guard with him quickly responds, while the attendants and officials stare in shock. When I came last time he was talking with Kusama-kun so maybe he had cleared out the room for a private chat? He's normally a nice person I guess.

「A6.」

The moment the guard was about to make a move, the pope spoke.

「This is Case 3. Act according to that.」

「Yessir!」

At the pope's words the guard responds, leaving the room we're in. The pope seemed to use a code-word so I can't quite understand it, but "Case 3" probably refers to me appearing I guess? Did he predict several hypothetical cases, and practice so that they can respond to any situation? Are negotiations cancelled then?

「I would prefer it if you would not suddenly appear with teleportation, and instead come through the main entrance.」

I ignore the pope's complaint. It's not like they'd give us a warm reception if we came through the main entrance anyway. How would we explain our way through?

「This is not an appropriate place. Currently, a conference room is being prepared. Would it be acceptable to wait in an anteroom until then?」

Somehow, an implication that "you suddenly turned up so wait for a bit, since we gotta prepare as well you dolts" seems to be heard, but I'm surely just imaging it. I nod in acknowledgement.

「Then, please come this way.」

The attendant indicated by the pope guides us. We are led to an anteroom as

indicated, and drink some of the tea provided while we relax.

「Say, where is this place?」

Vampire girl is the one asking such a belated question.

「The Holy Country of Aleius. The person just now was the pope.」

The Holy Country of Aleius is the headquarters of the Divine Word Religion. And of course the pope is at the top. With just that even vampire girl should be able to comprehend the current situation I'm sure.

「Eh? What do you mean?」

Correction. It seems she's even more confused.

「Shiro-san. How much do you know about this Divine Word Religion bunch?」

In place of the rubbish vampire girl who I had been counting on, oni-kun makes a pointed comment. Really, maybe it would be better to leave the negotiations with the pope to oni-kun?

「Nearly everything.」

From the start I had known quite a bit, but I had learnt much more on top of that. I've come today to use that knowledge as a basis, and we shall see if the Divine Word Religion feel inclined to fall into step with us.

「Then, the reason why you've come this time, is for the demons and Divine Word Religion to join hands behind the scenes?」

Oni-kun makes such a good esper that it's scary. Well, I guess it's inevitable to make a bit of a leap in logic. To be precise, it's actually a preliminary step though.

「If possible.」

「In other words, depending upon these negotiations huh.」

Oni-kun understands the current situation, having a grave expression. Having come to understand just how serious a place he finds himself in, it seems like he's braced himself. Depending on the situation, this could become a historic event where the demons and humans conspire behind the scenes after all.

「Hey! What's going on!? Explain it so that I can understand!」

Vampire girl makes a racket, but I ignore her. It was foolish of me to have expectations in her. I shall leave the negotiations to oni-kun. What will be will be. Well, vampire girl and the Divine Word Religion have a significant connection between them, so it's not meaningless for her to meet with the top guy here this one time. It's possible that if vampire girl rampages that the negotiations could be cancelled as a result, but it'll work out somehow. If it doesn't then the Demon King will just get a hole in her stomach. Also, Balto might die from overwork. It won't harm me so there's nothing to worry about.

Afterwards, while I monopolised the provided sweets, oni-kun finally managed to explain the situation to vampire girl. Somehow, I can't tell if those two are on bad terms or good terms. Well, though the situation yesterday left them on bad terms, I don't think that they are fundamentally incompatible with each other in the end. If they can face each other properly then maybe they can reconcile? I don't have any intention of doing anything bothersome like mediating between them though.

After about 30 minutes it seems the preparations are finally complete. It feels like vampire girl and oni-kun had a mutual exchange of information, but it was wise of them not to ask me anything. Those two had a pretty heated exchange of views, but to me it was mostly in one ear and out the other, so even if they asked me something I wouldn't have been able to answer. Most of all, I'm not the type to simply reply when asked anyway. I shall praise them for understanding that much about me.

We were guided by the attendant to a quite splendid conference room. Furthermore, a barrier against eavesdropping and fluoroscopy has been erected, so I can infer that the Divine Word Religion is taking this conference with thorough attitude. These guys are serious. Somehow, this makes me feel bad for turning up with half-hearted feelings. Even if you told me to get serious, all my consciousness is focused on how to manage to have a conversation at all, so concentrating on that point leaves me with no margin to consider anything else!

There's a large table placed in the center of the conference room, and I take a seat at the attendant's guidance. I peremptorily take the middle, with vampire girl and oni-kun taking seats to my side. Oh, well, whatever, I'm in the middle

huh. Opposite us is the pope in the center, with various people who feel like big shots. Amongst them are a few youngsters who feel out of place. Perhaps as a representative reincarnator for the Divine Word Religion, Kusama-kun is seated while looking stiff with nervousness. He's normally like a high-spirited idiot, but I guess Kusama-kun is just a self-conscious commoner when push comes to shove. Are you going to be okay like that?

Now then, how will this go I wonder. Oni-kun, do you best!

## Informal Conference ②

「Well then, while informal, let us begin the conference between the Divine Word Religion and the demons.」

At the pope's words the conference begins. For the pope to get the ball rolling, maybe he doesn't want us to gain the initiative – is that his attitude I wonder? To be honest when these sorts of exchanges in showing of all your power and the arm twisting begins, I don't understand all the finer details and customs. Well, I don't care about taking the initiative, so if he wants to advance things then I have nothing to say. Or rather, I nothing to say in general anyway.

「Let us begin with some self-introductions. I shall begin. I am the 57th pope of the Divine Word Religion, Dustin the 61st. Pleased to make your acquaintance.」

The pope's self-introduction concludes. Continuing on, all of the Divine Word Religion people give a self-introduction, but to be honest I don't have any intention to remember any of them except the pope and Kusama-kun. Though the Divine Word Religion pope is the 57th generation, the name he gave is Dustin the 61st. I wonder how many people in this world actually understand the meaning of that.

It is a declaration that, after having lived 60 times, he is experiencing his 61st life. That he is self-aware of that, that he has experienced that, that he understands the meaning of that. And on the basis of that, he named himself thus. Just by naming himself, in his name, he has the weight of 61 people. Or possibly, more than that.

「I am Sajin, a member of the d-dark ops squad diwreckly under the pope. I am a reincarnator, and my name in the previous world was Kusama Shinobu.」

Kusama-kun introduced himself with a trembling voice. Or rather, he faltered. What's "diwreckly"? I'm sure he meant to say "directly", but he clearly faltered there eh.

I hear my neighbor oni-kun mutter "Kusama?" in a quiet voice. That reminds me, I get the feeling that oni-kun and Kusama-kun were on pretty good terms. Kusama-kun might have been a member of Natsume-kun's group, but he was

the type to talk with other boys on occasion. Though I say that he was a member of Natsume-kun's group it might be better to say that he was involved with him for a long time, and wasn't the type of idiot to idolize Natsume-kun either. Kusama-kun was that type of commoner. Being in the vicinity of the most powerful person amongst the humans, his situation hasn't changed much in this world.

「That concludes our self-introductions. Can you please begin on your side, Miss Nightmare of the Labyrinth?」

Bwah!? Wha, isn't that one huge fucking bomb you just dropped there!? Well, I am aware that I am called by this slightly embarrassing chuunibyou-esque name amongst the humans, but is that something you should say right in front of the person in question!? No no, that's not the problem. How was it exposed that I'm the same entity as the Nightmare of the Labyrinth? Where did that information leak? Ugh, to actually shock me twice, what a fearsome pope! This is a whole different league to Argnar I guess. I can't be careless here.

Be cool! It's still okay. That they know shouldn't be a problem, except being a little bit embarrassing, probably! Just feign being calm.

「I call myself Shiro. Please address me as such.」

Please don't call me by a nickname like Nightmare of the Labyrinth, okay. I adamantly refuse that. Also vampire girl, why are you staring at me with such astonishment? Was it my tone? If I try even I can use a bit of polite speech you know.

「Shiro-sama then. Excuse me but, amongst the demons what kind of role might you have?」

A sharp glance from the pope. His appearance is that of a good-natured old man, but in his eyes lies a blade whose sharpness cannot be concealed. As expected of the boss of the huge religion that manipulates the whole of humanity from the shadows. He's nothing like what he seems.

Anyway, that's a troublesome question. I don't actually have any official status amongst the demons do I. If I had to say something then a relative of the Demon King? Hmm. If it was going to be like this then maybe I should have asked for some kind of official position from the Demon King? After this is over, let's get

some kind of official position. That should make it easier to take action in future anyway. Putting the future to one side, how should I answer for now huh?

「I have not come on behalf of the demons today, instead it is as one of the Administrators of the world that I am here.」

Safe! Also, a declaration that I am an Administrator! I want to praise myself for constraining the opponent while evading the attack! Hey, even I can converse if I try! When making my thoughts turn over at full power to the degree that my brain cells might explode and I might vomit blood on opening my mouth! So don't bring me up as a subject too much okay!

So as to declare my intentions to not talk any further, I urge the two to the left and right of me to do their own self-introductions. I let vampire girl and oni-kun know that I've finished my conversation by glancing at both of them. It seems that the self-introductions will start with vampire girl.

「I am Sophia Keren. A reincarnator. However, I have no intention of speaking my previous name. If pressed, maybe it would be easier if I say here that I'm the noble daughter of the ex-Earl Keren, whose home you people attacked.」

Bwah!? Even my ally is a fucking bomb dropping idiot!? Hey, you're saying that now? Erm, well, I was the one who hoped it would lead to vampire girl's growth, and for that reason brought in such an unpredictable explosive though! Please read the mood a bit more, and pick a more opportune moment for the revelations! Don't just suddenly bomb the whole area!

「I'm Wrath. I'm also a reincarnator, but like Sophia-san I intend to abstain from declaring my name from the previous world. If you really want to know then ask Kusama over there later please.」

Phew. At least oni-kun gave a safe introduction. Good, good.

「I am a "kijin" who evolved from an ogre.」

Bwah!? I don't know what oni-kun intended by saying that, but suddenly the expression of many of the Divine Word Religion people has changed!? Particularly the pope! It seems he's gone into deep thought.

Huh? Isn't this strange? Just with the self-introductions the situation has become incredibly threatening though? Am I the only one who can't foresee this

conference ending in peace and tranquility?

---

**Translation notes:**

“[Chuunibyou](#)” aka “8th grader syndrome”, a rather childish “rule of cool”.

Just to be clear, when Shiro calls herself an “Administrator” this is the exact same term as used before, eg the title of chapter 120. (Don’t ask me why there’s not much of a reaction)

The term “kijin” has appeared before (eg Blood 27), and literally means “oni person”.

# Informal Conference ③

---

Author's note: The pope's point of view.

---

Even when I tried calling her the Nightmare of the Labyrinth there was no reaction. She casually called herself Shiro. With no changes in expression, I cannot perceive her emotions. Her eyes are closed as well, so even there I cannot get any read on her. "The eyes are the windows to the soul", is a saying from Sajin's world. I thought it was a perfectly fitting phrase when I heard it. When I am talking with someone I am also looking at their eyes. That is also part of etiquette, and when someone's eyes move their emotions can be read as well. If the eyes are closed then it means that such information cannot be gained, though conversely by closing one's view it means that information that could have been gained is abandoned. Or perhaps it means that without relying on her sense of sight, that it's enough for her to use sound and the flow of air?

In any case, I wonder if Shiro-sama judges us to be worthy from her point of view? That she considers it worthwhile merely to take a seat here and to give her name and for the conference to continue? I hope so at least, but let's see.

From the white spiders drawn in that book, it was implied that Shiro-sama was related to the Nightmare of the Labyrinth. From there, when considering the specifics of the Nightmare of the Labyrinth, the natural solution could be derived. That the Nightmare of the Labyrinth was a reincarnator. Understanding that much is simple enough. Making it is possible to believe that Shiro-sama herself is the Nightmare of the Labyrinth. From the fragmentary available evidence, that much can be reasoned. So as to confirm that answer, just for that it would be worthwhile to take a seat in these discussions. We are being tested. By this girl who claims to be an Administrator.

From the contents of the book that she handed over, it is not the case that I had never considered that. However, when someone declares themselves to be an Administrator in a face-to-face meeting, it is also a fact that I suddenly had the feeling that it was unbelievable. In desperation I managed to gloss over it so that it wouldn't show in my expression, but whether it worked or not is another matter. It's probably better to think that it did not. If it really is the case that she

ascended all the way to the top with the position of Administrator, then whether her eyes are closed or not, it is certain that she can perfectly understand the events of the world. Even if that's not the case, if she has evolved from a spider monster, then it would not be at all strange for her to see the world in a different way to humans. It might be better to think that the reason why she has her eyes closed, is not because she can't see but because she doesn't need to see.

It has been quite some time since I last began a conference in such unfavourable circumstances, where the other party has already seized the initiative. It makes me recall the ones with Black Dragon-sama. I'm uncertain whether she really is an Administrator or not. Was there nothing false in the contents of the book she handed over? Determining that matter is perhaps the single most important reason for this conference. At the same time, providing that it is the whole truth, I had to impress upon the others that there was value in meeting with her just for that. If this goes badly, this conference could decide the fate of the whole of humanity. On the assumption that it is the truth, we absolutely must not offend her.

However, before this venture even began it is possible a blunder has been made. Who would have thought that both of her companions were reincarnators! In addition, that they had a non-trivial negative attitude towards the humans.

Sophia Keren. The only daughter of the former Earl Keren who was a feudal lord in the country of Sariera where the Goddess Religion is established as the state religion. The war engineered to chip away at the power of the Goddess Religion destroyed the Keren territory. Earl Keren and his wife both perished. The daughter was unaccounted for, but since even the intelligence network of the Divine Word Religion could not ascertain her fate, it was feared that she had either died long ago or had been kidnapped by the elves. But then, considering that even Black Dragon-sama raised the subject, I had thought it unlikely that she was with the elves. To think that she slipped by our information network and took shelter in the demon territory. Perhaps shortly after that war, she went to the demon territory by teleportation. Perhaps I should consider it Black Dragon-sama's guidance? Based on her manner of speaking, she is aware that the Divine Word Religion initiated that war. I have no choice but to conclude

that she has a highly negative opinion towards us.

Wrath. It is the first time that I heard his name, but I remember the rampaging ogre who caused great damage to the Empire. All the more because I had suspicions that he might be a reincarnator. The sequence of events that led to him becoming hostile to the humans is unknown, but it was impossible to discuss that matter since he had given himself up to anger. It is conjectured that he had activated the “Anger” series of skills. When the Anger skills are activated the status values increase drastically, but it has the demerit that one’s reason is blown away. In repeated battles with humans, he would activate that skill, so surely he lost the ability to regain his reason. Then the Empire gave up on subjugating him, drove him towards the demon territory, and successfully forced him onto the demons. At least that should have been the case, but it seems that he was able to regain his reason somehow, and is now participating as a member of the demons in the end. Unlike Sophia-jou, it is unclear to what degree that he has a negative opinion towards the humans, with that unknown aspect being troubling. With his searching gaze, I understand that he is testing us though. I want to discuss with Sajin what sort of person he was in the past, but I obviously cannot ask in this place.

Wait. He declared with conviction that if we ask Sajin then we can learn his previous name. In other words, it means that Sajin knows who he actually is. Where did he and Sajin contact each other? But, Sajin has always been beside me. Wherever he was deployed to, we never allowed him to be alone. That being the case, what does this mean? Thinking about it, when he was an ogre, at any time did he try to go meet with Sajin thinking that he might be a reincarnator? However, Sajin reported back then that there was no opportunity to talk with him. There was nothing false in that report. The other dark ops members who were accompanying him also had identical reports. In that case, maybe it is his face? Shiro-sama’s face according to Sajin was almost unchanged compared to Wakaba Hiroyuki in her previous life. Then it wouldn’t be strange for Wrath-dono’s face to be equally similar to his previous life perhaps? In that case, is Sophia-jou’s face also similar to her previous one?

I want to confirm with Sajin, but it is not important to do so now. What is important, is the fact that Shiro-sama has brought these two with her. Since she

specifically brought them, it means she has a reason for doing so.

---

Author's note: This took place in three seconds. How strange. The story isn't progressing at all!

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Black Dragon-sama” (Kokuryuu-sama) is how the pope refers to Kuro. See the “The Pope and the Administrator” chapter.

“Sophia-jou” – is a bit like saying “Lady Sophia” or “Miss Sophia”. “Wrath-dono” is sort of a male equivalent except -dono is gender-neutral normally.

# Informal Conference ④

「Then, having concluded the self-introductions, let us move on to the main subject.」

After a brief gap, the pope continues the conversation. Ojii-sama, you're amazin'. You can continue the conversation in this heavy atmosphere without flinching? It would be impossible for me you know. Do your best ojii-sama, don't lose ojii-sama, I know nothing.

「Then, would it be acceptable if we both speak frankly today, about the contents of this book?」

What the pope takes out, is the book I handed over last time. Written in there is information on the current state of the world, the movements the demons will make because of that, and also information on the reincarnators as an extra bonus. Also, the most important one is a proposal about possibly building up an anti-elf collaborative organisation. What's still not in there, is my plan for saving the world. Depending on the result of the conference I might reveal it to them, but the pope will likely become an enemy in the end. In consideration for that, for the immediate future I guess it's good enough if we can cooperate purely on our common enemy – until the elves are defeated, in other words. If they reply with a “yes”, then our actions will become easier, and if it's a “no” then instead our actions will become difficult. However, at worst it would just be “difficult”, and it shouldn't affect the overall situation.

To the pope's words I give a slight nod. I have no intention of being frank, but I'm sure they feel the same way as well.

「Firstly, regarding a discrepancy in perception on the current situation, I shall express the opinion of the Divine Word Religion」

Hm? Discrepancy?

「According to the contents written here, it is suggested that in the near future that the world will collapse, but in the opinion of the Divine Word Religion a complete collapse is calculated to be at least 100 years away and possibly several times that. Regarding this discrepancy, I wish to request an explanation.」

Crap. This might be a bit bad for me.

「That perception is wrong.」

「No. I do not believe it is wrong. The current MA Energy filling rate could certainly be said to be in a critical situation. Nevertheless, it should be possible to compensate for that. By the will of the Goddess Sariel-sama, who we know as the god of the Divine Word.」

I took them lightly. There is a clear difference in power between us for a start, and that regardless of the negotiations the final result would not change. Or so I thought. However, it appears that I underestimated this ojii-sama a bit too much. I never thought that he would actually have such an accurate understanding of the System. If he's grasped that much, he would be capable of understanding my plan without any discussion. However, that is dangerous. If it's this ojii-sama, then unlike even the Demon King and Administrator Kuro, he might go so far as to realise the biggest downside in my plan. That is, the massive fatalities in life across this world when the System collapses.

Precisely because of that, the pope will definitely become my enemy in the end. Although he has experience of Taboo, since he is a man who gives maximum priority to humanity's survival, it will happen. That being the case, I cannot afford to be frank about my plan here. Even if the pope realises that truth, he is still no match for me. After all, he's only a Ruler. However, it would be bad if he passed that on to Kuro. If that truth is passed on to Kuro as things are now, then if he tells me to withdraw my plan, I don't yet have the power to oppose him. Everything will fall through. I must do everything in my power to avoid that.

What to do? If I'm not able to give a somewhat satisfactory answer here, then it will breed suspicion. It's not too bad if it just means them refusing to cooperate, but what if he reaches the truth? I don't think he will, but it's scary not being certain. A bit beyond what I had assumed, this ojii-sama knows too much about many things after all.

「Excuse me. May I make a statement?」

Oni-kun raises a hand. The pope gives permission.

「Referring to what you said a short while ago, it was specifically focusing on just the MA Energy. There was no mention of the abrasion of the souls of the

residents of this world.」

Damn. If oni-kun now gives further details on the state of the world to the Divine Word Religion and my expectations for the future then it might backfire. I had thought of delegating the entire conversation, but I don't want him to blurt out anything inconvenient. However, if I stop things now in a panic then it would be suspicious. If I did that, then I would definitely end up revealing that I didn't want to talk about the real facts. Certainly the pope would have enough details to be capable of reaching one step closer to the truth. But, if oni-kun talks then it would be the same thing. What should I do!?

Or rather, oni-kun, you better not be talking about this while knowing that!? Oni-kun's searching gaze, is not just pointed at the Divine Word Religion side, but is pointed at me as well. While comparing notes on the facts in the conversation with the Divine Word Religion, is he attempting to probe my true intentions then? Not good. I had thought I was bringing a reassuring ally, but maybe I've just taken upon myself an unthinkable enemy.

HELP, vampire girl! Ah, it's hopeless. She's set her eyes on glaring at the Divine Word Religion side. In a different meaning she's also dangerous!

Bleah. If I unthinkingly retaliate here it might cause an explosion. What to do? The Divine Word Religion pope at the front gate, oni-kun at the back gate. In addition vampire girl is outside the gate. This crisis has exceeded my processing capabilities, oh yeah!

Be kool! I'm still okay. Even if it's a bit bad for my image if I can keep my secrets, then I can still recover, probably.

This is a directive from the main body to the clones! From now onwards I shall commence what should be called my first serious conversation since being born! All clones are to support the main body's thinking! I repeat, the clones are to support the main body's thinking, and assist in the smooth operation of my mouth!

Muhaha. Even though I have one hundredth the communication ability of a normal person, with over ten thousand clones joining forces I have the ability of one hundred people! Roar, my language skills! And smooth things over here!

---

### **Translation notes:**

“MA Energy filling rate” – this is the same term as used in chapter 205, when Ariel said it was just 3%.

“The Divine Word Religion pope at the front gate, oni-kun at the back gate” – this is a reference to the idiom “前門の虎、後門の狼” which is equivalent to “caught between the devil and the deep blue sea” but literally translates as “tiger at the front gate, wolf at the back gate”.

# Informal Conference ⑤

---

Author's note: Oni's point of view.

---

Sorry Shiro-san, but I'm going to make use of this situation. I had Sophia-san explain to me just what kind of religion the Divine Word Religion is like while we were waiting. Inferring from there, and based on the words of the old man who called himself the pope, I have concluded that the Divine Word Religion has a deep understanding of the world System. If that's the case, then I will be able to learn about the current state of the world from them.

My current information only comes from Taboo, and what Shiro-san informed me of. Even if there's nothing false in the information from Taboo, I cannot declare that there's nothing false in the information from Shiro-san. I'm currently in a valuable position to be able to ask the opinion of a third party, so I have no other option but to make use of this.

Having said that, if I give excessive preference to my self-interest, then it would be bad if that leads to a situation where Shiro-san's negotiations are undermined. It's because of Shiro-san's good will that I'm able to have my current life, and it could even be said that I owe her my life. If I incur Shiro-san's displeasure here, at best I'll face expulsion. At worst I may be killed. It would be great if I can understand Shiro-san's true intentions from this conference, but it would be bad if that results in me forfeiting my life. Somehow, while sounding out Shiro-san, I must avoid offending her, and at the same time avoid giving an advantage to the Divine Word Religion, while advancing the negotiations. This seems to be, a pretty impossible task.

In my previous life I was nothing more than a high school student, and in this world I've been more like a feral child who has spent little time in decent circumstances. Meanwhile, the opponents I have to take on, are Shiro-san who calls herself an Administrator of the world, and the head of the Divine Word Religion that is the biggest religion amongst the humans, of all things. Perhaps the degree of difficulty is a bit extreme.

To be honest, I don't even know to what degree Shiro-san will tolerate things, so it is essential to promote the negotiations carefully. Depending on the

situation, I might have to abandon ascertaining Shiro-san's real intentions, and simply concentrate on the conversation with the Divine Word Religion. Well, when push comes to shove I'm sure the Divine Word Religion will support Shiro-san, so I'm not too worried. What I need to pay attention to, is how far I can probe into Shiro-san's plans. That's what I need to make sure of.

「With regards to the abrasion of the souls, to what extent does the Divine Word Religion comprehend this?」

Let's begin by pressing them in this area. I don't know to what extent the Divine Word Religion comprehends this, and what I do know only comes from the information that Shiro-san provided. What is correct, what is incorrect? I can't even determine that.

I examine Shiro-san's countenance. No change. Does this mean that it's okay for me to continue? Because Shiro-san's expression didn't change it's hard to read her.

「The Divine Word Religion has concluded that it is not in a critical situation.」

Hm? Something feels out of place in the pope's words. By that, perhaps this means that they haven't comprehend anything at all about the abrasion of the souls?

If what Shiro-san said is true, then it's possible that a large number of people have already been sent to the afterlife, from soul abrasion. At any rate, the very people I had massacred when I was imprisoned in Wrath, had been isolated for that specific reason after all. Them being isolated was said to be due to the involvement of that other person called a god, that man in black who one-sidedly beat me up. That being the case, it's highly probable that it is the truth. If that is a falsehood instead, then I can expose it by confirming it with that man in black directly. Considering the risk, there's no way that she involved someone else in a lie. Or perhaps she expected me to think that way, or perhaps she thinks I won't get the chance to meet that man in black, or perhaps that man in black is an accomplice – there's so many ways it can all be denied, but once I start doubting everything there's no end to it all.

Assuming that the story about the abrasion of the souls of the residents of this world is true, then the pope's words show a distinct lack of understanding about

the current situation. With the situation getting close to the final stages as shown by the large number of humans who have already been sent to the afterlife, they are overly lacking in a sense of crisis. That being the case, maybe they are entirely ignorant of this matter then?

「Not in a critical situation, huh. Even though it is possible that over ten thousand people have already been sent to the afterlife?」

The pope's eyes begin to shake about. They become calm again in just an instant though, but the only one to manage that was the pope. The other members of the Divine Word Religion cannot conceal their discomposure.

Maybe I erred. I tossed away this perfect card in the opening round, when the Divine Word Religion had no clue. Moreover, without anything being negotiated in return.

If that's all then it's okay. The problem is, in the case where Shiro-san intentionally withheld this information from the Divine Word Religion. That would mean that I've arbitrarily handed over valuable information.

I quickly glance to the side. Shiro-san hasn't moved. In that case, am I still safe? I have not incurred Shiro-san's wrath just yet. I have not handed over some information that will undermine the negotiations. Or at least, I hope not...

To think not being able to read someone's expression would be so bad for the heart, all the more so because the person is Shiro-san.

「Is that, really true?」

Maybe he concluded that there's no use in keeping up appearances, as the pope asks in a grave voice.

「Administrator Gyuriedistodiez is involved in this matter. In his name, I shall take this occasion to swear that it is the truth.」

Instead of me, Shiro-san answers the pope's query. If that man in black's name has come up, then it surely means that it is the truth. No matter what kind of Administrator he may be, I cannot believe that he would make up such a lie to deceive us. I can also guess that from the sharp gleam in the pope's eyes.

「I wish to ask for your exact opinion. Shiro-sama, in your diagnosis, how long will this world last for?」

The pope makes the inquiry.

「It will surely collapse soon.」

To the pope's query, the reply that Shiro-san gave was quite ambiguous. Rather than giving a precise value, she said "soon". That was also the style used in the book that she handed to me. While not being a lie, it's not the full truth either. That's how the words can be taken.

「Can you not inform us of a specific value?」

It seems that the pope also thought the same way as me. While he did not use a severe tone of voice, there seemed to be an audible undertone that evading this would not be tolerated.

「You are surely laying the blame at the wrong door to ask me that.」

The pope's words, were completely dismissed.

「Please do not misunderstand, but in the first place I am an outsider to this world. While I might be lending a hand to save this world out of kindness, by all rights it you people who should be expected to resolve this no matter what. If you are getting flustered by an outsider like me informing you of the crisis at this late stage, then even if I told you that the world would end tomorrow you would surely be unable to do anything except run around like headless chickens.」

Those words seemed to be dripping with sarcasm that "can't you even notice the world in crisis when even an outsider knows?"

---

### **Translation notes:**

Just to be clear about one thing – everyone is speaking using polite speech styles. The pope is generally being both polite and humble in his speech.

# Informal Conference ⑥

---

Author's note: The pope's point of view.

---

If you are going to treat my kindness with disdain then I have no obligation to cooperate. At hearing that undertone in her words, I realise my own mistake. I said it myself did I not? To speak frankly. Those words themselves are an insult, and that resulted in Shiro-sama's response expressing her distrust. If that's the case, then it means that we have led her to this judgement. That we are not worth cooperating with.

That must be avoided at all costs. Since Black Dragon-sama's name was used, that means that Shiro-sama is acquainted with that great personage at the very least. Whether Shiro-sama herself is an Administrator or not is still unclear, but just with her being connected to a genuine Administrator it means that it cannot be flatly rejected.

In addition, the world is in a far more serious condition than we had estimated. As to what kind of phenomenon this "abrasion of the soul" is, I can only guess since I have not had a detailed explanation, but I can estimate to a certain degree. Since it is the case that Black Dragon-sama is participating, the importance must be high. Dangerously high. Enough that Shiro-sama implied that she was annoyed why us residents of this world had not even noticed.

It is no longer appropriate to sound out her true intentions. The request this time was for cooperation in countermeasures against the elves. We were not requested for cooperation relating to the world crisis. To Shiro-sama in other words, that's probably all that the Divine Word Religion amounted to. That as for the world salvation actions that Shiro-sama mentioned taking herself, she sees no need for the cooperation of the Divine Word Religion. That was the case from the start. To misunderstand that, was our own failure in overestimating the position of the Divine Word Religion. I cannot allow for trust in the Divine Word Religion to fall any further. With barely any left, we would risk losing clues to the salvation of the world.

「That's an unbridled tongue you have there.」

The one who opened his mouth, was the general who supervises the Divine

Word Religion's armies. Before he can open his mouth again, I interject.

「Restrain yourself, general.」

At the words “restrain yourself” the expression on the proud face of the general, and also the words the general were going to say next, suddenly change.

「Eh?」

「I am telling you to restrain yourself. If the negotiations with these people fail, then understand that it will not be settled with just your own head.」

With the exception of the general, I check everywhere for those showing offense at Shiro-sama's statement. While at it, I appeal to them that I value these negotiations with Shiro-sama with that much seriousness. To be honest, what the general has done might be too deep to recover from. At the general's words, Shiro-sama might turn her back on us. If that's really what happened, then not just the general's head, I might have to offer the heads of his entire family to determine if Shiro-sama's mood can be appeased. While the general has a short temper, he is a comrade who has fought beside me continuously until now. I cannot afford to lose him here.

「My colleague has been rude. If you have been offended I shall eject him from the room.」

At my humble actions, it appears that the other members finally appreciate that the person that they are facing off against is far superior to themselves. Even though I had given such detailed instructions in advance, they had never confronted an existence above my own in importance before, so perhaps it did not feel real.

「It is tolerable.」

A short phrase. It makes no difference if he's there or not. That's what her words seemingly ensued.

Shiro-sama shows no indication of leaving her seat. It seems she has judged us to be just about still worth exchanging words with. In that case, there still remains a chance to recover. From here no failures can be excused. I must pay meticulous attention to my remarks.

「By Shiro-sama's words I have come to realise my own worthlessness.

Therefore, in our worthlessness, we wish to receive assistance from Shiro-sama. I am fully aware of the presumptuousness of this request, but may we please implore this for your consideration?」

Even if it is small cooperative relationship at first, it can be built up from there. If the negotiations break down here, the Divine Word Religion will be left one or two steps behind in the state of the world's affairs. If we are able to build up a cooperative relationship, then there will be the opportunity to gain trust. In that case, it will become possible to learn about more profound subjects.

Beginning with cooperation intended to defeat the elves. To be honest, if it is possible to defeat the elves who are protected by a barrier that we can't even touch, then that would be a most ideal proposal. Defeating the elves would be positive for both the Divine Word Religion and for the world and nothing negative. That being so, I would unconditionally approve of cooperating towards that.

Apart from that, I can only search for ways in which to earn Shiro-sama's trust. Whether or not we can earn her trust, will depend on our performance from now on.

「For today I am content to hear that alone. For the time being, showing efforts to move in step, that is acceptable for you, correct?」

「Yes. We shall definitely be of use to you.」

I answered instantly. From Shiro-sama's words, it can be inferred that there will be no further discussion today. There are many things that I would like to discuss further, but there's no help for it. Before this conference began, there was no option for us remaining other than to answer "yes". So long as the answer is "yes", there is nothing else to say to Shiro-sama. It may have been possible to discuss things in further detail, but there's no point dwelling upon that. Though the negotiations did not break down, it's hard to call them a success. Rather, it is better to consider them as being one step short of failure. We only just managed to avoid being abandoned. I cannot shake that impression.

「Then, let's prepare for an occasion soon to compare and adjust our future plans.」

Summing up like that, Shiro-sama prepares to leave her seat.

「Wait.」

That was stopped by Sophia-jou.

「My side isn't done yet though?」

It seems that this seat will continue. And also, in an unfavourable direction.

# Informal Conference ⑦

---

Author's note: Vampire girl's point of view.

---

I have no family. It could be said that Merazofis is close to being that, but he and I are not related biologically. I have no family related by blood. If you want to know why, it's because they were killed by the Divine Word Religion.

It's possible that the grandparents that I met once are still alive, but even if I met them now I don't think I would have the sensation of them being blood relatives. Even for my real parents, they felt like strangers to me who has reincarnated, so I didn't have the sensation of them being blood relatives.

Even still, my real parents, did love me. Without the war, if peace had continued, I would probably have been able to live happy with those gentle parents. Merazofis wouldn't have become a vampire either, and Noiria who fell victim when I escaped would probably still be alive as well. It's not just Noiria either. There were many servants in the mansion who also resolved themselves to approach their final moments together with my parents.

If only there had not been a war, then surrounded by that town, by that mansion, by those parents and servants, hiding the fact that I was a vampire, I could have lived as a normal human. I might have had such a future.

I can no longer cast away the vampire side of myself. However, if I had had a different future, I think I would have also had the opportunity to live as a human. With my meagre powers of imagination, I don't know whether or not I would have been happy though.

Even still, that doesn't change the fact that I had one of my possible futures stolen from me. Until now the idea of countries waging war with each other, has just been too big in scale for me to understand who to blame. I cannot deny that I channelled those murky feelings into dissatisfaction towards goshujin-sama. I had to do that, so that I could sort out the black emotions swirling within me.

That way, my emotions have become settled after much time. However, right in front of me, is the one who caused it all. This nothing like the fits of anger that I've vented at goshujin-sama. Here is the undisputed ringleader behind the

war. The one who killed my parents, stole my home, and stole my future.

「Why, did you cause a war in the country of Sariera?」

Restraining the urge to kill that seems about to overflow, I ask that. Until now, I had been under the impression that the war had been caused due to a religious dispute. However, from today's conference, and from the arguments I'd had with Wrath beforehand, I have now realised that the Divine Word Religion is no ordinary religious organisation.

My question is precisely because I've realised that. Why was it necessary to cause a war at that time?

After all, a mere religious dispute, is of no value to the Divine Word Religion. The Divine Word Religion merely has the form of a religious organisation, while in practice they're a group that is working to save the world. While just saying that certainly makes them sound like a religious organisation, they're not simply waiting to be saved while praying to god. They're putting in their own effort, working towards solving the problem themselves.

So for the Divine Word Religion, I don't understand their reason for trying reduce the Goddess Religion's power. After all, a religious war is always something that becomes a quagmire. It should be more like if the Divine Word Religion wanted the war to be lengthened, and for many trained soldiers to be killed, it should be a development they would desire. Instead, in that war, the Divine Word Religion was clearly working towards reducing the power of the Goddess Religion. Even though it should have been more convenient for the Divine Word Religion to let the Goddess Religion have power to some extent.

The intent wasn't just to reduce their power a bit. The reason why I believe that, is because back when Ariel-san had saved me, she clearly said that the Divine Word Religion intended to crush the Goddess Religion. For her to assert it that strongly, I think she must have had a pretty good basis for that.

What I remember about it, was Ariel-san saying that the war was a "course of events in the world that couldn't be helped". She added, that it was important to decide what I would do the next time. I was a baby back then, so I couldn't do anything. What Ariel-san had said, was that it was important to decide whether I would fight or give up the next time something similar happened. Then, I had

answered. That I would “fight”.

Since that time, I have gotten extremely strong, going by my status values. Enough that, I believe that I can easily handle everyone in this place, except for goshujin-sama and Wrath. Depending on the pope’s answer, I don’t know what will happen.

「The Goddess Religion professes faith in the Goddess. Within that is a truth that the ordinary people cannot be allowed to know. In order to crush that, it must be destroyed together with the Goddess Religion. Well, saying that, I’m sure that there are high ranking members of the Divine Word Religion who are not here that also think that.」

At the pope’s words, I unconsciously blinked my eyes. My parents were killed for such a reason then? At which, the emotions I had braced myself for, suddenly deflated at the anticlimax.

「That was one of the objectives, but the core of it was a different matter.」

As if to prod my deflated emotions, the pointed words of the pope burst into my ears. At the weight loaded into his voice, I was unexpectedly surprised.

「We of the Divine Word Religion, in preparation for the passing on of the Goddess-sama, have decided to crush the Goddess Religion in advance of that.」

A shiver, suddenly runs down my spine. The determination in the pope’s words. And, a faint feeling of anger next to him. Sensing both of those, I couldn’t speak.

「If things continue as they are, it will become necessary for the Goddess-sama to supplement the wasting away MA Energy. If that happens, then it is as clear as anyone can see, that the personage who has been supporting the System and continuously supporting this world, will surely exceed the limits of her body. Thus, it is expected that the Goddess-sama has little of her life span remaining. In addition, that after the Goddess-sama passes on, that Black Dragon-sama will take over her position as well.」

Wrath gives a start of surprise and looks at goshujin-sama’s face. Ignoring Wrath’s reaction, goshujin-sama continues to look at the pope. With her eyes closed, but in a serious manner.

「If Black Dragon-sama becomes a living pillar for the System, then the voice of the Divine Word that we revere, will of course also change from the Goddess-sama's to Black Dragon-sama's. At that time, the Divine Word Religion will surely face a great storm. We must prepare for that time. So that we can safely announce the substitution of the gods.」

The Divine Word Religion's creed is that the System Messages are the Voice of God, and that people should make efforts to hear that voice. If that Voice of God suddenly changes, that will be capable of shaking the very foundation of the Divine Word Religion, and become a major event. No matter how they work to avoid it, suspicion towards the Divine Word Religion will sprout. It is understandable to prepare for that. However, how is that related to destroying the Goddess Religion?

「In order to minimize the chaos, this will be necessary no matter what. If the Goddess-sama passes on from this world, that truth will have to be announced. Therefore, the Goddess Religion that worships the Goddess, must be forced into decline.」

The pope continued. That it's because people might lose the will to live otherwise.

# Informal Conference ⑧

---

Author's note: Oni's point of view.

---

「Please wait a moment. From what you are saying, the Goddess Religion will come to know that the Divine Word's god and the Goddess are the same being. However, that will not necessarily happen though?」

To be honest, I had no intention of cutting into the conversation, but I raised that question without thinking. Before the conference I had heard just a bit about the Goddess from Sophia-san. She had only heard about the Goddess Religion in a short period when she was a baby though, so she's not well-informed about the doctrine. However, just from the name alone I can guess that they worship the Goddess. So unlike the Divine Word Religion, they don't know that the Divine Word's god and the Goddess are the same being either.

From the pope's words, it's as though it's being suggested that it will naturally become common knowledge. Otherwise, even if the Divine Word's god changed over, it should not be synonymous with the death of the Goddess.

「I am sure it will. Because we plan to make it common knowledge.」

To my question, the pope readily answered. What does he mean?

「Well, I am sure there are many things that you want to ask, but for now please listen to what I have to say. Starting from our conclusion, at the time when the Goddess-sama has died, so that the power relationship between the Divine Word Religion and the Goddess Religion will not reverse, the power of the Goddess Religion must weaken as soon as possible, or otherwise the Divine Word Religion will inevitably be absorbed by them. Dragging Sophia-jou's hometown into war could be called one of the steps for that.」

Many things have been skipped over, but it seems that is the conclusion.

「In other words, it means you're afraid of losing your own social position huh?」

Sophia-san asks the pope that question in a low voice.

「If you think that, then I shall offer up my head immediately. If that will appease your enmity, I would be happy to approve of such an agreement.」

For an instant, I was not able to understand the meaning of those words. I could probably say the same for nearly everyone in this place. After a delayed pause the Divine Word Religion members in the room had a startled expression, and Sophia-san exposed a stupid looking expression of blank amazement. Only Shiro-san showed no change in expression.

「What is the matter? I shall not resist. Please feel free to go ahead without further ado.」

In the pope's calm tone of voice, there was no sense of him saying it in jest. It gives the feeling that he really is willing to offer his head right here. A strange hush fills the room.

「Just what, are you planning?」

After a while, Sophia-san finally squeezes that out in a hoarse voice.

「I am not planning anything, I have always resolved myself to submit my life at any time, that is all.」

The ones who responded to those words, was not Sophia-san, but the other Divine Word Religion members. Various lines such as “it would be troubling for you to not be here”, “cut out this foolishness”, “if you are going to offer your head then take mine instead” were thrown at the pope and Sophia-san. Those words are ignored by Sophia-san and the pope respectively, and continue to stare at each other without moving. The pope's unwavering gaze proves his seriousness.

「Do you think I'd let you die painlessly?」

「It matters not to me. To me, death is merely a waypoint. No matter how many times I die, no matter how many times I am reborn, no matter how many times I lose my memory, I shall never deviate from my path.」

「If you die here, wouldn't you become thrown from that path?」

「Even if I am not here the Divine Word Religion will continue to function. This place has been nurtured in order for that to happen. I do not believe that this organisation would falter, merely at the removal of one human.」

Sophia-san grinds her teeth. The pope's determination is the real deal. For the sake of forging the pact, he is willing to die in this place without hesitation. That

is, an indirect way of indicating that he would not stubbornly cling to his position and authority, I guess. For a human who would be readily willing to offer his own life as a bargaining chip, there is no way that he would stubbornly cling to something minor like his position.

「If the Goddess-sama passes away, and Black Dragon-sama replaces her, the authority of the Divine Word Religion will surely be diminished by no small amount. At that time, we cannot allow even a small chance for the Goddess Religion to come to prominence. Precisely because we can crush them at any time, it is permissible for the Goddess Religion to continue to exist, but what we cannot allow is for them to replace the Divine Word Religion as humanity's largest sect. Not to a sect that would offer prayers to a departed god, and with no understanding of the System.」

The pope argues strongly but without passion.

「As for clinging to my position, I cannot deny that. If the Divine Word Religion falls, I believe that would lead to both the humans and the world being one step closer to ruin. It does not matter what happens to me personally, but I cannot allow the Divine Word Religion to fall. All the more so if the Goddess Religion takes over, given how they have forgotten the Goddess-sama's ideals and become distorted.」

Regarding the Goddess Religion, I am not that knowledgeable. However, within the pope's words, there was a faint disgust mixed in, but I'm sure it's just my imagination.

「Until this moment and from this moment the Divine Word Religion, for the sake of the world, and consequently to protect the humans, shall move to action. If, it becomes a matter for the humans over the Divine Word Religion, then I would be glad to concede my position. But, if it is something that is judged to be negative to the humans, then I would not hesitate for an instant to remove it.」

In the end, what motivates this pope, is that judgement. For the humans. For that reason he would discard self-interest, or possibly even discard his own life, and even when he's reborn he persists with that judgement.

「Even if it was someone who should protect the humans?」

「When a small number must be killed so that a large number can live, I will

kill the small number without hesitation. When weighing up whether the Divine Word Religion should survive or whether the Goddess Religion should survive, on determining which would benefit the humans the most, I chose to kill the Goddess Religion. That is all there is to it.」

Sophia-san asked in a trembling voice, while the pope replied immediately and without hesitation.

「Slaughtering the people you should protect, what a joke.」

Like a poor loser, she spat out those words about a joke without smiling.

「That is precisely the reason why I must avoid piling up a mountain of corpses for no reason.」

At those words, I felt a mental shock like I had been struck in the head.

「I will not stop until both my body and even my soul are worn away. If the world can be saved before then, I am prepared to make my endless apologies in hell. Therefore, I beg you to please forgive me for now.」

I am terribly sorry. I killed your parents, took away your home and cost you your future.

On hearing those words, Sophia-san weakly looked up towards the heavens.

# Informal Conference ⑨

At the end of the day, the weakening of the Goddess Religion as per the Divine Word Religion's intentions, was a subject that couldn't be avoided. While the Divine Word Religion wants skills and status to be raised for the sake of the System, at the same time it is spreading a network throughout the humans, and has been putting in efforts in order to stabilise the world. Reducing the damage to the whole of humanity as much as possible, simultaneously has the meaning of being a countermeasure towards the demons. That was a major reason why the demons struggled to conquer the humans, in spite of the demons having higher status values. Controlling them so that large-scale wars amongst the humans would not break out, their built-up stress was forced onto the demons instead. That is the sort of detailed manipulation of people's opinions and information being deployed to manage the whole of humanity.

However, if the Goddess dies, that influence will collapse. Should the Voice of God actually change, for the Divine Word Religion that places that at the heart of its doctrine, that's surely a huge problem that cannot be avoided. No matter what, it's unavoidable for people's faith to be shaken. If many humans then convert to the Goddess Religion, it would be possible for a reversal of fortunes to occur.

The Goddess Religion is not as skilled as the Divine Word Religion in dialogue capable of commanding public opinion, nor as skilled in managing information. If the Divine Word Religion sent a covert operative into the Goddess Religion, and then properly trained up a successor to the Divine Word Religion then that would probably be a different matter, but if they can put in that much time and effort, it would be easier to simply crush the Goddess Religion and allow the Divine Word Religion to continue. More than anything, the Goddess Religion does not understand the System. So installing the Goddess Religion in their place, is surely something that the pope could not countenance.

Originally, it was expected that the death of the Goddess would be much much further in the future. But then, because a certain someone used manipulation to cause a waste of MA Energy in an attack on that measly D, it caused a precipitous shortening of her lifespan. Most likely, the Divine Word Religion

had intended to cause the gradual decline of the Goddess Religion, over many more months and years. Instead, there was a change in plans, as the situation had become severe enough that they had to quickly reduce the Goddess Religion's power even if it meant war.

In advance of the death of the Goddess, the Divine Word Religion has been steadily advancing their preparations. Part of that has involved information manipulation. So that there won't be chaos even if the System's voice changes, they are already spreading rumours that indirectly suggest that the voice could change. Those rumours are steadily disseminating, and when they have spread through the population, those rumours will even be supplemented with legends to give them a trace of authenticity. For example, the Goddess has become pregnant and her husband is taking over her duties until childbirth. Anyhow, without making a statement on the Goddess of the Goddess Religion when doing so, I'm sure they'd make a declaration that the god of the Divine Word is the Goddess. There's probably people who would notice that anyway.

Even if that isn't the whole truth, there is no way for ordinary members of the public to verify that. If the Divine Word Religion are able to make the announcement in advance, then when the Voice of God does change it would give them credibility. Even with just that the collapsing of their authority would probably be considerably reduced.

However, in that case doesn't that mean they have no reason to crush the Goddess Religion? Maybe, but it's not so simple. Even within the Goddess Religion, there are those who regard the god of the Divine Word and the Goddess as having the same voice. Just with the voice changing like the pope said, there wouldn't be many humans who make the leap of logic to the Goddess having died. So I think that there wouldn't really be any humans who despair and lose the power to live from that. However, with regards to the god of the Divine Word and the Goddess as having the same voice, that presents an opportunity that is capable of causing the Goddess Religion's authority to collapse instead. I'm sure this pope would be capable of doing that much. However, he wouldn't do that. He wouldn't have the time.

For the Goddess to have died, that means his back would already be to the wall after all. The reason why the Goddess Religion hasn't been crushed yet

despite having an inconvenient truth in its doctrine, is solely because it's convenient as a hypothetical enemy. Or otherwise, maybe the pope has some kind of lingering sympathy for the Goddess. Making it painful to crush a religion that worships the Goddess.

Lumping all those expectations together, the death of the Goddess would involve the world in a major event. While there's already not a moment to waste, there's no spare time to deal with the political and ideological complications of the Goddess Religion. That's why, he had to crush them during this time.

Even for the Divine Word Religion, it certainly must have been very difficult to accelerate the plan for the destruction of the Goddess Religion by several centuries. Then I, who at that time was seriously called the Nightmare of the Labyrinth, casually turned up and was used as a pretext to take advantage of the situation. Well, now that I think about it, I guess it couldn't be helped huh. Back then even I didn't really understand what the Divine Word Religion was about, and went around tearing up the battlefield in a fit of rage after all. So-o-o sorry!

According to the Divine Word Religion they are still going ahead with crushing the Goddess Religion. It wouldn't be called a war, but in order to reduce the national power of the country of Sariera, they have been increasingly isolating them diplomatically. The current situation is that they're waiting for the country of Sariera to lose patience and attack. When that happens they'll be crushed right away, and even if they don't then their ideology will be gradually rewritten. To achieve that, war orphans and the children of poor people are being adopted in secrecy, and being trained in the Divine Word Religion's style.

While I think it's dirty, the pope won't change his chosen path. Even if he has to create 10,000 corpses, then so long as it will save 10,001 people, he will implement that without hesitation. That is the man known as Pope Dustin. Recognised even by the Demon King, the monster amongst the humans. In a sense, even more than Kuro or the Demon King.

It is not possible to force this man to change his will. Unless you thoroughly prepare a path of no return for his will, then negotiations themselves are impractical. The subject of the negotiations this time was the anti-elf collaboration. Therefore, the chances of him agreeing were high.

However, we ended up being obliged to surrender more of our intelligence than expected, and it had felt like the talks were deadlocked. Since it's also painful for me to talk on and on, once we simply had an agreement on the collaboration towards the elves, just when I was about to scarper immediately, this time it was vampire girl who screwed up. I seriously thought she might knock the pope's block off.

Well, if that's the case then it would save me the effort of dealing with him in the future though, so for me that was all OK. The end result, was a KO loss for vampire girl. For a mere young girl who is wavering over how she should live her life, it was painfully obvious she would have no chance against this ojii-sama though. He's a monster of ideology who could even be called the Will of Humanity you know.

「I have clearly witnessed your determination.」

Vampire girl has frozen, so I'll redo that declaration to leave that failed just earlier.

「I hope we shall be able to develop a beneficial relationship going forwards. I shall come again another day.」

Allright! Let's leave!

「Please wait.」

What da heck! Don't stop me! I wanna go already!

「For the invasion of the demons, is that decided?」

「Indeed.」

「When abouts will it be?」

「As soon as the preparations are complete.」

LET-ME-LEAVE!

「Very well. When do you expect to visit us again?」

「In ten days, at the same time.」

「Then, we shall prepare and wait in that regard. For making time in your schedule for today, you have my sincere gratitude.」

「Likewise, for your cordial reception in spite of our sudden arrival, thank you. Then....」

A bow of the head, and this time for sure teleportation is activated. Their barrier? It's irrelevant!

I toss vampire girl and oni-kun into a suitable location in the mansion, and I teleport again. I've come to another dimension. Just for me, another dimension with nobody else.

I'm worn out. I'm totally worn out. I want to simply do nothing for a while here, without having to meet anybody. Or rather, I shall. When I think that I'll have to go through the same thing again in ten days, it makes me so melancholic I could die. I feel like I want to spend the next ten days doing nothing here.

# Informal Conference – hidden

---

Author's note: The pope's point of view.

---

I left the tidying up of the conference room to others, and headed towards my private room. I closed the door, confirmed that I was alone, then I sat down in a chair as if collapsing. My legs begin to shake, rather too late. I heave a massive sigh.

No matter how many times I experience it, I am still unused to the fear of death. I managed to survive this time, but I wonder what will happen in ten days time.

I am scared of death. But, beyond that, what really makes me anxious is if the world was destroyed while I was not around. At the conference I had boasted that it would be okay even if I wasn't around, and in practice I'm sure the Divine Word Religion would not shake without me. Even still, I cannot shake the anxiety about something happening while I was not around.

I stimulated my shaking knees, then stood up, and picked up a particular wine bottle from the shelf. Normally I restrain myself, but I'm sure it is acceptable to open this after a day like today. That shows just how much I was cornered in mind and body by that short conference.

「Could you prepare two glasses?」

On turning around at the voice I suddenly heard, there was Black Dragon-sama elegantly sitting on a chair.

「It sure seems that even the likes of you, would be considerably terrified by that.」

「Peeping is hardly laudable.」

As I smoothly turned aside his jest with my honest opinion, Black Dragon-sama's sweet smile became deeper. I swallowed a sigh before it could escape, prepared two glasses and sat down facing Black Dragon-sama. On pouring the wine I handed over a glass to Black Dragon-sama, and then poured my own glass.

「Well then, cheers!」

A sound resounded as we lightly tapped the two glasses together. I tipped the glass and poured the wine into my mouth, bringing stimulation to my aged throat. My first drink in a long time, seems to have been a bit too powerful a stimulus for my aged body.

「What did you think of that?」

For a while I silently concentrated on my glass, and Black Dragon-sama asked me that while pouring a second glass for himself.

「I do not know.」

I spoke that honestly. At the conference today, regarding that girl named Shiro who called herself an Administrator, I was not able to comprehend anything at all. As for what kind of personality she has, I could not even make a conjecture, and instead it was I who was being tested. The words she said at the end, “I have clearly witnessed your determination”, conveyed that truth more than anything. The one testing and the one being tested. It was like the manifestation of our power relationship right then and there.

「That figures. Even I don't really understand that.」

Black Dragon-sama seemed to be in a good humour, smiling while swirling the wine.

「What that person said about being an Administrator, is it the truth?」

「It feels a bit unfair for me to reveal it, but very well. That is unmistakably an Administrator. Enough that she is even deeper into the System than me.」

While consenting to Black Dragon-sama's words, at the same time I feel my tiredness increase.

「For that Administrator to take personal action, does it mean that the situation is that bad?」

「It's bad indeed.」

Black Dragon-sama casually announced that, and put his hands on a third glass.

「However, don't be so pessimistic about it. Will that succeed, or will I disappear instead? At the end of the day, those are the only two possibilities.

While that proceeds according to the scenario she prepared, all I have to do is just pretend that I don't know anything.」

When Black Dragon-sama said he might disappear, he indicated that he found that possibility to be pleasant somehow.

「You are okay with that?」

「With what?」

「About you becoming the next living pillar for the System.」

「Ahh. About that.」

「Indeed. After the Goddess-sama has passed on, you would lose your reason for staying in this world, surely. Much less to succeed in Goddess-sama's role as well.」

「I've said this before, but after coming so far, it would be harder for me to abandon everything instead. Sariel would probably not wish for me to abandon things either. Besides, in a world without Sariel, there is no merit for me to be alive. In that case, to use this life of mine at the last for the sake of the world that Sariel loved, is not bad either.」

Even though he's saying things here and there that worry me, even if I questioned him about it I'm sure this person would not talk about it. This person will not rely upon anyone. There has been nobody who would stand with him. Also, there has been nobody who he can depend upon. For these reasons, he is all alone. I don't have the capabilities to stand with him either.

Perhaps that is why. For Black Dragon-sama to be in an unusually good mood. Because an existence that is worthy of standing beside him has appeared.

「That is fascinating. Do you know how that secretly refers to me?」

「Well now, I cannot even imagine.」

「"Loser"」

Dear me. To refer to an existence at the top of this world as "loser". Is that audacious or what. Compared to the calm and neat image she had at the conference, that sounds like coming from a completely different person.

「I do have the self-awareness that being called so is inevitable. I have

continued to avoid making choices. For that reason, I've lost the right to make choices after all this time. I will simply proceed according to the prepared scenario. Will that complete her scenario, or will she stumble along the way and fail? I shall watch to the end. Whatever the outcome may be I won't mind.」

At Black Dragon-sama's words, it can be inferred that Shiro-sama may accomplish something greater than I had thought. In addition, by telling that to me, he is likely indirectly indicating to me that I should not get in the way.

「In this scenario you mentioned, I can only pray that it is not something that will bring harm to the humans.」

With my response the matter is settled. Even if Black Dragon-sama is trying to warn me, if it is something that goes against the sake of humanity, then I cannot abide by it. I have already lost the right to make such choices. The choice to take an action that goes against the sake of humanity that is.

「I see. It's been a treat.」

Before I knew it, the contents of the wine bottle had gone. I have only taken a single gulp from my first glass. It seems that the majority has been drunk by Black Dragon-sama. When I had noticed that fact, he had already vanished from the seat in front of me.

# Oni 16 – Justice?

「That is precisely the reason why I must avoid piling up a mountain of corpses for no reason.」

The pope's words still reverberate in my ears. That old man, abiding by his own unshakable will, has continued to kill the very people he should protect by his own hands. So that the many will live the few will be killed. He has the will and power to implement that, without even hesitating for an instant.

To murder is wrong. Doubts like “how?” and “why?” have no point. The reason why to murder people is wrong, is not something that can be explained by theory. What must not be done must not be done. That's all there is to it. Not because of some theory, but the reason why people are people is precisely because they avoid such actions.

However, then, what if you had to do what must not be done because you had people you wanted to protect? What if despite knowing that it must not be done, that there was no other available option?

What the pope is doing, are actions to transform the way the world should be for his own convenience. However, it is not being pursued for his own personal benefit, but out of genuine concern for the world. For the sake of the world, denying himself, even while sacrificing many, he is saving even more people.

Are such actions, an act of justice? Or are they, an act of evil?

Trying to save someone is surely an act of justice. To kill someone is surely an act of evil. In the case when it's both of them, then how on earth do you determine the correct interpretation?

I don't know. Is that something right, or is that something wrong?

However, there is one thing that I do understand. That for that pope, even if you try to tell him to his face that it is wrong, I'm sure he will still not waver from his path. While having that gentle expression on his face, that old man harbours in his eyes a conviction that borders on insanity. No matter what happens, I can declare that he will not stop. If he does happen to stop, I'm sure it would be as he himself said, only when the world is saved, or otherwise when his body and soul fall into ruin.

Is the path the pope has chosen right, or is it wrong? For the sake of argument, even if he made a mistake, I'm sure he would use that as a source of motivation to stand up once again. Until his body and soul fall into ruin.

He's terrifying. That belief that goes to extremes, is not something expressed in status values or skills, an absurd power. If we fought directly I would surely win. However, that victory would totally meaningless. Even if he dies he will rise up once again. Again and yet again. There is nobody with a more unyielding heart.

What about me then? In that sense, I'm terribly weak. To the extent that I briefly wished for death, being unable to tolerate the crimes I committed myself. In spite of that, once I was saved I didn't want to die, that's just how wretched my feelings are, and how weak I am.

My status values and skills, are probably high even at a global level. Although I have been made to realise that there is always someone better than you, even still I'm well above the average. Despite the power that I hold, my heart is far too weak. I'm unbalanced.

I have got to get stronger as well. Unlike that pope, I cannot reach the level of his madness, nor do I think I can even aim for it. Even still, I will take responsibility for the path I have taken to get here, and I must take actions to make the most of it. That is, the line I will draw for myself. For the weak-hearted me, that is the excuse I will use to forgive myself.

My status has already fully recovered. It is time that I stopped idling in this mansion. I must take action. From now on, I must also find out, just how the world should be.

I will talk to Shiro-san. To ask Shiro-san where she is heading to. To ask what methods she will use to reach there.

If that overlaps with my own path, then I will gladly cooperate with Shiro-san. If it's not, then... I shall pray that it's not.

At the time when I had made that resolution, even though it was mealtime, it was unusual for Shiro-san to have not returned. Instead, like a shadow of her true self, Sophia-san was sitting here having barely touched her food.

I think she is probably also wondering about many different things from

meeting with the pope. What's on her mind is likely so mixed up that I couldn't even guess.

She was originally born in a country that followed the Goddess Religion, and I heard that her hometown was destroyed by the Divine Word Religion. I had also experienced my goblin village being destroyed by humans, so I can well understand her feelings. That fury, strong enough that you could forget yourself in anger and hatred.

In my case I achieved revenge by my own hands. However, Sophia-san cannot do that. It's not that she can't even try, but more like that she won't. Because, she realised just how determined the pope was in that conference. Nevertheless, having seen his unstoppable belief, I'm sure even Sophia-san would realise that it would have been totally meaningless to kill the pope in that place.

Is revenge an act of justice? I don't know that. However, because I have experienced it myself, what I do understand is that without achieving revenge it is not possible to move on.

To this day, Sophia-san has lived without being able to achieve revenge. Isn't it precisely because of that, that she has easily crossed over the line that people should not cross, and run down the path of injustice? The flames of revenge that remain in her heart, might have warped Sophia-san's personality. I've come to think that way.

And now, if she tries to confront him as a target for revenge, she knows that she won't be able to achieve revenge no matter what. Normally she would be able to gain satisfaction from sending him to his death. However, that pope is an exception. Even if he's killed, there's no meaning in it. If you want to achieve revenge against him, it will be necessary to break his spirit. I'm sure that Sophia-san also realises, just how difficult that would be.

While still barely having touched her food, Sophia-san stands up.

「How about you eat a bit more?」

I called out to her totally without thinking. Totally, out, I think. Because in Sophia-san's eyes, I saw an unconcealable irritation.

## Blood 33 – Previous life and current life

Of all things just what is this guy saying? “How about you eat a bit more!?” Just the other day, the same mouth of his utterly denied my own food. He has got to be joking.

No, I do understand, really. It’s that this guy simply doesn’t understand anything. He doesn’t appreciate that for a vampire, that eating food basically means the consumption of blood.

But, you know. From that mouth of his that has even called me an atrocity, isn’t it reasonable that I can’t help but think that he doesn’t get what he’s saying when he tells me to eat more food?

While I stare at him in silence, Wrath makes an expression that seems a bit flustered. However, I bet that he doesn’t get the reason why I’m irritated.

「”Eat more”? As in, telling me to “suck blood” huh? Though you called me an atrocity the other day?」

While looking at the stupid face that Wrath is making, those words rushed out unintentionally from deep within myself. On seeing Wrath react to that in downright panic, I feel a bit better.

「Or is it that, by saying that, you are offering me your blood? After all, by telling me not to use hypnotism, aren’t you telling me to gain the other person’s consent? Nobody would do such a whimsical thing though, right?」

Taking the opportunity, I rained sarcasm down on him. It’s generally the case that I can’t win verbal arguments. However, since he’s just dug his own grave, I’ll avenge myself for him running his mouth off at me the other day.

「Say. You know the other day, although you ran your mouth off at me calling me an atrocity and all, do you understand just how hard it is for a vampire to get blood without using hypnotism?」

Wrath maintains his silence. It seems he’s the type who keeps quiet when he’s at a disadvantage.

「Certainly, if you go by human values then us vampires may be intrinsically evil beings. Okay then, are you telling me to go die?」

「That's not what I meant...」

「Oh really? Isn't it pretty much the same thing? "Don't use hypnotism". With just that, doesn't it mean that my only options are to arbitrarily assault others, or to be stupidly honest and beg for blood? I already said it just now, but do you really think there's people whimsical enough to accept a request for blood? Of course there aren't any. Then doesn't that mean I have no choice but to assault others? However, I think that's far worse than what I've been doing.」

Actually, since I am a True Ancestor, it's not really the case that I can't live without consuming blood. However, since I've already gotten the taste for blood, even if I'm ordered to live without it I have no confidence that I could endure it. Things will get complicated if he learned that though, but since it won't be exposed unless I tell him, I'll just keep quiet.

「If I can use hypnotism, I can erase their memory of being attacked as well, and instead they can experience a good feeling. Did you know? Apparently having your blood sucked feels good. If I can suck blood then I'm happy. If the other person can feel good without being scared then they're happy. If both sides are happy then isn't that a win-win situation?」

It does seem to be true that having your blood sucked feels good. I'm the one doing the sucking so I haven't experienced it myself though, but I've heard from those that I have sucked that it feels as good as sex. So well, after I've sucked for a bit that's why the action often heads in that direction.

Wrath shows a revolted expression to my remarks about feeling good. What's with this guy? Is he a virgin?

「Are you a virgin?」

「Bwah!?!」

Wrath bursts out in surprise, like something from a comedy sketch.

「Wha, wha-wha-wha, what the!?!」

Ah, so he is a virgin. Hmm-mm.

「If you let me suck your blood, how about I help you lose your virginity?」

At those words that just popped out, I shocked myself. Beyond that, Wrath was so shocked that he's totally frozen. We continue to stare at each other in

silence.

「I won't do something so frivolous.」

The first one to open their mouth is Wrath. With a weary sounding tone, he makes that prudish comment.

「Say, aren't you being overly constrained by the common sense of your previous life?」

To those words that just popped out again, it felt like my heart thumped in my chest. That's right. The previous life is the previous life. While I was definitely a human in my previous life, and though I have a similar form in this life, inside I'm a completely different creature. In that case, isn't it obvious that my common sense and everything else is different.

『Ojou-sama, would your parents be proud of you as you are now?』

Those words from Merazofis are always in my heart. I feel that I have found an answer, though it's faint. I'm not yet able to put it into proper words, but I feel that I have grasped the starting point.

I am myself. I am a vampire. In the end, it's like Wrath says. I can choose to die as a human, or I can continue to live as a vampire. Only one of those. In that case, I will choose to live as a vampire.

Thinking that, it seems foolish to have worried so much until now. I'm fine with being evil. Since I'm a vampire, what's wrong with living as a vampire? Thinking that human common sense actually applies to a vampire, is a strange assumption in the first place.

「In that case, then aren't you abandoning your previous life too much, Negishi Akiko-san?」

I don't know what he's thinking by needlessly calling me by my name from my previous life. However, this guy really is gifted at rubbing people the wrong way!

「What's wrong with that? From my point of view, by clinging to humanity no matter what despite being non-human, it's you who seems to be seriously warped though, Sasajima Kyouya-kun.」

I tried calling Wrath by his name from his previous life in response. When I

did, he obviously grimaced.

Hmm-mm. I don't know why Wrath hates his name from his previous life so much, but if he hates it that much then maybe I should always call him Kyouya-kun from now on?

# Oni 17 – The weak are meat, the strong do eat

「In the first place, what's with "Wrath"? Because you have the Wrath skill you used it for your name? That's gotta be an alias, right? It's not like you're chuunibyou. Ah, were you chuunibyou? In that case, I'm oh so sorry. So that it doesn't become something you want to pretend never happened, I shall kindly refer to you as Kyouya-kun from now on.」

To Sophia-san, who is grinning while agitating me, I'm unable to answer back. Her emotions really do show easily on her face. She's full of desire to taunt me, clearly. She has an obviously indecent smile playing on her face, so it seems she intends to continue to verbally attack me. Since I'm at a disadvantage with the subject alone, maybe it's natural.

Chuunibyou. I'd never have expected it to be said that way. Well, certainly if I calmly think back on it, that really does seem like the sort of thing a chuunibyou sufferer would like. At the time when I had changed my name, I was completely exhausted mentally, so I chose the first simple name that came to mind. I can't deny that it was a chuunibyou-ish choice. By way of excuse, since I had never thought that any of my classmates from the same world had reincarnated here, I had thought that nobody would understand the meaning of the word.

Being called chuunibyou to my face, I immediately feel ashamed. It is such a strange sensation, as if I had suddenly been thrown out from a dream and into reality. Well, still, if I'm chuunibyou then wouldn't Shiro-san also be about the same?

「Let's say I'm chuunibyou for argument's sake, then could you say the same about Shiro-san?」

Sophia-san cannot go against Shiro-san. Even in the short time I've been here, I've realised the pecking order. Thus, I use that as a basis for a counter-attack. When I consider how petty this argument is, I feel dejected. This should have been a serious argument originally, so how did it end up as a discussion on chuunibyou etc?

「Bwah!? Are you an idiot or what?! Goshujin-sama is that! That, that!」

As if her speaking ability is being obstructed, she's unable to come up with a good follow-up. Or rather, she's seriously flustered isn't she. Is she that scared of Shiro-san?

「I, I don't think that! While there's nothing she can do about her body being white, I don't wonder what with her clothes also being uniformly white, or what's with her keeping her eyes closed despite not being blind – I don't think that at all!」

Is it only me who can hear her totally self-destructing? Sophia-san, I've been wondering about this for a while, but you're basically a bit of an idiot, right?

Ah.

「You called?」

Before I knew it, indeed, without Sophia-san or I noticing her at all, Shiro-san was there. Right behind Sophia-san.

「I see, I see-e. So that's how you thought of me huh-h. Chuunibyou huh-h. Nai wa-a.」

Hm? She's different to normal. Her tone is off as well, and her usually white complexion is rather red. Above all else, I'd never seen Shiro-san showing any expression at all, but now she's smiling like an idiot.

Sophia-san has frozen so hard you could almost hear the sound effect of ice going "crick". Shiro-san is also leaning her head against Sophia-san's shoulder. As Shiro-san breathes out a long burp, Sophia-san grimaces.

「Go, goshujin-sama? Have you drunk... alcohol?」

「I ha-ave! It's so delicious!」

As if finding something funny, Shiro-san cackles. You can drink once you're twenty. Well, yeah, even I realise it's a bit too late to be talking about that though.

Still, this is Shiro-san's drunken state huh. I had heard about it from Sophia-san, but this transformation is really beyond my expectations. Isn't she a completely different person?

「My clothes are white because it's easier-r. If I wanted to dye them I could, but

it's a bother so I don't okay-y. Fashion? Is that something tasty?」

Is this what is known as an aggressive drunk? Shiro-san has restrained Sophia-san so that she can't run away, and Sophia-san is even making a desperate expression while trying to escape from that restraint. Her pale expression indicates just how terrified she is.

「As for keeping my eyes closed, that's so as to not show my Evil Eyes! They're not some chuunibyou thing but Evil Eyes for real okay! If I show them you might even die but do you wanna see anyway?」

「Eeeek!? You don't need to show them! You don't need to show them okay!?!」

She's even started to raise a scream. This has clearly become too pitiful to watch, so I guess I'll stop it.

「Shiro-san, that's more than...」

「Chomp.」

The moment I tried to call out to her, Shiro-san bit Sophia-san's ear. What's often called play-biting... is not what happened, it's more like bitten off. While Shiro-san is actually apart from her, Sophia-san's ear that was surely there just now has suddenly gone. While I stare in mute amazement, Shiro-san makes some chewing movements with her mouth.

「Crunch.」

「No-o-o-o-o! I'm being eaten! I'm being eaten again after all this time!?!」

「Geh-heh-heh. Don't mind if I do.」

「Ah, hey!? Don't remove my clothes! Wait, wait! My body is not food okay! Don't just stare, save me! 」

Huh!? It seems my thought processes had been frozen.

「Shiro-san, stop, stop!」

The moment I reach out a hand to try to separate Sophia-san from Shiro-san, Shiro-san's eyes opened. I think it couldn't be helped that I stopped moving out of surprise. What was there was, some strange eyes where there were multiple additional pupils within the pupils.

「[King Crimson](#)! Not quite the same though.」

「Huh?」

Before I knew it, Shiro-san had vanished. But she should have been right in front of me. It's not just Shiro-san, as Sophia-san has also vanished. Or, so I thought, but with her clothes in a state of disarray, Sophia-san is slumped on the floor, lying down on her stomach.

「Eh?」

Am I being shown an illusion or something? The scene in front of me now, is inconsistent with the scene a moment ago.

「You're back to normal?」

While still lying down on her stomach, Sophia-san speaks to me in a tired voice. Her voice indicates that she has no intention of getting up either.

「What happened?」

「Who knows? You suddenly froze and stopped moving.」

*Something was done to me.*

「"The weak are meat, the strong do eat" is pretty terrifying.」

The least I can do for Sophia-san who is slumped and hanging her head in shame, is to take off my tunic and lay it over her.

## 261 – Liquor is the best medicine

When I woke up I was on a bed in the mansion. How strange. Yesterday I'm sure I shut myself in another dimension with some wine and snacks to munch. Did I get drunk without noticing and then came back here and slept, perhaps?

It's a problem that I've forgotten everything while drunk, but never mind. I can rapidly break down alcohol if I want to, but if I did that there'd be no point in drinking it. You can't call wine without alcohol a wine! Well, if necessary I can download the memories from my clones that are all over the place, no problem. I'm not going to download the memories for now though. I mean, seriously, wouldn't you be a bit scared to see how you had behaved after getting heavily drunk?

I shake my head in denial, and check if there's any problems with my physical condition. I wouldn't have a hangover from drinking, so this is just a precaution against some unlikely event okay. Yep, I'm in perfect condition again today. I also feel that my skin has gotten a healthy glow to it for some reason. Yeah, alcohol is good for the health indeed.

I leave the room in order to get breakfast, heading to the dining hall. Vampire girl and oni-kun are already seated there.

「Good morning.」

「M, morning.」

A polite greeting from oni-kun, and a greeting from vampire girl with her face going somewhat stiff. She showed this kind of behaviour once or twice on our journey as well, so I guess vampire girl isn't a morning person after all?

「Mm.」

I guess it's better than saying nothing, so I give a short reply. I sit next to vampire girl. For some reason, vampire girl sits bolt upright.

「Umm.」

Hm?

「For what occurred yesterday, I think it would be better to stop.」

Oni-kun said that in a reproachful tone of voice. Hmm? Yesterday? I did

something yesterday?

I glance towards vampire girl. Well, I say that, but since I keep my eyes closed there's no actual eye contact. Vampire girl is staring at oni-kun as if seeing something unbelievable. Eh? What's this? What happened yesterday?

「Sophia-san objected to it as well, and I think that it's wrong to force someone who is objecting. Even though you were drunk on alcohol, I still think that there are things that are acceptable and things that are not.」

Alcohol. Drunk.

Emergency request to all clones within the mansion! Download the memory from yesterday when the main body was drunk! The clones stealthily hidden around the mansion transmit the memories to the main body. I look at the memories I received one by one, filling in the relevant omissions.

Bwah!? What the heck is this!?

Oi! Oi, me from yesterday! What're you doing!? This isn't some mere aggressive drunk! I've gotten a glimpse of something far more terrifying!

Seriously. Nai wa. Totally nai wa. Objectively viewing myself while drunk, I'm nai wa.

I pounced on vampire girl, and zapped oni-kun with my Static Evil Eye when he tried to stop me. I did whatever I liked. Or rather, if I try my best I'll be able to talk that fluently! Ah, yes. This isn't the time to escape from reality. What should I do?

I turn towards vampire girl. She delicately tries to avoid me while staying seated. Ahh, right.

「I'm sorry.」

Indeed.

Umm, vampire girl. Why is your face trembling in disbelief now? If I've done something wrong I will at least apologise you know? I shall refrain from alcohol for a while. If I'm going to drink, I'll do it with D around. Um, no, that'd also be pretty scary somehow. For the time being I shall go teetotal. Ugh, it's painful but there's no other way.

I return my gaze to oni-kun, and he makes a relieved expression for himself. It's possible that oni-kun was prepared to die when he admonished me. Well, I can hardly blame him for thinking that perhaps I wouldn't listen to him after seeing THAT from yesterday. Alcohol sure has a huge pitfall huh. Scary.

「Goshujin-sama. Are you really the real goshujin-sama?」

Vampire girl has started saying something rather strange. I wanna retort by asking what she'd do if I wasn't the real one.

「Do you have a fever or something? Did you eat something strange? Have you gotten a screw loose?」

Oi, hey. Just how on earth do you see me? It's depressing so I silence her with a chop to the head.

「Oww!? Isn't that too mean!? I'm worried about you but isn't that too mean!?!」

「No, just now, the mean one was you Sophia-san, I'd say」

To vampire girl's protest, oni-kun calmly retorts. Hmm, hmm. Things have become so noisy and irrational with just an apology. Unlike a certain Evil God somewhere, I can hold a proper conversation. I'm not D! Not D!

「But, it's that goshujin-sama? That goshujin-sama who is like an atrocity incarnate? That goshujin-sama who loves mass-murder and eating people's flesh such that it makes me want to ask if you were born in hell?」

Vampire girl's image of me seems to be like that of a Great Demon King. Eh? Really that much? Do I really have such a bad image?

Ahh, uhh. Thinking back on things, I was the trigger that lead to the destruction of vampire girl's hometown that also raged violently in the war, and now that you mention it I did make that elf-meat stir-fry afterwards didn't I. Or rather, aside from all that, from the expressions that vampire girl is using I guess that yesterday wasn't my first offense? If so then it would be consistent. All too consistent. Oh no! Then this means that in vampire girl's mind I'm like a monster that devours people's flesh night after night!? It's not exactly wrong so I can't say anything!

「Hey, isn't that saying a bit too much?」

「It's all true though.」

「Eh?」

Oni-kun looks towards me in shock. Stop! Don't look at me like that! I unintentionally turn my face away to avoid his gaze.

---

D「I received a signal that a certain spider was dissing me so I'm off to punish it.」

Meido「Did you think I would let you go? Get on with your work please.」

---

### **Translation notes:**

The word “sake” can be used to refer to any alcoholic drink rather than just Japanese rice wine. So when you see “wine” above, it doesn't literally mean grape wine. Somewhat related, it is said that Japanese sake brewers often have a healthy glow to their skin.

“I'm not D! Not D!” – probably a reference to the famous Gundam line “It's not a Zaku, not a Zaku!”

## 262 – If you want to pass beyond this point then go ahead after defeating me!

Well, it's no surprise that oni-kun is shocked huh. While it is the case that oni-kun has committed massacres while having lost control due to Wrath, that was only because he was being dominated by Wrath. It's not something he did of his own volition. However, in my case though, I did it of my own free will. I snapped and then did it. However, I have neither regrets nor remorse! Besides, considering what I am going to do in future, what I've done until now is like a picnic in comparison.

Perhaps not knowing what to say, oni-kun's mouth repeatedly opens and closes. Vampire girl seems to be uncomfortable due to her own words having caused a difficult atmosphere. Humph. I guess now's the time that I should declare my own thoughts a bit. Whatever path either of them will take in future, that is for them to decide. It's not my business. However, that's only so long as they don't interfere with my own path.

「I will commit massacres in the future as well.」

I'll establish this first. While it might not be something that I will do with my own hands, I am still one of masterminds behind the large scale war that will occur between the demons and the humans. It's certain that the number of people killed in action will be on a completely different level compared to when I went wild during the war between the country of Sariera and the Divine Word Religion. In addition, at that time I will probably kill the current Hero myself. Since I'll have to be intervening with the System, killing him myself is the most reliable way. In the case that the Hero attacks together with a large army, then I might have to kill them all together. Depending on the situation, it wouldn't even be strange if I had to deal with the entire army that the Hero is with all by myself. Whole-scale massacre, in other words. Well, either way, whether it's directly or indirectly, it doesn't change the fact that I will be causing massacres.

「It is up to you to decide what to think about that. But, if you get in my way then I will show no mercy. So long as you don't get in my way, then I don't mind how you live your lives.」

With my eyes half-open, I declare that to vampire girl and oni-kun. Just by looking at someone with my eyes I cause terror. I think it's likely that the only ones in the world who can withstand this are the Demon King and Kuro. To know this terror and still challenge me, I think that's true determination. In such a case, I would seriously crush them out of genuine respect. I will show no mercy to my opponents. Even if they don't have the power to thwart me, I will still not hold back in the slightest.

I am aware that it is possible for a weak existence to continue to survive despite facing much stronger opponents, and to eventually climb up to the peak of overwhelming strength. Since that is none other than my own situation. Therefore, I won't be careless even if they're weak. In their own way, the weak can still defeat the strong.

This is exactly why, so that an upset will never occur, I will dispassionately advance my preparations. Regardless of whether they're strong or weak, there can be no other way. For the sake of satisfying the conditions of my victory. Because I am a spider after all. So that the battle will be decided the moment that my prey is wrapped in my threads, I prepare traps in advance. I'm currently at the point of building my web for that. Far and wide, my threads are spreading throughout the world. In order to arrange a stage that is convenient for me.

「I will not ask you to give me your answers immediately, but please consider your plans for the future.」

I wonder what choices vampire girl and oni-kun will make. Depending on that it might be necessary to adjust my scenario. In order to keep the stage in perfect condition. Even if just a little, so that no obstacles to my plan will arise, I shall remove any worrying elements at an early stage.

For vampire girl, I doubt she'll become hostile with her current attitude. However, I don't know about oni-kun. Based on Wakaba Hiroyuki's memories from the previous world, I don't fully understand oni-kun's temperament. Many things have happened to him in this world as well, so who knows how he's changed.

I've given them my warning. I guess I'll have to wait-and-see for a bit, before deciding what to do next.

Sigh. I'm worn out from talking. Or maybe I should say, haven't I been talking a bit too much lately? If I continue to talk so much then my throat will become worn out. My throat isn't meant for speaking more than ten words in a single day! Maybe I should go to Japan for a bit to buy throat lozenges?

For the time being I need something to drink to wet my throat. Ah, I do just happen to have that large coffee can from D's house. Come to think of it I've never drunk coffee before. I wonder about using coffee just to wet my throat, but ah whatever.

I take the coffee can out from the storage dimension. I open the pull tab, and take a sip. Mmm. This is black coffee indeed. D was a black coffee drinker, yeah.

「Eh? Hey, that's!? Canned coffee!?!」

Ah. Whoops. I shouldn't have drunk this in front of vampire girl and oni-kun. There's no mistaking it, I've spoken so much that my normal judgement is impaired. Now then, how am I going to gloss over this? Hm?

Thud!

「Eh!? Huh!? What's the matter!?!」

Uwhya thah? Wwahht, summat wyyrd hahh haahhenned?

「Hey!? Goshujin-sama!? Are you okay!?!」

Ay habb ahbsohbed sahmsing tsurayngue, bwa ay kaahnn speyykk.

State of emergency declared. Drastic reduction in thinking ability experienced in the main body. Abnormality in physical ability observed. In accordance with the unusual conditions the clones are to take decisive action to eject the abnormality from the main body. Validated that the specified substance is affecting the main body. Commencing removal operation.

Discontinue removal operation. Negative influence additionally detected in the clone responsible for removal. Judged that there is no significant dysfunction. Restoration likely with time. Temporarily quarantine the main body in another dimension. Adjust objective to await for recovery.

「Eh? She vanished.」

「Space Magic or something I guess?」

「What happened, just now?」

「She seemed to become strange after drinking coffee though.」

「Coffee. I seem to remember hearing some trivia saying that spiders get drunk when they drink coffee, but surely that's not it?」

「Certainly not. I doubt that would be enough to make her so unsteady.」

「I was shocked when she suddenly collapsed, but since she used Space Magic on her own I guess she's okay?」

「Maybe?」

---

D「To think she'd self-destruct before I could go and knock her down. Every time she cuts across my expectations at some weird angle.」

---

### **Translation notes:**

For the title, it might not be a specific reference to something but it is in rather proud/boastful “You shall not pass!” kind of tone.

When Shiro is talking to Sophia and Wrath here, as well as using long sentences she is using proper grammar and so on for once, though it's rather neutral in tone. It's similar to how D talks.

“how am I going to gloss over thish” – this is a deliberately misspelling at the end, as Shiro's thoughts start to go haywire. It's nearly gibberish so I'm not going to try to explain what I think she means.

The conversation at the end is Sophia and Wrath talking in turns. Incidentally, it is true that [spiders can get weird when on caffeine](#).

## 263 – I couldn't win against caffeine

Ahh!? Where is this? Who am I?

Hrm? No, seriously, where is this? There's this rather sudden break in my memory though, so what happened? Or rather, I feel absolutely horrible. I feel like I'm going to vomit, yet I can't. It's like, between my stomach and my mouth is the origin of the horrible feelings that are swirling around, coming and going. My body also seems quite sluggish, and I've got this pounding headache as well. Since becoming a god this is the first time that my physical condition has gotten this bad.

This is dangerous, so for now I perform an emergency check on whether there's any risk to my life. While my physical condition has never been worse, my life is not at risk. Although that does bring a sense of relief, since I don't know what actually caused this condition, I can't become truly relived. I download the memories from my clones, attempting to search for the gaps in the main body's memory to figure out what happened.

It appears, that it was almost immediately after I drank coffee that I went strange. Da heck? Since it's something that D drank it's possible that there was something dubious in it. But when I check the diagnostics information from when the main body collapsed and the clones attempted to performed recovery, there's no real trace of any strange substances within my body. The cause of my bad condition is... caffeine?

Da heck? Caffeine is, that caffeine, right? Something that is normally contained within coffee and similar. This is what caused my condition to become so bad that I collapsed in a heap? Eh, seriously, why?

Though I understand the cause, the uncertain situation has become even more confusing. For now, what I know is that it appears that my constitution cannot handle caffeine. When my clones attempted to decompose the caffeine, their condition became bad instead, so it can be considered to be quite fundamental. The substance that cannot even be decomposed with the power of god – caffeine. How terrifying. I don't understand humans who just chug this stuff down. I had thought I had gotten used to eating poison, but there was still an unexpected pitfall out there.

Siiigh. For now, I'll laze around here until my physical condition improves. Though the clones had been configured so that if the main body collapses it'll be tossed into another dimension after a while, their quick judgement was excellent work. If my body had been left defenceless there like that, who knows just what would have happened to it. Well, even if it was attacked or something, that probably wouldn't lead to a situation where I would die though. Even if my main body was killed, I wouldn't actually die.

No, self-conceit is no good. After all, mere caffeine was almost enough to kill me even. Mere caffeine. Plain ordinary caffeine.

In practice, I'm not so fragile that it's possible for someone within the System to be able to kill me, is what I think, but it's not absolutely the case that I can't be killed. It's kinda like a battle between an ant and an elephant. If they fight normally, then there wouldn't be any contest. However, what if the ant got into the elephant's ear? Maybe it'd then be possible that the elephant could die.

I can say that from experience. If an ordinary human fights me normally there's no reason why they could win. There's none, but, occasionally those things called miracles do happen. That is how I myself have repeatedly beaten higher ranked opponents after all.

Of course, even if they're higher ranked, rather than it being due to a miracle, I take pride in winning through with my own power. However, I always ran away from opponents I thought that I could never beat. Like Alaba, like Mother. The higher ranked opponents that I beat, were solely limited to those within touching distance. I never even challenged an opponent I couldn't beat without wishing for a miracle in the first place.

That is how things are now. Having absolutely no chance of winning, it could be said that I ran away from D. By the action of accepting rather than rejecting D's proposal to become her kin.

My basic policy has always been to give top priority to survival. However, there is a certain little obstinacy attached to that. Due to that obstinacy there is an essential matter over which I am unwilling to negotiate, though I guess that's unavoidable. Since if I yield on that then I wouldn't be me anymore.

My very existence itself, is considerably vague. Originally I was an ordinary

spider. Due to D's whim, that then became an existence prepared as a scapegoat for her. Furthermore, under the assumption that I would die, my memory and everything were made without consideration for the details. Although it wasn't to the extent that I would be conscious of such doubts, my memories of Wakaba Hiroyuki are flawed you know. Even though I believed that I had parents, I can't recall their faces at all, for example. But despite having such flawed memories, I didn't feel any doubt. Because D manipulated things so that I wouldn't feel that way.

To say it again, I genuinely feel that I can only be myself. My past memories are a sham, and cannot serve as a foundation for myself. Even the status values and skills that I cultivated within this world, are merely power within the framework of the System created by D's hand.

Once I was able to free myself from that System, I had thought that I would be able to become free. Liberated from a troublesome world, with my life no longer at constant risk, I had believed that I would be able to live a quiet and comfortable life. Looking at the results, as usual there is always someone better than you, and at the end of the day all that's happened is that I have this rather unchanging world. Unable to defy the absolute being known as D, I'm living the life of a gopher who has to watch over the fate of this world. On top of that, the foundation of my own existence was overturned, delivering the shocking truth.

I can't take it any more. The human who I had thought that I was, actually was a complete stranger with absolutely no relation to the original me after all. On top of that, my original memory is basically equivalent to nothing. The existence known as me, might as well have been born in the place known as the Elro Great Labyrinth, raising a baby's first cry for the first time after breaking open its eggshell, basically. That's just how much I am in the palm of D's hand.

I was born to be a convenient sacrificial pawn for D. However, I betrayed that assumption and survived. Having amused D, this time I'm being allowed to live. There's no place for my own desires. It's all for D's convenience.

Just about everything about the existence known as me, is connected with D. Having her eye on me for becoming her kin, just means that the connection between us can now never be broken no matter how I try. Looking at it that way, maybe D is basically like my parent. However, being born under the assumption

that I would die, that's way beyond mere child neglect there buddy.

Perhaps when all is said and done, I'm currently like a child in a rebellious phase huh. While keeping it below the level where it could offend D, I'll take the maximum possible actions that go counter to her expectations. I don't want to be called petty though. What I'm doing is accompanying the greatest individual project in the whole world you know.

Ahh! This ain't good. I suspect that because I feel bad that my thoughts are going in a negative direction. Well, rather than suspect, they've completely declining.

Normally I'd never be thinking such things. Normally I'd obviously be like "I am what I am so I'll do whatever I want!"

However, no matter what, I just end up having such thoughts. Like, "for what reason I am living I wonder".

Even if I say so for myself, I think I'm saying some pretty immature stuff. I think so, but having been created under the assumption that I would die and being an existence where everything was fabricated I do wonder what's the meaning of my life? I just don't know. I live because I want to live. I think that's enough, but on the other hand that thought just won't go away from my mind at all. Having gained a human shape, has my heart also become closer to being human maybe?

Argh, stop stop! I'm definitely thinking all these wishy-washy things because my physical condition is bad. When my physical condition returns I'll return back to normal. So until then I'll just go to bed in a huff. Yeah, let's do that.

---

### **Translation notes:**

"Even though I believed that I had parents" – perhaps an indirect reference to chapter 7.

## 264 – Main Body has gotten a job

On waking up after sleeping all night, I feel refreshed. I had worried about what to do if my physical condition was still bad today, but I'm glad that it turned out to be a needless anxiety.

For now, with regards to my idea about having an official position during the conference with the Divine Word Religion, let's go coax one from the Demon King. Well, getting an official position in name only where I don't actually have to do anything would be good, yeah.

「You want a job, Shiro-chan? Okay, I'll give you the 10th Army, so manage them.」

Whoa!? When I casually asked “give me some kinda official position” I got an army corps forced onto me. Why did this happen? No seriously, why?

「Why?」

「Right now, Balto is focused on reorganising the army, but even though we have soldiers we don't have the commanders to lead them. The 10th Army is in the midst of being formed so it doesn't even have soldiers attached to it yet though. For that reason, our Demon King Army doesn't have the luxury to let capable personnel be idle!」

Says the person who is eating sweets laid out on her desk. Regarding the matter of idling around, despite what she's saying, the leading contender is the person at the top of the Demon King Army.

「By the way, Kuro-chan took control over the 9th Army.」

Each Administrator is the leader of an army corps huh. Surely it's not absolutely necessary for us to have an army with us? War potential wise, surely it would be enough to be a commander without soldiers? Well, despite saying that perhaps I've also become like that.

「No really, we seriously are short on capable personnel. Although we tried dragging out the bunch who were laying low in the free regions, most of them can't really even fight. They're excellent as government officials though.」

The demon territory is a place based on the merit system. Well, more or less.

Because it is a government based on brute strength, the living standards aren't up to those in the human territories though. Reality is a merit system () after all.

「So there you have it, I'll get Balto to bring over the list of soldiers who aren't yet attached later, so go ahead and organise a suitable army corps.」

「Even though I don't have any experience with that?」

「It's fine, it's fine. Where there's a will, there's a way.」

The actual end result is that I've become an army commander. On top of that, the Demon King is totally intending to work me hard. I had only expected to take up an official position in name but not in deed, so how did it end up like this?

However, having taken over responsibility, or rather, forcibly had responsibility pushed on to me, there's no way that I can't do it. In the Demon King's Castle an office room will be set aside for my personal use, so clearly the Demon King is quite serious about this.

I've so easily gotten a job without actually intending to. I more or less have the title to my name of being a candidate for D's kin, so until now I've had the sense of being an employee in training though. Is this a bit like becoming a section manager at my training place perhaps? Not quite? I certainly don't have any memories of being a working adult so I don't understand anything about the corporate workplace and such.

Dear gentlemen who are struggling with poor employment prospects in Japan. The Demon King's Army is seeking skilled personnel. Excellent wages, decent working hours, just no guarantees of survival. Please come for an interview. We will be waiting.

Ahh. It seems like I've agreed to the Demon King with a somewhat "I guess I'll give it a go" type feeling huh. However, thinking about it seriously, it might actually be good to have an army that I can use however I like. Since I generally use my clones I hadn't really thought about it one way or another before. When I use my clones, I'm doing it with the sense of it having to be behind the scenes after all. If I have an army, it means I can boldly take action center stage as well. For now though, I don't know whether there'll be any merit for that or not.

If I'm going to develop an army anyway, it's reasonable that I'd want to have

some acquaintances in it. Thus, I tried asking vampire girl and oni-kun if they want to enlist.

「I have my studies still.」

「Please let me think about it for a bit.」

They declined. Unbelievable. I had thought that maybe one of them would have joined, but it seems it was just my one-sided feelings. Dammit.

For now, since Felmina-chan is in my care, I will compel her to participate. She's originally an ojou-sama who received good education, so she should be able to handle operational management for an army. Thus, she is inaugurated as deputy commander. Once I decided that and went to inform the person herself, she acknowledged it while having a vague smile on her face. I'm sure she's panicking on the inside, but to not show that in her expression her skills as a noble are amazing. I would like a certain vampire who readily shows her feelings on her face to follow her example a bit.

Later in the evening, Balto came bringing a huge amount of documents including a list of the soldiers, and I said that I'd like to headhunt Mera who is in his group. I was refused politely though. I'm told that Mera is already entrusted with an army corps, and before long he will replace Balto as the commander of the 4th Army. With Balto freed from that it seems he'll then be managing all the armies directly under the Demon King, so he'll probably be just as busy as ever. Balto is seriously suffering from overwork, but he's not going to die, right? Mera looks as much like a corpse or even worse though. They seemed to have become rather pitiful so I performed some magic on them to restore their vigor. Do your best Balto. Stay alive Balto.

The next day my personal office in the Demon King's Castle was prepared, and I became immersed in processing the documents handed to me by Balto. Completing the documents for establishing the new army corps within half a day, organising the office within a day, Balto's ability with office work has reached the maximum limit. Maybe it'd be better to leave everything to him already? Ah, then Balto would totally die from overwork. However, please don't bring me additional documents faster than I can process them though, okay? What a man you are, Balto-san.

In that kind of mood, it seems like I've been having a staring match with documents and already several days have passed in a flash. Since I've been sitting in a chair the whole damn time my bottom and back have gotten sore. Also, since I've been keeping my eyes closed and reading the documents with fluoroscopy my eyes have gotten worn out in a strange way. Rather than normal eye strain, it's more like I should say that I've gotten eye strain in magic ability or something I guess. Also, I've written so much that my hands are sore. To turn the body of a god into such damaged goods, desk work sure is terrifying. I've gotten a glimpse of the suffering Balto endures. I'm glad that I appointed Felmina as deputy commander. I certainly wouldn't have been able to win this battle by myself. I've really been saved by having my capable secretary Felmina-chan by my side.

Now then, although the documents aren't yet completely finished, I have to proceed to another battlefield. Time to go to the battlefield known as the second conference with the Divine Word Religion.

---

D「Paperwork is painful.」

Meido「Work faster!」

---

### **Translation notes:**

With regards to Shiro wanting an “official position”, see [Informal Conference ②](#).

“Reality is a merit system () after all” – the () is in the raw, for some reason.

## 265 – The Demon King is a NEET but not a shut-in

「Then, let's get going!」

As for the Demon King who says that with a huge smile, first of all I'll kick her to the ground.

「Meanie! You've got this beautiful girl visiting you, and yet your welcome response is a kick of all things!」

「I didn't call you. Leave.」

To the Demon King who is rather deliberately cowering on the floor with her hand covering her face in sad pose, I repeatedly kick her over until she's driven out from the room. I shut the door and take a breath. What did she come for anyway?

「Okay, okay. This time I'm seriously asking you to bring me along. You're just about to go to the Divine Word Religion, right?」

Opening the door I had just closed, the Demon King re-enters while spouting that nonsense.

「It's not the sort of place I can take a NEET to.」

The Demon King is taken aback, so much so that I can almost hear a “kadoom” sound effect.

「Even Shiro-chan is denouncing me as a NEET huh.....」

You practically are a NEET though, aren't you. Balto is doing almost all the work after all.

「If it comes to that, then I'll have to destroy the world by myself!」

「Quit it.」

If the Demon King got serious she pretty much could do so after all. Even for a joke that's no joke.

「Well, putting the joke to the side, bring me along.」

「Eh?」

「Eh?」

The Demon King freezes for a short while.

「It couldn't possibly be, that Shiro-chan seriously thinks of me as a useless NEET, right? Right?」

It seems that she has real tears in her eyes, but what am I going to do about her now? Seeking some assistance I glance at Felmina-chan, but she's organising some documents while giving off an "I'm in the middle of work" vibe. I get a strong feeling that she doesn't want anything to do with this. I kinda get the impression that this girl has gotten a bit impudent lately.

「Oh? That's the girl that you picked up, Shiro-chan?」

The Demon King noticed my glance, and locks onto Felmina-chan. The locked on Felmina-chan raises her head and makes eye contact with the Demon King.

「Pleased to meet you. I am called Felmina. I do not have a family name.」

Despite having kept up that "no concern of mine" attitude until a moment ago, she gives a polite greeting without showing any reluctance on her face. Just what you'd expect of an ex-noble. She has no family name because she's an "ex". Though she has none, she has a perfect iron wall cultivated behind that ladylike greeting. However, I bet on the inside she thinks that this is a bother, no doubt.

「Hiya. Thanks for your consideration. I'm Ariel. The Demon King.」

At the Demon King's self-introduction, Felmina-chan's movement instantly stops. She glances towards me, so I give a slight nod.

Yup. This is the first time Felmina-chan's seen the Demon King after all. Or rather, I think there's hardly anybody who knows that the Demon King is the Demon King. I'm sure she wouldn't have realised that this thing is the Demon King. She's desperately keeping up a neutral expression, but wouldn't she freely be breaking into a cold sweat on the inside I wonder? The proof of that, is that I hear her heartbeat becoming wild.

「So, what did you come for?」

In order to stop the Demon King from noticing, I address her. Worrying about her subordinate's heart, I'm such a kind boss. Yet despite that, Felmina-chan's heartbeat speeds up even further. Incomprehensible.

「No no no! Shiro-chan, I've already been asking since earlier, right? If you're going over to the Divine Word Religion's place then I'm coming too okay – I'm pretty sure I've said it many times already though!？」

Ah, that wasn't a joke but genuinely seriously honestly then huh. I'd been convinced that this NEET wouldn't want to work. So-o-o sorry. However, to think that this NEET would actually be willing to work, perhaps this is an omen that the end of the world is nigh? Oi, what the hell is Gyurigyuri doing!? The world is in crisis!

「Hey, you better not thinking something incredibly rude okay?」

Nothing of the sort. Even if what I really was thinking was rude she wouldn't be able to realise it. Well, I guess there's no problem in bringing the Demon King along too. I bet she wouldn't work even if I left her behind. She's a NEET ya know.

No help for it then but to add the NEET as another member to our Divine Word Religion attack squad. When I had tentatively asked vampire girl and oni-kun they had both indicated that they would be able to go. When I asked Felmina-chan if she was coming just in case, she gave a Japanese-like humble refusal of “Unfortunately I'm wouldn't be of much use”, indicating that she had no intention of going. I somehow felt that it could be rather interesting to forcibly bring her along, so after a nod I condemned her with “I'm sure that's not the case so let's go”. Condemned to death by coercion. You can only answer “yes” or “yes, sir”. You have no right of veto! I'm sure it's just my imagination that behind the iron wall her ladylike smile is twitching.

Thus, bringing the Demon King and Felmina-chan along we leave to pick up vampire girl and oni-kun. In the process, we ran into Balto's younger brother the hoodlum. This guy shouldn't normally be in the castle, but why do I keep running into him so frequently? It seems he noticed us as well and he looks at me. He probably doesn't intend to, but since he has an unpleasant look in his eyes by nature it feels like he's seriously glaring at me so I wish he'd stop that. As if granting my wish, the hoodling shifts his gaze from me to fasten onto the Demon King beside me. His expression becomes grimmer. It seems like he wasn't really glaring at me after all. The gaze he has focused on the Demon King could certainly be called a real glare.

「Bitch, where do you think you're going?」

The hoodlum has started a eyeballing match!

「Surely it's my choice to go wherever I want?」

The Demon King doesn't waver!

「Aniki is working without even time to sleep, yet you're on a carefree stroll huh?」

Almost as if I can hear a “breaking” sound effect, I can tell that the hoodlum has snapped. I can almost see a vein popping on his forehead.

The place we're about to go to is certainly not for playing, but even if we said so the hoodlum wouldn't accept that huh. On the contrary, even if we told the truth it would probably cause a needless misunderstanding. After all, we're basically going right to the center of the enemy camp.

「Eek, scary-y-y! Save me Shiro-chan!」

While demanding to be saved the Demon King clings to me without even the merest hint of fear in her voice. Bug off. However, I don't have any spare time either so I can't waste time arguing with the hoodlum here.

「Hey, there's no need for you to stay under someone like this. If you're annoyed then clearly say that you're annoyed.」

「Annoyed.」

It burns me to do as the hoodlum says, but I hate being clinged to so I tear away from her after saying that.

「Kadoom!」

Well, whatever. Maybe I should leave this thing behind after all. It's gotten annoying in all sorts of ways, so I ignore both the Demon King and the hoodlum and walk off.

「Oi, wait a sec!」

「Wait up, Shiro-chan!」

Ignore, ignore. I guess the hoodlum gave up and doesn't follow, but the damn Demon King grabs around my waist while following. Hey, my spine will break.

I'm a bit irritated so I kick her to the ground. I seriously thought about just leaving her here, but it can't be helped so I grab her by the scruff of the neck and drag her along. It hasn't even gotten to the main event yet, so why do I have to be so worn out like this? I can tell that it's going to be a gruelling day.

# The Second Informal Conference ①

---

Author's note: The pope's point of view.

---

「Hiya.」

My hopes were undermined right from the very start. Grandly so.

To the person who casually greeted me with a hand raised, I could only bow my head. I cannot allow my current expression to be seen. Even if it means that my subordinates see me bowing my head to the leader of the demons. Surely that is somewhat preferable to me showing them the expression of terror that appeared on my face, even if fleetingly.

「It has been a long time. Or maybe, how do you do, would be better perhaps.」

I smoothed over my expression, and gave that greeting in return after raising my head. The monster in the form of a girl in front of me, displayed an identical smile to the one she started with. Did she notice my terror perhaps, or maybe she noticed but is pretending not to perhaps? I fear it is the latter.

「It's the same either way, right? For now, let's get cracking.」

Compared to my recollection of her she is considerably more carefree, leaving me feeling lost. Beneath the smile pasted onto her face in the past, an unconcealable rage was burning. But, what I can feel from this person now, is a rather mellow emotion. Even still, that's only on the surface, and in her innermost heart she should still be boiling with hatred towards this world. After having lived for so long, it is probably a trivial matter for her speech and behaviour to have changed. At any rate, unlike myself, this person has been continuously alive without dying since before the System was put into operation after all – the oldest Divine Beast.

The oldest Divine Beast, the origin of spiders, Ariel-sama. Having lived since the time before the System was put into operation, the strongest existence within this world with the exception of the Administrators. After she had taken no major actions for a long time, I had never expected her to become the Demon King of all things.

I feel such a fool. If I had only thought about it briefly I should have seen that this person has a connection to Shiro-sama, the Nightmare of the Labyrinth. Until this instant I had completely failed to perceive this.

Perhaps that is because I had perceived there to be hostility between the Nightmare of the Labyrinth and Ariel-sama. The last actions taken by Ariel-sama, that we have been able to verify, was an attack on a nest built by the Nightmare of the Labyrinth near the main town of the Keren territory in the country of Sariera. Thence, we can only presume that for some reason she was hostile towards the Nightmare of the Labyrinth who should have been a relative as a spider monster, but that is the last actions taken by Ariel-sama that we know of. After that, being unaware of any actions taken by Ariel-sama, we were under the impression that she had once again left the historical stage. I can only curse my own foolishness. The time when Ariel-sama had hidden herself, and the time when the Nightmare of the Labyrinth vanished are not quite the same, but they are close. During that time, it would not be strange for the two of them to have reconciled their hostility.

Thinking about it there are many points that are consistent with this. The relationship between the Nightmare of the Labyrinth and Ariel-sama. The new Demon King who completely reversed the previous generation's policy and pressed for military expansion. And most of all, the existence of someone significant enough for Black Dragon-sama to warn that she was "merciless". Line up all the points, and they become a line. It's as if what I couldn't see, suddenly came into view.

「Yahoo? How about coming back to the present?」

Ariel-sama claps her hands together while calling out to me. In real time the time I spent thinking should have been short, but it is likely that Ariel-sama realised that I had gotten lost in deep thought.

「Excuse me. This bad habit of mine is something I have not been able to cure no matter how many times I reincarnate.」

「I'd say that over-thinking things is bad. Why not empty your head a bit and take it easy?」

「I wish I could do such a thing.」

I sit down facing Ariel-sama who is resting her chin on one hand on the desk. While there were some who frowned at Ariel-sama's rudeness, nobody said anything, probably due to the effect of me bowing my head at the start. At the previous conference with Shiro-sama, I am sure that the others also understood just who was in the superior position. That Shiro-sama takes a seat besides Ariel-sama. By yielding the central seat to Ariel-sama, she probably intends for Ariel-sama to be the focus of the conference this time around.

「Then, let's get going. Though saying that, I haven't heard what's going to be discussed today. Is it really the case that there's mutual agreement on the main point of jointly bringing down the elves?」

Ariel-sama asks that while alternatively looking between Shiro-sama and myself. When Shiro-sama silently nods in assent, I followed that in assenting.

「That is indeed the case. To bring down the elves is one of my dearest wishes. If it is for making it possible to achieve that, then I am glad to cooperate.」

To be able to bring down the elves, or rather, their ringleader Potimas, could be said to be for the sake of the world as well. If it is for the sake of being able to kill him, then joining hands with the demons who should be our proper enemies is no hardship at all.

「Good, good. Then, let's go with that in regards to the elves. To put it bluntly, our preparations aren't ready yet anyway. We'll mobilise as soon as the situation allows, pretty much I guess. Is that okay?」

「Yes.」

Even if we were told to immediately take action we wouldn't be able to move that quickly. Ariel-sama's proposal is a godsend.

「Okay, next. So, this time the demons will be waging a large scale war, but how does the Divine Word Religion intend to act with regards to that?」

While disclosing the future actions of the demons as if lightly gossiping, Ariel-sama asks about our actions.

「I regret to say this, but that is beyond the scope of our agreement. We have no reason to disclose that.」

It must be remembered that our cooperation is only in regards to bringing

down the elves. How the demons intend to attack is beyond the scope of that. As such, I cannot just simply hand over our information. I am sure that they understand that as well. At any rate, that should be why Shiro-sama had previously informed us about the future movements of the demons at least. In doing so, perhaps by causing the human side to also prepare for war, I can see her scheme to increase the number of casualties on both sides. In that case, she should also want the humans to seriously desire for war. Even if we refuse to disclose information, that also has the effect of declaring the intent of the Divine Word Religion to face this battle with all our might, which should be in accordance with Ariel-sama and co. It would not lead to the agreement being broken.

「Fine then.」

As I expected, Ariel-sama readily nods in agreement without any indication that her mood was harmed.

「Hrm. Well, yeah, I guess we wouldn't be able to disclose such information either. I'll tell you this just in case though – that neither Shiro-chan or I are intending to personally get involved in the battles, so don't worry. We'll only push the course of action down the route of demons and humans killing each other. If you lot are saying you want to preserve your war potential as much as possible then we won't force you to participate. Though that does mean that the damage to the humans will likely be greater.」

While saying that she wouldn't disclose information, Ariel-sama tells us something valuable. That Ariel-sama and Shiro-sama won't participate directly is significant information. If those two participated in the war, the humans would inevitably be crushed. However, so long as that's not the case, the war is worthwhile.

「Ahh, excuse me a minute? For that war, I intend to participate on the demon side, so best regards in future.」

However, as if to dash my hopes, Wrath-dono makes that statement.

# The Second Informal Conference ②

---

Note: This chapter is from Wrath's point of view, though the author doesn't specifically say so.

---

At my declaration, the expressions on the Divine Word Religion members changed for the worse. I guess I should say that it's expected that the pope is the only one not to show discomposure. Kusama is completely and utterly astonished.

However, my real interest isn't with those on the Divine Word Religion side, but those seated on the same side as me. I sneak a peek at the expressions of those members. Sophia-san has "What's this guy saying, is he a fool, does he want to die?" plainly written on her face. Since she readily shows whatever she's thinking on her face, she's easy to understand. The problem, is the remaining two. In Shiro-san's case, I guess it's no surprise that she shows absolutely no reaction. Nothing ever troubles her. In comparison, Demon King Ariel-san has a grin on the side of her mouth.

This morning was the first time I met with this Demon King. Until then I'd only heard about the Demon King from Shiro-san and Sophia-san, but today was the first time I met her in person. I'd only heard about the existence of the Demon King from Shiro-san, but I had heard a few more details from Sophia-san. According to Sophia-san, she was saved by her as an infant when her life was threatened, and is a kind and gentle person who took good care of her afterwards.

My impression on meeting her for real, was pretty much the exact opposite of what Sophia-san said. By any stretch of the imagination, this is not a kind and gentle person. Or rather, not even a person.

「Hey hey, nice to meet you. I'm Ariel. I'm the Demon King kinda thing. Feel free to call me Ariel-chan okay!」

Towards Ariel-san who gave that merry self-introduction, I did not have the courage to call her with -chan as she herself had hoped for. I was at my absolute limit trying suppress my face from twitching. Even without Appraisal, with just one glance at the something before me in the form of a girl, I fully realised that

this was an existence far beyond my own. Also, I fully realised that Ariel-san is absolutely not the kind and gentle person that Sophia-san spoke of at all. This is because, though intangible, around her there was something like a dense putrid smell of corpses coming from the many lives she had taken. Of course, there was no such actual smell. However, because I myself have taken many lives, I can somehow discern those of the same kind. In addition, there's no comparison to me in terms of how thick that putrid smell is around her.

Sophia-san, the god called Kuro, Shiro-san. They are the ones who I've met that are above me. Amongst those, Ariel-san is the one who gives off the greatest sense of mortal dread. Most likely, in the sense of pure combat strength, Kuro and Shiro-san are ones who would be declared the winners. However, I can't feel any hesitation from Ariel-san. Hesitation to kill, that is.

An anxiety in a different sense to what I feel from Shiro-san. The anxiety I feel about Shiro-san, is the anxiety of not being able to read what she's thinking. However, the anxiety I feel about Ariel-san, is the opposite. The anxiety that I know exactly what she's thinking of. Ariel-san has a clear purpose, and is not hiding her intent to kill. If there is someone who will oppose her objective, I'm convinced that she will remove them without hesitation.

That being the case, I have two paths to choose from. Either to carefully observe without doing anything or getting involved, or to cooperate. I chose to cooperate, with Ariel-san and consequently with Shiro-san.

It would be a lie to say that I had no doubts. Shiro-san is still hiding something for a start, and I myself don't know if this is the right choice. However, it's about time that I made a decision and took some kind of action. The pope in front of me said it before – to be diligent so as not to pile up corpses for no reason. I too, want to choose a path where all the people I've killed didn't die for nothing. That's just for my ego. That's not anything that the people I killed would agree with. Even so, I think it's better than doing nothing. Even if as a result, I'll likely get my hands even dirtier from more mass killings.

「So there you have it – do your best, humans. If you're careless then maybe Wrath-kun will annihilate everything by himself you know.」

With an amused expression, Ariel-san incites the Divine Word Religion

members with their already pale faces. She shouldn't have known that I was actually going to make such a declaration, yet she advances the negotiations without revealing her own thoughts about it at all. As I thought, I must be careful not to be deceived by her appearance and casual manner.

「So with that, I guess that's everything that needs to be discussed, right? To be honest, apart from attacking the elves we should naturally be mutual enemies anyway. Ah, as for getting touch in future, I'll leave this kid with you so if anything happens then could you say something to her?」

Saying so, Ariel-san summons a single monster. That monster looks like a girl at first glance, but looking closely I can see that it's an elaborately made doll.

「A Puppet Taratekt is it. However, compared to the ones I saw previously it is far more elaborate in appearance is it not.」

While saying words seemingly of praise or astonishment, the pope closely observes the monster that Ariel-san summoned.

「Nice isn't it? It was jointly developed by Shiro-chan and I you know?」

「I see. We have no objection on our side.」

「Good, good. Okay then, I'll leave her with you until it's time to attack the elves. In the meantime, feel free to use her however you like.」

「Please take good care of me.」

This so-called Puppet Taratekt bows at the waist and gives a greeting. Seemingly never expecting it to be able to talk, the pope shows a surprised expression for an instant.

「With Shiro-chan's magic remodelling our doll is without equal in being able to talk. Well, it has general capabilities, so feel free to use it as a maid or for combat.」

「This is an unexpected gift to receive, no doubt.」

While the pope is saying that, I'm sure that nobody thinks that this is a present out of pure good will. Ariel-san is blatantly infiltrating them with something like a spy after all. If the Divine Word Religion makes any kind of suspicious movements, then Ariel-san will be able to immediately know of it. Going by what I can see, the Puppet Taratekt has a considerably high combat potential.

Should circumstances require it, I think this single monster could probably even take control of the center of the Divine Word Religion by itself. If something happens, it will surely become a threat. Yet, the Divine Word Religion cannot object to it. If they objected, then they don't know what further threats they would face from Ariel-san.

「Then, this conference is over! Dustin, lend me your ear for a bit. There's something personal I'd like to discuss.」

Ariel-san moves to lead out the pope while smiling. As relaxed as if inviting a friend for a drink. However, considering the twitch that showed on the pope's face for an instant, nobody would think it was for a valid reason. While I'm sure that the pope isn't about to die here, I'm also sure that it won't be gentle on the pope either.

「So then, wait up for me Shiro-chan and co.」

Before getting the pope's agreement, Ariel-san gets up and leaves the conference room. Shiro-san sees her off in silence, and Sophia-san doesn't know what to do either and doesn't move. In that case, I guess I'll talk to Kusama for a bit then. I greet Kusama, and leave the conference room.

# The Demon King and the Pope

---

Author's note: The pope's point of view.

---

「Did it surprise you that I'd become the Demon King?」

On entering my private room, Ariel-sama took a wine bottle out from the rack as if familiar with the place, and then began to drink straight from the bottle. I had never invited Ariel-sama to this room even once, but since it's her it wouldn't be strange if she's used to the layout of places like this I guess. Seeing her consume someone else's drink without hesitation, I guess this is the pride of the absolute being who stands at the summit of this world. That wine is something precious that I'll never be able to get more of, but I guess there's no help for it.

「I certainly was. I am sure that Shiro-sama also kept quiet about it to surprise me. How naughty of her.」

Truly, I hadn't even imagined that Ariel-sama would actually become the likes of the Demon King. Regarding the Nightmare of the Labyrinth incident, I first heard about it only when this person began to take action. That indicates just how significant the meaning is of this person becoming the Demon King.

「Oh. Rather than thinking that way, Shiro-chan probably didn't mention it because it was a bother, or because she simply forgot, one of those two I guess? I don't understand Shiro-chan's thinking either, but there probably wasn't any deep meaning regarding this.」

If Ariel-sama would say that, then I shall leave it there. I should have been able to discern that Ariel-sama had become the Demon King based on the fragmentary information. That I didn't realise it is merely due to my inadequate imagination. Despite knowing the importance of information, I was a fool not to be able to determine the real situation from the gathered information. In no way am I criticizing Shiro-sama. In the first place, Shiro-sama is a person on the side of the demons. There is no obligation for her to inform us as representatives of the humans with regards to information on the demons.

「Well then. I am sure that you did not call me in order to gossip. Please speak

about the matter.」

「Hmm. In my case, I would enjoy speaking about the old days though.」

Ignoring my urging, Ariel-sama tips up the wine bottle. Her slender throat heartily rises and falls, and the contents of the bottle empties.

「Pwah! Delicious!」

「Even amongst my collection that is an item of rare quality after all.」

「I am the Ruler of Gluttony in the end you know. I have a keen nose for the good stuff.」

In a good humour, she stirs the wine up even further.

「Dustin. Won't you change your mind?」

Quietly, in a small voice that I almost fail to hear it, she enquires that. My response is a given.

「It is too late for that. Since the start, I never had the right to choose my answer. That is not something allowed for this fool who abandoned the Goddess, choosing to take the path where the humans survive. I have no right to choose another path.」

「I see.」

Silence. Only the solitary sound of Ariel-sama drinking the wine resounds.

「For those who know the past, it's just us, Gyuri and Potimas now. The ones that I knew have sacrificed themselves, the lot of them.」

「Those personages were magnificent.」

「Magnificent or not, once they've gone there's no meaning to it. Sariel-sama wouldn't have wished for that.」

「Even so. Those personages, following their own conviction, continued to resist this world to the end. I am envious of them. Though even thinking that, is probably something unpardonable for me.」

Ariel-sama's former comrades, were strong. Not just in combat ability, but their hearts. Perhaps it could be said that their strong hearts themselves were the key to their strength. The act of wanting to save the Goddess, that very belief.

However, they are no longer with us. They cannot even reincarnate. Because they sacrificed everything, including their very souls.

「Well, in the end, I too am about to take actions against Sariel-sama's will, so I guess I have no right to talk about them.」

Ariel-sama said that as if seemingly lonely. Following Sariel-sama's will, the only one to adhere to that until now, the oldest Divine Beast who continued to watch over the world. To take actions against that will, just how much conflict is within her I wonder. I cannot even imagine that.

「I will kill Potimas.」

A flat voice. It is said that when the urge to kill someone becomes too great, conversely one's emotions become vacant. Potimas has gone too far. In spite of having already earned Ariel-sama's wrath, he actually provoked her even further.

「Neither of us are able to compromise with each other.」

「Of course.」

Putting aside everything that happened in the past and joining our hands together, is no longer possible for us. Ariel-sama and I, have already walked too far down our paths of no return. While we accept each other, those paths can never reach the same conclusion. Even still, on just this occasion we are able to cooperate together. The enemy of my enemy is my friend, huh, a saying from Sajin's world.

「Afterwards, shall we grandly kill each other or what?」

「I humbly wish to decline.」

Those words were said as a joke. However, that is a future that could well happen after the elves are taken down. We are able to cooperate for now. However, we're still mutual enemies. No matter how far we go, we cannot come together. In that case, we must settle our dispute. For Ariel-sama to have become the Demon King, that was surely to put an end to a particular matter. Once that happens, I will only be an obstacle to Ariel-sama. In which case, conflict is inevitable. With the current Ariel-sama having decided to take actions against Sariel-sama's will, the mere concept of being careful does not exist. I'm sure she

will wage her entire soul.

Terrifying. Our chances of winning, is equivalent to none. Even so, I must oppose her. For the sake of all humans. I swore to protect the humans even if it meant committing blasphemy against the Goddess, in order to continue what I had begun long ago.

「Thanks for the drink.」

Ariel-sama places down the empty wine bottle. A wine bottle with a magnificent label, but without any content. To that thing that was like myself, I felt an empty laugh rising up.

# The Oni and the Ninja

---

Author's note: oni-kun's point of view.

---

After leaving the conference room, I was led to Kusama's private room. In size, I guess it was about 6 [tatami](#) or so. However, because clothes and all sorts of mysterious objects of uncertain usage are scattered over the place, I feel that the usable space is rather cramped. To put it bluntly, it's a mess. Heck, I can't even see the floor.

「Kusama, tidy the place up.」

「Sorry, sorry. It's not like I've ever had anyone over before, you see.」

Kusama makes a little unabashed laugh, and my anger fades away.

「Anyway, let's sit?」

Pushing aside a heap of rubbish, I take out a chair. Since there doesn't seem to be anywhere else to sit other than the bed, I'll gratefully sit here. Sure enough, Kusama sits down on the bed. There's nowhere else to sit after all.

「Anyway, it's been a long time.」

「Yeah. In the previous conference we had no chance to talk after all.」

During the previous conference, though we did meet face to face, we withdrew without exchanging even a few words. Yet, since my previous life this is the first time that I've had a conversation like this. It really can be said to have been a long time. Particularly in my case as a male reincarnator, this is the first time with someone I'm relatively friendly with. With both Shiro-san and Sophia-san, it's not like I interacted with them in my previous incarnation for a start, and I've not had any kind of friendly conversations with them either, so for some reason I have this deep emotion welling up within me at this reunion.

「It seriously has been a long time, yeah. What have you been up to until now?」

「That will be a long story I guess.」

Many things have happened to me in this world. If I start to talk about that, it will take up a lot of time. I want to enjoy having a conversation with a friend in

this reunion after such a long time, but it's not like I can just talk forever. Besides, at any rate, talking about my past will make for a gloomy conversation. Since there's this chance, I'd rather not make the mood gloomy.

「I mean, are you seriously going to participate in the war together with the demons?」

「I am serious about doing so.」

「Ehh. Don't go there. War and stuff is madness, right.」

Seeing Kusama's face showing his objection from the bottom of his heart, a bitter smile came out. It seems that Kusama hasn't yet experienced harsh circumstances like I did. That attitude of avoiding war, makes me envious, or perhaps he's blindingly pure compared to me.

「You won't participate, Kusama?」

「No way, no way. Being in a war is like repeatedly asking to be killed right. If I was about to be forced into it I would flee instead. Ah, this is off-the-record okay.」

Considering that he is a member of the core of the Divine Word Religion which is an organisation that could be said to represent humanity, he sure seems to be pretty casual about refusing to participate in war. I guess it's nice to be free. Despite all that, I bet that when the moment arises he would go with the flow and actually start participating in the war. That's the kind of guy Kusama is. Taking a "if you can't beat them join them" attitude, he then tries to steal the show, but gets the short end of the stick instead. That sort of guy.

「At any rate, during the conference, weren't you rather too nervous?」

「Idiot! It'd be impossible for me not to be nervous in a place like that, right! Why did I have to be there? I was seriously sticking out like a sore thumb you know.」

I'm relieved to see that he still has his lower class attitude. He sure hasn't changed. As he himself would say, Kusama would get nervous just from being embarrassed during class at school, so it might be unfair to expect such a person to not be nervous during that tense atmosphere during the conference.

「Rather, to be able to boldly make that statement in such a place, you're

amazing.」

「Haha. Maybe that was a case of being numb with fear though.」

Perhaps that could also be called a form of desperation. Despite how it looked though, in a different sense to Kusama, I made that statement while considerably nervous. The nervousness that if I made one wrong move then I might be erased.

「Say, Sasa-yan.」

Kusama called me the same way he used to before.

「Ah, sorry. I'd prefer to be called "Wrath", please.」

It felt nice to be called the same way that Kusama used to call me before. However, I don't want to call myself by my old name after all. If I had to say it, it might be a rather trivial hangup, but no matter what, I really don't think I have the right to call myself by the name my parents gave me in the old world or this world.

「Sasa-yan, when did you become chuunibyou?」

「It's not something like that though. There's some rather complicated reasons but if possible I don't want to be called by my real name.」

「Hrmm. Well, if you say so.」

It's not like he actually understood, but Kusama still accepted it. However, chuunibyou huh? Sophia-san also called me that, depressingly.

「Ah, by the way Sasa, er no, Wrath? I really hope not, but don't tell me you and Wakaba-san are dating or something, right?」

「Huh?」

「Don't "huh" me! What the heck is with you standing beside the school's lovely goddess Wakaba-san! If the others knew of this, wouldn't you be killed!? Even if you're not actually dating!」

Er, ahh. Certainly Shiro-san, or rather Wakaba-san in her previous life was popular. However, because of this feel about her that she was virtually impossible to approach, there wasn't anyone who would confess or similar to her, and instead it was the case that she was worshipped from a distance. If

anyone tried to get close to that Wakaba-san, they'd probably be faced with murderous intent by some of those worshippers.

「It's okay. It's not that kind of sweet relationship.」

Based on what I know of the current Shiro-san, even in a worst case scenario I won't gain such feelings for her I'm sure.

「Right then. In that case keep a lookout so that no strange bugs approach Wakaba-san! I can rely on you, right!」

「Sure, Sure.」

I'll just go with the flow in response here. I bet that even if I did nothing, I doubt Shiro-san would be able to get a boyfriend anyway. Shiro-san doesn't seem to be interested in such things for a start.

「By the way, whether it's Wakaba-san, or whether it's Sasa er Wrath, why are your faces unchanged since before? As far as I know everyone who is reborn should have a different face though.」

「I don't really understand it myself.」

It's not like I wished for my face to be like this for a start.

「The point we have in common, would be both Shiro-san and I were originally monsters I guess. Maybe if you evolve from a monster to a human form you get your previous life's face or something?」

「Speaking of which, the old geezer did seem to say that Wakaba-san was a monster called the Nightmare of the Labyrinth.」

「Old geezer?」

「The pope.」

How can this guy call the leader of a large organisation "old geezer" when he was so nervous sitting in that conference? I don't really understand the difference between such things.

「I've only heard about it myself, but is it true that Wakaba-san committed something extreme?」

「It's true. Enough that it's rather scary.」

I feel bad for shattering Kusama's delusions about Shiro-san, but it's certainly the truth that Shiro-san is involved with all sorts of shady things. I've heard her say from her own mouth that she's committed massacres for a start, and declare that she will commit more in future as well. I can't even stop that, and I'll be in a position to contribute towards that as well.

「To think Wakaba-san would. Well, I guess that's okay.」

How's that okay?

「Don't you think that whatever Wakaba-san wants to do is probably okay?」

「Is that really how it is?」

Certainly, since her previous existence Wakaba-san has been wrapped in mystery though.

「I feel that she's changed after being reborn though.」

「Well of course. More than ten years have passed, yeah? Of course she'd change.」

「In that sense, you haven't changed much though, Kusama.」

Having dug his own grave, Kusama collapses on the bed. Instead, I actually feel relieved that Kusama's attitude hasn't really changed though.

「Talking of having changed, that darn Rihoko, hasn't she changed too much?」

「Oh my? Who you might be referring to there, I wonder?」

To Kusama's seemingly reminiscing words, the voice of a third party responds. Almost as if I can hear a creaking sound, Kusama slowly turns his head around, and with a similar feeling I look over my shoulder. Standing there, with an incredibly scary expression on her face, is Sophia-san.

# The Vampire, the Oni and the Ninja

---

Author's note: vampire girl's point of view.

---

During my previous incarnation, I knew that I was secretly called Rihoko. Real horror girl. Rihoko, for short. I don't know who started calling me that. Not in the least bit amusing, a nickname that purely holds me in contempt.

That is what the boy in front of me put into words. During the previous conference he introduced himself as a reincarnator already, so it's no surprise that he knows about me. However, given that I didn't reveal my name from my previous existence, why is this guy speaking that name?

「Hey? If you just freeze I won't understand though? Just who might you be talking about?」

When I tried cross-examining him while being coercive, the boy, I think it was Kusama-kun, made an amusingly cramped face. Kyouya-kun who is also looking over his shoulder at me, made an “uh oh” expression as well.

「If you just stay silent I won't understand, right? Hurry up and say it.」

When I tried increasing the threatening further, Kusama-kun's face turns pale and he sinks into silence. Damn. Threatening had the opposite effect it seems. Kusama-kun was the type to sink into silence when he was at a disadvantage I believe.

This is getting annoying so I'll just use Charm I guess? Temporarily putting Charm on him seems like the quickest way to get him to confess everything he knows.

Perhaps he guessed my disquieting thoughts, as Kusama-kun prostrated himself. A [dogeza](#).

「Sorry excuse me please forgive me!」

While doing a dogeza on the bed Kusama-kun gives a full apology, speaking without pause. Somehow, after seeing that pitiful figure I lost the inclination to cross-examine him. That being said, I'm certainly still furious, so if I let him off the hook here I won't be able to calm down.

I move to stand in front of the kneeling Kusama-kun, and force his head to look up at me. When our eyes meet, I smile sweetly.

「Ehe?」

When Kusama-kun responds with a tight ingratiating smile, I instantly bite into the nape of his neck, which has cold sweat slowly running down it.

「Hogeh!？」

I suck up the blood that flows out from where I stabbed into with my fangs. However, that was also for an instant, as right away my shoulder was grabbed from behind and I was pulled back. As I expected, when I turned around there was Kyouya-kun with a grim face.

「Ooh? Ooohh? Oohhhh.....」

Kusama-kun's mouth opens and closes like a goldfish while meaningless moans rise out. I lick off the blood trickling around my mouth, and turn my gaze to Kyouya-kun.

「I just took a little blood. With this I shall forgive his slander. Got a problem?」

Kyouya-kun seemed to be about to say something, but perhaps he also thought that Kusama-kun was at fault, as he mutely releases his hand from my shoulder and sighs.

「Sasa-yan, I somehow feel, a new door opening within me.」

「Don't. That mustn't be opened.」

While pressing a hand onto his neck where I bit him, this pervert is spouting nonsense. Well, apparently it feels good to be bitten by a vampire so maybe it's too much to call him a pervert.

「So? How exactly did you know it was me?」

「Ah, yes. We've been keeping records of what's been happening with the reincarnators after creating a list of all the classmates, so we know about the current state of most of the reincarnators. Using that, by a process of elimination, we could confirm who was who, yes.」

「Meaning, most of the class have been found then?」

To Kusama-kun's reply, Kyouya-kun responded. Unlike me, Kyouya-kun had

friends, and maybe there's someone he'd like to meet.

「Yeah. The majority are at the elf village though, but Ogi infiltrated and was able to determine the identity of everyone there. There's also several enrolled in the academy at a neighbouring country, and we've also identified them. Then, at the previous conference there was the three of you reincarnators right? Certainly we hadn't identified you yet, and the list wasn't completed yet, but I could tell who Sasa, er, Wrath was from his face, and the same with Wakaba-san. Then, since it seemed that the only girl who hadn't been found was Negishi-san, by a process of elimination I figured she was probably Negishi-san.」

「Ogi did?」

「Ah, I shouldn't have said that.」

I wonder if this guy's okay? I feel that he just leaked some pretty important information without batting an eyelid though.

「P, please act like you didn't hear that. Okay? Okay?」

「Sure. Well, we're already cooperating with regards to the elves so I guess it's probably okay?」

「Yes! Safe!」

You're not safe. While Kyouya-kun did say that it's okay he didn't say anything about not having heard it. This guy might be hopeless.

「Incidentally, is it possible to show me that list?」

「Sure, no problem. I have a copy, so wait a sec.」

Saying so Kusama-kun moved aside a pile of rubbish. Is this really okay? Isn't that more or less some kind of secret document? Just because we're all reincarnators here surely that doesn't mean it's okay to blithely hand it over so easily?

「Found it, found it. I have pen and paper so feel free to make a copy.」

I'm not particularly interested, but Kyouya-kun is making a copy of that paper with a serious expression. He's completely different to me who has no lingering attachment to my previous life.

「Thank you. You were a great help.」

「You're welcome!」

Kyouya-kun hands back the original note to Kusama-kun.

「Afterwards, I'll have to show this to Shiro-san as well.」

Somehow or other I give a start when that name is said. Ah, that's right. I was told by goshujin-sama that they're going to return so I need to fetch Kyouya-kun. This is bad. With everything that was going on here quite a lot of time has elapsed. Goshujin-sama might be getting irritated at having to wait about now.

「Kyouya-kun, if you're done then it's about time we return. Ariel-san and the others are already waiting.」

「Sophia-san, how many times do I have to tell you that I don't want to be called by my name?」

I ignore what Kyouya-kun is saying with a frown. Since I'm deliberately calling him Kyouya-kun as harassment, there's no way I'd stop if asked is there.

「Let's go already. If you don't come then you'll be left here.」

I promptly turn around and head towards the previous conference room. Outside the door is a person from the church who guided me here. Not only that, I sense the presence of what feels like human dark-ops hiding in the shadows monitoring us, but I'll ignore them unless they make a move on us. There's no way that they would allow an outsider, or rather someone who could practically be called an enemy, to walk around freely without monitoring them. I'm sure that they heard the conversation in Kusama-kun's room as well. Kusama-kun, are you going to be okay? I'm sure you won't be killed, but you'll probably be severely scolded at least. Well, it's nothing to do with me. I expel Kusama-kun's situation from my mind and quickly head back to where goshujin-sama is.

---

Pope「Our ninja is so rubbish that it's dangerous.」

## 266 – Didn't even need to be here

「Umm, in the end, why was I brought here exactly?」

Felmina-chan asks me that in an awfully forlorn voice. Yep. She didn't even need to be here. I didn't even speak a single word this time. I guess we were unnecessary weren't we? Yep yep. Us unnecessary comrades might as well be air.

Sensing that I wasn't going to reply, Felmina-chan sinks into silence as if giving up. During the conference itself she might as well been air, but even when that was over the sense of her existence was still gone. This girl, seems to have talent for espionage.

Felmina-chan was abandoned by her fiance, and after that I picked her up and reforged her, but instead of pure combat skills, I'm glad that I had her develop skills that seemed useful for espionage and intelligence gathering. Unlike a certain meido-sama from somewhere, she's not at the level where you can lose sight of her when she's right in front of you though, but she is able to make the sense of her existence quite thin. Clearly enough for her to fade from awareness and her existence to be forgotten. Normally that probably wouldn't be enough to deceive the eyes of the members of this conference, but under the cover of the impact of the Demon King she erased the sense of her existence, so she wasn't spotted by any key figures. Muhaha, this girl who I've tempered thoroughly, is superior to their ninja-kun.

That ninja-kun aka Kusama-kun, has gone off somewhere together with oni-kun. The two of them were pretty good friends, so I guess they're renewing their old friendship or something. There is a sense that the Demon King will return soon, so I sent vampire girl, who was glowering at all the Divine Word Religion members, to go fetch them. If I'd let her remain as is, then it seems like the life span of the Divine Word Religion people would have reduced. The moment that vampire girl left the room, they were noticeably relieved after all.

Thus the current situation, with the scowling vampire girl having left, the Divine Word Religion members are now glancing towards me. What about Felmina-chan? With that beautiful "I'm air" technique, those glances are passing right over her splendidly. Umm. All these oji-sans are glancing at me. Somehow,

I feel a bit uncomfortable.

The conference this time was, amazingly enough, a huge success. Somehow, it was managed entirely by the Demon King and moved along quickly. I just had to sit and stare vacantly. To think that that Demon King could be useful in such a place. Thinking that she was just some NEET, I feel cheated somehow. Thanks to her I was able to be at ease.

And yet, what's with this situation? To be honest, I feel uncomfortable enough that I want to return home, but it's not like I can return without the Demon King *etc.* Without my teleportation, it would be impossible for them to return to the demon territory from here. Which is why I gotta wait, but this waiting time is agonising. Demon King, oni-kun, vampire girl, come back quickly.

「Umm.」

They came! I knew it! As expected, the fact that they stayed behind meant that they'd definitely try to talk to me about something! Otherwise, they would have left their seats long ago after all.

The one who began to talk to me, was one of the younger members amongst the oji-sans. I guess he's in his thirties? Because he introduced himself during the previous conference, I do more or less know his name and position. He's one of the generals commanding an army.

「That puppet, what exactly is it?」

He asks while pointing at the puppet spider that is waiting behind me. Oh, this.

The puppet spider that the Demon King summoned, as indicated by the name of Puppet Taratekt, is a monster from the Taratekt family. With a puppet like outer shell wrapped around, the main body is a spider in the chest region the size of a fist. That spider, using the threads spread out through the interior of the puppet and able to move by pulling on the reeling threads, is the real part of this monster. The manipulated puppet is like the crust of the main body. Like the shell of the hermit crab.

This puppet spider, is actually under the Demon King's control, and is the next strongest to the Queen Taratekt. The average status values are around 10,000. It's beyond even the Arch Taratekt. On the occasion when I fought the Demon King before my apotheosis, ten of these were summoned at the same time and

beat the crap out of me.

They might have been puppet spiders then, but in the past their form wasn't so similar to humans. When I was beaten up, they had the outward appearance of something like a department store mannequin. However, because that's not beautiful, I performed magical remodelling and that's how it gained the current form. The exposed joints in the arms and legs have a coating over them so that you wouldn't notice with a glance. The face is now built with fine details, remodelled to the extent that it can even blink, believe it or not. On top of that, with the vocal cords being reproduced it is an ambitious work that even has the ability to converse! Every home should have a puppet spider. Capable of doing domestic chores or real combat or whatever takes your fancy!

Actually, I feel that I overdid it a bit. Although there's no change in status values, on top of it becoming far more human-like in appearance, because the joints are made to be able to move much more smoothly it's now able to do detailed work. As a result, it's become able to master things like cooking and sewing that it couldn't do before. Scary. It has more femininity than an unskilled human girl.

「I am a variety of demon called a Puppet Taratekt. My name is Ael. In accordance with Ariel-sama's order, I shall be under your care for a while. During that time, please feel free to use me however you wish. I look forwards to working with you.」

As seen, it can even respond perfectly! Even if I wasn't here, it has the capability to judge when to make a self-introduction. Wonderful. Huh? Doesn't this mean that there was genuinely no need for me to be here? I'm just the transport? The Divine Word Religion people's interest is now towards the puppet spider Ael, and until the Demon King and co return, Felmina-chan and I both become air. In it's own way, this is rather incomprehensible.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Ael talks using very humble language, suitable for a maid working for a noble. When Shiro is explaining the Puppet Taratekt, she starts using marketing and salesman type language.

## 267 – The current state of affairs of the reincarnators

「Shiro-san, can you spare some of your time?」

Immediately on returning home from the Divine Word Religion's place, I was called out to by oni-kun. To be honest, since I still have work to do for the 10th Army that the Demon King forced onto me, I can't say that I have much time really, but since oni-kun has an awfully serious expression on his face it seems that I better give priority to this. I had wanted to ask him about his real intentions anyway after he suddenly announced his participation in the war, so this might be convenient.

And so, I have Felmina-chan return first, pushing the work onto her. Do your best, Felmina-chan. Seeing Felmina-chan leave with a resentful expression, vampire girl looks on with an elated expression for some reason. Then, she follows after us for some reason as if it was completely natural. What does this girl want to do?

「So? Where are you going?」

And why are you also here as if it was obvious, Demon King? I was tempted to make a retort but it's getting ridiculous so I decide to let it pass, but I'm just going to talk with oni-kun okay? It's probably not going to be that interesting, okay?

So, for some reason we come to the Demon King's room. Oni-kun had also showed a bewildered look as first, but on seeing my attitude of resignation, it seems he sensed something. After breathing out a sigh, he began to talk.

「First of all, here. This is information on the state of the reincarnators as determined by the Divine Word Religion. Kusama let me see it.」

While saying so, what he handed to me was a simple written memo. The contents were as oni-kun said, concisely written accounts of the current circumstances of the reincarnators as determined by the Divine Word Religion. Woah. To be honest, I might have taken the Divine Word Religion's information gathering ability a bit lightly. This memo which has the names of all the

classmates written on it, has almost perfectly accurate information within it.

Including sensei, the five enrolled at the human academy. The twelve at the elf village. The two living freely as adventurers. And, Kusama-kun. Vampire girl and oni-kun are also included. The only ones unidentified are the three dead. Since they're dead they can't be investigated, so I guess you could say that they've investigated almost everything that can be investigated?

As for Ogiwara-kun being a spy of the Divine Word Religion in the elf village, I pretty much knew that already, but it seems that they've gotten all sorts of information from there. Or rather, isn't this information that mustn't be revealed so easily? Kusama-kun, you were okay with handing this over to oni-kun? Well, it's not something for me to worry about I guess.

I can comprehend them knowing about the internal conditions of the elf village, but to think that they even knew about the adventuring duo who were moving around. It's formidable indeed, the Divine Word Religion's intelligence network. It seems that Kusama-kun understood about oni-kun by seeing his face, and in vampire girl's case there's an annotation about who she probably is based upon a process of elimination. The reason why it's merely a "probability", is due to the exception of Ooshima-kun whose gender had changed, I guess. It's not like there was no chance that vampire girl could have also been a reincarnator whose gender had changed after all. Well, normally they'd have been correct though.

「How does this compare to the information you'd gotten hold of, Shiro-san?」

Hrm. Oni-kun is attempting to search around for it, but come to think of it, I hadn't told him much information about the other reincarnators had I. Not much more than saying that Yamada-kun and Ooshima-kun were enrolled at a human academy, huh? There's not really any problem with informing him, so okay.

I write out a few extra details on the memo, and return it to oni-kun. I've written all the information I know about the reincarnators. That being said, the only other significant information that I knew about, was that the three who the Divine Word Religion hadn't identified were dead. On receiving the memo back, oni-kun scanned over the extra details, and afterwards closed his eyes for a short while. Perhaps he's praying for the dead three to find happiness in the next

world.

「Is this everything you know, Shiro-san?」

I nod. I've been monitoring the reincarnators by using my clones, so I also know about various everyday details, but reporting all that would take forever anyway. Just think of it as me having written almost all the important information. For example, Ooshima-kun being gender-bent.

「This information about Ooshima Kanata now being female – is it really true?」

Ah, so you're going to ask about that after all? Well, yeah. Ooshima-kun and oni-kun were good friends, yeah. You'd be curious about it, yeah.

「He's become a beautiful girl.」

Towards my indirect response, oni-kun makes a complicated expression. Even vampire girl, who hadn't shown much concern for the reincarnators and hadn't participated in the conversation, makes a “^” expression with her mouth. Even as a joke good girls shouldn't make such a face! But, it's not like I don't understand vampire girl's feelings. Conversely, the Demon King's eyes are sparkling for some reason.

「I see, I see-e.」

Oni-kun mutters that with his mind still in a mess. Yup. It seems that it's just as well that I didn't mention that recently Ooshima-kun is starting to become conscious of Yamada-kun little by little. He's already shocked that his once male friend has become female before he knew it, so if he found out that she's begun to fall in love with his other friend, it'd overload his mental capacity. I can vividly imagine a certain D from somewhere enjoying such a scene.

Vampire girl nonchalantly snatches the memo from the stricken oni-kun, and reads it with little apparent interest. It's kinda like, “I'm not really interested but I guess I'm a reincarnator still so I'll take a look at least”, I suppose. The proof, is that she returns it to oni-kun after only glancing at it for a short time. For vampire girl, being a reincarnator is nothing more than a minor detail of her past, so they probably feel like complete strangers to her.

The memo that vampire girl had returned, is snatched from oni-kun's hands a

second time. By the Demon King's hands. The Demon King might have a bit of my soul mixed in, but since she's a resident of this world I didn't expect her to have much interest in the reincarnators though.

「Shiro-chan, are there any who could become a threat to the demons from your point of view?」

Ahh, so she's interested in them from that perspective huh. If possible I want my fellow reincarnators to have peaceful lives, but I'm sure the Demon King won't show any mercy if they seem to be hostile.

「Yamada Shunsuke, Ooshima Kanata, Natsume Kengo, Hasebe Yuika, Tagawa Kunihiro, Kushitani Asaka, Kusama Shinobu, and sensei.」

From my point of view, I named the ones who have greater strength than average for this world. All of them in the human academy are strong. With regards to the adventurer duo, considering their experience with real combat they might be stronger than the academy group. Maybe Kusama-kun as well. Oni-kun was startled when the names Yamada-kun and Ooshima-kun came up. Well, mentioning those names here means that it's possible that they might be targeted by the demons from now on, so that reaction should be expected. But, you don't need to worry.

「Taking action is prohibited.」

I declare that to the Demon King. If she takes action against the reincarnators, particularly sensei, then I have no intention of overlooking it even if she is the Demon King.

「That depends on them of course.」

The Demon King has no intention of backing down either, from her response. Certainly, in the Demon King's position, in a situation where the reincarnators become hostile, they would have to be dealt with no matter what, naturally. However, I have no intention of changing my position either.

I slightly open my eyes, putting power into them. Sensing my mood, the smile vanishes from the Demon King's face and she takes on a serious look. A sense of tension permeates the room. Vampire girl and oni-kun gulp and hold their breath.

「Fine then. I won't do anything to the reincarnators personally. However, if they become hostile to the army then they'll have to be dealt with. Is that okay?」

The one who yielded, was the Demon King. I close my eyes, signalling agreement. With the tense atmosphere becoming relaxed, vampire girl and oni-kun start to breathe again.

If the Demon King takes action personally, them being reincarnators won't make the slightest difference. Even the two here, vampire girl and oni-kun, would have no chance of beating the Demon King together. Even if vampire girl used the Envy skill, or oni-kun released the wrath skill, they wouldn't match the Demon King I'm sure. With the other reincarnators falling far short of vampire girl and oni-kun, they wouldn't be able to go against her even if they attacked all at once.

「If that happens then I will deal with them.」

I hope that won't happen, but in the case where the reincarnators are hostile to the Demon King's Army, the safest option is for me to take action. They might even inadvertently fall to the Demon King's Army anyway. As if sensing my intention, oni-kun sighed in relief.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Reminder of who's who:

- Yamada Shunsuke – Shurein Zagan Anareich, aka “Shun”. First introduced in S1. The 4th prince, and later on, the Hero.
- Ooshima Kanata – Carnatia Seri Anabald, aka “Katia”. First introduced in S7. The pessimistic Duke's Daughter.
- Natsume Kengo – aka Yuugo. First introduced in S13. Loser prince with a spider installed in his brain.
- Hasebe Yuika – aka Yuri. First introduced in S13. Saint candidate.
- Tagawa Kunihiko – adventurer and childhood friends with Asaka. First introduced in “Elf Village Battle ②”
- Kushitani Asaka – adventurer and childhood friends with Kunihiko. First

introduced in “Elf Village Battle ②”

- Kusama Shinobu – Sajin. The fail ninja.
- Sensei (Okazaki Kanami) – aka Oka-chan. Loli elf.

The 3 dead students are all male, incidentally.

“^” expression with her mouth – something like this:



## 268 – That which is hidden

Now then, having explained the current situation of the reincarnators the conversation is over, or perhaps not. Rather, I see that oni-kun's main question is something else.

I decided to wait until oni-kun brings up his main question. He's currently talking with the Demon King, something or other about oni-kun being entrusted with the 8th Army, a rather turbulent flow of events. Yup, I can't do anything about that, so do your best oni-kun.

While at it, the Demon King is also trying to induce vampire girl into the army with a friendly smile. Saying that she'll pass on that, vampire girl declines clearly with a friendly smile in return. Though they're both smiling I can somehow see a fierce argument between them. Too bad, but I'm planning to have vampire girl compulsorily transferred to the 10th Army as soon as she graduates, so I can't allow her to be taken somewhere else. Well, I can just wait and see whether she'll participate in the war or not for now.

「Shiro-san. There is something I want to confirm.」

While the invisible fierce argument is going on between vampire girl and the Demon King, finally oni-kun brings up his main question. It's obvious to see that he's tense with a sense of "I've made my resolution". Certainly, with such a mood I must also deal with him seriously. In an obedient manner, though saying that it probably looks normal from oni-kun's perspective, I nod.

「Shiro-san, I want you to reveal what you've been hiding.」

What an ambiguous question. However, I understand what it is that oni-kun is trying to say. Or rather, I've predicted it.

From oni-kun's behaviour to date, I can tell that he is being cautious about me. Also, with him being able to properly understand me despite me being of so few words, to the extent of him being so good at conjecture that I want to ask if he's an esper, I was sure he would also be capable of understanding the hidden meaning within my words. From there, it was clear from his behaviour during the first conference with the Divine Word Religion that he was convinced that I was being secretive. Because oni-kun, while discussing with the Divine Word

Religion, was also trying to draw information out of me.

Oni-kun has noticed. That I'm being secretive. He probably has no idea what about. If he did then he'd really be an esper, so despite everything even oni-kun doesn't know, probably. However, I'm sure he expects that it's not something good. Otherwise, he wouldn't be so openly cautious and prepared for the worst while making this enquiry. And, his expectation isn't wrong.

What to do. To talk about this, is to take a gamble. Upon learning, what choice will he make? I can't predict that. Will he approve and become a cooperator, or instead will he object and become hostile, or otherwise will he look on as a spectator?

Whatever choice he makes, I will not condemn him. However, if he chooses to obstruct me, I have no intention of showing mercy. Even though that contradicts me telling the Demon King not to make a move on the reincarnators.

While thinking about this, it seems that my eyes have opened. Instead of with fluoroscopy, I directly look at oni-kun's face with my eyes. That face is seriousness itself. Considering oni-kun's accurate conjecture, I'm sure that he understands just how critical a question he is asking. Despite knowing, he still asks. Meaning that it's not some superficial resolution. After all, it means that he's prepared to confront me in the worst case scenario.

I will disclose what I've been hiding. That might result in him earning my displeasure. It's not like oni-kun doesn't realise that. In addition, to confront me, basically means the death of oni-kun. Despite knowing that, he still asks even so.

I too, better be prepared to make my resolve I guess.

I pull everyone here into another dimension. So that Kuro cannot hear. I cannot allow Kuro to hear what is going to be discussed now. The reason why I also brought vampire girl and the Demon King, is because if I'm going to tell oni-kun, then I thought I should also tell them at the same time. Particularly in the Demon King's case, I would have to tell her soon enough anyway.

On suddenly being tossed into another dimension, oni-kun and the others were flustered and simultaneously extremely tense. I'm sorry to confuse them, but I want to get started already.

「The world is kept alive by the System. But, even so it is on the verge of death.」

While speaking, I put an opening into the other dimension, showing this planet from high above. Looking at this planet from space. At the other side.

Vampire girl and oni-kun gasp. There, the oceans are withered, and the land is covered in fissures across half the world.

Both in the human territories, and in the demon territories, only in those places are there no obstructions to abundant life. However, that's limited to only those territories. If you take one step outside from there, then the land of this planet is completely barren. If you cross over the ocean, there is no ocean. The oceans are withered, and dry land spreads out. Even that land is covered in fissures, creating enormous valleys. Those rifts break into this planet. This broken form of a planet. The territories that can sustain life, are nothing but a small part kept alive by the System. For this planet which is in a state close to death, that is the limit of what the System can forcibly keep alive.

「Using the energy gathered by the System, restoration is performed on the planet. That is the main function of the System. However, in the current situation only enough energy is being collected to keep the System operational, and performing restoration is out of reach.」

In order to attack D, the majority of that energy was expended, and as a result the restoration of the planet was stopped. Vampire girl and oni-kun are looking at this scene with their breath taken away, but in actuality a considerable amount has been recovered. Based on sneaking a peek at the System logs, at the beginning, half the planet was literally broken. Broken and one step short of collapse. Since that period, it's been recovered to the level of merely being fissures.

If a massive quantity of energy hadn't been expended, complete recovery using the proper method should have been possible. Even so, that would likely have resulted in the souls of many people being unable to tolerate the strain and falling by the wayside. That couldn't be helped. If the same soul is forcibly reincarnated too often, it's inevitable for the soul to suffer abrasion. D also expected that to happen for sure. In the System, a facility was prepared in

advance to shelter souls when they reached the limit. I activated that, and sheltered the souls of the people that oni-kun massacred. The sheltered souls will be rested for a while, and then reincarnated into this world. Although saying that, because a significant amount of time is needed to recover the damaged souls, in practice it's better to think of them as having fallen by the wayside.

In the situation now with a massive quantity of energy having already being expended, we can't anticipate complete recovery using the proper method. Saying it's impossible, would be going too far, but at a minimum it would result in at least a quarter of the current population falling by the wayside. That's the absolute minimum, and in the worst case it's not impossible that they would be completely annihilated.

On top of all that, the soul of the Goddess, who functions as the core of the System, is worn out. Even now the Goddess's soul suffers from considerable abrasion. As the Divine Word Religion determined, the Goddess does not have long to live. Currently, the Goddess is wasting away while keeping the System running after all.

If the Goddess's life is exhausted, Kuro will succeed her position. Then, if my prediction is correct, Kuro will rapidly waste away, sacrificing all of himself to decisively restore the planet. For Kuro, watching over this world is for the Goddess's sake. He won't try to live in a world without the Goddess. Then, in order to save this world that the Goddess wanted to protect, he'll die. To die in the same way as the Goddess, is probably the ultimate suicide method for Kuro. Then, with the two gods who serve as pillars sacrificing themselves, this world would be saved. With their souls dying out, they cannot even be reborn, imposing complete death upon them.

With my proposed method to destroy the System, using that energy to restore the world, the Goddess can be rescued without sacrificing her. However, with the Goddess already having exhausted herself to the extent that she cannot sustain her life, in the end she'll only be able to return to the cycle of reincarnation. Her death cannot be averted. Still, complete extinction can be avoided.

However, that would be accompanied by sacrifices when the System is destroyed. For creatures with many skills, they would die from being unable to

tolerate the shock the moment those skills are collected. In the worst case, their soul would also collapse. Because the System would be destroyed, it wouldn't be possible to shelter their souls using the System either.

In short, with my proposed method, it means that many will be sacrificed in order to save the Goddess. If you object to that, then you have no option but to sacrifice the Goddess and Kuro. At the end of the day, those are the only two options.

I explain that without concealing anything.

## 269 – Their respective decisions

「There really is no way other than those two options?」

「None.」

I immediately dismiss the hope in oni-kun's question, that he asks in a trembling voice. This world already has one foot in the grave. It's already impossible to resolve this perfectly without any sacrifices. That's just how much a quagmire it's become.

「Say, since we have lots of skills, doesn't that mean we'll also die?」

Vampire girl's voice doesn't tremble. However, since her pupils are lurching, I can tell that she's in turmoil.

「I will expand the System's soul sheltering functionality, improving it so that at least the reincarnators can be saved.」

It's not yet completed though, but I'll make sure to have it ready before destroying the System. Or rather, while it's incomplete I intend to even postpone the destruction of the System, so there's no need to worry.

「If that's the case, then apply it to everyone in the world!」

「Impossible. A massive amount of surplus energy would be required for that.」

Basically, the amount of energy required would be equivalent to having another god sacrifice themselves. If we had that much spare energy, we could just pack it into the System and be done with it.

「After the System is destroyed, what will become of this world?」

「Who knows?」

I don't care about that. The task that I was assigned, was to assist the Demon King. After the System is gone I have no intention of watching over the future of this world.

「I'm asking a serious question here, okay?」

「I gave a serious reply.」

As for what will happen to this world after the System is destroyed, that is up

to the people of this world to decide, and is nothing to do with me. It's fine if the humans and demons continue their strife. It's also fine for them to work to revive the ruined hemisphere. Whatever they do is up to the residents of this world to decide. After that point, if another cataclysm occurs, there'd be no Goddess to save them next time though.

「Shiro-san, what will happen to those who die after the System is gone?」

「They'll return to the normal cycle of reincarnation.」

While the System exists, the souls of those who die in this world, are simply reborn again in this world. However, that flow is something artificial. Normally, the dead go through the cycle of reincarnation, being reborn across all worlds. If the System goes away then things will just revert to that normal flow.

「Then, what if they die before the System is destroyed, and the System is destroyed before they are reborn?」

「In that situation they will also return to the cycle of reincarnation.」

The System is merely a temporary depository for souls. If it is gone, then they will all follow the laws of nature and return to the cycle of reincarnation. Trying to destroy the System obviously won't destroy the souls it had gathered. However, for those who are alive when the System is destroyed, with the backlash from their skills being extracted, they may die and their souls may be destroyed. In short, contradictory it may be, but it's safer to be dead than alive. Well, they'll still be dead either way though.

「I see. They're better off dead, huh.」

It seems that oni-kun has also understood that. And, has made his decision.

「I understand. Shiro-san, I will cooperate with you.」

Saying so, oni-kun holds out his hand. W, woah. This is, that, right? That handshake-like thing? It'd be odd not to accept, right?

I timidly extend my hand, then, a handshake. A rather strange feeling.

And, just when I'm feeling strangely embarrassed, vampire girl tears away oni-kun's hand that is connected to mine. Then she firmly grasps my hand and shakes it up and down vigorously. What does this girl want?

I guess she was satisfied with shaking my hand for a while, as vampire girl lets go of my hand. Then for some reason she glares at oni-kun who snorted. I guess there's some weird antagonism burning between them?

While I'm dumbfounded by this, next it was the Demon King who took my hand. Rather than the normal Demon King with her silly smile, her face is pointed at the ground.

「Shiro-chan.」

While grasping my hand, she calls out to me with a voice that seems about to vanish.

「Shiro-chan.」

When she whispered again, some water fell onto my hand. That drop of water, wasn't just a single drop, and more fell onto our hands one by one.

「I'm sorry.」

What is the meaning of that apology?

「Thank you.」

What is the meaning of that gratitude?

The Demon King simply continued to sob.

All alone, the Demon King had continued to think about the Goddess.

She was neither god, nor human, nor demon.

She was weak.

Lacking the strength to save the Goddess.

She was strong.

All alone, she continued to hold to the Goddess's ideals and watch over the world.

Her former comrades had already gone.

Even so, she continued her solitary battle.

Then, realising that the time of her death was approaching, she opposed the Goddess's will for the first time.

Even though she opposed the Goddess's will, it was for the sake of saving the Goddess.

I have seen her resolve and her wish. That only began when I devoured the soul of Mother, the Demon King's subordinate, though that glimpse of her was only from the perspective of her follower. Even so, I was certainly able to see her true thoughts.

Personally, I don't want to save the Goddess. To be honest, it's better to say that I hate the Goddess herself. I find her methods to be nauseating. Whether or not I feel able to approve of her methods, I cannot like her.

However, I wanted to grant the Demon King's wish. The wish of this weak yet strong girl. Like me, she doesn't possess a cheat, and she truly was weak. Yet, she stayed alive, kept on struggling, this strong girl who kept her promise. I want her last moments to be glorious.

Demon King Ariel. Her soul has approached the limits. With the System, a part of the opponent's soul is absorbed in the form of experience points. That distorts the soul itself, evolving it into an unnatural form. The Demon King's soul, after such a long time, has amassed a lot of experience points. That is why the Demon King is so strong, but at the same time, her soul has been increasingly distorted. She couldn't become a god. Her soul could not withstand becoming a god. It is only a matter of time before the Demon King's soul collapses. That's why, in order to accomplish a grand task in her last moments, she decided to become the Demon King.

At the beginning, I was doing all this because D forced me to. However, while I traveled together with the Demon King, she let me eat delicious food, and we chatted together. I'm not sure what I should call this emotion that welled up while doing so. I, out of respect for the Demon King's purpose, want to grant her wish. Her wish to save the Goddess.

## 270 – Are we going to be okay with only this equipment?

After the second conference with the Divine Word Religion was completed, the days became so hectic that it made one feel dizzy. That's because the 10th Army that the Demon King forced onto me hadn't been managed properly. While the name has always been the 10th Army, in essence it was the private army of a regional lord, so naturally there was pretty much nothing there. Thus, it wasn't any different to a newly established army. While it's true that the capable people had already been headhunted by the other armies, the members were almost entirely new recruits anyway. A bunch of greenhorn soldiers who had only just graduated from the academy. Furthermore, since all the talented ones had been headhunted by the other armies, what was gathered was just a lackluster bunch. Furthermore, because of the other armies doing headhunting and so on, they had no real achievements either. Basically, I've been foisted with just the rejects. Having to turn this lot into a proper army, really seems like some kind of bad joke.

Therefore, I had to take these rotten soldiers, and go to work on raising them up into war-loving combat maniacs. In the reckless early days during camping at a training ground, there was an idiot who tried to sneak a visit to my bedroom, but after my sincere persuasion he had a change of heart. Nowadays he has become a proper and obedient soldier. It's just your imagination that his eyes look like that of a dead fish.

Eh? There wasn't anyone who tried to sneak into Felmina-chan's bedroom, you ask? Take a guess. That girl has a weak presence. As the deputy commander, she should be at least as busy as me, but for some reason the soldiers don't remember her face. The poor girl. Or rather, how the heck does Felmina-chan have a weaker presence than me when I'm using perception inhibition magic?

In practice, if Felmina-chan hadn't been here, this army wouldn't be functional, you know. She is making great efforts in many areas such as office work, training soldiers and replenishing supplies though. Yet despite that, why can't the soldiers remember her face? It's one of the Seven Wonders of the 10th

Army. Incidentally, another one of those Seven Wonders is the figure of me sleeping for some reason, but I mustn't mind it.

After about a year of this and that with the army and being so busy here and there, I didn't have the spare time to be involved with anything else. I've left dealing with the elves to Argnar, left dealing with the Divine Word Religion to the Demon King, and so on. Well, it's not like I need to do anything and everything by myself anyway, and both Argnar and the Demon King are capable so I'm not anxious. Not that the Demon King is actually doing much though. For exchanges with the Divine Word Religion, since the attack on the elf village hasn't actually started yet there's not much to do anyway. Before that can begin, the war with the humans has to be completed first.

While the development of my 10th Army is making good progress, there's various replacements going on in the other armies. Firstly, oni-kun has been inaugurated as a commander. Oni-kun has become the commander of the 8th Army, which is similar to the 10th Army in that it's mostly an army in name only. However, unlike mine it has proper personnel. The feudal lords who had a relationship with the elves were dealt with, and the soldiers they controlled were pulled together to form the 8th Army. Of course Argnar was involved in the elimination of the feudal lords with relationships with the elves, but so that the elves would not realise this, it was made so that oni-kun was the one who officially did it. Using that great achievement, he became a commander amongst all the fanfare. He got ahead in life faster than Mera.

Regarding Mera, he has officially become the 4th Army commander, taking over the Balto. It seems that Balto himself was cautious about Mera, but since there was nobody else with the ability to handle it, he vacated the position of army commander with an aching heart. Balto who was then free, was pushed into the command and administration of the army under direct control of the Demon King. Do your best Balto. Never give up Balto.

Then, there's Kuro who was entrusted with the 9th Army. To be blunt though, the 9th Army is Kuro's private army. Yup. With drakes and dragons. Maybe it was with his Administrator privileges, or maybe I just didn't know that they could do it originally, but the personnel of the 9th Army are made up of drakes and dragons transformed into people. They're not even demons. No matter how

you look at it they're stronger than the other armies, or rather, too strong. This is a bunch who must be used carefully. If my 10th Army fought with them, they'd be absolutely crushed. Or rather, even the weakest of them might be stronger than the top brass amongst the other armies.

The 1st to 3rd armies are armies of proper demons. The head of the 4th Army might be a vampire, but apart from him they're a normal demon army. The 4th to 7th are also normal. The abnormal ones are the 8th and above. Well, I guess with this that's the general sense of the armies. It's a bit longer until vampire girl's generation graduates from the academy, and once those graduates join the army and are properly integrated then the preparations will be complete. The number of personnel won't increase anymore beyond that.

But, when I see all the personnel together, there's one problem here. There's not enough materials. Mainly weapons and armour.

Considering the current situation of the demons, the production of food has to be the highest priority. Although the population has declined, all the able people have been conscripted, so there's insufficient people working in production activities. If most of them weren't working in food production, then all the demons would be starving. Which has resulted in weapons and armour being unavoidably deprioritized. With us preparing for war it does make me wonder what's going on.

So anyway, my army is the 10th Army. The 10th Army amongst the 10 armies. In short, the last one. We're also last for the provisions of goods. Thus, we have nothing decent!

While Argnar is able to deploy his 1st Army with fine armours and swords, we're getting nothing but secondhand goods or inferior goods. While Felminachan has been trying to arrange supply of something decent, no matter how excellent she is she's still just an inexperienced young girl. She's no match against the top brass. Even when I went to Balto personally to object, I was refused with him saying that they can't provide what doesn't exist. Since Balto is running around with heavy bags under his eyes, that likely indicates that it's impossible.

I guess it can't be helped that I'm asking for too much. Nonetheless, you can't

wage war without equipment. Since being born I've never actually used weapons though, but it would be far too cruel to tell the soldiers to fight barehanded. Which is why I've come to make a request of someone who can make what I need.

「So then, make them.」

「No no no. I'm too busy as well you know?」

To refuse my request, oni-kun, you've become considerably self-important haven't you? As you might have guessed, the one I'm making a request to is oni-kun. With his unique skill, oni-kun is able to refine magic swords. Because it consumes MP it's not like he can create them limitlessly, but it's wonderful to be able to create without raw materials. I don't need him to create anything fancy, I just want him to at least create some proper swords.

It would be great if I could even just headhunt the 8th Army personnel for the 10th Army, you know. In exchange I could even give my carefully made underwear (increased defence) to the 8th Army, you know. If you don't do it I have no idea what I would do next, you know. So, as a result of persistent negotiations, oni-kun eventually accepted. With this we finally have some weapons.

I gave up on getting plate armour, so using my threads I created clothes for all the soldiers. To put it bluntly they have better defensive than full body armour anyway. Having them wear uniformly white clothes that cover the whole body, when the soldiers stand in line, they look like a gathering of some kind of dubious secret organisation. I'm not cutting corners by having them be white. It's got nothing to do with adding colouring being a pain or anything like that. It's not, okay?

Thus, the 10th Army's preparations were almost completed.

## 271 – The Ominous 10th Army

「Say, goshujin-sama?」

Vampire girl's lips are trembling, pointing at the 10th Army members who are standing to attention in front of us.

「What, are they?」

Even if you ask me what they are, they're still the 10th Army though.

「Are my eyes mistaken I wonder? It seems to me that everyone has status values exceeding 1000 though?」

Ah, I see. I can't use Appraisal anymore so I can't see their status values *etc.* Still, 1000 huh. How weak. I thought I had trained them pretty vigorously, but if it's like this they would even lose one-on-one against a higher ranked drake, huh.

「It's strange, right? It's because goshujin-sama's standard is strange, right?」

「It's pointless to use words like “standard” and so on with this person.」

To vampire girl's exclamation, Felmina-chan replies while having eyes like that of a dead fish.

「What the, how did your status values reach around 2500?」

「Heh, heh-heh-heh.....」

While vampire girl is in shock, Felmina-chan ignores it with nothing more than a dry laugh. As if guessing something, vampire girl stares at her with a look of pity.

Unlike vampire girl, I couldn't train Felmina-chan since she was a child, so only this much progress could be made. Even so, she had more time to develop than the average soldier here, so she should be able to fight on a par with a higher ranked drake. Naturally, she'd be no match for a dragon though. Since they're swarming with them over there, the 9th Army sure is unfair.

「Waldo, are you okay?」

「I'm fine. If it's for you sake then I shall endure any kind of special training.」

For vampire girl's reverse harem members, after her Charm was released, the

only one who continued to stay with vampire girl like before was Waldo-kun. Since vampire girl was forcibly moved to the 10th Army, Waldo-kun came together with her as well. In addition, with several other graduates from vampire girl's generation added, the 10th Army has reached the full quota. There will be no further increases until the war starts. Around the time the new recruits get used to the environment of the 10th Army, the preparations for war will truly begin. Saying it the other way, it means I have until then to train the new recruits. I can't wait to get started!

So, while I was tormenting the 10th Army, a certain incident occurred at the human academy. Maybe it could be called an incident, or maybe something else. Yamada-kun acquired a Ruler skill. It would be a lie to say that I hadn't expected this, but when he actually acquired it I was surprised. Of course, I shall be making full use of this. The hacking of the System will take a big step forwards with this. Afterwards, if I can do something about Potimas and the pope, I should be able to somehow scrape together the remaining Ruler skills.

Apart from that, there's been no movement amongst the elves so far. Potimas's clones are secretly doing things within Yamada-kun's country, but I plan to use Natsume-kun to make a clean sweep of them later, so there's no problem. At that time, I shall put imouto-chan to work in a major way.

The humans have at last realised that the demons are going to make a full-blown invasion, so they're massing troops along the border. Amongst them, is a proper unit from the Divine Word Religion. It appears that the pope has chosen to fight. However, there's no sign of any of the generals I saw during the conference, so I guess they're reserving their important troops for the following war.

Which reminds me, I realise that I forgot to tell them to have the Hero participate in this war, but perhaps the Demon King skillfully talked to them about that, since he's properly participating. The Hero Julius and his comrades have gathered at a fort. So that I can be certain to deal with the Hero, I spoke with the Demon King about having the 10th Army's target destination be the fort the Hero is at. Naturally, this was easily accomplished. Since the 10th Army has always had fewer personnel than the other armies, they've been treated as a

reserve corps anyway.

While the other armies were also still preparing for the invasion, the army commanders were called to the Demon King's castle. It appears that the final conference is about to begin. Well, rather than calling it a conference, it's just about getting the final confirmations, so it's basically like a debriefing session I guess.

On entering the conference room, the other commanders were already gathered. When I entered Argnar briefly glanced at me, but showed no other reaction apart from that. Naturally the other commanders don't know about my connection with him, let alone the Demon King. Mera had a similar reaction to Argnar. Oni-kun made a short bow. Kuro didn't even glance at me.

The other commanders took their seats in silence. The boobian 2nd Army commander made suggestive glances towards the other commanders, and the idiot giant of the 3rd Army was cowering. Perhaps because the mock-samurai of the 5th army is a Demon King supremacist, he's keeping an eye out for any commanders being unfavourable towards the Demon King. To put it bluntly, whether you do that or not the Demon King won't be shaken either way so it's just a meaningless action. The shota from the 6th Army appears to be composed, but I can tell that he's nervous inside. The hoodlum of the 7th Army, is noticeably sullen.

The Demon King's Army, is overly blessed with individuality. Though not a single one of them are talking, the room is noisy.

Even though I want to go back already, I settle down in the empty seat next to Kuro. The gazes from the boobian and the shota are painful.

The ones here who don't know much about me are, the boobian, the idiot giant, the mock-samurai and the shota. In the meaning that he doesn't know my true ability, the hoodlum is similar. Amongst the army, I know that there's rumours that I'm like a tagalong of the Demon King, or that it might be a case of nepotism. Because of which there's various doubts raised about my ability. As a result, the boobian and the shota are turning their inexpressible grudge from the Demon King and onto me you see. What a pain. There's been harassment and so

on towards the 10th Army, so to avoid that I had to conceal the activities of the 10th Army.

Perhaps it's due to that, or perhaps it's a byproduct, but for whatever reason there's actually rumours going around that the 10th Army is a secret force that is conducting top secret missions for the Demon King. At first glance, we actually are extremely shady. Because our activities are even being hidden from Balto, that lent unnecessary extra credibility to the rumours. Also, because the hoodlum had the misunderstanding that I was an intelligence specialist, it seems that became a contributing factor. All we were doing was just some special training though, okay.

Hey, just when I was thinking back through the strange rumours drifting around the 10th Army, the Demon King enters. That instant, the mood in the room becomes even more tense.

「Then, I shall start the conference. Balto.」

「Yessir.」

With that exchange between the Demon King and Balto, the conference began.

## 272 – Dancing the conference

Mr Argnar of the 1st Army reports. No delays or problems.

Ms Sanatoria of the 2nd Army reports. Tehehe, I'm scheming something. The pattern of having some kind of strategy. Well, whether that strategy is a success or a failure it won't have a big influence. I guess it's fine to leave it to chance.

Mr Kogou of the 3rd Army reports. I don't wanna fight. Stop messing about, snaps Miss Demon King.

Mr Merazofis of the 4th Army reports. Balto-san, please don't worry. Mera, while you're saying something or the other, to think you're worried about the state of your former boss, huh. I'm moved to tears. Yet, it's the pattern where the former boss thinks that his former subordinate is a weird guy.

Mr Darado of the 5th Army reports. Maou-sama! I shall try my hardest! Ah, yes, yes, do what you can.

Mr Hyuui of the 6th Army reports. I'll do my best so please don't kill me, really, truly. He's seriously nervous about the Demon King. It seems that the spectacle of the Demon King chewing on the boobian's arm some time ago became a major trauma for him.

Mr Blow of the 7th Army reports. You being the Demon King is some kind of joke, hey! It seems that he's livid over the overly cruel working conditions of his brother Balto. Yup, feel free to snap. When all's said and done, while Balto is in the midst of working himself to the bone, the Demon King is just idling around after all. That being said, this isn't the place to snap though. Read the mood.

The mock-samurai of 5th army and the hoodlum start an argument, then there's a little incident where the Demon King stops them. Can I go somewhere else already please. I want to return soon and eat delicious food.

I meet oni-kun's eyes. It seems that oni-kin is also fed up with this arguing back and forth, and he shrugs his shoulders.

That oni-kun reports. No problems. That's a bit brief, hey.

After I spoke about the things I was hiding, perhaps oni-kun had various

kinds of breakthroughs as he became highly active. In using the 8th Army to clean up the surroundings, that is. Various kinds of small scale armed human groups, such as bandits or adventurers, that entered the demon territories were relentlessly disposed of. When doing so, he showed no mercy at all. It was wholesale slaughter. With those excessively cruel actions, it resulted in even his own side becoming afraid of him. All the more so because he treated his soldiers like disposable pawns. It seems that even Balto saw him as a problem. From oni-kun's point of view, he probably saw it as a form of mercy towards his opponents though, but there's almost certainly nobody who understood that.

The conference continues, and Mr Kuro of the 9th Army reports. No problems. Yup, if a problem occurred within your army, it would be a global scale crisis after all. If dragons and drakes, and the god commanding them, had a problem that they couldn't deal with it would be worrying wouldn't it?

「Then, the report of the 10th Army.」

Whoops! Damn, that means it's my turn doesn't it. Calm down, me. It's alright, me. It's just a few words, me.

「The 10th Army, no problems.」

Yay! I've said it all! I've now completed everything that I need to do here! Nobody is going to raise any subject that needs me to respond now, right?

Perhaps my wish was granted, as the conference ended soon afterwards. All that's needed now is to advance, so I guess it was determined that it was fine for all the commanders to return and give their respective orders? In that regard, it's nice and smooth compared to modern day Japan with all those excessive meetings eh.

After the conference ended, Kuro left immediately. It was decided that Kuro's 9th Army would mobilise together with the Demon King's own directly attached army. Or rather, if they weren't kept in reserve, it would be bad for the humans. If the war capabilities are too lopsided, the damage to both sides won't be even. The 9th Army is basically a secret weapon!

「Shiro-san.」

Oni-kun and Mera approach me. Once the war begins we won't be able to meet so readily anymore, so I guess this is a final greeting. I doubt that oni-kun

would die though, and actually even Mera is strong enough to be able to battle a lower ranked dragon by himself so he probably wouldn't die either, so this isn't likely to be our final greeting in life.

「Hey, you got business with her?」

The hoodlum blocks the way of oni-kun and Mera. Why?

「She's about to have a discussion with me now regarding the march. If you don't have any business with her then don't take up her time.」

Say what? Isn't that news to me? Ah, is that why he said "about to" huh. Rather, what's there to actually talk about? The general outline should have been prepared already by Felmina-chan though.

「Surely just a greeting is fine?」

「Then, you're already done, right?」

Hoodlum rudely reacts to oni-kun. Why is this guy like this, always stirring up trouble around me. I wish he'd give it a rest.

「There's not even time for a brief chat huh? My goodness. The 7th Army has surprisingly little leeway in its actions then.」

With those contemptuous seeming words, oni-kun laughs scornfully. The hoodlum grits his teeth to hold in his temper, while Mera restrains oni-kun who seems about to provoke things further.

「Shiro-san, there's a nuisance here so I guess that's enough for today.」

「Please take care of ojou-sama.」

While leaving, oni-kun moved to whisper into the hoodlum's ear, saying "by disregarding the person's feelings like that, do you think she would ever actually notice you?".... That was quite acrimonious for oni-kun.

「Let's go!」

The hoodlum angrily stomps off without even getting my acknowledgement. I don't know why he doesn't realise that such selfish actions are why he's unpopular. My appreciation for him is only dropping further you know.

The discussion afterwards regarding this and that about the march, was a surprisingly proper consultation. When it comes to work it seems that he's able

to be properly focused about it. Well, he's the younger brother of that Balto, so I guess this much is to be expected.

As a result of the discussion, the 7th Army will be at the forefront and the 10th Army will be responsible for making raids. The hoodlum seems to have decided that the 10th Army doesn't have proper soldiers, and has mistaken them for special forces who work behind the scenes or something. Well, it's fine though. Until the Hero appears, I guess I'll just take the opportunity to relax at the rear then.

# The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Tagawa Kunihiko

Author's note: The point of view of reincarnator Tagawa Kunihiko. If you're wondering who this guy is, you might recall him appearing in the elf village timeframe, hopefully.

---

I had thought that I was in luck. To be reborn in another world, like that from a light novel. Not only that, but beside me is the girl who was also my childhood friend in the previous world. I even have a cheat-like ability. Hey, isn't this an easy win in life – is what I had thought.

It's not like I hated the previous world. However, I definitely had the feeling that something was lacking. I wanted more excitement. I wanted to go on an adventure like in a movie or light novel. When that wish came true in practice, what I felt was more of a sense of expectation rather than a sense of loss. I'm aware that I'm not normal anyway, and compared to Asaka who was in the same situation as me, I couldn't be normal like her and weep for some time. I was fortunate to be unable to think of the environment I was born into as being suspect.

Asaka and I were born in the same mercenary group, at the same time. Mysteriously enough, the instant I saw Asaka, even though her appearance was completely different, I could tell that she was Asaka. It seems that was the same for Asaka too, so I thought that it must be fate.

Asaka and I in the previous world, were just childhood friends. It's not like we were dating or anything, it just that we hung out together whether we liked it or not. However, somehow or other, I vaguely figured that in future we'd probably get together. While it seems that Asaka also felt that way, it felt like it would take a bit more time until we would become intimate. Then, because we went through the unbelievable experience of actually being reincarnated in another world, the sense of distance between us instantly changed. I think that after we were reincarnated in another world our relationship changed to one where we both depended upon each other.

Asaka was afraid that she would probably lose sight of herself if I wasn't

there. And if I hadn't had Asaka, then after being thrown into a strange and different world all alone, I doubt I would have been able to say optimistic things like "adventure time!" and stuff.

As for the mercenary group we were born into, they set up a village close to the border with the demons, and made a living by repulsing demons who invaded, or conversely to invade the demon territory to attack demons. To put it in a positive way, they were a defense force that protected the humans from demon invasions. To put in a negative way, they were a bandit group that repeatedly pillaged the demons. That's the type of bunch they were.

Asaka was disgusted by such a village, and was fully determined to leave the village once she grew up. I was also in favour of leaving the village, as I had the desire to become an adventurer and travel the world. In order to build up my strength a little, I was taught how to fight from the other mercenaries starting with my father.

However, it turned out that Asaka and I would leave the village far earlier than we had assumed. Because the village was no longer there.

I will surely never forget what happened then. The troop of demons who attacked us. The familiar mercenaries who opposed them. Both my father and Asaka's father were amongst them. Those lives were taken, all too easily, all too quickly, as if they were mere bugs being crushed.

「Merazofis! Are there no survivors remaining?」

「Yeah. Let's go back.」

Despite that, when I had challenged him and got beaten in return, he overlooked me who had been reduced to a tattered heap on the ground. He even went so far as to conceal us from his fellow demons. Asaka and I, survived due to his pity.

「At last.」

Countless demons. With both humans and demons fighting while jumbled together on this battlefield, I am participating as adventurer. I wonder just how much time has passed since the battle began – while fighting constantly, even my

sense of time is missed up. After killing 10s, 100s of demons, and breaking through, I finally caught sight of that figure. That figure that I couldn't forget even if I wanted to.

「I never expected you'd be a big shot demon commander.」

There was only one demon from back then that I had any awareness of. However, I could clearly remember his name and face. It then appeared in the intelligence that the scouts brought back while risking their lives, the name of that demon commander. I was delighted when that name matched the one in my memory.

「I shall claim my vengeance!」

And so, I challenged Merazofis, that demon commander.

After I lost the village I was born and raised in to a demon raid, Asaka and I made a living as adventurers, travelling to many different places. At first there were many things that went badly. Since Asaka and I are reincarnators, we might be more mature than the average kid, but that was only on the inside. With us looking like children, we were always treated as children. The adults took the profitable jobs, and due to the rules we could only get minor work such as gathering medicinal herbs or capturing small animals. If Asaka hadn't been able to improve our evaluation so reliably and steadily, I might have given up in a sulk. Asaka dragged me into stability orientated jobs that I had no enthusiasm for, without thought to gaining ranks. When I think of those days, I was no match for her.

Eventually we were able to conduct monster subjugations, and from there things sped up. By defeating monsters experience points can be gained. By gaining enough experience points your level rises, and you can then fight with stronger monsters. Once that happens, you can take on a wider range of requests. Our fame quickly spread, and we were able to obtain the abilities of first-class adventurers at such a young age. To be frank, Asaka and I are already outstandingly strong amongst the humans. Even compared to our S rank seniors, Asaka and I are surely stronger. That's why, we participated in this war with the demons. In order to avenge our village. Since even against demons, I was certain that we couldn't lose.

And yet, is this some kind of joke?

「Huff! Huff! Hah!」

I can't even manage my breathing. If I foolishly tried to take a rest, this guy wouldn't miss that opportunity.

I guard against the approaching sword with my blade. As for the magic that flew at me at the same time, Asaka shot it down for me. That was dangerous. If not for Asaka's support just now I would have taken that completely. I want to give Asaka my thanks, but I have no time to spare. All I can manage to do is to prepare for the next strike.

This demon called Merazofis, is outrageously strong. In swords, in magic, in precision. Instead of having some simple strong point, everything is at a high level. By sticking to the basics, he's as good as flawless. Asaka and I together, are purely defending.

How pathetic. Why the heck was I saying that we couldn't lose even against demons. I want to go back to before the battle and punch the me who dared to think that we might be fortunate enough to get revenge in person. Against a monster like this, nobody else would even stand a chance.

That's right. The only ones who can handle him, are Asaka and I alone. Precisely because Asaka and I have been able to hold back this guy, the humans are winning this battle. However, if he wasn't held up, this guy alone could turn the tide of battle. Like how Asaka and I together were routing the demons and raided the demon headquarters, this guy alone could trample down the humans. Thinking that, gives me another reason not to lose.

I can't hear any sounds from the battlefield despite how noisy it should be. Due to concentrating to the limit, it seems that I've shut out all sounds from the surroundings. Even with the surroundings seeming to be in slow motion, Merazofis's movements are still fast. Despite having my thoughts accelerated, I still can't keep up with Merazofis's movements. I can just barely follow him with my eyes. Saying it another way, because I can follow with my eyes, I can still fight. If I couldn't follow him with my eyes either, then it would be completely hopeless. However, that will be the situation before long.

The accumulated fatigue is dulling my movements. Glancing at Asaka, I can

tell that she's about as exhausted as me. The dropoff in my movements, is slight. However, even that slight amount, could be fatal against this guy. I'm bleakly fighting while wondering when my head will be sent flying off after all.

I desperately strike with my blade. Asaka's magic is easily repelled, and a follow-up strike heads towards me. At the same time, the ground shakes, and my exhausted legs buckle and I fall. Fortunately, the tip of his blade passes before my eyes as I fall onto my backside. If I had still been standing, I would surely have been cut. However, that's as far as my luck goes. Right now, I'm defenselessly sitting on my backside after all.

As I get up in a panic, there's no pursuit. When I look, Merazofis is standing still. Ignoring us, he is gazing over the battlefield. There, I notice for the first time that the demon forces are in tatters.

「I guess this is an opportunity.」

He idly mutters that.

「Retreat!」

Followed by, a shout.

We have no scope to chase after that adept retreat. Since rather than us overlooking him, it was him who was overlooking us. Again, Asaka and I, were overlooked.

# The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Kushitani Asaka and Aurel

Author's note: The first half is from the point of view of reincarnator Kushitani Asaka. The second half is from the point of view of Ronant's Apprentice No.2, in her first named appearance. Regarding Ronant's Apprentice No.2, you might recall her by reading around "Empire knights vs Ogre", hopefully.

---

## 【Kushitani Asaka】

Kunihiko insists on claiming vengeance for the village. For the stupidly impulsive Kunihiko, every time he encounters a failure, he thinks that he should overcome it, it seems. To put it in a positive way, he's hot-blooded. To put in a negative way, he's an idiot. However, I was saved by just such an idiot.

To think I would experience reincarnation. I have no real idea why such a thing happened. According to Kunihiko, reincarnating in another world is commonplace in light novels, but experiencing such a thing for real feels like it would be a nightmare or something. However, when I became a baby in a strange world before I realised it, I had to abandon such thoughts. I can't express in words just how confused I was back then. Incidentally, the fact that the nearby Kunihiko entirely witnessed the scene of me bawling my eyes out, is a painful memory that could easily kill me. Even still, the fact that Kunihiko was there besides me experiencing the same circumstances, provided emotional support.

The village Kunihiko and I were born in, was that of a bunch of robbers who were mercenaries in name only. Like the Mongolian nomads, they lived in tents, travelling around the border with the demons, who they hunted. Then, they would attack the demons they found and escape with their belongings, also reporting about them to the government to receive a reward. Legal robbers, basically.

I wanted to leave such a village as soon as possible. After that, I wanted to live normally. Kunihiko wanted to go on adventures, but for me normal is best. I wanted to go to some safe country, and settle down there.

All that changed, with the raid by the demons. At that time, I was saved by Kunihiko. Speaking only of the result, we were simply overlooked by the demon called Merazofis, but I will never forget the gallant figure of Kunihiko as he protected me and challenged that demon. It was probably at that time, that I made up my mind. To always be together with this guy.

That's why, even though we became homeless children afterwards and had to wander around various places, even when we became successful adventurers, even though we had to do risky stuff like fighting with monsters, I stayed with Kunihiko. Even coming to this battlefield.

「Again, we were overlooked huh.」

「It seems so.」

It took everything I had to not sink to the ground. That's just how constantly bloodcurdling that fight until just now was.

The demon commander Merazofis. The male demon who destroyed our village. He was, far stronger than we could possibly have imagined.

Kunihiko and I, are extremely strong for humans. Kunihiko might say that because we were reincarnators we had our growth rate adjusted as a cheat ability, but that could be unexpectedly correct. That's just how strong Kunihiko and I are.

However, Merazofis was even further above us. Kunihiko and I, even with the two of us taking him on together we were unable to do anything at all. No, I should say the three of us, huh.

I stare at the distant fort. If I could have activated Clairvoyance, I would have seen the form of a woman standing there who was in the same state of total exhaustion. I didn't even know her name, but she had continuously provided us with covering fire from that fort. I think her magic skills are incredible. From such a distant place, she carried out precision sniping on the rapidly moving Merazofis after all. I could never manage that.

At the end, the reason Merazofis decided to retreat, was because she used great magic to strike a major blow against the demons. The tremor from which caused Kunihiko to fall on his backside, making me panic though. Rather than defeat Merazofis, I think her strategy to tilt the state of the battle in the humans' favour

and make them retreat was successful.

Then, in the opening when Merazofis was distracted for a moment on seeing the battlefield, she shot him through the heart. Immediately after activating great magic on a big enough scale to completely change the progress of the battle, she still had enough power to shoot through that Merazofis's magic defence. There's still much that I don't know about this world, but there's some amazing people out there. That includes Merazofis, who despite being shot through the heart, carried out the retreat without even a change of expression on his face.

I doubt that could kill him. Despite being shot through the heart, for him to look as if nothing had happened, makes me wonder if he's really a normal living being. He was a genuine monster. If that unknown magician hadn't aided us, I doubt whether Kunihiro or I could have survived. Realising that, I belatedly feel a sense of terror rising. While breathing out a sigh, I left the battlefield.

【Aurel】

Dat was seriously dangerous. Da heck was dat monster? I never heard there was a demon like dat though. Or rather, I'm seriously grateful to those two youngsters for being able to pin it down. If those two hadn't been able to pin it down, who knows what would've happened.

「Vice Captain Aurel, it's troubling if you disregard my instructions and act on your own.」

Argh, da noisy one is here.

「Sowwy.」

「What's with that tone? I'm always telling you, right? That as the Vice Captain of my glorious squad, you can't just expose yourself as a bumpkin with that stupid tone.」

Da captain's scolding goes in one ear and out da other. Argh, what a pain. Why do I havta get these lectures from my superior on such a battlefield I wonder. I bet dat dis guy just don't get how seriously bad dat monster was. He just doesn't get it dat if not for me and those two adventurers pinning it down, we'd have been da losers here. Instead he was grumbling da whole time about preparing the great magic already while next to me. In da end I let loose with great magic as he wanted, didn't I? Dat should be more dan enough. I'm totally

worn out from da great magic on top of da long distance sniping you know? I've done far more work dan you just with following orders.

Argh, I want to go back to teacher. If it was teacher den he'd be far more understanding. He'd be asking for far more unreasonable things instead though.

In da first place, why do I gotta be standing on da battlefield anyway? I'm da second daughter of a poor noble, so I thought I would be trying to catch a suitable fiance, then live in peace. Catching teacher's eye was the end of my luck. I was called out by da royal magician before I could recover from total shock. You never know what life can bring.

「Are you listening!?!」

「Yeah yeah.」

I'm not listening. Sigh. What's teacher been doing anyway? Blowing the heads off da top brass of the demons.

# The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Merazofis

The man known as Merazofis is an ordinary person. Though his subordinates amongst the demons would surely laugh in disbelief if they heard that. Who could possibly call a man with enough strength to single-handedly overturn the course of battle “ordinary” of all things? Even still, he was undoubtedly an ordinary person. He was merely an ordinary person who had experienced an extraordinary life.

He has no special talent. No matter what he did he was average. Saying it the other way around, he could do everything to an average level. To put it in a positive way, he could do anything. To put it in a negative way, a jack of all trades and master of none. With that versatility that allowed him to be average at everything, he acquired various skills.

The sequence of events that led him to being like that, relates to his childhood. He came from a family that had served a certain noble house for generations. Naturally, it was decided that he would also serve that noble house. There, he had a fateful encounter.

It was with the young lady of that noble house. For her and Merazofis, they did not start out their relationship as master and servant, but growing up as childhood friends. During that stage, he held faint feelings of love towards the young lady. However, that was an impossible love. Since she was a child she had a fiancée, and on top of that she and her fiancée were in love with each other. There was no room for him between them. He didn't even think of coming between them. For him, so long as the person he loved was happy then he was content.

So that he could aid her, Merazofis continued to improve himself. Whenever he had time he would indiscriminately improve his skills in anything that seemed useful, making an effort to study. That work was recognised, and he was even trusted by her fiancée. Thus, when she married into her fiancée's house, he went with her.

Her fiancée was aware of Merazofis's feelings. Precisely because he knew, he

trusted Merazofis. Because he was confident that Merazofis would never make her sad. Between the two men who loved the same woman, perhaps there was some kind of understanding.

Precisely because of that, he was entrusted with their beloved daughter. It was already too late. Between the woman he loved, and her husband, there was nowhere to escape. Physically and mentally, he was trapped. That daughter, was entrusted to the highly dependable Merazofis.

Merazofis, accepted those feelings. Even if he couldn't protect his beloved woman, even while enduring his own powerlessness, he would still protect that woman's daughter, he steadfastly vowed.

Even that vow, was soon crushed.

He wasn't able to do anything. Without being able to do anything, the end result was that he gained power from the one he should have been protecting. Even after throwing away his humanity, he was still overwhelmed by his powerlessness.

After the occasion when he was hopelessly beaten down by the bandits, he never failed to practice swinging a sword every morning. That would never make him dramatically stronger. Even still, wanting to reform his powerless self even a little bit, so that the next time he would be able to protect them, he put all his soul into continuing to swing.

Even all that effort, never bore fruit in the end. No matter how he struggled, Merazofis was an ordinary person. He wasn't at all suited for fighting right from the very start, so waving a sword around when he had no talent, wouldn't be enough for him to protect anything.

And yet, he didn't die. Once again, he was saved by a certain spider. Or perhaps in a way, he had already died at that time. He had lost his precious and beloved sweetheart.

Afterwards, his life was spent protecting the child of the woman he loved. To watch over her development, to be beside her.

However, Merazofis's ojou-sama, was no ordinary person. A reincarnator, and not even human – a vampire progenitor. Merazofis himself, became a vampire as well due to that ojou-sama.

Compared to the normal humans of this world, reincarnators have more ways in which to increase their status values and skills. In addition, the ojou-sama was forced to go on a rigorous journey when she was an infant, forcing her status values to grow. The time when status values grow the fastest, is during infancy. The growth rate of those values falls together with overall growth rates as one reaches adulthood. During her infancy the ojou-sama was put through a harsh environment that would normally be unthinkable, that could even be called abuse, resulting in her status values growing at a rate that vastly exceeded those even of her fellow reincarnators.

Merazofis's status values, who was put through the same environment, also grew at a slower rate than the ojou-sama's. The cause was due to him being a person of this world, and one who had already reached adulthood. Due to him being reborn as a vampire, his status values grew faster than when he was a human, but from the perspective of the irregular ojou-sama, even that was more like a minor blip in the measurements. Eventually, Merazofis became weaker than even the ojou-sama he was supposed to protect.

Even so, what Merazofis needed to do did not change. When they were separated by the Demon King so that they wouldn't become too dependent upon each other, his thoughts were focused on the ojou-sama. To protect the ojou-sama, nothing more.

Therefore, he needed to be strong. The ojou-sama already possessed a strength that he could never reach. While that might be true, that in no way implied that it was unnecessary for him to become strong. At the very least, he needed to be strong enough so that he wouldn't hold the ojou-sama back.

And thus Merazofis never failed to train himself every day. That training was so harsh in practice, that it would make an average person doubt their own eyes. Enough that for an average person, either they would quickly damage their own health or harm their own mind. What allowed him to do that, was the experiences from the harsh journey along the way to the demon territories. The aberrant training conducted by an aberrant spider. Using the skills that he had gained while training during that journey to the full, Merazofis continued to put himself through hellish personal training. Without himself realising it, he had strayed from common sense.

By using the Abnormal Condition Nullity skill, he no longer needed to sleep. By using the automatic recovery of HP and MP he didn't spare himself from even damaging his body. When he damaged it he took joy from being able to raise his Treatment Magic skill level. Even in the midst of work he would devote himself to strengthening skills that would make no sense to others, like Magic Manipulation and Fighting Spirit.

Eventually, Merazofis's average status values had risen as far as 5000. Such values were more than enough to be on par with a low ranked dragon, a level of strength that would be more than sufficient for this world. But even that did not satisfy him. Because the ojou-sama had about triple that.

「Report to Balto-sama.」

「Yessir!」

Merazofis sent a subordinate to report on the defeat. Even for Merazofis as an individual, considering the overall battlefield, this battle was a defeat.

The circumstances were bad. Having to fight two reincarnators, with support from a human mage of the highest class. On top of facing the three of them, it was a clear day with bright sunshine.

There was no way he could kill the reincarnators. While being weakened by the sunlight, he had to fight his opponents without killing them. That was quite a difficult order to make of an ordinary person with no talent for battle.

Therefore, despite having an advantage in status values over his opponents, the fight dragged out, and he couldn't even assist with the worsening condition of the battlefield.

It is certainly true that both reincarnators were strong. Merazofis also retained the Appraisal skill. That was the spider's policy, and because of its usefulness he also kept it up for many months and years, slowly raising the level. The status values of the reincarnators as seen with Appraisal, were in the top ranked drake class. Considering their skills, it was even conceivable that they could reach bottom ranked dragons. The boy was physically orientated and had average status values of about 2500. The girl was more magically orientated, but like the boy had average status values of about 2500. Status values don't simply add up

together, but those two combined had values about equal to Merazofis.

In addition, there was supporting magic being fired. Appraisal couldn't be used because of the distance, but Merazofis estimated that the magic offensive ability was probably at least 2000.

For humans, the line that determines whether they're top class or not is having a status of 1000. Having to face three opponents with well over that, it can be understood why Merazofis was having a hard fight. Actually, before Merazofis became their opponent, the two reincarnators were routing the demon troops, and the mage was using great magic to cause massive damage. Without being able to rally the troops from the damage those three had caused, losing the battle could be considered good enough.

「Commander, you are injured.」

「It's just a scratch.」

Merazofis's chest had been pierced. Due to carelessness at the very end, he was sniped. But, as he himself said, after penetrating the armour, the damage to the body itself was nothing more than a scratch. Merazofis's magical defence ability was roughly 5000. Even when suffering a direct hit from that magic, it only pierced the skin, and didn't even reach his heart. Then again, even if it had reached his heart, that probably wouldn't have been enough to defeat Merazofis.

「I still have a long way to go.」

As for his muttering, his subordinates ignored it with a faraway look.

The man known as Merazofis is an ordinary person. He did not have a single outstanding talent. However, if there is one talent he could be said to possess, that was the talent to endure. The talent of hard work was not enough. Having surpassed the likes of hard work by reaching hell, that's what he has now. Who on earth would keep on deliberately tormenting himself until on the brink of death every day? To say that someone who would do that as having the talent of hard work seems somewhat insufficient.

As an example of that, there is a certain skill he has recently obtained. The skill called "Patience".

The man known as Merazofis is an ordinary person. However, it is not always

the case than an ordinary person stays ordinary, as seen in his story.

---

Reference data from the time of the elf village war:

Shun: average status values of 3000

Katia: average status values of 1800

Sensei: status values of 1500 in magic types, 500 in physical types.

Kunihiko and Asaka would be stronger than Shun if he didn't have the Hero title. Because sensei put her effort into searching for the students rather than combat, she was in fact surpassed by Shun and Katia.

---

# Before The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Ronant

Author's note: Ronant's point of view, shortly before the war.

---

「Long time no see.」

「It has indeed been a long time, teacher.」

I meet with Apprentice No.1, the Hero Julius, for the first time in a while. It's been many years since I've seen him in person. Because of interference from the Divine Word Religion, I can't even meet with him properly. Really, it's so frustrating.

「I'm glad to see you're doing well.」

「Likewise, teacher. You are already an elder, yet here you are still on active service and full of spirit.」

「Who do you think I am? I'll be blasting away on active service until I die.」

「Sounds like you, teacher.」

Apprentice No.1 gives a refined smile. When I was taking care of him, there was still some innocence left in him, but he's already become a fully-fledged adult now.

「Julius... oh, Ronant-sama, when did you arrive here?」

The one who entered without even knocking, was called Hyrinth or something I think? He's one of Apprentice No.1 friends-cum-comrades.

「Just now.」

「He suddenly teleported in. I've told him so many times not to shock me so much by doing that though.」

「You still have a long way to go if you can't even perceive the teleportation omen.」

I ignore Apprentice No.1's complaint. If I don't meet in secret like this, then the Divine Word Religion gets annoying.

「You are the same as ever.」

The Hyrinth brat sighs, but I at least adhere to the minimum standards of decency.

「So? Teacher and Hyrinth both, what is your reason for coming to visit me?」

「Hrm. The Hyrinth brat has an urgent matter so he can go first.」

My matter is nothing important. Just some meddling. So I can just put it off.

「Brat huh. Well, I guess I might be a brat from Ronant-sama's perspective.」

「What's wrong with calling a brat a brat? If you want to object then you can start by trying to defeat me.」

「Please forgive me.」

After a bitter laugh, the brat suddenly puts on a serious expression.

「Ronant-sama. What I'm about to discuss is a military secret.」

「Sure, I got it. I promise not to disclose anything about what's happening here.」

The brat would have preferred it if I stepped outside I'm sure, but he's already given up on getting me to leave. We don't know each other that well, but he understands at least that much about me. Sure enough, he begins the report with a resigned expression.

「Scouting units failed to return on schedule. It's probably better to consider them to be wiped out.」

With the brat's report, Apprentice No.1's expression turns mournful. The units deployed here on what should be called the front lines of the humans, are different to the units you'd find elsewhere. The elite amongst the elite. Even such a scouting unit, failed to return without reporting anything. That signifies just how dangerous the opponents are.

「Hmm. How many of the units failed to return?」

「All of them.」

Oh my goodness. That's much worse than expected.

Before a major battle like this one, a scout unit will split into several teams when attempting to gather intelligence. Even if one team is discovered and

annihilated, other teams should still be able to bring back intelligence. However, this time all the teams failed to return. What that likely means, is that the searching ability of the opponents exceeded the stealth ability of the scouts, and on top of that they were strong enough to speedily wipe out the scouts. In addition, it also means that there were enough enemies to launch a simultaneous attack on the dispersed scout units.

It is natural for scout units to keep in contact with their companions. If any unit encounters something abnormal, they should be trained to all retreat promptly. The fact that they weren't able to do that, likely means that they were attacked simultaneously.

The ability to find and locate the scout units. The ability to annihilate the scout units in combat. For the enemy forces to be able to do that, it means that they must have at least as many members as the scout unit.

「It seems that it will be a harsh battle.」

Apprentice No.1 says that in a subdued voice. He's probably thinking about the members of the scout unit who became sacrifices, or some such.

「Apprentice No.1」

I better scold this foolish apprentice, so I address him in a low voice.

「This is you we're talking about, so I bet you're thinking about the victims from the scout unit or something, but if you have time to think about such things then you should think about yourself instead.」

「Teacher! What do you mean by “such things”!?!」

Apprentice No.1 rarely raises his voice, but he's always been sensitive about matters of life and death.

「I'm saying that this isn't the time to be thinking about the victims from the scout unit.」

「Teacher. There's things that even you can say and cannot say. If you say any more, then I will not forgive you.」

「Oh-ho? How will you not forgive me?」

Against my pressure, the brat flinches. Apprentice No.1 doesn't show any

agitation on the surface, but that's merely a presence.

「Just, how, are, you, going, to, not, forgive, me? Do you seriously think that you can defeat me or what?」

Stressing each word one by one, I question him in a low voice. Apprentice No.1 or the brat, one of them gulps.

「Don't be conceited. There is always someone better than you. It doesn't matter whether or not you're the Hero.」

I release the pressure, and poke Apprentice No.1 on the forehead with my staff.

「That also goes for the scout unit. They performed their own duties, and due to a lack of strength they were killed in action. It is not wrong to mourn their deaths. However, you're barking up the wrong tree if you feel responsible for their deaths. Just because you're the Hero, if you think that means that you can save anything and everyone then you're greatly mistaken, okay? Or perhaps, you think it would have been better if you yourself went out to scout – you're not having such misplaced thinking, right? That would be clearly stealing the duty of the ones who died, and in addition, to imply that they were too incompetent to do their own jobs would be the greatest insult. It couldn't possibly be that the Hero of all people has such degrading and despicable thinking.」

It seems that Apprentice No.1 couldn't think of anything to say in response to what I pointed out. He hung his head without speaking. He's always been like this. He tries to shoulder everything. That every time someone dies in war it becomes his responsibility. Nobody else but his. That's how he's gotten into this misunderstanding that he can't be satisfied unless he can save everyone. Such a thing, would be impossible even for a god though.

「Julius.」

Instead of calling him Apprentice No.1, I call him by his name. Julius slowly raises his head.

「Remember to think about yourself on the battlefield.」

When people become preoccupied with other things, they then may not

survive even when they could have.

「There is always someone better than you. You should well understand that yourself, right? Only the strong can protect others. You are weak. So weak you can't even defeat me.」

「Teacher, you can only say that because you're strong.」

To Julius's timid objection, I bark out a laugh.

「There are ones better than me too. You should well understand that yourself, right?」

Since Julius likewise knows about “that person”, he should understand. An existence with such strength that us humans couldn't possibly oppose it.

「You got it? If it becomes dangerous then run away without hesitation. You are more or less the Hero after all. Compared to having the Hero escape, it would be far worse for the Hero to die. Get that into your skull.」

「It'll be fine. I shall protect Julius after all.」

The brat is spouting some drivel.

「Having that come from someone more feeble than Apprentice No.1 isn't persuasive at all.」

「Ouch, that's harsh!」

I'm sure he took a playful attitude here in order to improve the mood. To raise his spirits so that Apprentice No.1 won't head towards the battlefield depressed. His fighting strength is a bit unreliable, but he's a good friend.

「Heheh. Well, I guess I'll have you protect him then.」

「You bet. Please be at ease.」

As the brat intended, it seems that Apprentice No.1 cheered up a bit.

「Even so, Ronant-sama, worrying over your apprentice and scolding him – you've got a cute side to you.」

「I, I'm not particularly thinking such a thing!」

What the heck is this guy saying!? I thought he was a good friend of Apprentice No.1, but it looks like I was mistaken!

「Look! He's blushing, he's blushing.」

「I'm not blushing! Dammit! I'm going back now!」

「Teacher, thank you for everything today.」

「Humph.」

I activated teleport, and left the place.

That was, the final farewell between Julius and I.

---

Reference data :

Ronant at the time of “P, please wait!” : status values of 1500 in magic types, 300 in physical types.

Ronant at the time of the elf village war: status values of 4000 in magic types, 400 in physical types.

Despite having passed not only his growth period but having already started the descent into old age, he still managed to more than double his magic type status values like a FREAK.

Julius: average status values of 2600

Just a bit stronger than Kunihiro and Asaka.

---

# The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Wrath

A battlefield where both the demons and humans have become all jumbled together. No battle formations at all, just a melee. Strategy is completely meaningless and both sides cannot do anything except to kill the enemies right in front of them.

I cannot do stuff like leading on the battlefield. After all, both in the previous world and this world, I've never experienced leading others in a war. Since I was entrusted with the 8th Army, I have gained a little bit of experience, but the staff officers etc have always been far more capable than me at giving out appropriate instructions.

To be blunt, I'm not suited for command. With my abilities it's better to fight on the front line. However, considering the objective of the current war, I can't exactly go on a rampage by myself. If I went on a rampage then the humans would certainly suffer significant losses, but conversely that means that the demons would suffer fewer losses. Since both the humans and the demons must suffer similar losses, that would be the wrong move. For that reason, I couldn't just go and rampage on the front line.

However, while that may be true, I can't then just give commands from the rear. I'm incapable for a start. If it becomes well known amongst the soldiers of the 8th Army that I'm incapable, then I'll be treated with contempt. The personnel of the 8th Army are basically a mish-mash of various groups. The demon feudal lords who committed crimes had their private armies dismantled, then those were reorganised as the 8th Army. After all that happened, the morale of the soldiers in the 8th Army is low. Enough that there are even some who might rebel. To stop that, I can do nothing except to suppress them with sheer strength.

Because of that, if I'm treated with contempt even slightly then I'm finished. The moment that happens, there'll likely be a flood of deserters. There might even be some among them who would take the opportunity to attack me. I would like to believe that such a thing won't happen after I made a display of

my strength, but should it actually happen, then I will likely be forced to turn my weapons on my own soldiers. If that's the case then the losses to the demons would increase, but even I don't want to do such a thing.

As a result, the actions I should take are clear and simple. If I can't command, then I just don't have to. I just need to turn it into such a quagmire of a melee battle that there's no point in even giving commands. As a bonus extra, if I can make desertion impossible then it's perfect.

I prepared booby traps behind the rear lines of the 8th Army, and then informed them. That there's no path of retreat. That if they still try to flee, then I'll personally kill them. They shuddered to such an extent that it was fascinating.

Then, with regards to myself, I destroyed the fort. Showing myself as little as possible, I hurled magic swords at it from a distance. That way, the humans would need to leave the fort in order to escape the destruction, having no other option but to advance. The strikes from my magic swords destroyed the protection of the fort with trivial ease. It was pointless to hole up in the fort. If they die there then it would just increase their losses. Then, to urge them forwards I continued to hurl magic swords.

The demon army that couldn't retreat, and the human army that could only advance. They had no option but to clash with each other. If both sides are forced to crash into each other, then strategy becomes meaningless. Finally, once they're stuck in a melee, giving commands is worthless.

During the melee, while I threw magic swords at the rear of the human army to drive them on, I slew the minimum number of the forces who came at me. Even while hurling the magic swords, I intentionally kept their losses as small as possible. If I reduced the human army by too much, then the losses to the demon army would become too small. A proper commander would minimise any losses to his allies, one way or another. What I'm doing is the exact opposite of that.

I'm a cruel commander. My subordinates have no luck. I seriously sympathise with them. However, that's all I can do. I chose to do no more than that.

Thus, while I'm throwing magic swords around and defeating the humans

who came at me, I heard a battlecry that somehow managed to be audible across the noisy battlefield.

「UWOOOOOOOOO!!」

I'm impressed his breath lasted that long – that sort of inappropriate impression popped into my mind. A knight came towards me continuously shouting while he brandished his sword. From the little of him that I could see through the slit in his helmet, he was an old knight with considerable wrinkles etched into his face from age. Despite looking so old, there was nobody who rampaged across this battlefield more youthfully than him. I remember that figure, or rather, that sword technique. A long time ago, back when I was still an ogre, there was an old knight who had cornered me.

「MMM! Towering over the rest! I take it you are the one who leads this troop of demons! My name is Nyudoz! I request a formal duel!」

Ah, so stuffy..... The old knight Nyudoz who has gotten close to my position, has formally applied for a proper duel without concern for the situation around him. How should I put it – he can't read the mood. This isn't a situation in which to go all fair and square. Asking for a battle in the middle of a melee, are you an idiot? He must be an idiot.

However, this extreme foolishness is somehow refreshing. He might be an idiot, but he is a consistently single-minded person I bet. Living his life while staying true to his beliefs, honest to a fault. I'm a bit, no, quite jealous. He's completely different to me who is constantly wavering and hesitating.

「I accept!」

I deliberately responded to him, because I felt that I wanted to. I wanted to try having a fair and square match with this person.

Nyudoz-san doesn't seem to have realised that I am someone he fought with in the past. I was an ogre then anyway, so I look different now. Well, I have no intention of telling him that. Whatever happened in the past, I'm sure this person wouldn't care about it.

I guess this is a revenge match for me. Thinking of it like that is a strange feeling, but what I have to do doesn't change.

「Here I come!」

Nyudoz-san nimbly approaches me. He comes at a speed unthinkable for an old man, or rather, for someone wearing such heavy armour. Humans might have status values inferior to demons, but the speed of that approach is far faster any untrained demon could manage. I wonder just how many there are within the 8th Army who could make such an approach.

「!？」

Even so, that doesn't reach me. Compared to when I was an ogre, I have become far stronger. My magic sword cuts through Nyudoz-san's sword. I'm sure he has quite a famous sword, but with a single stroke using my status and magic sword to bulldoze through, that sword is cut in half.

Next, Nyudoz-san's head is cleaved off. Without even being able to offer any resistance, Nyudoz-san's head falls.

The least I could do was to grant him a peaceful and painless death. Though it might be presumptuous for me to think such a thing. That was the least I could do though.

It seems that for the human army, Nyudoz-san was an important figure, as the soldiers who saw his death were shaken, and then collapsed. As soon as one section fell, the rest of the human army fell like dominos. Thus, our 8th Army became victorious.

---

# The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Sophia

「Say.」

「What?」

「Just why are we here, I wonder?」

「You should have heard the particulars already.」

I have heard them, I have! Why are we not on the battlefield, and here in a town instead I wonder? In particular, together with this woman!

「Could you not glare at me please?」

「I can't help glaring. Aren't you looking the other way anyway?」

「Merely being in your field of vision is unpleasant for me, so you entering my field of vision is also unpleasant.」

This bitch sure is talking big. Perhaps I should strangle her to death here?  
.....That sounds good.

「Oh, please refrain from getting any strange ideas about me. Goshujin-sama is looking after all.」

Saying so, Felmina suddenly takes a small white spider out from her clothes and shows it. That is definitely one of goshujin-sama's clones. If I make a move on this impertinent girl here, then goshujin-sama won't ignore it. As if slamming into the irritation with nowhere to go, I start scowling even harder.

If asked why we are here in this town right in the midst of the war, I can only say that it's because of goshujin-sama's instructions. Just when I thought I'd finally be able to rampage again, I never even thought that I might be kept from the battlefield. Furthermore, to deal with an opponent who we're not even sure whether they'll really come or not, of all things.

Since the fight with Kyouya-kun, I've not been able to satisfy my battle desires. Or rather, even with that fight with Kyouya-kun, because it was interrupted before the best part I've still not fully appreciated it. Also, probably in future as well, I've come to believe that I won't be able to experience a more

fulfilling battle than that one.

A fight with an almost equal opponent. Alternating between hope and fear at the opponent's unforeseen actions, the ecstasy of breaking through those moments. Such an exhilarating feeling – sucking blood doesn't come close. If that's how it is in the midst of battle, I wonder just how incredible a sensation I will be able to experience at the moment of victory? Just imagining is enough to make my body tremble.

Yet in the end, because of that Kuro guy everything was ruined. All my built-up excitement was lost in an instant. Because of which, I don't expect I'll be able to experience a fight with such good conditions again in future. Since the only one in the world who can fight with me equally, is Kyouya-kun alone. The rest are either weaker than me, or those who are too strong starting with goshujin-sama. There's no opponents nearby who can compete with me like Kyouya-kun, or otherwise give me a good fight. Even with Kyouya-kun, because he's darn well gotten his sanity back, he can't even fight me with the intent to kill like back then. There's only opponents that I'll definitely beat or definitely be defeated by.

That's why, in terms of fights that can satisfy me, that was the first one and last one. Because I let that chance escape, all that I can vent in battle is just the everyday accumulated stress. All I can do is clear out the negative feelings, and it never becomes positive. I thought that'd at least be better than nothing, yet I was even kept away from the battlefield of all things. Does goshujin-sama hate me I wonder? Ah, I better not think about this too deeply. If it turns out that she really does hate me then I'll cry.

「It seems, that they came.」

The clone of goshujin-sama that's attached to Felmina is making animated movements, as if trying to convey something. Oh my, it's kinda cute. Totally, not.

「I see. I guess I'll be able rampage a bit then.」

「This direction it seems.」

They come from the direction that goshujin-sama's clone indicates. We're in corner of the town. A deserted housing district away from the public gaze. A

group of hooded men are coming out through an open door from one of the houses.

「I can do them in, right?」

In response to my verification, goshujin-sama's clone nods in assent. Seeing that, I throw myself at the suspicious hooded group. I strike my sword into the closest hood. It's a large sized magic sword that Kyouya-kun made for me. Combining my power and the magic sword's power, the hooded man meets the ground.

That wasn't a slip of the tongue, okay? It seems I used a bit too much force huh. I had intended to cut him, but he was smashed into an unidentifiable mess buried in the ground. Yup, this was overkill I guess?

「Humph. It was a setup huh.」

The guy who seems to be the leader of the hoods calmly mutters that despite having seen the condition his comrade was reduced to.

「But, even though the information was bait it wasn't false. Get her.」

To the leader hood's orders, the remaining hoods simultaneously rush at me. I mow them down with one swing of my magic sword. In addition, a chakram comes flying from behind my back and scores a direct hit on one of them, chopping off his head. I guess Felmina is going to provide covert supporting fire.

The beheaded man topples, and at that moment his hood comes off. The uncovered man, had long ears. The trait of elves. The ones who attacked me, were a group of elves.

Goshujin-sama allowed the elves gain bait information. That when the demons simultaneously invade the humans, I would then be in this town. That for the elves who gained that information, should they want to try to do something about me, then come and settle things. We didn't know whether they would come or not, but the elves believed the false information and thus they came waltzing in. Well, since I am actually here, it's not really false information. Their leader also said that the information was bait but it wasn't false anyway.

It seems that goshujin-sama expected that if information about a reincarnator

such as me was spread out, then the elves would make a move. Since it was a critical situation, then I wouldn't have Ariel-san's protection.

I merely swung my sword, and the elves who attacked me were defeated. Weak. How boring... the instant I thought that, my face was suddenly punched.

Eh? Huh?

Unable to understand the situation, my face went blank. That was also for an instant, as the shock from when I clumsily fell onto the ground allowed me to regain my senses. Immediately I tried to take a stance, and right in front of my eyes a foot was incoming.

「!？」

I used the magic sword to guard against the impending foot. Even though the edge was held out, the opponent's foot wasn't cut.

The magic sword and foot pressed against each other. Looking up at the opponent, there with his face half-concealed by the hood, was an expressionless man. It was their leader.

I put strength into my arm, forcing back the leaders foot. The leader doesn't fight my strength, and steps back.

I never thought that I could be punched so defenselessly. I'm a bit surprised at the opponent's speed being more than expected. However, there's almost no damage. I was just careless. That's right, if I hadn't been careless then there's no way a guy like this could have punched me.

Still, isn't this guy a bit too hard? Why couldn't the magic sword cut him? How strange.

Somehow I'm getting rather irritated. So as to confront that irritation, I slash at the leader.

The leader faces his palm out towards me, and something comes flying out from a hole there. Without time to avoid, something pierces my body. I can tell that my HP decreased even without looking at Appraisal.

What, was that? A laser? But, it doesn't matter. Ignoring the damage, I brandish the magic sword. That's enough for even this leader guy to show a hint of surprise on his face. Using all my strength I strike at the leader's body with

the magic sword. After going through a sense of hardness, it feels like it was destroyed. The leader's body is cut right in half, and sent flying by the impact.

After a pause for breath, I chase after the leader's body. There, with just half remaining, the leader rolls over. Seeing the cross-section of his body, it's a mechanical body. No wonder it was so hard. Half this man's body has been turned into a cyborg. Although I had heard from goshujin-sama that the elves had advanced mechanical technology, until I saw it for myself I was half in doubt.

「This, was a huge miscalculation. I never expected this body to be defeated.」

「Oh my? You're still alive in that state?」

I'm surprised. To think he'd still be alive after having lost half his body. Cyborgs are amazing huh.

「It seems it was a blunder to let Ariel get hold of you. Failing to kill you at that time seems to have been a terrible mistake.」

「Indeed. I'll be coming to destroy the elves soon or later, so look forwards to that time.」

Then again, you'll have died here. Striking with the magic sword, I make sure to finish him off this time for real.

「Are you done?」

「I am.」

Felmina suddenly turns up, taking a glance at the corpse of the dead leader, or rather the wreckage.

「For now, let's collect this and leave.」

「Indeed.」

There's many things that goshujin-sama doesn't mention, but for me to be the bait this time, I guess it was for the sake of collecting this then? In order to learn what their level of technology is. Just how far ahead is she looking when planning future actions. Ally she may be, but she's terrifying.

---

# The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Blow

Since when I was born I have been looking at my aniki's back. The figure of aniki as he made every effort to get the demon race back on their feet, after they were ruined by war after war after war. There was no Demon King. In the absence of the Demon King who should normally gather the demons, aniki continued to serve in that position instead. As far as I know, there is nobody who has worked harder for the demons than aniki. I also saw the figures of the incompetent fools who disparaged aniki because there was no Demon King.

Aniki is not the Demon King. Which is why there were many demons who went against him. During that shitty time, those shitty bastards opposed aniki. Are they fools? Even a fool like me could tell that for the demon race back then, that insurrection and shit was a bad idea, so why couldn't they understand that?

The demons were desolated, in a state where even being able to eat was a problem. While gritting his teeth in pain, aniki supported them. Eventually, the common people recovered enough so that at least they wouldn't starve.

Just when that happened, she fucking appeared. The girl who called herself the Demon King. She had the appearance of a brat, and was a brat on the inside as well. Yet, aniki bowed his head before such a person.

While in a fit of rage, a rational part of me commented, ah, so this is what it's like for the red mist to descend on someone. Until now, the one who had supported the demons, the one who had guided them, was aniki. Everything that aniki had built up, was taken away by that woman, just because she was the Demon King, for that reason alone. Not only that, but all the demons that aniki had desperately revived were then assembled, for some shit about invading the humans. Just when we'd finally been blessed with peace at long long last.

The peace that was finally within our grasp. That was helplessly ruined by the Demon King. The Demon King that aniki obeyed. I couldn't accepted it. There was no way that I could.

Both the wench who called herself the Demon King, and the freeloading white girl who appeared at the same time, both of them did absolutely nothing.

Instead, they devoured the precious food. Just by being here she was causing harm, and on top of that she was basically ordering us demons to die. Why did aniki so readily obey such a woman, was something incomprehensible right from the start.

「Blow, I've told you many times that that person has a strength that we cannot possibly hope to match. If we defy her, it's the end of the demons. No matter how unreasonable the request, I will comply with it. Please understand that.」

Over and over again, aniki would say such things to persuade me. I get it you know. Aniki of all people, wouldn't just obey someone for no reason at all.

But, just because you have power it doesn't mean that anything and everything will be forgiven you know? Just what on earth did us demons do to deserve this? I know that our distant ancestors committed some mistake, and that the demons and humans have constantly had to fight each other. However, that shouldn't matter for those of us living today, surely. I don't even know what our ancestors caused, but why is it necessary for their descendants to carry that sin? Not only that, but now when even at the best of times it's hard to say whether the demons will live or die, on the day when war breaks out with the humans, the demons will face ruin whatever happens. The Demon King doesn't get that.

No, maybe she gets it but is doing it anyway. Maybe aniki is prepared for that, and is putting all his efforts into trying to reduce the damage as much as possible. I'm no fool. In spite of that Demon King's small appearance, I can somehow tell that she's an outrageous monster. Even so, as the one who will lead the demons into ruin, I could never respect the Demon King.

Now that it's already come to this, there's no way for the demons to survive other than by winning. Reduce the damage as much as possible, and win against the humans. In order to do that, it would mean reducing the humans to despair, by dealing them a massive shock. The most suitable opponent for that, is right here.

「Shiro. Don't get involved.」

I speak out to Shiro who is beside me. She's an affiliate of the Demon King. However, thanks to the intelligence that she gained, both aniki and I have been seriously saved. It was at least worth enough that I could ignore her being a

glutton.

Shiro herself and the 10th Army that she commands, are probably a group that specialises in intelligence and assassination. Shiro herself is like an elusive phantom with her teleport magic. That's definitely for performing both intelligence and assassination. However, it takes a massive amount of skill points to gain teleport magic. To the extent that other skills have to be sacrificed. Most likely, her combat ability is low. Except when using surprise attacks with teleport, she's probably inferior to the other army commanders. I can't imagine her being able to take on the Hero.

I am now going to challenge the Hero. According to the messenger's report, I know that the Hero together with his comrades are routing the soldiers while advancing here.

I must defeat the Hero myself. With the achievement of defeating the Hero, I'll be able to use that against the Demon King. If I don't do anything, and just do whatever that Demon King says, then eventually the demons will be destroyed. Even if only a little, I will drive a wedge into that.

As to whether I can actually defeat the Hero, it'll be hard to be honest. However, I can't allow myself to pull back. For this achievement, the demons, no, aniki is depending upon me.

「You're the Hero, right?」

I use the human language to address him. The one who appeared, is a young man who gives off an impression of nobility even on this battlefield.

「To think that you would deliberately ask in the human language, huh. That's right. I'm the Hero. The Hero Julius Zagan Anareich.」

Whether it unexpected that I could speak the human language, or unexpected that I would deliberately use the human language, after showing a brief look of surprise on his face, the Hero introduced himself. He has a gentle appearance, but I can definitely feel a strong determination in his eyes. That's definitely the style of a Hero. I nod my head, and prepare my sword.

「I'm the Commander of the 7th Army, Blow. Now then, Hero, let's have a fair match!」

「I accept!」

Getting the Hero's acceptance, a one-on-one fight begins. First to move wins! I slash at the Hero. However, that was easily stopped, and instead I'm being outmatched and forced back. Damn! I guess he's above me in pure physical offensive status values.

With my stance broken, the Hero approaches in pursuit. To match blades when I lose in strength, is a bad move. I avoid the exchange, dodging the strike. When I do, the light that is coiled around the Hero's sword separates, rushing at me. I immediately use the sword as a shield to guard.

Dangerous! That just now was probably some kind of magic skill. And, based on the strength, I realise that the Hero's forte is actually in magic. Both physically and magically, he's above me. Even so, I can't allow myself to lose.

As if sneering at my determination, the Hero forms multiple balls of light. Hey, you gotta be joking. I can tell that each one of those balls of light contains a huge amount of power. They come flying at me simultaneously.

If I avoid them, the guys to my rear will be engulfed. Behind me, is Shiro.

I discard the option to avoid them. I stop the incoming balls of light with my sword. For an instant, my vision jolts. Without being able to understand what happened, I can only comprehend the pain coursing through my entire body. That repeats many times.

Just for an instant I blank out. The moment I realised it, I was lying on my face on the ground. My body is in tatters. But, but!

「I'm not done, yet.」

While recovering my wounds, I stand up. I can't allow myself to pull back here. If I'm defeated, who will support aniki? If I'm defeated, who will face the Hero next? I can't allow myself to be defeated.

「You shouldn't force yourself. You should have understood the difference in strength.」

「I haven't lost yet! If I go back defeated so miserably like this, I won't be able to face aniki!」

Even if he didn't tell me, the difference in strength is obvious!

「If you have a brother then isn't that all the more reason to not allow yourself to die here? Withdraw your army. I won't pursue.」

「I can't allow myself to pull back here!」

Even if I know I'll lose, I can't allow myself to pull back! I head towards the Hero. The Hero's magic and his sword both together drive me away. Even so I simply stand up again, facing him. Again and again.

I can't allow myself to pull back here. I can't!

「It's over.」

「I'm, not, done, yet」

「It is over. I warned you. You simply ignored it, and were defeated.」

Warn, ed? There, is, no, way, I, could, listen, to, that.

「Da, a, mm, it. Ani...」

Aniki.....

Shiro.....

## 273 – War Observations

Via my clones I simultaneously follow the scenes of all the battlefields. Argnar's 1st Army is having a close fight. Of all the places being attacked it's most difficult one anyway, so it can't be helped. Rather, that it's not worse than a close fight shows how great Argnar's command skills are. If it was me then I'd have lost long ago.

The 2nd Army, is unbelievably a monkey army. Yep. Those monkeys that I fought with in the past on the lower layer of the Elro Great Labyrinth, they were instigated to attack the fort, and the army itself was able to make the human fort fall without taking any injuries. Those monkeys are seriously tenacious about going after anyone who kills a member of their tribe, making them a real nuisance to others. Because of that, when I fought them in the lower layer, that's why they kept on attacking until they were annihilated you see. On top of that, they breed after a fixed interval and multiply, and it's said that when those descend on human populations there's nothing more troublesome.

As far as I can see through my clones, the fort that the 2nd Army was responsible for is being held by monkeys. The number of monkeys is staggering. The vast number of monkeys is incomparable to the amount that I fought and are crammed into the fort. A tidal wave of monkeys. Woah, I sure feel for the humans who were in the fort after all that. The boobian who set that up, sure is something huh. Well, I'm sure that was something she came up with as self-protection because she didn't want to be killed by the Demon King though.

For the 3rd Army, the idiot giant charged at the castle walls himself and smashed them. From there he gained control of the fort like an avalanche. What a crazy feat of strength. What's with the general going at the very front of the attack?

The 4th Army, Mera's place, had an unexpected defeat. Two reincarnators also participated in the war, and on top of that a surprisingly strong magician woman was also there. Not even Mera could handle all three together and was forced to retreat. By ignoring the damage to the army, I'm sure that Mera would have won if he'd continued to fight though. But since Mera's gotten all serious about being

a general of the demon army, he could only choose to retreat. It's not like killing the reincarnators was allowed either.

For the 5th Army, it's becoming a close fight like with the 1st Army. Their opponents are weaker than the 1st Army's, but they're still being pressed. In the areas of quality of soldiers and quality of the general, the 1st Army is far superior after all I guess. When all's said and done, Argnar is excellent.

For the 6th Army, pitiful shota. I had thought that the enemy general looked *rather* familiar, and it turned out to be the ossan who came to me in the past to apply for an apprenticeship. At that time he was an ossan who was a step from being an old man, but now he's totally a jijii. In spite of being a jijii he was really hustling, and shot the shota to death. Somehow, it seems like this ojii-san has gotten stronger since I last saw him, huh? I had thought that his magic ability was pretty high for a human before, but now it seems that he's improved still further.

The 8th Army, oni-kun's place is, erm, well, do your best soldier boys. Oni-kun is a brute. Well, he's an oni after all. I've got no place saying this, but that's really cruel, okay.

That's the basic progress of the battles from each place, but there was another important battle, at a secret place. The elves got caught in the intelligence that I spread. The elves are rather persistent about the reincarnators, so I wondered whether or not they would bite if I spread some intelligence saying "vampire girl is here!", but the results were better than expected. What vampire girl crushed, was a body possessed by Potimas. One converted to a cyborg even.

I knew that the elves had technology from the old civilisation, but how far it had developed was a mystery. Even for my clones that I inserted into the elf village, they've not been able to gain entry into the facility where such things are likely kept. I had been thinking that maybe they have one, two or even three worthless weapons hidden there, but I actually managed to lure one to come waltzing out. The body of Cyborg Poti was collected by vampire girl and Felmina-chan, so I'll try to analyse it later. Depending on that, I might be able to figure out the technology level of the elves.

Still, for something like that to come out, that shows just how much Potimas

wanted to deal with vampire girl I guess. Somehow, I've got a bad feeling. Why are they so persistent about the reincarnators? Why are they being kept caged up? There must be something. My clones are secretly keeping watch over the reincarnators who are in the elf village, so if somebody tries something I can protect them. It seems that I better be careful.

「Shiro. Don't get involved.」

While following the other battlefields, a voice to the side calls out to me. Ah, the Hero will reach here soon, huh. It seems that the hoodlum plans to meet with him.

Hrm. To be honest, if I go and do it myself it would be the fastest way though. But his face is filled with such determination. There's no stopping him.

「10th Army, do not interfere before it's over.」

While seeing the hoodlum off as he steps forwards in front of the Hero, I give an order to the 10th Army.

「Are you sure?」

The one advising such, was Waldo-kun. With vampire girl being elsewhere this time, he became my assistant. Waldo-kun knows about my strength indirectly. At any rate, his beloved vampire girl should have explained to him that she's no match for me. Which is why, he knows that I can even beat the Hero. However.

「His pride?」

「Eh?」

「Then what about his pride?」

It seems that he couldn't understand my question. Waldo-kun makes a puzzled expression.

The hoodlum has a huge amount riding on this battle. I can certainly beat the Hero. However, if I then defeat the Hero and save the hoodlum, the hoodlum's pride will be damaged.

There's no point in merely living. Without pride, life has no meaning. There was a time once when I was desperate just to stay alive, and didn't even have

the luxury to have pride. However, a life without pride, is empty.

The old me merely wanted to live. After all, I had nothing except for my life. My memories, my soul, everything was fake. Except for my life, I had nothing to protect. However, My Home was burned, and that first time when I experienced a sense of failure, I realised it. That, there's no point in merely living.

I can save the hoodlum's life. However, at the same time that is a deed that will stain the hoodlum's pride. It's up to each person which one to choose, but I choose to take pride. Even if the hoodlum dies as a result. Even though we're the ones who have been trampling on his hopes to date.

The peace that the hoodlum desires, the respect he has for his elder brother Balto. I am not able to grant those. The Demon King and I, can't allow it. We are the ones trampling on the hoodlum's pride. For this reason, I want to protect his self-respect in his last moments. A one-on-one duel to the death with the Hero. I won't do something so boorish as to intervene.

As a result, he died.

Against an opponent that he couldn't beat, again and again he was overwhelmed. But even then, until his last moments, he stood up again and again without giving up. As though, it was his will, and his pride, that allowed him to.

Thank you for everything. I pray that you will be able to find happiness in the next life, Blow.

---

## 274 – Hero Killing

Blow has died. Having confirmed that with my own eyes, I take a step forwards.

The Hero notices me. There is an expression of astonishment on his face. It seems that he has realised by instinct, that I am the same being as the Nightmare of the Labyrinth who once defeated him.

The Hero Julius also recognises my clones, as whenever he sees one he relentlessly pursues and gets rid of them. The non-combat orientated clones used for monitoring, cannot beat the Hero. Owing to that, I couldn't keep track of the Hero through monitoring. Most likely, he has a strong impression remaining of not being able to even lay a finger on me, so I think he gained a sensitivity to my existence.

Therefore, it was in my expectations that he might immediately break into an escape on noticing me. Within the accelerated time, I gaze upon the Hero who has a desperate look. I'm sorry to say, but no matter how much he tries to muster his strength, the Hero can never defeat me.

I open my eyes. The least kindness I can do, is to give him a painless death. With my improved Evil Eyes, I assault the Hero with the Evil Eye of Extinction. There are two attributes that I didn't lose once I became a god. Darkness and Corrosion. To be precise, Darkness and Death. The attributes that Evil God D rules over.

The Evil Eye of Destruction grants death to the Hero, and his body is destroyed. Compared to the power of D herself it might be weak, but it is still undoubtedly the power of god. There is no reason why the Hero could withstand it as he is not even a god.

The Hero has been finished off without a doubt, and also the comrades with him have been dealt with the same way. There was one person who withstood it, but that was also within expectations. What was unexpected, lies in a much different place.

「Take care of the rest.」

「Eh?」

Due to the emergency situation, I delegate all battlefield operations to Waldokun, and teleport. Where I've appeared is a huge room with an enormous magic circle filling it that looks like a geometric pattern. In the center, is the upper half of the body of a woman.

In the bottom level of the Elro Great Labyrinth, deeper within there exists the place where the Goddess is sealed. The core of the System that supports this world.

I quickly approach the Goddess. The top half of her body, has diminished since the last time I saw her. Much more than I had expected.

Suppressing the rage that feels like it might boil in an instant, I grab the Goddess's chin. I would like to believe that I still have my composure since I didn't just crush her with my hand like that.

「Do you actually realise, what you have done?」

I couldn't hold back from using a threatening voice. I open my eyes, and glare right at the Goddess. With her vacant stare, the Goddess merely continues to murmur System messages.

「Don't fuck with me!」

I didn't use a loud voice. However, my voice probably contained as much anger as possible.

Just who, for what reason, and for whose sake, do you think this war is for? This Goddess has ruined all of that. All this groundwork was for none other than liberating the Goddess from the System, yet she's fucking ruined that all by herself.

The purpose of this war, is for reducing the number of humans and demons who can fight, while simultaneously securing energy, and reducing the number of people who will be harmed by destroying the System. In addition, by means of defeating the Hero, I could delete the Hero related requirements from the System, and secure the energy related to that. I have various other reasons for doing this, but those of the two main ones. Both were plans to gather a lot of energy quickly.

However, despite that, the amount of energy collected was less than I had

expected. It had been lessened. Because the Goddess had needlessly intervened. The Goddess obstructed the dismantling of the Hero System. Using her body, and a portion of the recent influx of energy.

Since her intentions can't be communicated I can only guess, but most likely the Goddess fully understands what I'm trying to do. Well, since I'm hacking the System and various other things, it would be strange for the Goddess who is the core of the System to not know. The problem is, not only does she know, but she has begun to intervene against my actions.

「Do you hate it when people die that much? Even though you know just for whose sake it is that they're all killing each other?」

I tighten the grip on my hand holding the Goddess's chin. Even though the Demon King has taken actions while being resolved to die, this woman has rendered those actions futile. As if I could forgive that. What a fucked up situation.

「Take a good look.」

I project an image in front of the Goddess's eyes. Projected there is a battlefield. The battlefield where the 1st Army are fighting. Even by itself it's gruesome enough that I'm sure that for this Goddess it's painful to watch.

However, I'm not done yet. To that battlefield, I summon a Queen Taratekt. Next, I give it an order to trample down the demons and humans indiscriminately.

「Don't you avert your eyes okay? Because you did something unnecessary, I've been forced to take even more lives. This scene, is due to your desires, and what you caused.」

There is no objection. However, a slight action of her shaking her head in denial can be seen. So that she won't be able to take her eyes off the images even for a second, I put my strength into the hand holding her chin.

What a foolish Goddess. While wishing for peace more than anyone else, she more than anyone else is the perpetrator who is forcing the people of this world to walk down a blood smeared path. Even if it means taking D's malicious salvation. This time was also the same. If she'd kept quiet then I would never have had any intention to commit this atrocity. I still had many things that I had

wanted Argnar to do after all. I've been unexpectedly forced to crush them.

The reason why I didn't crush the 2nd Army or 5th Army, was because I thought it was better that way considering what happens next. The 1st Army demons are the elite. And so is the human army that they're facing. That being the case, by annihilating them the amount of energy that can be recovered is large. In order to recover the most amount of energy with the fewest number of deaths, the only option was to crush the 1st Army.

Sorry, Argnar. In order to grant the future you wish for the demons, the only option was to abandon you. Even then, depending upon the situation I still might not be able to grant your wish.

Without sparing her anything I make the Goddess watch the trampling of every living being by the Queen Taratekt. Even when everything is finished, for a while I forced her to continue watching the scene filled with corpses.

「Don't do anything uncalled for. Realise that each time that you do the number of casualties will increase.」

I roughly release my grip from her chin. Somehow, those eyes of hers that were vacant from the start, seem to have become even more like eyes of a dead fish. Serves you right. Even still, my irritation doesn't calm down. I'm so angry that I can almost talk normally. For such a pathetic reason, I was forced to sacrifice Argnar. Damn her.

Leaving that aside, I must quickly find out who the new Hero is. I gotta get in touch with the Divine Word Religion, and have them search.

While thinking about future plans, one of my clones detects an abnormality. It's the clone that is keeping watch on Yamada-kun. While in class, Yamada-kun suddenly stood up and began to act suspiciously.

It can't be. It can't be, it can't be, it can't be!?

「You, you!」

I punch the Goddess, hard.

「Just how much do you have to interfere until you're satisfied! Just how badly will you crush people's feelings until you're satisfied! Do you really want to save people's lives that much!? Why can't you understand that is exactly what is

driving people to their deaths!?!」

I resist the urge to kill this Goddess right here, right now. If I actually did that, then what was the point of all the things I've done until now.

This Goddess, in addition to continuing the Hero System, specified the next fucking Hero to be Yamada-kun. Yamada-kun, a reincarnator. She definitely chose a reincarnator knowing that I can't or won't kill him. Even though the Goddess should know why it is that I'm trying to decisively revoke the Hero System. To recover energy? That's certainly one of the reasons. However, the biggest reason, is to prevent the Demon King from being killed. Due to the System, a Demon King can always be killed by a Hero. Even if that Demon King has status values that are vastly superior to the Hero's. In order to get rid of that fear, that's why I've been doing all this to try to get rid of the Hero System.

「Do you want the Demon King to die that much!? The Demon King who, more than anybody else, has been trying so hard for so long for your sake!」

I hear my teeth grinding. If I stay here any longer, I really will start wanting to kill the Goddess. I turn my back on the Goddess, and teleport away from that place. I didn't even want to see what kind of expression the Goddess had.

---

# 275 – The Conclusion of the Human-Demon Great War

By the time I returned by teleport, the battle was mostly concluded. Having lost the Hero and his comrades, the human army had lost their spirit. In contrast to that, standing in reserve until then at the rear of the 7th Army, was the uninjured 10th Army. However, every member of the 10th Army are crack troops trained by my own hands. The human army, which was in low morale with losing the Hero, didn't have the strength to stop the 10th Army.

「Welcome back.」

I was greeted by Waldo-kun who had taken command. Just what you'd expect of an ex-, er, actually current, young noble from a prestigious school. Commanding troops is no big deal. I guess he wasn't Felmina-chan's fiance for nothing huh.

Unfortunately however, since the amount of time I had to train him was much less than for Felmina-chan, his status values have fallen behind a lot. Even so, since he's already improved to the same level as an ordinary 10th Army soldier, that shows that on top of being raised to a vampire, his original talent was significant. Well, saying that, a certain other vampire senpai of his is a long way ahead, so I guess Waldo-kun is going to have various troubles though.

When I check the status of the other battlefields via the clones, at the 2nd Army's place the fort is held by monkeys and at the 3rd Army's place the humans have abandoned the fort and have begun to retreat. Mera had ordered the 4th Army to withdraw, and they're currently retreating. It seems like the 5th Army has begun to retreat. For the 6th Army, it seems that the deputy commander has given the order to retreat in place of the dead shota. For the 8th Army, it feels like oni-kun has overdid it and completely exterminated their opponents. Because I summoned the Queen Taratekt to the 1st Army, they've been completely destroyed along with the opponent's fort. You could say that all the battlefields have reached a conclusion.

Here too, the close combat is over. The 7th Army, which was thrown into confusion by the Hero, rallied together when the Hero died and counterattacked.

They cooperated with the 10th Army, and have almost completed mopping up the human forces who came out from the fort. There's still the battle with the lot holding up in the fort, but since they've lost the Hero, I don't think they'll hold out for long. Both in combat strength and mental strength.

The final results, are that the demons won in four places including here. The humans won in three places. I guess you could call the place where both sides were annihilated a draw. Saying it that way it does seem like it was quite a close contest, but the overall damage the humans have suffered is larger I guess. For a start, they had heavy casualties even at the places where they won. However, considering the lower population of the demons, the damage the demons have suffered is not something to make light of. If not for irregulars like me and oni-kun, I guess the demons and humans would have suffered about the same amount of damage.

By itself, that's just as planned. While the boobian of the 2nd Army's unexpected tactics gave them total victory, it would be too much to say that it was beyond the expectations. Where the plan went amiss for sure, was when I ended up having to kill Argnar. This is a war after all, so of course I had thought about the possibility that Argnar could die in battle. However, I would have never thought that I would be forced into actions like crushing him by my own hand.

It's become necessary to hasten the plan. The expectation was for the demons to gather around Argnar and Balto, but since one of those two is gone, it will take a long time to assemble the demons. It will also take a long time to reorganise the wounded armies. Normally what we should do is to be cautious of a counterattack from the humans, and only once organised for defence as much as possible would we then attack the elf village, but it might not be possible to use such a deliberate method. I guess it might be better to make haste, and only organise our war resources that are able to invade the elf village, and basically decide that it can't be helped if the defence becomes neglected.

I also have to think of how to deal with the probable new Hero Yamada-kun. I gotta make sure that he and the Demon King never meet no matter what. At the same time in that country there is the operation to crush the secret maneuvers of Potimas, so I'll put Natsume-kun and imouto-chan to work. Natsume-kun has

acquired the Seven Deadly Sins skills of Lust and Greed. Now he'll move stealthily, in order to store up power. If I can use my reins on him to guide down a convenient route, then he'll probably be able to do a good job. As for the reins holder, I guess I'll let imouto-chan do it.

I also can't fail to meet up with the Divine Word Religion at least once huh. I gotta explain about the new Hero for a start, and perhaps we might be able to get them to cooperate with us. Even without that, with this war over there is the agreement to invade the elf village, so we gotta hammer out the details for that. For the demon army to deploy to the elf village which is in the human territory, it is essential to have the cooperation of the Divine Word Religion after all. If I wanted to I could use my teleportation to send them in, but then I would be forced to consume quite a large amount of energy, so I'd prefer not to.

Ah, speaking of the elves. I also gotta analyse the body of Cyborg Poti that vampire girl and Felmina-chan collected. Machines are totally out of my area of expertise, but I bet it's made using magecraft infused super-science, right? In which case I should be able to analyse it somewhat. If I can determine what kinds of magecraft have been performed, then I'll be able to understand just how dangerous that substitute was. I already have a rough idea of the threat it poses from the battle scene with vampire girl though. If there's a problem, then it's the fact that I don't have the slightest idea just how many of those super-science weapons the elves possess. I guess the only way to find out is by running into them. Well, the Demon King is also here, so if I also participate in the war then I'm sure we would never lose though.

Finally, I gotta reconsider the situation with the System. I never considered the possibility that the Goddess would actually intervene. In the future, when it's the time to destroy the System, if the Goddess intervenes again then the plan could be ruined. To make sure that won't happen, I will probably have to prepare some kind of countermeasures. Unfortunately, I still don't have any specific ideas on how to achieve that yet though. Is it actually even possible to prevent the intervention of the Goddess who is at the core of the System? But, I gotta do something. Shit! I've really been had.

Argh, there's so many things to do. Too many! Why is it so hectic? Everything's the fault of that shitty Goddess! I'd never say that in front of the

Demon King and Kuro though, naturally. Sigh, without some kind of reward I just can't do this. I'll have the Demon King prepare something sweet I guess.

For the time being, I'll leave all the decision making regarding the capture of the fort to Waldo-kun. Yes, let's.

---

## 276 – Granny, don't overdo it!

Via the clone that is watching over Yamada-kun, I guess I should say “as expected”, but it has been confirmed that Yamada-kun is the new Hero. Yamada-kun confessed that himself to a teacher, so it seems certain.

Leaving the capture of the fort to Waldo-kun, I teleport to the Demon King's place. At the very least, unless I discuss things with the Demon King then nothing can begin. On teleporting to the Demon King Army Headquarters where the Demon King is, the mood there had become excessively tense.

「You came at a good time. I have something to ask you.」

Kuro, who was together with the Demon King, took us to a deserted location. Balto stared at us as if wanting to ask us something, but in the end he let us pass without saying anything. I think that he's probably already heard about Blow's death via Telepathy.

「Was it necessary to throw that in?」

「”That”? What might that be? I won't get it from ju-u-ust that.」

In response to the question posed to me, the Demon King forcibly interjects. Although Kuro turns his gaze towards the Demon King for a moment, he soon turns his stare back to me and opens his mouth.

「The Queen Taratekt.」

「Oh, that huge spider-san, huh. What an amazing coincidence, huh. Who'd expect it to suddenly teleport onto a battlefield, eh」

「Don't play dumb.」

「Kuro-chan, scar-y-y-y. Shiro-chan, save me-e-e!」

The Demon King replies to the question asked to me, and Kuro continues to stare at me without glancing at that Demon King. Within that strange mood, I keep my silence. I have no intention of informing Kuro about the current situation.

「Shiro-chan, your onee-san wishes that you would at least give a response you know.」

「Don't change the subject.」

Perhaps sensing that I have no intention of replying to anything, Kuro turns to face the Demon King. Then the Demon King and Kuro begin an exchange. The Demon King shouldn't be aware of the reason why the Queen Taratekt committed that atrocity either, but it seems that she has no intention of complaining about it. Far from it, within all the words, gloomy thoughts appear and disappear with regards to the humans and demons. After having endured for such a long time, maybe she thinks that it's fine to kill a somewhat larger amount. Well, regardless of the Demon King's true feelings, if she's going to cover for me, then I have nothing to say.

「I guess you won't understand unless I put it in words, huh? Say, between bottomless kindness, and bottomless stupidity, don't you think there's a paper-thin difference?」

「I don't think so.」

After observing the exchange between the Demon King and Kuro for a while, the Demon King says something incredible. From her way of speaking it's almost as if she might know about the current situation. And also, that she might be criticising the Goddess's actions. Kuro might have denied the Demon King's words immediately, but for the Demon King to say such a thing in the first place, and just how odd that is for her, is surely something that he understands, right?

「Oh, really. However, perhaps you should keep the following in mind? Those who are saved with kindness alone, don't amount to much.」

「I was saved by that kindness. Also, doesn't that mean you're also denying ourselves?」

「I guess so. Which is exactly the reason why you and I are at odds with each other.」

「You have no intention of withdrawing, then?」

「None.」

「.....Very well. I will associate with you for a little longer.」

「Just what I'd expect of Kuro-chan! You're so-o reasonable!」

「However, if the time comes when I cannot agree at all, then I will show no

mercy.」

「Gotcha. I pray that such a time won't ever happen.」

As soon as the conversation is over, Kuro leaves in a bad mood. Once the Demon King has seen him off, she heaves a big sigh of exhaustion.

「Sheesh. I thought I was gonna be killed.」

Although the Demon King is undoubtedly the strongest existence within this world, she's no match for Kuro who is a god outside of the laws of this world. Even though she was vigorously arguing with him, it seems that she was quite tense inside.

「Demon King.」

「It's okay. Don't say it.」

When I tried to explain about the situation, I was restrained by the Demon King.

「Or rather, I don't want you to say it, I guess. Because it feels like my determination will falter.」

Saying so, the Demon King turns her back towards me. With my eyes, even if her back is to me I can still tell her expression. The Demon King still has the same frivolous smile as ever. However, beneath the surface, I can tell that she's almost about to cry.

The Demon King had known. The reason why I had taken unexpected actions. That what those actions imply. That what she is trying to achieve, was rejected by none other than the person she was trying to save.

Even though she had known, she was scared of hearing me speak the truth. That if she actually did hear it, that then she would want to stop. And also, that if she had actually stopped, then the Demon King would probably no longer have anywhere to go to. I think it's because the Demon King understood that, that she refused to hear it.

However, putting it the other way around, it also means that she still has no intention of stopping. That even if the Goddess rejects it, she still intends to proceed.

She's so strong. The Demon King is strong. Putting aside things like being a god, or status values, and so on, she is the strongest person I know. Dazzlingly strong. I envy that strength. Because there is nobody with more pride than the Demon King.

In my case, I don't yet have a belief that I can be puffed up with pride over. I have no pride. That might be the exact reason why I seriously want to help this proud Demon King.

With the Demon King still facing away from me, I embrace her closely.

「It'll be okay.」

Though I have never before done anything like comforting a person who is feeling down, I thought that now's the time that I should do this.

「I'll be with you.」

While there is the agreement with D as well, on top of that, with my own personal feelings, I intend to watch over the Demon King until her last moments. That's why, until that time comes I will always support the Demon King.

「If it's like this, then you can't tell which one of us is the onee-san you know.」

The Demon King says that jokingly. Since the Demon King has the appearance of a young girl after all. Seen from the side I would certainly be the onee-san instead. In actual age the Demon King is far greater though.

「Rather than onee-san, it's more like obaa-san though.」

Because I was born as a child to Mother, and it was the Demon King who gave birth to that Mother, it's correct to say that we have the relationship of grandmother and grandchild. So, arguing over who's the onee-san is wrong either way.

「Ahaha. That's a fair point.」

Granny smiles.

「Thank you.」

And so, granny thanked me. It's the least I could do. I'm a granny's girl after

all.

---

The full conversation between the Demon King and Kuro can be seen in “Human-Demon Great War Secret”.

Shiro’s personal “strength of heart” power ratings:

Demon King > sensei > the Goddess = the pope > oni-kun >>>> The unsurpassable wall >>> vampire girl > loser (Kuro)

This is ultimately Shiro’s personal opinion, so other opinions are just as valid.

---

## 277 – Secret manoeuvres restart

Now then, with my mood restored I now have to begin the secret maneuvers again. First of all, I've requested the Demon King to requisition some sweets and to set up a conference with the Divine Word Religion. Regarding the sweets, I was given the reassuring words "Leave it to me!", so I'll wait with anticipation. For the Divine Word Religion, I expect it'll mean waiting until they reply. One of the doll spiders is dispatched to the Divine Word Religion currently, so keeping in contact is simple. Since they've only just finished with the war as well they might not be in the state to be able to quickly open the conference anyway, so I guess we can just leisurely wait for them. Actually, for us we still have to withdraw the whole army before it can march, so we're not in a state to be moving yet either.

Therefore, the only ones who can freely move around are pretty much just me, vampire girl and Felmina-chan. While in theory the Demon King could move if she wanted to, naturally the supreme commander can't just go wandering around of course. Eh? What about the 10th Army? I can just leave it all to Waldo-kun. Compared to me being in command, I'm sure he can move them more accurately instead anyway.

Such being the case, let's begin with having those who can move do what they can. Firstly, for the clones in charge of the region around the System, they'll investigate to see if there's a way to prevent the Goddess from tampering with the System any further. If it seems to be possible then they'll try to do that. Breaking the Hero System is impossible. Unless I can make use of the tiny gap when the Hero is being substituted, then it's impossible to destroy the Hero System. Since if I try to force it, it will then have a negative impact on the current Hero. In other words, on Yamada-kun. Even if that wasn't the case, it would still require consuming a huge amount of energy to destroy the Hero System, making it a situation of putting the cart before the horse, so I'm not going to do it.

So, my main body meets up with vampire girl and Felmina-chan. I collect Potimas's body, and temporarily store it in another dimension. I'll analyse it later. For now, first of all I have to start preparations to do something about

Yamada-kun's homeland.

「So in conclusion, go and entice the Empire.」

「I have no idea what you might be concluding though?」

Despite giving out my instructions, vampire girl can't even comprehend the words. What a useless person. Here you gotta use your feelings to perceive what the other person wants to convey. It's totally not the case that my words were insufficient. It's not, okay?

The human higher-ups in Yamada-kun's homeland have been infected by Potimas. While I don't know what Potimas is aiming for by doing that, it's obvious that it won't be anything good if it's taken any further, so I gotta do something about it before long. Specifically, secretly maneuver to wipe out Potimas's clones, by killing everyone who was corrupted by them. Such as the king.

I think to save any of the humans once they've been corrupted, is probably not impossible. I think so, but it would require putting in a considerable amount of effort for a start, and it would probably be possible to only save one person. When one is saved the others would surely be killed. In that case, it would be simpler to resign ourselves to losing the whole lot of them from the very start.

So, since it means wiping out the higher ups of the kingdom entirely, it's unavoidable for it to become a major incident. In addition, since they gotta be wiped out in one fell swoop, I'm sure it would become a considerably blatant incident. If they're not wiped out in one fell swoop, then Potimas will be able to pick up on it. Accordingly, I'm planning to have Natsume-kun take the role of the principal offender.

I've thought of directly doing it myself, but I want to conceal my existence from Potimas as much as possible. While he should have learnt about my existence to some extent with my recent killing of the Hero, he shouldn't be able to figure out that I'm actually a god. It's better if Potimas mistakenly considers our greatest fighting force to be the Demon King. I bet Kuro wouldn't take action what with one thing and another, so he doesn't count as a fighting force.

Accordingly, the ones I selected were Natsume-kun and imouto-chan. Natsume-kun's gone berserk in various ways so I intend to use him and then

throw him away, and imouto-chan will be made to control him. This way Natsume-kun will be the center of attention, and I'll avoid it. While at it, it would be good if the Demon King Army's movements could also be kept hidden.

So, Natsume-kun is the prince of the Empire. In which case, let's use that connection to the maximum, basically. The amount of troops that Natsume-kun can control with his own authority probably isn't much, so vampire girl will use her Charm to manipulate the Empire's higher-ups, and backup Natsume-kun. Natsume-kun himself has the highest rank skill of Charm from Lust as well, so at this stage let's go overtake the Empire from the inside. In that case, it should become much easier when the time comes for the Demon King Army to depart for the elf village.

Yup. Even if I do say so for myself, it's a wonderful plan eh. Just rather heretical. It's a bit too late for anything else though.

With supreme effort I explained all this to vampire girl and Felmina-chan. Phew, that was harder than defeating the Hero you know.

「Got it. Okay then, let's meet with this “imouto-chan” person.」

I dunno what's “okay then” though. Hey vampire girl, weren't you ever taught that when explaining something to someone you need to properly cover everything from A to Z? Use my feelings to make a guess? I'm not an esper you know, so of course I can't do that. Sheesh, the youth of today are hopeless at using sufficient words. Well, from here on they might be working together anyway, so if she wants to meet then I'll let her meet.

I take a look at imouto-chan's situation through a clone. Since her onii-san Yamada-kun suddenly started acting suspiciously in class and then left, she's quite restless. She's returned to her own room, but she's nervously pacing around the room. So you're worrying about your onii-chan that much huh. I see, I see.

Well then, let's raid imouto's dinner. We raid imouto-chan's room via teleport.

「!？」

Imouto-chan stiffens in shock when we suddenly appear. Vampire girl has fastened her eyes on imouto-chan. Felmina-chan, somehow seems to be looking

at imouto-chan with eyes full of pity. Incomprehensible.

「Do you want to know what happened to your onii-san?」

In response to my question, imouto-chan gives a start of surprise. It's lovely that you're so easy to understand. Well then, shall we get started on making a deal with the devil, or rather, Evil God.

## 278 – How to skillfully trick a brother-con imouto

Today, your onii-san was acting strange wasn't he? Do you want to know the reason? I'll tell you then. Amazingly enough, your onii-san was selected to be the Hero. The previous Hero was also your onii-san though, but I've killed him. Since Heros are a nuisance you know. Maybe I should erase him, hmm. What to do, hmm. Maybe if someone would cooperate with me then I wouldn't need to erase him though, huh. *Hint hint.*

The end. That was a digest version of the conversation with imouto-chan. Currently, due to the incident of Yamada-kun becoming the Hero, I was shocked to see that imouto-chan has gotten over-excited and has a nosebleed. So it wasn't a superstition that when you get over-excited you can get a nosebleed. From there it seemed like an "onii-sama talk" was about to begin, but Felmina-chan stopped it, so that problem was avoided. Nice going, Felmina-chan. Just what I'd expect of a former high-ranking noble. Her talking ability is way above mine.

Incidentally, when it was revealed that Yamada-kun had become the Hero, there was another squawking magpie who began to act up. Well, it's vampire girl after all. Come to think of it, I had forgotten to explain that bit. To silence her as quickly as possible, I kicked her flying. Like in a gag manga she sunk into the wall, so she should be quiet for a while. Seeing that, I get the feeling that all the colour drained from imouto-chan's face out of dread, but don't mind it. Afterwards, I also got the feeling that Felmina-chan laughed scornfully at her, but I'm sure that's just my imagination.

「What do you want me to do?」

So, the current situation is that imouto-chan is at a loss.

「It is a simple matter. If you want to save your onii-sama then just betray your country. If you are unable to do that, then you will lose not just your country, but your onii-sama's life, and also your own life. Which will you choose?」

Felmina-chan was rather lively as she drove imouto-chan into a corner. Looking at her like this she's basically a "noble girl villainess". She usually

restrains herself, but Felmina-chan was originally an ojou-sama from a good house after all. I'm sure it's more in her nature to be giving orders than taking orders.

Imouto-chan is pondering all this with an expression of anguish. Sometimes she shows threatening signs, but she quickly suppresses it and stops. It seems that she knows that even if she tries to attack us she'll simply be beaten in return. Well, imouto-chan could never beat me no matter how she tried. For a non-reincarnator human she might be exceptionally strong, but I'm sure she wouldn't even match Felmina-chan anyway.

Imouto-chan pondered and pondered, and finally gave in. To be honest, I was surprised that she pondered this much. After all, she is a pathological brother-con after all. I had expected her to immediately reply with something like "if it's for onii-sama's sake then I'll do it!".

Based on the observations of the clones, this girl doesn't have any kind of patriotism. Instead, she might even hate the country. With the family environment she was raised in, she gets on quite badly with her mother and brothers, except Yamada-kun of course. Well, they're the queen and next king of this country though. Because of that, I hadn't really been expecting her to resist crushing the country.

Ah, I get it. If she cooperates with us, then that means she's opposing her beloved onii-sama huh. So that's why she pondered so much and is so depressed huh. Imouto-chan is hanging her head with a face like the world is about to end. Felmina-chan, and vampire girl who recovered before I noticed, are looking at imouto-chan's face and grinning. Why you.....

「In love with one another yet forced to be enemies.」

I whisper into imouto-chan's ear. Suddenly her shoulder makes a massive shudder.

「All the more reason for the forbidden love to ignite into passion.」

This time she twitches in response.

「When he finds out the truth, all his thoughts will be focused on you.」

「I'll do it!」

*Easy.* What's with this empty headed yandere brother-con? You wouldn't believe that a moment ago she had a face filled with despair, but now she has a sloppy smile with her mouth hanging open. This girl is broken – better do something soon. Actually, it's already too late. In order to keep her motivation going, next time I'll bring her some novels with the main character being a heroine who fell in love with her enemy. The type where in the end the two get together with a happy ending of course. Well, I don't think that'll be happening with imouto-chan and Yamada-kun though.

I've now secured imouto-chan who has developed a delusion of getting together with her nii-sama after overcoming a trial, so next we'll move to where Natsume-kun is. And off we go directly to where Natsume-kun is with teleport.

「Huh? What?」

When we teleported in, Natsume-kun was in the middle of brainwashing some elite surveillance people. I've been following his actions through my clones, and step by step he's been using brainwashing on the monitoring people to undermine them it seems. And, the ones in charge of the monitoring are from Ooshima-kun's house. Ooshima-kun's house is a dukedom in the kingdom. The duke and duchess have already been claimed by Potimas. What that means, is that Natsume-kun is already moving in a nice direction, without even me giving him instructions.

「Hm? You're... Wakaba huh?」

Even though the illusion should be concealing me, I was seen through in an instant. It seems that Kusama-kun saw through to my real face in an instant as well, so it seems that people who already knew my face aren't affected. Come to think of it, this is the first time that we've met while he's been in a relatively sane condition huh. Well, I'm about to make that remaining sanity “log out” though. To the clone inside Natsume-kun's head – *do it*.

「Ah-heigg?」

Natsume-kun makes a strange noise and his eyes roll back in his head.

「「「Woah」」」

The voices of vampire girl, Felmina-chan and imouto-chan overlap. It seems that they couldn't stand the fact that they had the same reaction, as vampire girl

and Felmina-chan start glaring at each other. Don't squabble over something so trivial.

First of all, by way of the clone that has taken hold of Natsume-kun, I set up the suggestion that imouto-chan is an obedient cooperator. While at it, I induce him to take actions so as to overthrow this country. All done. Ah, I'll alter his memory of us to be supporters as well I guess.

When the falsification of Natsume-kun's memory is finished, his eyes roll back and while making odd sounds his body trembles and spasms then stops moving after one big leap. Finally, as if nothing had happened his expression returns to normal.

「Ahh, Shiro huh. What is it?」

Natsume-kun will now no longer recognise me as Wakaba Hiroyuki, and instead I'm established as Shiro. For no particular reason.

「Use these girls.」

I point at the girls standing behind me. Imouto-chan will be Natsume-kun's assistant, and vampire girl will take hold of the Empire from the inside. As for Felmina-chan, we'll return to the demon territories together for a job. With that as the general outline, for now I'll have imouto-chan take the role of Natsume-kun's advisor and reins-holder. With regards to the Empire, it'll take a bit of time until a message from Natsume-kun can get there, so it seems that vampire girl's debut will take a bit longer. That being the case, I leave imouto-chan in Natsume-kun's care and leave.

## 279 – Dundun Dun Dundun

I was able to introduce imouto-chan and Natsume-kun to each other. As for what I can do next, that would be the analysis the body of Cyborg Potimas. I left vampire girl with Waldo-kun, and I'll have them capture the fort together. I'd already returned Felmina-chan to the demon territories, and set her to work on the arrangements for countermeasures.

Once I'd placed those two in their posts, I entered the other dimension where I'd left Potimas's body for storage. There I began to dismantle the Poti Body that was laid out. I feel like a doctor about to start an operation. "Scalpel!", as it were.

I don't need a scalpel though and carefully begin the dismantling using my hands. But, just what is this body? It was beyond my expectations for it to be a full-body cyborg though. My rough expectation was that it would use the elf's flesh body as a base, with various machine parts embedded here and there, but in fact it's all machine parts except for the brain and some critical organs. Hey, this is practically a Terminator.

Even for me, machines are outside my area of expertise, so I can't determine what the various functions are. Somehow or other, I can tell that this bit is life support, and these are motors and so on, but regarding the details such as the theory behind it's operation I have no idea.

*However!* That only applies to the machine parts. The workings of the magecraft-like features engraved into the machine parts is something that I do understand. Since I'm a god after all. If these were straightforward machines like what would be produced on Earth then I would have to study mechanical engineering from the basics, but for something produced by the elves to have no magecraft elements at all would feel like an absolute fraud you know. If this hadn't had any of that then I'd seriously cry.

While taking apart the machines, I analyse the magecraft carved into them. For now I will ignore the purely mechanical machine parts. I can't understand what I don't understand after all. Well, the completely mechanical parts with no magecraft are not actually important anyway. At worst they could have nuclear weapons, right? ... Actually, maybe I shouldn't joke about that huh. W, well,

maybe possibly probably it'll be okay. It doesn't have a small nuke installed for power, or so I hope.

I continue with the dismantling even more carefully than before. The disassembly is almost completed.

Hrm. The results of the analysis shows that this body does not have significant magecraft applied to it.

Firstly, there is magecraft applied to enhance the hardness of the entire body. In status value terms this would be a defensive ability boost. Likewise, there's magecraft to raise the maneuverability. In status value terms this would be an offensive ability or speed. There's various other things built in as well, but they're only either there to assist the above two magecrafts, or things that are designed to be able to quickly activate simple offensive magecrafts. The only one which seems to have a high offensive ability is the one installed into the arm that wounded vampire girl which fired something like a laser beam, but it seems to be a combination of machine and magecraft so unfortunately I don't understand the details.

To put it plainly, the magecraft used within this body, is nothing more than an imitation of the magecraft used by the System to give status values to the inhabitants of this world as if it was natural. This isn't certain, but I think that this body operates outside of the System's assistance, and doesn't receive the benefits of the status values. That is why the exterior was specifically strengthened.

However, the degree of that strengthening is pretty decent. Putting aside the offensive ability, wouldn't the defensive ability reach something like 10,000 in status value terms? I myself don't receive the benefits of status values anymore, so this is nothing more than a guess though. It sure is inconvenient not to be able to use Appraisal huh. Well, considering the time when it was able to contend with vampire girl in melee combat, it can be clearly seen that it has a considerable amount of combat ability though.

Even with that level of combat ability, it won't become a threat from my point of view. If they have many of these, then it would probably be tough for vampire girl and oni-kun for instance, and for an ordinary soldier just to take

them on one-on-one it would be pretty hopeless though. The Demon King or I would be entirely out of reach. If you wanted to defeat the Demon King with these, then it'd be impossible unless you prepared more than 10,000 of them. Against me, no matter how many there are, it'd be a completely pointlessly futile waste of time!

Ahem. However, that's only assuming that these are the elves' trump card. Considering the technological level of this body, from my perspective, it seems to be ancient. What served to kickstart my apotheosis, was the underground ruins from the old world. In comparison to the technology applied to the robot army I saw there, there's almost no difference in the technology level applied to this Poti Body.

Then the elves haven't developed beyond the technological level of the old world? No, I don't think that's the case. The proof of that, is that this Poti Body, was manufactured long ago. When I performed an analysis on the activated magecraft, the period of activation is easily more than 800 years. In other words, it means that this body has been in existence for at least 800 years. The brain might well have been replaced though, as it's practically the only living tissue within the body.

It's better to think of this as an old model body. I don't know the significance of it being used in this situation though, but it's not a recent model. It was probably considered that this old world body would be able to manage I guess. In practice, this would be quite a difficult opponent for anyone other than the Demon King. While vampire girl and oni-kun can beat it, I guess it's at the level where it's hard to say whether or not Mera could beat it. I'm sure that Kuro has subordinates who could beat it, but I'm not including them in my calculations.

Hmm. Conclusion: the elves might be bad news.

It's completely unknown how much they've progressed their technology since this body, but at the very least this is the absolute minimum. If I get serious then I don't think I could lose, but it might become a situation where I'm forced to consume more energy than expected. I want to avoid that as much as possible though. Just one more thing to worry about.

## 280 – Aftermath of the battles

For the capture of the fort that I had left to Waldo-kun, once vampire girl participated it was finished off right away. Despite the humans who here holding it, vampire girl cleared the defensive wall unaided and invaded the interior. While creating a scene from hell, agonizing cries and all, the fort fell. Seriously okay, that's, you know, going a bit overboard perhaps? Not like I can say anything though. She seemed rather irritated about something.

The net result was, rather than a bloodless capture, a blood-drenched capturing of the fort was accomplished, and the 10th Army and the survivors of the 7th Army are currently occupying it. The decision is made to entrust it to the surviving commanding officers from the 7th Army, and the 10th Army are scheduled to return back before long. Though it's occupied it's not like there's many prisoners or anything due to a lack of survivors. While the chances of the humans coming to recapture the fort are not non-existent, they're probably in a mess as well anyway, so I'm sure they won't be moving soon. So, it's not necessary to leave many soldiers here. Beyond that, I want the 10th Army to be able to move freely, for the upcoming capture of the elf village.

The other armies are either withdrawing, or occupying the captured forts. The 2nd Army was supposed to have assaulted the fort themselves, but due to the boobian's scheme it's become covered with monkeys, so instead they're standing guard to prevent the monkeys from flooding into the demon territories. Well, with regards to it developing into standing guard, maybe the boobian has the ulterior motive of wanting to keep her forces close at hand perhaps? If they returned, although they would be uninjured, due to the need to supplement the other armies and so on they'd be pulled apart, and it may be unavoidable to perform a reorganisation anyway. Which is why, she didn't want to return. Maybe she's thinking of retaining her forces if possible, and opposing the Demon King or something.

The 3rd Army is currently occupying the fort it took. The idiot giant is overly kind, and despite it being a war he's providing good treatment to his enemies who became prisoners. Because of that there's unnecessary additional effort involved, so I think they'll be unable to leave for a while.

The 4th Army is currently in the middle of retreating. Because they promptly withdrew from the battlefield, I'd say they'll probably be the first to return back to the demon territories. Well, Mera is commanding them, so I'm sure there's nothing to worry about.

The 5th Army is likewise in the middle of retreating. They've suffered more damage than the 4th Army, so at a town along the way they'll have to give treatment to the injured soldiers and resupply. Particularly because there's many injured soldiers, they might end up staying in that town for a long time but either way they probably won't be moving any time soon.

The 6th Army is also in the middle of retreating. They're in an even more pitiful state than the 5th Army. Their general the shota died in battle, and many of the soldiers have also been lost. Excluding the 1st Army which was completely annihilated, I guess they've suffered the most damage. Because it'll be almost impossible to reorganise them as an army, I think they'll probably be disbanded and distributed amongst the other armies. Well, similarly to the 5th Army, it'll probably take some time before they can return though.

The 8th Army are returning in triumph. Since they won after all. I think it would be incorrect to say that they are retreating. However, their mood is about as heavy as if they'd been defeated. Oni-kun demonstrated his brutality and the battlefield became hell after all. Battlefields are always hell, but his deeds thrust it down into the very bottom of hell. Scary, scary. The fort they were supposed to occupy was completely destroyed, so having no reason to stay they're making their return in triumph. Prisoners? You think there are any?

The 9th Army didn't leave in the first place, so omitted. Since that's a Demon King Army that's not a Demon King Army.

So in the end, the only one that can currently move freely is the Demon King's directly controlled army only. That Demon King's directly controlled army, is supposed to focus on defensive battles in the demon territory, so I guess they can't just move at a moment's notice after all. Well, to be blunt, just the Demon King by herself would suffice for defence so just by itself that suffices. If necessary the puppet spiders and remaining Queen Taratekts could be summoned anyway.

There's no army that's ready for action. Well, if you think that means that there's nothing to do, that's not the case either. Dealing with the aftermath of the battles is a considerably important job after all.

To heal wounded soldiers, medicine or personnel who can use treatment magic need to be dispatched on-site. There's replenishment of the supply trains. The collective amount of damage and the number of surviving soldiers needs to be determined. From there a reorganisation plan needs to be prepared, otherwise it won't be possible to then move out to capture the elf village. There's quite a lot of work that is never-ending. For those I'll just delegate it all to Felmina-chan.

「Actually, please help me.」

Do you best! I have something that I need to do! I'm actually being serious here.

I want to get rid of as many elves and their collaborators as possible, since they've taken advantage of this opportunity to come out. The elves and those collaborators happen to be lurking in countries all over the world. You can tell just how wide their area of activity is, by considering the fact that they have a teleportation point created in the demon territories. Since they can use teleportation, it's no easy matter to exterminate them. Or actually, probably impossible. However, if I make use of this to try, then I should be able to constrain them somewhat. Well anyway, I'll be crushing the cyborg bodies that Potimas has put so much time and effort into.

When I include a requirement that any members we have here must be able to do that, then the number of potential members is limited. In that case, the other side should be cautious. Whether they withdraw to the elf village, or attack us in return, I should be able to expect some kind of action. If they withdraw to the elf village, then I'll locate the teleportation circle to the elf village that they've been desperately trying to conceal. If they go on the offensive, then I'll be able to make further analysis of the elves' combat potential. Either way, it can only be a positive outcome for us.

Hrm. While we're at it, I guess I'll raise vampire girl's level at the same time. By capturing the fort, vampire girl's level should have also risen by a fair amount, but I'm sure there's still plenty of room for progress.

「Therefore, let's go.」

「Like I've been saying! What do you mean by “therefore”!?!」

I grab vampire girl who was taking a break with Waldo-kun in the fort. We're now going to teleport around the world and raid the positions of the elves and their collaborators! Basically, a mini world tour.

---

# The Elf Leader's Miscalculation

Author's note: Po-no-ji's point of view.

Translation note: This is referring to Potimas

---

The war between the humans and demons has come to an end. The result, is more or less a draw. Both sides suffered enormous damage.

Several of the forts that form the cornerstone of the human territorial borders were taken, and the situation has become one where it's unclear when the demons will invade again. Not just that, but while the forts being taken was bad enough, the damage to the humans wasn't limited to just that. The death of the Hero in particular, could be said to be the hardest blow for the humans. While I didn't have much expectations of this Hero, I won't deny that I did have some faint hopes that maybe he could achieve something. Him and Ariel killing each other would be too much to ask for, as that would be the sort of dream a child who cannot face reality would have.

While the demons were able to successfully capture several forts, both at the places where they failed and where they succeeded, naturally they did not come away unscathed. Purely in terms of the number of casualties, there probably wasn't much difference between them and the humans. So, from the perspective of the demons who have fewer numbers than the whole of humanity, the damage they took is great. Because they conscripted soldiers without considering the consequences, if they manage their losses poorly then it could even cast a shadow over the continued existence of the demons as a species. But then again, since she was well aware of that possibility, by pressing ahead with the unreasonable conscription of soldiers anyway, I guess you could say it's going as Ariel planned.

Yes, as planned. The war on this occasion has been entirely within the palm of Ariel's hands. That ability of hers to cause all this damage to the humans and demons, and eradicate the one person who needed to be dealt with. Maybe it would better to call it completely magnificent. Or perhaps even artistic. At any rate, even I was lead around by the nose after all.

Since before the war began, I sensed that it was becoming hard for the elves

within the demon territory to carry out their activities. While I had thought that Argnar had been spotted as being one of our collaborators, I still feel ashamed of having our movements entirely understood and being one-sidedly crushed. It was a surprise in itself that Ariel would have someone under her capable of conducting such information warfare. I had looked down on Ariel's strength as purely being in her fighting ability.

Probably this Shiro or whatever individual, the one who has recently been serving beside her, is an expert in intelligence gathering. Although there is no reliable information due to all the interference, it seems there are rumours going around saying that the army that Shiro is commanding are specialised in such things. Where did she find a group with such skills? Because of them moving around behind the scenes, I've been at the limits of my irritation at not being able to shape events as I wish. The information warfare within the demon territories has been a complete loss. It's already impossible to tell what information is fact and what is fake.

For this reason, after Ariel had departed for the war, at the time when I gained some information that one of the reincarnators, the girl vampire, was alone, I suspected that it might well be a trap. Being cautious, I intended to crush the trap itself, and intentionally answered the invitation. Thinking of the worst case, I used an old model body that it wouldn't hurt to lose. Even though it was an old model, it was a body with plenty of combat ability.

It was crushed by that girl vampire with trivial ease. From the sensations I felt during the battle, I think that if she got serious she could be equivalent to a top ranking dragon, or perhaps her true power is even beyond that. Compared to the other reincarnators I know, her fighting strength is different by a whole order of magnitude. Clearly Ariel has trained her in the fundamentals of combat. Otherwise, I don't see how some mere girl could possess such combat ability.

Furthermore, that same mere girl has since been appearing frequently in places all across the world over the last few days, making raids on elf positions. That one mere girl, just by herself, has destroyed elf positions across the world, and whittled away the personnel. To think that it wasn't only elf positions in the demon territories that was smashed, but even ones in the human territories – I can only describe it as a miscalculation. I don't even have the slightest idea how

they were located.

The combat ability of that girl vampire, is not something that ordinary elves can handle. To kill that, there's probably no option except to deploy the anti-magic model Gloria. Or otherwise use the anti-god Gloria in the elf village. I certainly don't intend to use that on some mere girl though.

Besides, there's not just that girl vampire, but there's probably some other troublesome individuals around. The one who deduced the location of the elf positions. The one with a high level in Space Magic, based on the fact that they're teleporting instantly around the world. At least, there is someone with those two abilities. I expect that this girl called Shiro is involved, but I don't have any proof of that. The worst case scenario, would be that all those abilities are possessed by that girl vampire, but even though she is a reincarnator, it is hard to consider that a single person could have so many different abilities. Either way, even with what she has shown so far there's no mistaking that she is a nuisance.

I regret not being able to kill her as a baby. Also, seeing the possibilities that reincarnators have, I have confidence that my choice wasn't wrong. As I thought, reincarnators are the embodiment of possibilities. A strange existence that contradicts the common sense of this world. If I can have that, then I.....

If nothing else, this is surely a declaration of war from Ariel. If only she had kept quiet until her life span had ran out, she would have died an easy death. Does that mere girl seriously think she can beat me just because she's gotten somewhat strong due to the assistance of the System? How ludicrous. Both now and in the past, the only ones I fear are the gods. And there's now only one god left remaining on this planet. If I can finally get rid of Gyuriedistodiez, all that would be left is the practically dead Sarel.

If it comes to pass that Ariel invades the elf village, then she'll be exterminated. There's many anti-Gyuriedistodiez weapons that have been developed. It may be going somewhat overboard to use them against that mere girl, but I can consider it to be some break-in testing before the main event.

「Prepare a thorough inspection of every Gloria model. Make sure they're ready to be used at any time.」

「Yessir!」

Now then, be prepared to receive recompense for doing whatever you like outside.

---

Sorry bud, that whitey is a god, okay.

---

## Blood 34 – Not so much war, as terrorism

After several days of the mass murder tour together with goshujin-sama, it was finally over. I'm worn out. All I want to do right now is sleep. During the tour I wasn't able to sleep even once in the end.

I was suddenly taken away without the least explanation, spending every day conducting raids on the positions of some organisation from somewhere, just doing what I was told. At first I didn't even know what kind of organisation it was – not even that. Well, I don't know what that says about me who would just readily raid places as told without any explanation though. Part-way through I found out that it was an organisation of elves and their collaborators, after which I became more proactive about it.

However, despite not having explained such a fundamental point she gave me all these detailed instructions when on-site, giving me dos and don'ts. Like, at this position kill everyone without letting a single one escape. Or like, just let this one person escape. Or like, don't let any unrelated humans witness it. For all that, all goshujin-sama did was deliver me on-site, and apart from that she didn't even lift a finger to help. My status values might have risen but I'm too worn out to care.

I'm sure that she wouldn't have explained even if I'd asked anyway, but I'm sure there was some reason behind those detailed instructions as well. Since this is goshujin-sama we're talking about, I'm sure the reason would be something inconceivable to me but I wish she would explain things a bit more. Like, desperately.

While it feels like we went to all sorts of places, it's not like I was able to do some leisurely sightseeing or anything. We arrived by teleportation, then went to a restaurant, then made a raid on the elf position. That was all each time. When one place was done we immediately teleported to the next place. Despite having the chance to come to some unfamiliar lands, why is it that the only sightseeing-like activity was food? I also find it dubious that having food every time was the only thing she wouldn't miss out on.

Thanks to that I got stuck with having to accompany her despite my stomach being full. I wonder how many times I've eaten in a single day? I gained some

skill called Overeating anyway. Maybe it's just my imagination but the girth of my stomach is a bit..... Let's cut down on the size of my meals for a while.

While thinking such things, I headed for my private room at the Demon King's Castle. After I graduated from the academy, I was granted a private room within the Demon King's Castle. I somehow feel like my place of refuge has been taken from me. While heading down a corridor towards that private room, I unexpectedly met Felmina.

「Oh my?」

Well, putting aside meeting with her, I wonder if she's okay? It seems like there's heavy shadows under her eyes at least, and her skin tone is obviously pale you know. Her back is still straight though, so I wonder if that's her dignity as an ex-noble. While her physical condition is obviously poor, I wonder if I should admire her resolute manner despite her being an enemy, or something?

「Hey, are you okay?」

「That is no concern of yours.」

Here I am taking this rare chance to show concern for her, and she flatly refused me. However, somehow there was a lack of bite in her tone you know.

「Instead of acting tough, why not get some rest?」

「I will rest when I can. Unlike a certain someone, I shall not do something so irresponsible like disappearing during such a hectic time.」

That “certain someone”, is perhaps referring to goshujin-sama? Or instead, does she mean me?

「Is that, about goshujin-sama? Or me instead?」

「Both of you.」

She declared that with a resentful tone. Well, of course. The general who should be dealing with the aftermath of the war vanished after all. That responsibility was then entirely shifted onto Felmina.

「Where have you been until now?」

「Goshujin-sama took me out, to various places.」

I'm not particularly trying to dodge the issue, as she really did take me out to

all sorts of places, not that I have any idea where those places were though. Perhaps Felmina also sensed that I was at a loss, since she didn't probe deeply.

「Since you have returned, that means goshujin-sama has also returned, right?」

「Yes. She should have.」

「Very well. If you happen to catch sight of goshujin-sama, please tell her to come to the office immediately.」

After breathing a deep sigh, a truly deep sigh, Felmina began to walk off. Seeing her back, I unconsciously called out to her.

「Shall I help?」

Though I said it, I surprised myself. Even though I might be about to collapse, I never expected that I would actually offer to help this girl on my own accord. I guess I'm just that worn out myself. I'm undoubtedly so worn out that I'm unable to make normal decisions huh. That's right, that's got to be it.

「Are you quite sane?」

See. Even Felmina is doubting my sanity now.

「Oh my? There I was speaking in good faith you know. You're so cruel.」

「I am shocked that you even have the concept of good will.」

She really is cruel. Did she have to put it like that?

「Either way, I am fine. I have absolutely no need for the help of someone entirely lacking in competence, with the exception of fighting or being fawned over by men.」

She really, really is cruel! As I thought, I definitely hate her.

「Okay, fine. Then, do your best to overwork yourself to death.」

If we continue this conversation any further it'll just make us both feel worse anyway, so I'll take my leave already. I somehow feel that I'm excessively worn out.

The next day, I heard that Felmina really had collapsed from overwork, but it's not my fault okay. Goshujin-sama is at fault for pushing all the work onto her. It seems that goshujin-sama had to take over from the collapsed Felmina and

worked while crying like a baby, but, you reap what you sow you know.

# Oni 18 – A sea of corpses

I hadn't expected the aftermath of the battle to be so bad. The basic work is over, and I'm dead tired. I guess it's due to my status values and skills, but physically the fatigue is not too bad. However, my mental fatigue is staggering.

This is because the work that I am doing, is to verify the list of the war dead and to prepare compensation for the bereaved families. The 8th Army that I command, has a considerable number of casualties. More than half of those who died was because I forcibly set them up to attack the enemy army, turning them into a semi-suicide attack. Every time I look at the list of names, it seems like I can hear voices of their bitter resentment towards me.

Additionally, there's the scenes of the bereaved families clinging to the recovered corpses. To them, I have to speak words of condolences that I don't feel in my heart. I cannot put my heart into it. I don't have the right to do so. I drove them to near certain death, so I have to be the cruel commander. By all rights, it should be unforgivable for me to immersed in sentimentality like this.

So that I won't think about such things, I determinedly set about completing the work in the aftermath of the battle. The fort at the battlefield was destroyed by my own hands, and because of that there was no longer any strategic value in occupying it. There's no use in occupying what is now just a pile of rubble. However, the corpses of the casualties from both armies left behind after the battle and the goods and materials inside the fort had to be collected. If they'd been neglected then battlefield looters would have carried it all off. At the time when I had crushed the fort most of those goods and materials were rendered useless, but fortunately there were some stored items that avoided the collapse and were undamaged, so those could be collected.

What was worse than anything, was the retrieval of the corpses. The ones in charge of retrieving the corpses were naturally the survivors of the 8th Army and the recently hired personnel. Most of them were acquaintances with the deceased. There were many occasions when, upon discovering the corpse of an acquaintance, they would stop work and start crying aloud in grief.

Such scenes, were the result of my actions. I was almost lost for words. Nevertheless, I could not simply keep silent.

I heartlessly told the bawling laborers, “stop crying and get working”. Towards those who looked towards me in resentment, I glared back even stronger. Overpowered by that glare, they could only hide their faces in submission.

The members of the 8th Army, are a miss-mash group who never had any kind of relationship with me. From the very beginning, they never had any loyalty towards me at all. Then, after I drove them towards almost certain death and they lost many comrades in arms, that turned into hostility and fear. Into hatred at the irrational deaths. However, they couldn't oppose me. They were keenly aware of that gloomy conclusion.

Currently, I am the evil general who rules his subordinates with dread. The mere concept of righteousness doesn't even exist. However, this is the path that I chose. There is no way that I can turn back now.

With a heavy sigh, I get up from the chair in my private room. At this time today, there is a conference of the assembled commanders.

I leave my room, and head towards the conference room. Along the way, I unexpectedly happened to come across Merazofis-san.

「Greetings.」

「Greetings.」

We both exchange a short greeting. Merazofis-san is an attendant of Sophia-san. In addition to that, since I became an army commander, he helped me out with various things as the more senior army commander. He might be a calm person who doesn't make idle talk, but his mood seems unusually heavy. Most likely he is in a depressed mood for similar reasons to me. His usually pale complexion, looks to be particularly pallid today.

Without pause, we both proceed to the conference room in silence. On opening the door to the conference room and entering, already seated there in a similarly heavy mood is Commander Darado. However, he looks to be markedly more physically fatigued than mentally fatigued. Unlike Merazofis-san and I, Commander Darado is a normal demon. His status values are likewise low. Most likely, on top of the fatigue built up during the war, the aftermath of the battle has piled on even more fatigue.

「Hrm. Merazofis-dono and Wrath-dono huh.」

His voice also lacks his normal vigor. It seems he is considerably fatigued.

「Thanks for all your efforts.」

I unconsciously said that.

「Hrm-m. I presume I look fatigued then?」

「Indeed, considerably so.」

There was no need to deceive him, so I spoke my honest impressions.

「I am very much ashamed. I was defeated during what should have been my chance to shine, my shame exposed during the aftermath. My confidence has been shattered from everything.」

Commander Darado makes a feeble smile. Then, with convenient timing, Commander Kogou enters the room. The giant commander, perhaps sensing the mood inside the room, takes a seat while making suspicious nervous actions. Commander Kogou looks unwell. I guess that he's more or less exhausted from hard work.

I also take my own seat and wait for the conference to start. After waiting a short while, Shiro-san entered the room. It might just be my imagination, but when she entered the room it seemed like she looked at Commander Kogou. Shiro-san's eyes are closed, so it's hard to tell what she's looking at though.

「Hiya. I guess you're all here huh.」

While my eyes were caught by Shiro-san, Ariel-san had entered the room before I noticed. Not all the commanders are present, so probably the remainder are absent. Apart from that, Balto-san who is standing next to Ariel-san has a terrible looking expression. He looks so deathly pale that he might die at any time – is he going to be okay?

「Everyone, thanks for all your hard work dealing with the aftermath of the war. So, I feel bad for saying this when you're so tired, but I still have much more work for you all okay. In preparation for the next battle, I want to hasten the reorganisation of the army.」

Nobody showed it on their faces, but I'm sure we all had the same thought: “Give us a break!”

---

Now on sale – Demon King black canned coffee!

---

## 281 – Shall I tear them off?

Once the conference was over, the completely exhausted army commanders sluggishly left the room. The only one in high spirits was the Demon King. Since even oni-kun has the look of fatigue on his face, it must be substantial huh. I mean, is Balto going to be okay, like that? His face has the shadow of death on it though.

During the conference, though each army will be hastily unified it was decided that the armies already with sufficient numbers would be consolidated. During this meeting Kuro and boobian didn't participate, but since their armies didn't receive any damage in the first place they weren't called because there was no need to reorganise their armies. Or rather, since the boobian has made camp near the fort under the pretext of monitoring the monkeys that she herself instigated, they're not going anywhere soon anyway. Maybe she would have refused to budge unless she was compelled to come to the conference.

The details of the reorganisation are: the survivors of the 6th Army that was lead by the shota will be merged into the 5th Army. The 7th Army that was lead by the hoodlum will be merged into the 3rd Army. Mera's 4th Army and oni-kun's 8th Army will be left as is. That sort of thing.

Mera's army and oni-kun's army will also be taken along when the time comes to capture the elf village. While it could be arranged for them to move together, rather than hastily reorganising them, it seems that it was determined that it would be better to let them each do their own thing. Since the plan is for the 5th Army that the mock-samurai leads will remain to defend the demon territories, their numbers will be replenished. Likewise, since the 3rd Army that the idiot giant leads will also be defending, it was readily decided to augment their numbers. Though there will certainly be some minor adjustments, that's the general idea.

So in short, the armies that will participate in the raid on the elf village won't reorganise. The defence side will be reorganised and their forces replenished.

Normally you'd do it the other way around I'd think, but to be blunt the soldiers are merely there to make up the numbers, and so long as their bosses are there it doesn't matter either way. The only ones truly considered to be a

meaningful force, are Mera and oni-kun alone. The rest are basically disposable pawns who wouldn't be missed if they died. The gulf in status sure is cruel eh.

Now then, I'm sure that the other armies are about to get busy with drawing up lists etc for the changes in personnel, but my 10th Army can carry on without any changes, so I'll have some free time. Felmina-chan has already recovered, so it's fine to leave the administration to her. Which is why I'm going to go out for a bit.

I rouse vampire girl, who's been living in idleness, from her bed and forcibly haul her along.

「Ah. It's this again huh. I'm being abducted without any explanation again huh.」

It somehow seemed like vampire girl was being strangely philosophical, but ignore it, ignore it. I teleport while still holding onto vampire girl. At the point where I teleport to, there's a monkey right in front of us.

「Eh?」

Vampire girl is likewise directly facing the monkey.

「Exterminate every last one of them okay.」

「Eh?」

I teleport right away, leaving vampire girl behind. It somehow feels like I heard a shout of “Hey-y!?” , but I'm sure it's just my imagination.

The monkeys occupying the fort were starting to become a nuisance, so I decided to have them cleaned up. No big deal, whether there's 10,000 or 100,000 monkeys, vampire girl will win easy-peasy. Anyhow, once she's killed one the rest will come at her of their own accord anyway, so there's no way they'll get away. She won't be able to escape either though.

I had intended to deal with the monkeys in due course, but the reason why I chose to do it with this particular timing is because the boobian of the 2nd Army has been seen making suspicious moves. Or rather, she's totally been in contact with those fucking elves. Who'd have thought that immediately after their positions all around the world had been crushed that they would attempt to get in contact with the leaders of the demon armies. Furthermore, that boobian

willingly jumped on board as well. It seems that all the nutrients have gone to her breasts after all, leaving her head empty. Given the same proposition, the idiot giant reserved judgement so it seems that he still has something inside his head. I'm sorry I called you an idiot. Although, he's still an idiot for not rejecting it immediately.

The ones the elves attempted contact with were the boobian of the 2nd Army and the idiot giant of the 3rd Army. "At this rate you will ground down by the Demon King, you know? Why don't you cooperate with the elves and make a surprise attack on the Demon King, hmm?" Given that proposition, the boobian unhesitatingly assented. What a fool. The idiot giant chose to reserve judgement after much hesitation. However, based on his manner he was certainly considerably tempted. Most likely, once he's induced by the boobian he'll join for certain. What an idiot.

「What's the situation?」

「Reporting. The anogratch inside the fort have suddenly started making an uproar. Currently there is no indication that they will leave the fort though. We do not know what is occurring.」

The boobian receives a report from a soldier who was standing guard on the fort. I'm soundlessly standing next to her.

「There is nothing to fear.」

「Yeek!?!」

Maybe it's because I suddenly called out to them, as the boobian and the soldier who came to report both raise their voices in surprise. I'd rather you not make that reaction like you'd seen a ghost.

「The forces of the 10th Army are working to liberate the fortress.」

「Say what?」

The boobian asks me to repeat myself in a tone of disbelief. However, I have no intention of repeating the same explanation.

「Until the work is complete I suggest that you wait here.」

Saying so, I retrieve a chair from another dimension and make myself at home. In addition I take out a table, and place some snacks and drinks on top.

From the fort in the distance, the sounds of a violent battle reverberate. Do your best vampire girl. While I observe you doing your best I'll treat myself to an elegant tea break. Ah, that reminds me.

「As soon as the extermination is complete, the 2nd Army will occupy the fort. It's going to get busy here I'm sure.」

I whisper that to the boobian, who is still in a daze. Once the army occupies the fort, they won't be able to abandon that duty. It's possible that the humans will come to regain it, meaning that their forces must be kept there. Which means, that they can't do something like cooperate with the elves and march to the demon territory. They won't have any spare time to do so.

Now then. The current situation is that the trusted retainer of the Demon King is defenselessly exposing herself right now, but will the boobian make a move on her I wonder? I wouldn't expect her to be that much of a fool, but I've laid out this trap just in case. If she goes for it then the head of the 2nd Army will be significantly altered. I'll tear off those boobs before her head though.

---

Chest girth rankings:

1st place: Mother (Queen Taratekt)

That chest girth, is a prodigious threat. It's not something that any human can beat! Flee, run away!

2nd place: Clevea (Shun's maid)

Not so much her breasts, as muscle.

3rd place: Sanatoria

She's not called boobian for nothing. They might get torn off though.

Reverse rankings:

3rd place: Sue

“Ugh!”

2nd place: Demon King

As a loli-babaa, there was no other alternative.

1st place: Sensei

“It’s only because my growth rate is slow! I have hopes for the future!”

Yet, the elves have the standard pattern of having small breasts.

---

## 282 – I'll tear them off

In the end, the boobian didn't attempt to make a move on me before vampire girl finished exterminating the monkeys. It seems that even she could sense that it wouldn't be a smart move to start a fight with a close associate of the Demon King with such timing. Going one step beyond that, given that the 10th Army are rumoured to be a force specialising in intelligence, it would be good if she understood the significance of their commander coming alone to visit her, but I wonder. It should be implicitly saying "what you're up to is being leaked" though. Well, I don't know whether or not she understood to that extent, but maybe I should get her to send out some monkey extermination reinforcements? I almost asked that, but it seems she intends to behave for now. Incidentally, I gave up on the reinforcements. After all, if the reinforcements are done badly then they'd just suffer damage anyway. Vampire girl would gain less experience as well.

Once vampire girl has finished the monkey extermination, I'll inform boobian of that and leave the cleaning up of the fort to her. The fort is becoming full of monkey corpses anyway. Cleaning that up will be a major pain. If it was me I'd be able to toss them all into another dimension though, but after I weighed up the options of gaining some food versus forcing some work onto the 2nd Army, I decided to give up on the food and have the 2nd Army work hard. After this the members of the 2nd Army will be required to work hard on tidying up the corpses of the monkeys, clean up the fort and then occupy it. Work is on the increase! Yet, it's with the pattern that a bonus won't be paid.

I teleport ahead to the fort, collecting vampire girl who has been covered in monkey blood. It somehow seems that her eyes have become like that of a dead fish, but I'm sure she's okay. First of all, I tossed her into the baths at the Demon King's Castle. I've got my own cleaning up to do huh.

「And that's what happened.」

「Okay. I had wanted you to report such things properly though.」

It's been several days since the vampire girl enabled monkey extermination operation was carried out. I received a summons from the Demon King for

some reason, and an explanation was demanded for the monkey extermination operation.

「Say, Shiro-chan. Just when did this happen again?」

「A little while ago.」

「It was a long while ago! Why did you keep quiet about that!? Put yourself in my place – I suddenly received a report of the results of an order I don't remember giving! Consider my feelings of having to keep a poker face while saying “sorry for the trouble” over something I have no clue about!」

「Did you actually say “sorry for the trouble”?」

「I didn't actually.」

It seems that the boobian came to the castle to report to the Demon King about the monkey extermination battle and what happened after that. It seems she decided that since the monkeys are gone, that she couldn't keep using the excuse of “I'm stuck with doing this so I can't come to report” forever. It appears that they've mostly finished incinerating the corpses of the monkeys, and that the fort has just about recovered enough to be habitable.

「So? Shiro-chan, from your point of view, what's the likelihood of that woman resorting to violence?」

「If she believes that she doesn't have a good chance of winning then she won't move to action. Even without that, if we can keep putting pressure onto her, then I think she'll put it off with the excuse that the time isn't right yet.」

That boobian is a piddling and extreme coward. She won't fight without a good chance of winning, and because she's a coward she will slink back and stop taking action with just a mere hint that she's being monitored. To be blunt, it's enough to only take half-measures against her. In practice, just by making inspection-like quick visits on her, she's become unable to sleep day or night. She's just too gutless.

「Umm, well if a big gun who is capable of killing the Hero keeps teleporting in for surprise inspections day and night, then of course she couldn't get any sleep.」

Yeah, but if I specified the times in advance then it wouldn't be a surprise

would it. If I teleport then she's not able to destroy any suspicious evidence from before I moved either. Well, everything's being leaked via my clones beforehand anyway though.

Currently the boobian isn't making any particularly suspicious moves, apart from some light contact with the elves. Or rather, it would be more correct to say that she doesn't have any spare time to do so. To be more precise, you could say I'd been wasting all her spare time as well though.

「*Sigh*. Well, whatever. For now, the next time you do anything report it properly. “Reporting, communicating and consulting” is important. Got it?」

The Demon King emphasises the last part a bit, so I have no choice but to nod my head. Dammit. The NEET is acting like a company president. Spouting shit like a proper member of society and all.

「Okay, next is some good news! Shiro-chan, that special something is due to arrive today.」

The Demon King makes a rotten muhaha laugh. That special something is perhaps!?

「Yo, you don't mean!？」

「I mean exactly that. The finest kurikuta set!」

「Oooohh!」

I clap my hands for no particular reason. The finest kurikuta set, is the sweets that I had requested from the Demon King. The kurikuta is a comparatively commonplace fruit. *However*, unlike common kurikuta, the finest kurikuta is the king amongst kurikuta, a specially selected variety with a chosen environment and fertiliser. Because of that it's a high-class item with limited production output, to the extent that even the Demon King can't easily get hold of them.

「This ain't the time to be hanging around! Let's go!」

「Aye! I'll follow you anywhere, anego!」

After the Demon King rushed out from the room in a somewhat incomprehensible mood, I chased after her in a similarly strange mood. The place that we're heading for is the delivery entrance for goods. On arriving in high spirits, it appears that Balto is fortunately here already, processing the

confirmation of the imported goods.

「Oh-ho? If it isn't Balto. What's up?」

The Demon King cheerfully addresses Balto. On the moment when he turns around to face her, I don't fail to notice that a flash of tension runs through Balto's body. Rather than it being because he's guiltily trying to conceal something, I believe it's because he's genuinely afraid of the Demon King.

「Hey there. You sure are labouring hard eh. Keep up the good work.」

「If you think so then please lend a hand.」

「But I refuse.」

The Demon King laughs mockingly at the worn out looking Balto. Thinking that it wouldn't be right to waste any more of Balto's precious time with pointless chatter, I pull on the Demon King's sleeve to prompt her to get down to business. It's all because I'm worried about Balto's welfare, and absolutely not because I want to quickly get hold of the finest kurikuta. Definitely not, okay?

「Oh, that's right. Balto, was the package delivered?」

「A package? If you are referring to the imported goods then that was completed just now though.」

「Ooh! Shiro-chan, this ain't the time to be hanging around! Balto, among those was a package for me, yeah?」

「Eh?」

「Eh?」

Hm? Somehow, I got a bad feeling.

「Incidentally, what are the contents?」

「The finest kurikuta set.」

「Ah.」

Towards the Demon King's inquiry, Balto makes an uncharacteristically dumb-sounding raised voice. It appears that he happens to know something.

「Ahh? It was there, right? So, where is it now?」

In response to the Demon King's cross-examination, the poker face that Balto normally keeps up turns into an uneasy expression. Is it just me who has somehow gotten a horrible premonition?

「Erm, I passed them on to Sanatoria.」

「Why!?!」

「I apologise. Since Sanatoria has always enjoyed eating kurikuta fruit, I mistook them for being hers.」

「Say..... what.....?」

The instant I heard that, I broke into a run. Also leaving the Demon King behind, I charged towards my destination. I know where she is. Actually, she's in a nearby room. Arriving at my destination almost instantaneously, I kick down the door to the room.

「Eh!? What!?!」

On kicking down the door the first thing that I catch sight of... is an empty plate. With my keen sense of smell, I catch the faint sweet fragrance still remaining. Secondly, there is an empty box that apparently had contained something.

「Ah, ahh.....」

I... just... can't... believe... it...

「Uhhnn...」

「Shiro-chan-n!?!」

It was just so much of a shock, that I lost consciousness.

---

# A flat chest is a status symbol!

Author's note: Demon King's point of view. This chapter and the previous chapter will make more sense if you read them after reading [B2 Maou-sama is dismayed](#).

---

I evacuate while carrying the unconscious Shiro-chan over my shoulder. It's not in the sense that I'm evacuating Shiro-chan herself, but in the sense that I'm evacuating Shiro-chan from that woman commander of the 2nd Army. Once Shiro-chan regains her consciousness, she might impulsively kill on sight. Grudges over food are dreadful!

Somehow or other I manage to return to the office before Shiro-chan regains her consciousness. *Phew*. That was a close shave. If Shiro-chan had thrown a tantrum, it would have resulted in the deaths of three of demon leaders in the worst case. I don't care about the commanders of the 2nd and 3rd Armies, but it would be bad if Balto died.

The 2nd Army commander and the 3rd Army commander have some kind of relationship with the elves, and appear to have been having a discussion on starting a coup d'état. They're also inviting Balto.

How careless. They're in the home territory of their enemy, yet they're actually speaking so openly. They're underestimating me way too much.

Within the Demon King's Castle, my threads have been laid out thoroughly. Through those threads, I am able to pick up sounds from every location in the Demon King's Castle. Both when the 2nd Army commander invited Balto, and when they disclosed the plan to kill me, that was clearly audible to me.

「I heard it, I heard it all. Those elves eh. They're getting rather annoying.」

Thanks to Shiro-chan assertively crushing them, the elves are in the process of losing their foundation for doing whatever they like in the outside world. However, they're still the same eyesore that they've always been. If a group amongst the demons are showing signs of unrest, then they're probably thinking that they gotta move their plan along quickly huh.

While thinking that, the door reverberates from a knock.

「Go ahead.」

「Excuse me.」

The one who opened the door was Balto, just as I had thought. After refusing the invitation from the 2nd Army commander, it seems that he came here immediately.

「Hmm? Did you need something?」

Though I can pretty much guess what he wants to say, I purposefully make that inquiry. After blinking his eyes several times in hesitation, he resolves himself and opens his mouth to speak.

「I have come to plead for clemency.」

A side of my mouth curls up. From Balto's point of view, it undoubtedly looks like a cruel smile I'm sure.

「What might you be referring to, hmm? Ahh! You mean making a mistake with the kurikuta and handing them over to the 2nd Army commander? If that's the case then could you say that to Shiro-chan instead of me perhaps? Those were something that I had requested for Shiro-chan after all.」

Although I know what Balto wants to say, I purposefully dodge the subject.

「Grudges over food can be dreadful you know. Unless you make a wholehearted apology she might not forgive you, okay? Like seriously, for real.」

Though I said it jokingly, part of what I said is no joke at all. If Shiro-chan's rage is left unchecked then she's capable of anything.

「Maou-sama.」

「Hmm?」

「Maou-sama, I beg you.」

Balto barely speaks, and simply bows his head. Balto understands. He knows I heard that conversation just now. Even so, he's pleading for the 2nd Army commander. The reason why he's not speaking plainly, is probably because he told her that "I'll pretend I never heard it", so he's trying to stay faithful to his own words.

「Balto. We are going to attack the elf village next.」

In deference to Balto's sincere manner of desperately trying to protect his childhood friend, I reveal the next battlefield. Until now, with the exception of some on Shiro-chan's side knowing, the next target to attack has been kept secret. When Balto hears it, his eyes open wide.

「I shall also pretend that I never heard it, this time. If I have a request, it's to hold them back. If you're unable to hold them back, then I won't waste my breath arguing and simply crush them. 」

「.....Understood.」

「Mm. Withdraw.」

「Excuse me.」

Balto made a deep bow, then left the room. If the 2nd Army and 3rd Army still act rashly after this, then there's no helping it.

「I'll tear them off.」

I heard something odd being muttered. Damn, I forgot.

I quickly turned around, and there rising up like a wraith was Shiro-chan. Oh crap. She's thirsting for blood, yup.

「Shiro-chan! STOP! STOP!」

As Shiro-chan is about to stagger out from the room I cling to her waist, stopping her movement. Just a moment ago I had told Balto that I would be turning a blind eye, yet at this rate Shiro-chan is totally gonna do him in!

「Let go! Let go of me! I'm gonna tear off those heavily laden boobs! I'm gonna eat them instead of the kurikuta!」

Shiro-chan is deranged!

「Shiro-chan! They won't taste sweet, okay! They won't taste delicious, okay! I'll prepare something sweet and delicious another time, okay!」

「Those detestable boobs! That damn boobian!」

Shiro-chan struggles violently. A girl shouldn't be going "boobs boobs"! Or rather.....

「Shiro-chan, you have a nice pair of boobs yourself, right?」

On top of not being able to tell with a glance due to the flat clothes she wears, because she's the type to look slender in clothing they're not conspicuous, but Shiro-chan's are actually quite big, right? In my opinion, while they might fall behind the 2nd Army commander's, they should still easily exceed the average though, right? In the first place, since my body stopped growing before I reached adulthood, I've pretty much got nothing here you know.

「If you want to tear off some so badly, then why don't you just tear off your own then eh?」

I put more strength into my arms wrapped around Shiro-chan's waist, squeezing tightly.

「Yeah? Or if not then would it be okay if I tear off yours perhaps?」

I should have the right to do that, shouldn't I. Big ones are the enemy. In short, Shiro-chan is my worthy enemy. Shiro-chan doesn't have the right to make a fuss on this matter!

「Umm, well, somehow there is this voice inside me crying out that those bigger than mine are the enemy though.」

Shiro-chan breaks out into a cold sweat.

「Yup. That's right. Those bigger than mine are the enemy, right. In that case Shiro-chan, are you okay with being my enemy then?」

「NO-O-O!!!」

I switch from grabbing her waist to grabbing her chest, and grasp with all my might. I feel that I have crushed something soft. Evil destroyed.

---

The secret boob situation

Because of D, there are many reincarnators whose appearance was adjusted to be beautiful, but the breast sizes were adjusted so that they'd likely be less than D's. Why, you ask? Because it wouldn't be interesting for her if they grew up to be bigger than D's own. Consequently, with Shiro having an almost identical appearance to D, there are few reincarnators with even bigger breasts than hers. The two who would win against Shiro are Sophia and, by a narrow margin,

Katia. Since they were only adjusted to *likely* develop smaller, the environment they grew up in and their nutritional balance could allow them to overcome that. In Sophia's case, since she's an airhead perhaps all the nutrition went to her chest? (Not necessarily) In Katia's case, because she was originally male perhaps her female hormones over-compensated as a side-effect? (Not necessarily).

---

## 283 – They were torn off

Incomprehensible. Though I was going to be the one doing the tearing off, why was mine torn off instead? It's strange. I feel like I've caught a glimpse of a mystery of the world. Therefore, please contain your anger, I'm seriously begging you, Demon King-sama.

It's *that*. Talking about breasts in front of the Demon King is taboo. Probably height as well. Since she's small. Speaking of this amounts to risking one's life, no doubt. I'm too afraid to speak about it.

Well, whether they're torn off of whatever, they can be restored easily enough, but the Demon King's eyes at that time gave me this unfathomable fear. That expression in her eyes somehow feels like something that could come from the pages of a horror manga. Dangerous, dangerous. Those eyes belong to someone who has already killed people. Ah, I'm sure the Demon King had the Human Slaughterer title or similar. For her, killing is normal.

Dammit. I was told by the Demon King not to take revenge upon the boobian, so just how can I vent this rage which has nowhere to go?

「Eeek!?!」

Sacrifice located. Today's sacrifice is the well-known vampire girl-san. Let's inquire about her current state of mind.

「No monkeys! I don't want anything to do with monkeys again!」

While screaming about monkeys the moment she saw my face, vampire girl attempts to flee. How damn rude. Don't think that you can escape from me, okay?

I immediately catch hold of vampire girl as she tries to flee. I seize her by the scruff of the neck, preventing her escape. As she still tries to move her feet despite that, vampire girl gets magnificently bent over.

Hmm. I look down at vampire girl's body, while she thrashes around with her face forced up. She's big as well. I'm not going to say where, but she's certainly bigger than me. Shall I tear them off?

「Eeeeeekkk!?! What!?! What is it!?!」

Perhaps she sensed my threatening mood, as vampire girl started crying while struggling. Umm, you're too old to be crying still. Somehow, doesn't it seem like she's regressed to a baby? Is she going to be okay?

「What is occurring here?」

Maybe she heard vampire girl crying and shouting, as Felmina-chan walks in. Because of which, the moment she sees the unsightly state that vampire girl is in, she snorts in amusement. O... kay. It somehow seems like her gaze is totally showering vampire girl with contempt.

「It's nothing.」

Perhaps her meagre pride was triggered, as she suddenly stands up straight as if her unsightly loss of self-control had never happened. But you know, I still have her by the scruff of the neck after all, so she's almost in a silly Ina Bauer pose. On seeing that, Felmina-chan has a scornful smile again, and vampire girl's face instantly turns red. You guys sure get along well huh.

「Erm. What's with this situation?」

Once again some new guests arrive. Oni-kun and Mera. I thought it was an odd combination for a moment, but come to think of it since the two of them are having to take part in various discussions about the reorganisation of the armies it's not strange for them to be meeting face to face I guess. Unlike the other armies, Oni-kun's group and Mera's group aren't going through any large-scale replacements, but they still do have some minor adjustments taking place you know.

Having her shameful appearance seen by her attendant Mera, vampire girl struggles violently with her face a bright red. However, I don't let go of my grip on the scruff of her neck. I'll enjoy looking at this shameful appearance of vampire girl for a little longer. Ahh, this indescribable foolishness is healing my heart.

「Shiro-sama, ojou-sama is suffering.」

Mera spoke, unable to simply watch. Taking a look at her, her red face is gradually turning pale. Vampire girl is struggling quite seriously after all, so in turn I've kinda had to put a decent amount of strength into my grip on her neck. Though I'm gripping her from behind, it seems that I've stopped her breathing

and her blood circulation.

While I'm sure she won't die if I continue to keep my grip up, it seems like it could become troublesome so I reluctantly let go. After she suddenly becomes free when her body had been bent like a prawn, naturally vampire girl's body succumbs to gravity and meets the ground. Since it was head first, she made a pretty decent "thud". With tears in her eyes, vampire girl is now lying sprawled with her arms and legs outstretched. OMG, this is such fun.

The three people who saw me torment vampire girl, each have their own particular reaction. Despite having an expression that says "serves you right", Felmina-chan's cheeks are twitching. It seems like she's filled with trepidation in her innermost thoughts that maybe one day she herself might be targeted with such treatment. Don't worry, don't worry. I won't do it, I won't do it. Almost certainly. Probably. Maybe. I think.

Despite being shocked, oni-kun has an expression indicating that he has nothing he can say. However, I can sense a reproachful look towards me in his eyes. Yup, you want to tell me not to do things that people hate, right oni-kun? Don't worry, don't worry. With repeated "training", eventually even bullying can cause feelings of ecstasy, as stated in bondage-type adult games. As for whether vampire girl is actually an S or an M, I think she's an M.

Mera might be expressionless but his face is full of affection, as if he is a nursery teacher watching children frolic about. Are you her guardian? Yup, he is. Mera-san, hey Mera-san? This girl has grown up to be quite pitiful, but are you really okay with taking such an indulgent stance? Umm okay, so it was me who forced her into such a shameful scene though.

Vampire girl slowly stands up, dusting down her clothes. After deliberately clearing her throat, she turns around with a straight face.

「Goshujin-sama, when you have some task for me then please call out to me normally.」

What are you spouting off about when you're the one who tried to run away the instant you saw my face, before I even had a chance to call out to you. It seems she wants to pretend that the shameful scene just now never happened. Well, it was fully witnessed by more than half the people here though.

But still, a task, huh. Actually, a task came up while this little comedy skit was taking place.

I lay a hand on vampire girl's shoulder. And then, we teleport. Our destination, is Natsume-kun's location.

「.....Goshujin-sama, if you have some task for me then please actually call out to me normally.」

Vampire girl is saying something but I ignore it. On hearing that voice, two people who were originally in this room turn around to face us. One is the owner of this room, Natsume-kun. The other is imouto-chan.

However, there is another person in this room, sitting on a chair. That person is staring into empty space with a vacant expression. That person is Hasebe-san, a candidate for becoming the next Saint.

Yup. They actually made a move on this girl who is under the auspices of the Divine Word Religion. The face of the pope comes to my mind. Another fine mess, perhaps.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Today's sacrifice is the well-known vampire girl-san” – this spoken is a formal manner, like an announcer introducing someone.

“bent like a prawn” – in the dictionary I used it said that the phrase used here means “holding out one or both hands and arching one's body backward like a shrimp (in kabuki, represents being overwhelmed by someone's power)”.

For reference, Hasebe's in-world name is Yuri. She also attends the same academy as Shun, Katia, Sue *etc.*

# The Third Informal Conference ①

---

Author's note: The pope's point of view.

---

「To summarise, you are saying that it was due to mismanagement on your side?」

In response to my question, Shiro-sama silently nods her head in assent. I somehow manage to stifle the urge to hold my head in my hands, and glance down at the nearby document. The circumstances of the current incident are written there in detail. As well as what Shiro-sama is trying to achieve with those actions.

For the moment the large-scale invasion by the demons has ended, and right when I was in the middle of processing the aftermath, that document suddenly arrived. I had a bad premonition when it was handed over by Ael, the Puppet Taratekt that Ariel-sama had left here. Then, when I looked at the contents that premonition became real. It was a written report from Shiro-sama. The unexpected contents covered the steps taken to prepare for overthrowing the Anareich Kingdom.

「So like, sorry? This was so unexpected you know. Like, really, seriously.」

Ariel-sama makes apologies while staring somewhere far into the distance. While she has a light tone, I somehow sense that she is genuinely feeling apologetic, or is that just my misunderstanding?

「First of all, we request that the brainwashing is released.」

According to this document, Yurin Uren, who is studying abroad at the Anareich Kingdom academy and who is one of the reincarnators in the service of our Divine Word Religion, along with several other believers dispatched there have been brainwashed in order provide support. The one who did the brainwashing is Prince Yuugo of the Rengzand Empire. Prince Yuugo is working under the control of Shiro-sama, but due to him being left to his own devices, this mistake occurred.

I understood why Shiro-sama had not disclosed the secret agreement

between her and the Divine Word Religion to him. For myself as well, this secret agreement has only been told to the few humans that can be trusted. It would be the same for the demons as well, especially for any companions who are not human, moreover the Prince of the Empire. You can never know where this information could leak from and if such a thing ever happened it would cause a situation that cannot be undone.

However, it would be unreasonable to say that what has occurred was merely unfortunate. Although it is outside the scope of the agreement, this is a clear case of the demons conducting an offensive strike against the Divine Word Religion. While the offender might be the Prince of the Empire, since Shiro-sama was acting behind the scenes, that can be considered as an attack from the demons. Even if it was unintentional, this is not something that can be simply settled by sweeping it under the carpet.

「Please allow me to explain.」

The one who spoke, was not Shiro-sama, but the girl sitting next to her. This girl going by the name of Felmina is clearly quite a strong demon. What is odd is that amongst the members on the demon side, she alone is a demon. This single demon seems to have a lowly position amongst the members on their side.

「Firstly, we wish to request that the brainwashing is maintained on Yurin-jou and the other members.」

There is a disturbance amongst the other members in attendance on our side. I quell that by raising a hand, and fix my eyes straight on Felmina-jou. Despite being caught in my gaze, Felmina-jou shows no sign of nervousness on the surface. Assuming that she is probably still young for a demon, that's some courage she has. Perhaps it is due to her being in frequent contact with high level beings such as Ariel-sama and Shiro-sama?

「May I ask for your reasons?」

Calmly, but forcibly, I place my will in my voice. As if being engulfed in the tension, Felmina-jou swallows once, then began her explanation.

「Before we get to that, there is something we wish to inform you of. Recall that during the recent war that the Hero passed on, and that a new one

would be chosen. Regarding that new Hero, according to our investigations we have confirmed him to be the 4th Prince of the Anareich Kingdom, Shurein Zagan Anareich.」

Again, there is a disturbance on our side. I make sure not to show on my face any of the unrest in my innermost thoughts. The demons determined who the new Hero was first, beating the intelligence network of Divine Word Religion. You could say that we were completely defeated in information warfare. Terrifying.

「For him to be appointed as the new Hero was outside of our calculations. We would prefer for the reincarnators to survive, as much as possible. However, as I am sure you are aware, due to the principle of causality the Hero is an existence capable of defeating the Demon King regardless of the difference in strength. Taking that into consideration, we wish to either keep the new Hero as far away from the battlefield as possible, or otherwise it will be necessary for him to die.」

For Ariel-sama who became the Demon King, the Hero is her natural enemy. Considering her unsurpassable status values, if there is any way for Ariel-sama to be beaten, then it could only be either by a god who is free from the restraints of the System, or the Hero who has the potential to vanquish the Demon King regardless of the difference in status. It could be said that keeping the Hero as far away as possible is to be expected. For the demons who possess an intelligence network that far surpasses our own, I'm sure that it would be a simple matter as soon as the new Hero was discovered. So long as he wasn't a reincarnator.

For Shiro-sama who is a reincarnator, it appears to be her policy for the other reincarnators to survive as much as possible. If that is so, then she cannot afford to carelessly deal with young Shurein, the new Hero. It would be expected that she would proceed with as gentle methods as possible. On our side as well, we would be reluctant to casually allow a person who can defeat Ariel-sama to simply die. All the more so since he is a reincarnator, a talented person with high status values even before becoming the Hero.

However, I cannot simply accept the excuse from Shiro-sama's side on blind faith. Before the war began, Ariel-sama stated that she and Shiro-sama

would not directly participate in the war. But, considering the actual results, Shiro-sama took actions that were equivalent to killing the Hero Julius. That disproves the statement made here. Perhaps because this is informal, I must consider that any statements made here will not necessarily be completely honoured.

That being the case, just how credible are her words that she wants the reincarnators to survive as much as possible? In the first place, if those words could be believed, then Yurin should have been immediately released from the brainwashing. Since she too is a reincarnator.

「Accordingly, we wish to constrain the actions of Shurein-shi.」

「Hrm. So, how is that related to our brainwashed believers?」

In response to my question, Felmina-jou presented to us another set of documents.

「Indeed. On this occasion, we are requesting that the Divine Word Religion openly provide backup for the Empire, and consequently for Prince Yuugo.」

Written within that document, was a detailed plan for the overthrowing of the Kingdom, and also what is requested of the Divine Word Religion.

---

### **Translation notes:**

See S14 for the original introduction of “Yurin Uren”, normally referred to as “Yuri”.

This has come up before (eg in “Informal Conference ③”): the -shi suffix is more formal than -san and is only applied to males and -jou is the equivalent for females. So “Shurein-shi” is pretty much equivalent to “Mr Shurein” and “Felmina-jou” would be pretty much equivalent to “Ms Felmina”. Both the pope and Felmina use more formal speech patterns.

# The Third Informal Conference ②

I watch over the pope as he reads through the document intently, sweating nervously on the inside as he does so. Will he go along with it I wonder? To be blunt, I'm aware myself that it's quite an unreasonable set of demands to be making.

The plan is as follows: first of all, for Natsume-kun to systematically brainwash the humans around Yamada-kun. Then, starting from that base, to brainwash those humans who are close to the higher-ups within the Kingdom. Using those brainwashed people, to murder all those who were corrupted by Potimas. Then, make sure Yamada-kun gets labelled as the ringleader for that. It's a plan that blatantly screams "this is atrocious!"

Working from the same script, the Divine Word Religion will declare that Natsume-kun is correct and that Yamada-kun is the criminal. The Divine Word Religion is a religious organisation with strong influence amongst the humans. If such an important organisation makes a declaration, then every nation will accept that declaration as correct, regardless of the truth. Yamada-kun will become the equivalent of an internationally wanted criminal, which will severely hamper his ability to move about. It's fine if he gets caught during all the turmoil, as I believe I can deal with it on an ad hoc basis. Even in the worst case it shouldn't result in him being immediately executed or something though at least.

Because Yamada-kun has become the Hero, he has to be kept away from the Demon King no matter what. However, I have no intention of killing him. Even if he's killed, the next Hero will simply be born. In order to prevent such developments, I killed the previous generation Hero who was Yamada-kun's onii-san, but due to some unnecessary interference the whole situation has become a mess.

The overthrowing of the Kingdom is a done deal. As such, something has to be done about the reincarnators who are there. Since Yamada-kun will be placed right in the middle of that turmoil no matter what, on this occasion he will completely be the victim. So, for the other reincarnators, I'll have

Natsume-kun temporarily brainwash them, compelling them to work for our side. It would be annoying if they clumsily sided with Natsume-kun anyway. With regards to removing the brainwashing, it won't be too late even if it's left until everything is over.

So, that's the plan I eventually came up with after thinking about various options to smooth things over after an unexpected situation occurred. Geez, seriously, that pair sure screwed things up.

「Because she pissed me off by getting all flirty with *him*.」

「Because her snuggling up to onii-sama annoyed me.」

After I made them sit in a seiza, that's what that fucking pair of criminals insolently said. That's just totally your personal grudges, right!? Uh, yeah. I had worried that maybe I was making a mistake in the selection of personnel this time, but since this incident I've inevitably been drawn into feeling that both Natsume-kun and imouto-chan were a bad idea from the start. Such irresponsible personnel were just never going to do well.

They're now under the supervision of vampire girl, so now they should be following my instructions properly. They should be! Vampire girl is also like *that* as well, so I'm seriously uneasy though! There's nobody else who's suitable so there's no other way though!

That's the reason why vampire girl isn't here. I brought Mera along as a substitute, but that might have been a mistake. When vampire girl's hometown was destroyed, she was still a baby. Although she had a sense of self due to being a reincarnator, because the place was destroyed before she had developed any deep feelings for it, her resentment towards the Divine Word Religion is not actually that deep to be honest. I think her feelings are something like "They were nasty to me in the past so I hate them."

However, Mera is different. Compared to vampire girl, Mera's hatred towards the Divine Word Religion should be on a whole other level. So far he seems to be calm, but I can't tell what's going on in his innermost thoughts. It would be better if he was as easy to understand as vampire girl, but he's not as simple as her. Since it's Mera, I can't imagine him losing his temper, but I'll keep a lookout on him just in case.

*Sigh.* In my original expectations, I hadn't been intending to force this matter onto the Divine Word Religion you know. But well, it's not like it was completely unexpected either. The reason why I wanted to form a collaborative relationship with the Divine Word Religion, was because they have a lot of influence amongst the humans. If something happened, my calculation was that I might be able to settle the matter by using the power of the Divine Word Religion. It's better to have as many usable options as possible. Though I had reached out for them for some additional insurance, that judgement was proven to be correct.

But then, I don't know whether the pope is going to simply agree to this or not. Since it was due to our mismanagement after all, I think they might make some kind of demand from us. In the worst case, the collaborative relationship may even collapse.

Well, if that happens then it's no big deal. It just means that from the Divine Word Religion's point of view that the tragedy will become greater. If there's going to be a problem, it would be whether Kuro would overlook that or not. He wouldn't overlook it, I'd guess.

However, it surely won't come to that. The pope wants to work with us. For the sake of taking down the elves and saving the world, and consequently the humans, he'll do anything. Yes, anything. Even an outrage against humanity. If he judges it to be necessary, any atrocity is possible. That's who this pope is. A wolf in sheep's clothing amongst the humans, a monster in a different sense to the Demon King. Such a monster, isn't about to drive us away over this. Even if he has to sacrifice his protegee reincarnator, I'm sure he'll do it in an attempt to achieve his objective.

Also, there's one more thing. This incident was due to our mismanagement. That being the case, it is necessary to show our sincerity. If we make an offer that is beneficial to the Divine Word Religion, then they should take the bait.

「If this plan does not meet with your approval, then we shall immediately release the brainwashing from those affected. However, if it does meet with your approval, then we will return one of the forts captured by the demons during the recent war. In addition, we will hand over to you all rights of

possession for the elf village that we are due to jointly invade soon. Naturally, we will retrieve the Queen Taratekt that we have in the vicinity of the elf village.」

Noticing my prompting, Felmina-chan says that to the Divine Word Religion members. Returning one of the forts that the demons grabbed during the recent great war, and giving over all rights of possession of the elf village. While the Demon King had tossed a Queen Taratekt into the forest around the elf village, if that is also retrieved then they'll be able to do as they like.

To the humans, from a defensive point of view they should be quite pleased to be able to regain one of the taken forts. Also, the forest around the elf village is a treasure of natural resources. On top of that, the elves will definitely have some things of a dubious nature in their village. The pope should understand just how exceptional a condition it is to be offered everything there. Simultaneously, it shows that we aren't concerned about the power balance between the humans and demons afterwards either.

For us to return the fort is like we're throwing down the drain the results achieved by the demons in the recent great war. In addition, even though we'll have to make sacrifices in order to invade the elf village, we won't obtain anything from it. It's like we're saying that the demons will literally be working for free and dying for nothing.

For the humans, they will be able to effortlessly regain a fort, and gain everything resulting from borrowing the strength of the demons to attack the elf village. It's deeply unequal. To be blunt, this is too much as recompense for the mere brainwashing of a single girl.

「We shall go along with this plan.」

Sure enough, the pope responded immediately. As I thought.

---

### **Translation notes:**

When Yuugo/Natsume refers to “him”, that's referring to Shun given the context.

“After I made them sit in a seiza” – this is a common thing to do (in manga/anime at least) to lightly punish people, to make them reflect on their actions *etc.*

# SS – Halloween

Author's note: This short story has no particular relevance to the main story.

---

「Trick or Treat!」

「What's with this sudden visit?」

On the day of Halloween, I charged into D's place. Don't you know!? Halloween is one of the two days a year when you can beg for sweets okay! Incidentally, the other day is Valentine's Day. My biological classification is technically female though, so I'm referring to friendship chocolates. Not that I have any friends though!

So, today is Halloween. A day when children can beg adults for sweets – what a wonderful festival. That being the case, I've come to beg D for sweets. Because I'm hyped up for this day I've even created a witch-girl costume. Witch-girl Kumoko is here in all her glory! Now then, hand over the sweets!

「Here.」

Saying so, what D held out was a single piece of snack food that you could buy for 10 yen. You're doing it wrong! Okay, I realise that this is certainly as tasty as the name suggests! But surely you have some sweets prepared that are more suitable for this event!

「You might be saying that, but that is all I currently have here.」

Gahhh!

「Since you have gone to all that effort, how about you go buy some sweets like that?」

「Eh? No way!」

If I went out dressed like this I'd stand out way too much you know. Why do I have to do that kind of shaming play then?

「In that case, why did you even come dressed like that?」

「Going with the flow.」

I thought that D's expressionless face is especially scary this time. I can't tell what she's thinking at all. I think I have a poker face on the outside, but I don't think it's as much as D's.

After thinking for a short while, D slowly stands up. When she was sitting she was definitely wearing ordinary clothes, yet the moment she stood up her clothes had already changed to match my witch-girl costume. Even if my eyes are made out of seaweed or something, all I can say about the moment she changed her clothes is that something-or-other happened.

「Well, shall we get going?」

「Go... where...?」

「Outside of course.」

「Why... would... we... do... that...?」

「Because that looks to be more interesting.」

Without resistance, I was dragged out to a cosplay festival venue. I'll just say that twin witch-girls were very popular. I'm worn out..... Today's lesson: nothing good will come of carelessly involving D in events.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“My biological classification is technically female” – I guess you should take this to imply that Shiro doesn't consider herself to be “feminine”.

“friendship chocolates” – In Japan, Valentine's Day is basically a day when the girls give chocolate to various people: family, friends, colleagues, and also love interests.

10 yen – about 10 cents / pence. Ie pretty much the cheapest an item for sale can be.

“shaming play” – S&M terminology. In this case, the type where the person goes out in public wearing something embarrassing.

“Even if my eyes are made out of seaweed” – possibly referring to how cartoon like faces will sometimes be drawn on a bed of rice (eg in a home-made bento) and the eyes would simply be plain seaweed (dried black

flakes). Basically, Shiro has no clue how D did what she did.

“Go... where...?” – Shiro speaks this line (and the next) in an unusually polite and also halting voice (as if she’s scared).

# Angry Oni

The conference that began today hasn't yet ended after one day, with slow progress made on various detailed adjustments to the plan, the discussion stretched out over the entire day. Compared to the second conference which was little more than a face-to-face meeting, the conference this time began the real work on preparing all the steps so I guess you could say it was natural. In addition, the Divine Word Religion was also being forced to collaborate in an area that hadn't originally been planned, so there were many things to discuss.

The detailed schedule for overthrowing the Kingdom. Seizing hold of the Empire. Laying the groundwork for the other countries. The plans for the march towards the elf village. Devising the means for the demons to be invited into the human territories. The plans for the march towards the elf village for the demons. Once the discussion started on the details it was endless.

Eventually the conference continued until nightfall. The Divine Word Religion treated us to dinner, and even prepared rooms for us so that we were able to have accommodations. If I asked Shiro-san I would be able to return to the demon territories, but it seems that everyone felt like staying over today.

I took a break in the room that lent to me. Before I went to sleep, I wanted to be able to focus on creating magic swords until I used up all my MP.

「Sasa-ya-a-a-n! You still up?」

Just when I completed the first magic sword, there was a knock on the door and at the same time Kusama's voice rang out.

「Yeah I'm still up. Also, didn't I tell you to call me Wrath?」

While opening the door, I warned him.

「Sorry, sorry.」

Kusama came into the room without looking the least bit shy. While sighing to myself, I closed the door. Kusama is carrying some sweets and

drinks in both hands, so it's clear that he's fully intending to stay for a while. With this, I'll have to give up on being able to create any more magic swords.

「Oh? This is a magic sword?」

The sharp sighted Kusama spotted the magic sword that I'd just created.

「That's right.」

「Hey hey, Sasa-, Wrath, your skill has gotta be about creating magic swords or something like that right?」

「Yeah.」

Kusama asked with his eyes sparkling, and I responded with an affirmation. It's likely that I was investigated when I was a rampaging ogre in the human territories in the past. That's why I introduced myself in a way that conveyed that. And also, based on the documents from that time, I'm sure that they could make a rough guess as to what my particular skill was like.

「What's your skill, Kusama?」

「Me? With my "Ninja" skill, I can use shadow clones and ninja arts and the like.」

I figured it was a long shot to ask, but Kusama readily disclosed his own skill. Ahh, yeah, Kusama was the type who couldn't keep a secret after all. Most likely, he doesn't even recognise that it would be better to keep his skill a secret.

「That sounds handy.」

「Well, it's handy in it's own way, but I'm more attracted by magic swords. You can't create magic swords without using ingredients from extremely strong monsters, right? That's why they're crazy valuable.」

Is that so? Since I can create them so long as I have MP, I don't have any sense of them being valuable. They feel disposable to me.

「Hey, hey. Is there any chance, perhaps, that maybe you could create one for me?」

In response to Kusama's begging, I gave the okay after thinking about it for

a bit. The reason why I had thought about it for a moment, was that I had misgivings that if I make too many magic swords then the market could collapse. However, I recalled that I had mass produced them at Shiro-san's request for equipping her 10th Army with magic swords. Thinking that it's a bit too late to be worrying about that, I decided to accept Kusama's request.

After asking what kind of weapon would be good, I began the creation process. Kusama watched that with great interest. Thus I created them – a pair of short swords. Since he's a ninja, I added the effect of the darkness attribute to go with it. That might not match Kusama's own image though. I named them Saku and Mochi.

「Wahoo! Thank you! I'll take real good care of them!」

「That's fine, but please use them properly okay? If you don't use them, then it's a waste of talent.」

「Sure, sure.」

I handed over Saku and Mochi, and Kusama looked at them with a broad grin. It's the reaction of a child receiving a new toy. Since he's so happy about it, it means it was worthwhile creating them. I go through the sweets that Kusama brought, while waiting for him to have had enough of the swords.

「Sasa-yan, do you feel a bit better now?」

Kusama just casually asks that. He asked that completely out of nowhere, but I don't need to ask why he asked such a question though. Since my bad mood can easily be understood when seen from the side.

「I guess so. It was a bit of a change of pace.」

With the conversation with Kusama, I think my frayed feelings have calmed down a bit. It really is just a little bit though, since there's no resolution at a fundamental level. This irritation which is coiled up within my chest with no way to let it out, is probably not going to clear away any time soon.

「Sasa-yan, why are you in such a bad mood? I might not be reliable, but you could at least consult with me, okay?」

In response to Kusama's atypical serious voice, I realise that I must be in an extremely bad state. Even if I talk to Kusama about it, it surely won't resolve the problem. However, thinking that it might divert my mood, I started to tell the truth bit by bit.

When I first heard about this plan from Shiro-san, the very first thing that came to mind was an indescribable discomfort. A visceral feeling of disgust that couldn't be explained with words. What that was, was the repugnance I felt towards the method of using brainwashing.

Brainwashing was what caused me to gain the Wrath skill. It's a despicable method that I hate more than anything else. Yet that is what Shiro-san is using without any hesitation. She's already using it. Natsume is brainwashing people one after the other, while he himself is completely unaware that he's been brainwashed by Shiro-san. I can't laugh it off.

If it really is necessary, then even I might be able to endure it. However, the recent incident was unexpected even for Shiro-san – it was done “inadvertently”. People fell into disaster, “inadvertently”.

Brainwashing, both for those affected by it and those around them, is a disaster. I killed my little sister by own hands when brainwashed. My brainwashed elder brother was led to perform similar atrocities. When I saw that, I remember being so angry that my vision went completely red.

In this situation, the brainwashed Hasebe-san will surely fall into disaster. In addition, Shun as well after he's betrayed by Hasebe-san.

I am in the position of supporting that. Actually, rather than supporting, it might be more accurate to say that I'm in the position of leading that. Although I hadn't know about this situation, I had chosen to support Shiro-san. And that choice has already reached the stage where it cannot be reversed. At this late stage, just because I could evade responsibility for the current brainwashing issue, I can't stop the plan going forwards at all.

I am about to do things that are as atrocious as what those brainwashed are about to do, or maybe even more so. Beyond this point, no matter what reason I may have, those actions will simply be evil to the victims. I am, evil.

To be like that makes me feel nauseous. Even so, I can't stop. I don't even

think of stopping. I mustn't think about it.

「I don't think you have to take it that seriously though. Whether you're "good" or "evil", at the end of the day doesn't it just depend on your standpoint? In that case, you just gotta keep faith that your standpoint is a "good" one.」

Kusama's thoughts on hearing my story, were so straightforward that they were dazzling. I'm jealous of you for being able to say it like that.

Either way, this is not something that can be stopped with my personal feelings. In that case, I can only press on until the bitter end. Even if it is something evil, I will help Shiro-san until the very end. Yes, until I die.

---

Kusama「Kaiten Kenbu Rokuren!」

Oni「Don't do that inside the room, idiot.」

---

### **Translation notes:**

“What's your skill, Kusama?” – it's not explained in this chapter but you could say this is said with the assumption that the reincarnators know they all have one special skill given to them. So the implicit meaning is “What's your unique skill”.

“I named them Saku and Mochi” – Saku (朔) means “new moon” and Mochi (望) means “full moon”. Incidentally, for those who are wondering, the specific sword type is “tantou” (短刀).

“Kaiten Kenbu Rokuren” – a special move used by [Shinomori Aoshi](#) (from Rurouni Kenshin) that used two short swords.

A little pre-translation note: It's probably better to consider this chapter and the previous chapter to be more like side chapters or background chapters around the main story. This particular chapter is from the pope's point of view though I'll leave it to the reader to decide whether the title is referring to him or not.

## Insane Oni

It's the dead of night. As I possess the Sleep Nullity skill, I don't require sleep. However, that doesn't mean that I have no need of sleep at all, but just that there's no negative side-effects as a result of not sleeping. The fatigue accumulated while awake does not vanish. The most suitable method to recover from fatigue is to sleep, so in the end, despite acquiring Sleep Nullity, I still can't avoid sleeping entirely. With the Sleep Nullity skill it is theoretically possible that going one's whole life without sleeping would not cause any problems, but that would only be possible for someone with sufficiently high enough status values such that fatigue is negligible, and on top of that someone who is rather strange in some respects. While physical fatigue can be papered over with sufficiently high status values, there's nothing that can be done about mental fatigue. For a person to be able to continue to disregard that and still be active, they surely could not be said to be someone with a normal mentality.

「Like me then.」

「Indeed. That remark is certainly persuasive.」

In the dead of night, a time when there's usually nobody else but me in the office, there was still a voice that responds to my voice. A fraction of the light that is illuminating the documents near my hands is also reaching the other party, revealing a young man with a pallid face. His appearance might be youthful, but he has a mature ambiance. However, he doesn't seem to actually be elderly either. When a person has evolved from a demon or monster, their appearance and their true age does not necessarily match, but I'm sure that the true age of the young man in front of me is not particularly high. Despite that, he possesses the dignified presence of

someone who has been alive for over a century. To think that there was still someone like this hidden on the demon's side – I can't help but be surprised by their depth of talent.

The man's name is Merazofis. Sensing that I was continuing to work without sleep in spite of it being the dead of night, he said he came to check up on me. I might be treating him as a guest currently, but normally we would be mutual enemies. Because of such things I had arranged for the lodgings of the demon members to be in a partly isolated location, but I guess I shouldn't be too surprised that it wasn't that effective in practice. Considering how openly he went roaming around, the precautions have become absurd. There's virtually no meaning to taking precautions anyway. So long as Ariel-sama and Shiro-sama are around, it's probably meaningless no matter how many precautions we take. Because they have the strength to overcome every precaution we could take. And most likely, the man in front of me as well.

Without glancing at the man I continue to work my hands. Signing documents, or possibly writing down corrections. While doing that work, I exchanged idle talk with Merazofis-dono. The conversation began from an inquiry at the start as to whether I'm okay without sleep, then it changed into a discussion about the abnormalities of those people who use the Sleep Nullity skill before I noticed. That was the conversation just now.

「In your eyes, do I seem abnormal perhaps?」

「Indeed. At the least, it cannot be considered normal. While I am slightly curious as to what has driven you to go to such lengths, I shall refrain from finding out.」

Saying so, Merazofis-dono turned his back towards me. It seems the conversation ends here. It really was brief. Perhaps it was out of consideration to not interfere with my work, but I wouldn't have expected the conversation to be over so soon.

「May I enquire as to why you won't try to find out?」

Perhaps that's why I called out to him as he was leaving. Amongst the members on the demons side, there's many enigmatic ones whose

intentions cannot be figured out even by me. This man is also one who I cannot comprehend. Perhaps it was because I was in a state of mind of wanting to learn even a little bit more about him that I attempted to prolong the conversation.

「Because I think it is ojou-sama who should find out about you.」

Ahh. The answer I got back, was more than sufficient to understand this man. That this man is also another one who is not normal.

「I see. I understand you perfectly.」

Without intending to, I couldn't help muttering that. The man bowed and left the room. The refinement of those movements would be suitable for an attendant of a high class noble. In reality he is an attendant serving the person he referred to as ojou-sama.

I open a drawer in the desk, and take out a certain document from there. The document for the detailed investigation on the Keren household. I leaf through the document, and locate the entry I was looking for. Recorded there is the name of the attendant who served Lady Keren since childhood. The name of Merazofis.

Amongst all the attendants of the Keren household, he was particularly valued, the person who was trusted in all respects by the lord. His personality was serious and sincere. Despite that, he was not an overly straight-laced person and it seems he was thought of fondly by his colleagues. In that regard he doesn't seem any different now.

However, while he might not seem any different, he's gone insane on the inside. Just one aspect of him has stayed the same, while everything else has been completely cast away. For him to have even abandoned all feelings of hatred towards the one who drove the person he loved to her death – such a person cannot be normal.

According to the documents, there were signs that Merazofis-dono had fallen in love with the lady wife of the Keren household. And yet despite all that, he was approved of by her husband, and trusted in all respects. Since I did not know him at the time, I can only guess as to the degree of his feelings. However, those were surely not ordinary feelings. Despite facing

the head of the Divine Word Religion which was the organisation that caused his feelings to be outrageously trampled over and to lose his most beloved person, he didn't display even the slightest hatred. In that situation where we were both alone, he didn't display any signs that he had any intention of killing me. Instead, as calm as the still surface of a lake, there was not even any fluctuations seen in his emotions.

Everything he does is for his ojou-sama, for Sophia-jou. I am a stepping stone to help Sophia-jou grow to adulthood. For him, that's probably all that he can see.

He's just plain terrifying. That is a monster in human form. His thoughts have already deviated from human norms. There's almost nobody normal around Ariel-sama. That ojou-sama of his, Sophia-jou, and also Felmina-jou could just about be called normal in comparison I guess. In their cases, they are far outside the norm, even if they haven't reached the level of insanity.

Considering everything that has piled up, I breathe out a sigh. Then, I begin to move my hands again after they had stopped for a short while. I must press ahead with my work as quickly as possible. Because there's no time to lose. Indeed, the great task of breaking the Divine Word Religion, is about to begin.

---

A liberal translation:

Mera「Yikes, this old man is crazy.....」

pope「Yikes, this man is crazy.....」

---

**Translation notes:**

The “liberal translation” at the end is by the author. Take it to be a tongue in cheek interpretation of each other.

# Tipsy

Author's note: Demon King's point of view.

---

「Uwah. *Sniffle!* *Hic!*」

「*Uih*-hih-hih-hih!」

Felmina-chan who has broken down crying and sniffing while slumped on the ground, and Shiro-chan who is staring into space while laughing eerily. It's chaos. Just how was it again that things turned out like this?

The beginning of this, ah yes, this all began when I went to Dustin's place to snatch some top grade wine. I called out to Shiro-chan saying "Let's have a pajama party!", and dragged in Felmina-chan while at it to begin a modest little drinking party. Umm, yeah. I want to ask myself why I wanted to let Shiro-chan drink or why I have a death wish. It's all Dustin's fault for secretly hoarding some good wine. It's also the case that I wanted to watch over Felmina-chan to make sure that she doesn't do anything stupid though.

Since this girl is smart, based on the contents of the proposal that Shiro-chan made to Divine Word Religion, she would have realised just how much it disadvantages the demons. Also, based on the arguing back and forth until now and due to the nature of the System and so on, she should also have realised that Shiro-chan isn't an ally of the demons. Felmina-chan should have realised that Shiro-chan is with the demon faction in order to make use of the demons, and would readily abandon the demons if they ever lost their utility value.

That would be half-right, and half-wrong. While Shiro-chan is certainly making use of the demons, she isn't intending to abandon them for the time being. If she really was intending to abandon them, then there's no way that she would have left alive that traitorous 2nd Army commander after all.

However, Felmina-chan wouldn't be aware to that extent. Which is why she might judge Shiro-chan to be harmful to the demons and become hostile to her. Even though she has no chance of winning.

I had previously investigated Felmina-chan's personal history. While Shiro-chan probably felt like she was picking up an abandoned dog, this girl was actually born to a good place and with good abilities. She was born to a prestigious noble family. She is the ex-fiancee to Waldo-kun, who is the eldest son from a similarly prestigious noble family, even if he's currently been emasculated by Sophia-chan. Since her childhood she's been thoroughly trained to support the demons who are in a state of decline, and she herself lives by that creed, a natural-born aristocrat. If it's for the future sake of the demons, then she won't hesitate to eliminate anyone who could harm them, and possesses the cool-headedness to achieve it. That's exactly the reason why she regarded Sophia-chan as dangerous when she was spreading Charm around at the academy, and took actions to forcibly eliminate her. Well, it's sad to say, but due to the overwhelming difference in ability it seemed she wasn't even noticed.

Considering that's how Felmina-chan is, I was worried about what she would do when she heard about the proposal for this conference. That proposal has no benefits for the demons. Taken from the perspective of rebuilding the demons after the System collapses, she wouldn't want the lost technology from the elf village to be handed over to the humans for a start, and from a self-defence point of view it would also be virtually impossible for her to accept simply returning the forts that were only gained after great loss. Felmina-chan would want to stop that no matter what, I'm sure.

So, considering the case with Sophia-chan, I wondered if she might lose her temper and attack Shiro-chan. Since the old lineages amongst the demons put their trust in strength, despite being smart they can be rather simplistic muscle-brains at times you know. For now I figured I'd take a wait-and-see approach and try have her drink some wine while at it, but I hadn't expected her to be a crying drunk at all though.

「Uwahh. What can I do-o-o? Just what can I do-o-o? Just what did I do to deserve this-s-s?」

She ended up in this condition merely after draining the first cup. While she hangs her head, I can almost see a heavy black shadow looming behind

her.

Yup. This is the pattern where after having to do all sorts of things serving under Shiro-chan, she's learnt all too much about the dark art of diplomacy. In addition, it seems she's gotten stuck in a blind alley because she also knows just how strong Shiro-chan is, so even if she wants to do something there's nothing she can do. Under the influence of being drunk, she's muttering her problems in front of the person herself. You sure have it rough huh.

Then, the main culprit behind all that, has for a while been taking out from another dimension something that couldn't be televised to families without using a censorship mosaic, tossing them into her mouth, then munching them. *Wow, just what is that I wonder.* Currently there is huge alarm ringing in my head, saying that it's dangerous to touch Shiro-chan right now. I am rather curious as to what she is actually eating, but if worry about it then I've lost. If I've lost then in the worst case my life might as well be over.

We're supposed to be drinking some nice top grade wine here, but I can't enjoy the taste at all! There's Felmina-chan who might actually sink into the ground if left alone, and then there's Shiro-chan who in her current state has transformed into the greatest living threat to this planet. It sure is strange. I had imagined a "pajama party" being more about having fun squeals and giggles though. How did it turn out like this? Also, will I live to see the sun rise tomorrow...?

---

pope「My wine.....」

---

### Translation notes:

"Tipsy" – the title could also be translated as "under the influence" or "intoxicated" or even "the smell of alcohol". It doesn't specifically mean "drunk".

# Blood 35 – After the end

Under goshujin-sama's orders, I've gotten stuck with acting as Natsume-kun's assistant. To be honest, I'm not really good with Natsume-kun. He was at the summit of the school hierarchy, so he was someone far above me who was low in the social standings. Also, due to the way he would continuously ignore the opinion of others and be jerking others around with orders, somehow or other I feel he's like goshujin-sama. Perhaps because of all that, even though my status values are far higher than his, somehow I couldn't oppose him. Thanks to that I've built up a huge amount of stress over the last few days.

What I've been up to, is making use of Charm on the higher-ups in one part of the Empire, turning them into puppets. From that basis, the soldiers are being assembled and preparations for an expedition are being made. Then, once Natsume-kun gives the command, they'll be able to march on the elf village right away. However, I didn't make a move on the magician who is called the strongest in the empire. I only looked at him from afar, but he seemed to be considerably strong for a human, so I wasn't quite confident as to whether or not my Charm would work on him. Well, by having the higher-ups give out orders, that magician can also be ordered about indirectly anyway, and most of all Natsume-kun himself is the Prince as well. Even if I don't seize all of them, there shouldn't be any problems.

And so, after I'd assisted Natsume-kun take possession of the Empire, I returned to the Demon King's Castle for the first time in several days. That being said, I can't just laze around either. After getting one night's sleep, next I had to participate in the conference with the Divine Word Religion after all.

Apparently the conference with the Divine Word Religion is progressing steadily. It seems that Merazofis has been participating as a substitute for me, but he said that progress is being made steadily and without any problems. At that time I was shown something like a recording of the proceedings, but unfortunately it was all gobbledygook to me. Even if I'm shown this stuff like political horse-trading or the details of military tactics, I won't really get it you know. Since I took lessons on the basics at the

academy, if I was so inclined then I could probably make sense of it if I read through it carefully, but I can't be bothered. It's just such a hassle. It's best to just leave these kinds of details to those that understand them. To handle what I'm ordered to do by goshujin-sama is enough for me. Until the end.

「Ugh! It stinks!」

On opening the door, my nose was assaulted by a smell that was laden in the air. The strong smell of alcohol alone was enough that it felt like it could make me drunk. Having walked into the room, I opened the windows fully to refresh the air. Even with that the dregs of the smell didn't disappear, and with a grimace I shifted my gaze to the owner of the room.

「Ugh, *uhhh*...」

The owner of the room, was sprawled on the bed while looking pale. Anyone could tell from the condition of this girl, that she was suffering from a hangover.

「Hey, you do realise that you have a conference with the Divine Word Religion today, right?」

I called out to the body that was sloppily lying on the bed, or rather, to Felmina. I'm not sure whether she heard me or not, as all I could hear was a muffled groan, so it seems she can't talk properly. On looking around the room in exasperation, on top of the desk was a bundle of documents, and on the opposite side I caught sight of a collection of empty bottles. It was clear at a glance that with a pacing like she was drinking tea while organising the documents, she was actually drinking alcohol while working. And with there being a number of empty bottles that had been carelessly allowed to roll off onto the floor, the room had taken on the appearance of that of a useless drunken bum.

How did things end up like that? At the least, before I went to the Empire a few days ago, I hadn't seen or heard of Felmina having an any inclination towards alcohol at all, right? Just what chain of events led to her evolving into such a drunkard? Or rather, not so much evolving as degenerating?

Because Felmina hadn't arrived yet, I had come here at Ariel-san's request to check up on her, but I never expected her to be hungover. Naturally I

associate alcohol with goshujin-sama, but for such a diligent and straight-laced person like Felmina to actually expose herself to such foolishness..... Seriously, what happened?

「Ugh、\* \* \* \* \*」

Ding-dong. Please wait for a moment.

「Are you feeling better?」

「Yes. While having to be cared for by you of all people is the ultimate disgrace, fortunately I am feeling much better now. It is exceedingly annoying to say this, but thank you very much.」

「If you're able to say that much then I guess you really are better huh.」

Even though I went to the effort of cleaning up the vomit and even using Treatment Magic on her, this is her attitude. She really pisses me off.

「So? Just what is the meaning of this awful scene? Did goshujin-sama force you to drink 100 shots of alcohol or what?」

The only thing I could conceive of was that this was due to some kind of crazy punishment game, but since we're talking about *that* goshujin-sama, the scary thing is that it's actually quite possible.

「No. It is merely because I could not cope unless I drank alcohol myself.」

Perhaps it's because she was still feeling unwell, but unusually for Felmina she straight out voiced her complaints.

「Can I ask just one thing?」

「What?」

Normally she wouldn't seriously ask me anything, but since Felmina is still weakened, I found myself thinking against my better judgement that I ought to answer her properly. Yes, against my better judgement.

「After goshujin-sama has brought the System to an end, what are you going to do?」

Because of that, I wasn't able to respond right away to Felmina's question.

Normally I might have just tried to evade the issue with a response laced with sarcasm. However, because I thought I should respond seriously against my better judgement, I couldn't say such a response. Because I had no response.

「Sorry. I asked something stupid. Please report to Maou-sama and goshujin-sama that I am still preparing things and ask them to please wait a little bit longer.」

Felmina saw through that my lack of a response was my response. Driven out from the room, I was at a loss. For the time being, I set out to return to where goshujin-sama and the others were, as requested. However, even as I walked forwards, I wasn't able to see what was ahead of me.

Whether it's goshujin-sama, or whether it's Ariel-san, and also, whether it's Kyouya-kun, they're focused on the end. Heading towards that end, they are taking action. I am doing the same, but there is one clear difference. That is, whether they are focused on what's after the end, or not.

I think goshujin-sama is taking action with a focus on what's after the end. In Ariel-san's case, she has no future after the end, and is taking action as though the end is the end. In Kyouya-kun's case, probably..... Amongst them, I'm the only one with no assumptions about what's after the end. I'm unable to.

After the System has ended, what will become of me? I have no idea at all. For now, I can just abide by goshujin-sama's orders. But, what about afterwards? For what comes afterwards, I will have to think about what actions to take myself. Because it's most likely that goshujin-sama will no longer be there beside me anymore.

I want to ask what to do myself. Just what should I do I wonder?

---

Vamp「I'm the one with more experience in dealing with puke girls! I've perfected the way to dispose of it as well!」

Shiro「.....」

---

**Translation notes:**

“After the end” – this is slightly awkward to translate since it can mean both the “end” itself and also what’s beyond it. Sort of “above and beyond the end” but within the context of the chapter it’s more about what’s after the “end”. Based on the context, the “end” here would be the “end of the System”.

“Ding-dong. Please wait for a moment” – imagine this as being a holding screen that comes up on a TV or similar. There is a similar “notice” back in chapter 86 (Dance of Victory).

“goshujin-sama will no longer be there beside me anymore” – to be clear about what’s expressed in the original Japanese, there is a specific but subtle sense that Sophia would prefer to be with Shiro.

“Vamp” – for these little bonus lines at the end of some chapters, the author tends to use a shortened form of their name (or how they’re referred to by Shiro or in chapter titles). In Sophia’s case this is actually just “blood” but this wouldn’t make much sense in context so I changed it to “Vamp” instead.

“Puke girls” – See [Blood 31](#) for the reference.

# Oni 19 – The end with nothing after

「Say goshujin-sama, once the troubles in this world have ended, what are you going to do?」

Sophia-san asked that before the conference with the Divine Word Religion began, at a time when we were in the waiting room, waiting for the other side to complete their preparations. Since we got here, Sophia-san appeared to be pondering about something. I bet that was about this question. Sophia-san is concerned about what happens after the end.

On being asked, Shiro-san's usual expression never changed, and after a short pause she replied.

「Run away.」

「Eh?」

The voice of inexpressible doubt that Sophia-san's raised, is I think something that spoke for what all of us here felt in our hearts. Run away? From who? From what?

Based on what I know, I can't even imagine that there's an opponent that Shiro-san would have to run away from. If there happens to be one, there is that other god besides Shiro-san called Kuro, but I somehow feel that it's not about him. More than anything else, the very fact that Shiro-san would state that she's going to run away, is just so unexpected to me that I can't make sense of it. From my dealings with Shiro-san to date, I had thought that she had the type of personality where she would do whatever it takes to accomplish what she wants to achieve. If it's for that purpose then she will do absolutely anything. For that Shiro-san to actually state that she's going to run away regardless of how it appears to others, is out of character for my mental impression of her.

It seems that everyone else is also thinking the same thing, as they all have a puzzled expression. Uniquely, Ariel-san only had a puzzled expression for a moment, then quickly showed an expression where she seemed to hit upon the reason and accept it. Does Ariel-san know something that the rest

of us don't?

「Shiro-chan, are you sure it's okay to actually say that aloud?」

While suspiciously glancing around restlessly, Ariel-san said that. Ominous. From Ariel-san's state, she has the air of someone who is afraid of something. There exists something that neither Shiro-san or Ariel-san can do anything about, is what that attitude indicates. After coming so far, I'm suddenly worried about whether there is something capable of returning Shiro-san's plan to square one.

「It's okay but it's also not okay. Which is why I don't really want to talk about it.」

Even Shiro-san's tone is somewhat more firm than normal. It's almost like she's being vigilant about something.

「Shiro-san, is that existence something that will obstruct our plan?」

I decided to try asking about what I'm worried about. If the plan that I had thought was progressing well was actually crossing a dangerous bridge without me knowing, then I think I ought to know the truth.

「Ahh. That's okay, that's okay. You don't need to worry about that Wrath-kun. Basically, *that person* will surely not interfere with the plan. After all is said and done...」 「Demon King」

Shiro-san interrupts what Ariel-san was about to say. Shiro-san shakes her head, and on seeing that Ariel-san also nods her head in acknowledgement.

「Well, it's best to just regard it as something you don't need to worry about.」

「I can't just leave it at that you know.」

「Wrath-kun, this is one of those situations where you're better off not knowing, okay?」

When I still refused to back down, Ariel-san refused to explain any further. After Ariel-san and Shiro-san refused to talk, I wasn't able to drag out any explanation. I had no choice but to give up on pressing them any further. However, because Ariel-san said that I don't need to worry about it, there

shouldn't be any impediment to the plan.

「Where will you run away to?」

Just when I was thinking that the conversation was over, Sophia-san brought it up again. In spite of Shiro-san's words just now that she didn't really want to talk about it.

「Dunno.」

As expected, Shiro-san casually responded. Since Sophia-san brought up the topic again despite it being something Shiro-san didn't want to talk about, a certain amount of irritation could be heard in that short response.

「Give me a proper answer.」

Perhaps she didn't notice the irritation, or perhaps she noticed it but decided to ask the question anyway, but with an unusually serious expression Sophia-san raised the question again to Shiro-san. With those closed eyes of hers, Shiro-san silently faced Sophia-san who in turn stared intently at Shiro-san's face. They continued to stare at each other for a short while, then the one who gave up first was Sophia-san.

「Could I... come with you?」

She asked that in a somewhat embarrassed sounding voice that seemed about to vanish. I had the sense that she was uneasy, or perhaps instead, that she somehow knew what the answer would be from the start but had to ask anyway.

「You can't.」

Shiro-san's reply was short, but it was still a clear refusal. Sophia-san's expression was pretty much saying "as expected", but showed sadness as well.

「While you can't come with me, you can choose whether to live here or live on Earth though, okay?」

Shiro-san suddenly dropped that bombshell.

On Earth? No, now that I think about it, it wouldn't be strange if Shiro-san has been to Earth. If anything, it would be more strange if she hadn't been to

Earth. While it was quite some time ago, Shiro-san did drink canned coffee right in front of us. Canned coffee, which doesn't exist on this planet. That was a well known brand of canned coffee from Japan. To get hold of such a thing, it shouldn't be possible without going to Japan.

Shiro-san has a way to get to Earth. Most likely, with Teleportation. With that, it's possible to go to Earth huh.

It's not like I never thought about being able to return to Earth. I specifically thought about that many times immediately after I was reborn in this world. That I want to return to Earth. That wish... can be granted?

「I prefer to stay here. I don't have any lingering affection for the Earth anyway.」

While I was thinking, Sophia-san easily rejected the option to return to Earth.

「It's not like I could return to how I was originally even if I went back to Earth. More than anything, I'm rather fond of how I am now. Even if I return to Earth after all this time, dealing with all the red tape sounds like it would be a pain anyway. In that case, I'll live here doing whatever I like.」

“Doing whatever I like” sure sounds like a typical response for Sophia-san. Not thinking anything, simply living however your own heart sees fit. If I said this to her it would probably anger her, but I feel her way of life of not thinking anything really suits Sophia-san. I feel that she's living freely.

「What about you, Kyouya-kun?」

Sophia-san brought up the subject of me as well. However, my answer is decided.

「I also, prefer to stay here.」

I have a lingering affection for the Earth. However, I cannot return. Sasajima Kyouya is already dead. What's here, is merely the oni called Wrath. I won't return anyway – I can't return.

「Oh, whatever.」

Sophia-san easily overlooked my response. Even without asking, she probably expected my response. That I have no intention of returning. The

reason why she asked me anyway, might have been because she intended to give me a chance. To let me think that I can still turn back, or that there's also other options.

However, no matter what options might be available, I have already decided. So, I'm sorry. Because it's meaningless to discuss to the future with me.

---

Felmina「」

No response. She's just a drunk.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“The end with nothing after” – in a way this is quite a literal translation but the implication is more like “after the end, I have no future”. It's building on the theme on the previous chapter and the title is similar to how Sophia described Ariel's situation in relation to the “end”. Reading between the lines, it seems likely that Wrath wants to die once the plan has ended – and also that Sophia has realised this.

“*that person*” – Ariel is indirectly referring to D, using a respectful expression.

The coffee incident is from [chapter 262](#).

“No response. She's just a drunk” – there's a line in the Dragon Quest which is almost identical that became a bit of a meme, except with “corpse” instead of “drunk”.

## 284 – Downfall of the Kingdom

The pope of the Divine Word Religion has made a personal proclamation. The contents of which are that Prince Yuugo of the Rengzand Empire has been selected as the new Hero.

Almost simultaneously with that proclamation, the finishing touches in the Kingdom are being carried out. Natsume-kun has done a good job. Using brainwashing on the reincarnators, except on Yamada-kun and sensei, he's taken possession of Ooshima-kun and Hasebe-san, and has already seized part of the Kingdom. Furthermore, by using deceitful words to fool the first prince and the queen who are obsessed with the throne, he's managed to bring them over to his side. It seems that Potimas had unwittingly induced the current king to have Yamada-kun become the next king. The first prince and the queen were easily won over when it was put to them that if the king's plans are carried out then they'd never take the throne.

All the preparations are in order. Just in case, vampire girl and I are on standby in the Kingdom, but unless some highly irregular situation occurs then I have no intention of getting involved. Unless it seems like one of the reincarnators is about to die, or something like that, then I'll simply watch over the developments.

「Muhahah. At last. At last I will be able to scare the hell out of them!」

Natsume-kun, disguised as one of the first prince's guards, has a wicked smile plastered on his face. Next to him, is imouto-chan with a somewhat vacant expression.

Since half-way through, imouto-chan has been brainwashed by Natsume-kun. While imouto-chan might not have been aware of just how serious the situation was at the start, she gradually became aware that what they were doing was to overthrow her own native country, the Kingdom. Furthermore, completing that would result in the deaths of many people amongst the higher-ups within the Kingdom, including her own father the king. While she might be a yandere with her explosive love for her nii-sama, it's not like that's completely blown away all her common sense either.

There's no way that she wouldn't realise what the effects of everything that's she's doing will have on her beloved nii-sama. Therefore, before she fully realised all that, I had Natsume-kun brainwash her. If she had been left fully conscious then there's no telling when she would get in our way after all.

Besides, this way, even after she's returned to being fully conscious, the pretense of her being brainwashed has been established. Isn't this a delicious situation for her where she can even be saved from the evil influence of brainwashing by her nii-sama? How moving that would be. I'll have nothing to do with what happens after that though. Go have your emotional scars soothed by your beloved nii-sama. Although I might have instigated it, she did half of it by her own will. Afterwards, even if she regrets what she's done it's no concern of mine.

「Well then? What should I do?」

Vampire girl, who I brought with me, is showing signs of having too much time on her hands. So far she has contributed by using Charm on the higher-ups within the Empire and also on the soldiers in the Kingdom, but she has nothing to do in the main event. Ah, wait.

「Go kill Potimas.」

Taking advantage of the disturbance, I'll have her kill Potimas who is in the Kingdom. From what I could see the Potimas here isn't a cyborg or anything like that anyway, so getting rid of him should be simple. If she has nothing to do, it's better to have her kill time by killing him.

「Got it.」

Vampire girl acknowledged, and left to kill Potimas. Yeah. Feel free to go wild to your heart's content.

Vampire girl has been quite lively recently. It seems that she was approached about a deal by the pope from the Divine Word Religion, and since accepting that she's been having this creepy looking grin on her face from time to time. On top of that, she's started referring to the pope as "oji-sama" as well, so I've become worried that maybe she's finally gone mental. According to Mera there's nothing to worry about so I've let her be as she is.

I was even told that “since you are going to leave ojou-sama behind it is nothing to do with you”, so I was completely denied from getting involved any further. Somehow I’m feeling a little sad.

I saw vampire girl off, and Natsume-kun went away looking euphoric, leaving me to just watch over the sequence of events. I’m in a room inside the castle, elegantly treating myself to some tea. Incidentally, there’s no problem if I intake the caffeine contained within the tea. After I collapsed when drinking coffee previously, I went over to the Earth and tried to investigate, and found that spiders get drunk when they drink coffee. That’s caused by the caffeine contained within the coffee, but in my case it seems that I’m reacting not to the caffeine itself but coffee that contains caffeine. When I timidly drank some decaffeinated coffee nothing happened. Similarly, nothing happens when I drink tea that contains caffeine. It makes me think “what the fuck”, but there’s nothing I can do about it. I’ve no choice but to give up and just consider it to be part of my specifications.

While thinking about such inconsequential things, using fluoroscopy and my clones I observe the farce that’s unfolding throughout the castle. Yamada-kun and imouto-chan arrive together at the king’s chambers, then imouto-chan murders the king. Picking their moment, the first prince and his guards rush in. Natsume-kun, who was intermingling with those guards, the slashes right at Yamada-kun at the first prince’s orders. Natsume-kun’s sword cuts through Yamada-kun’s sword, then the follow-up strike wounds Yamada-kun. Naturally, the sword that Natsume-kun has is one of oni-kun’s best magic swords. No matter how famous a sword Yamada-kun has, it can’t even defend.

Having sustained a wound and being in a bad state of affairs, Yamada-kun faces a critical moment. Being very pleased about that, Natsume-kun starts revealing everything as a final farewell gift. Though saying that, he doesn’t mention the relationship between me and the Divine Word Religion.

Then, with perfect timing to stop things, sensei bursts in. Yamada-kun is saved by a hair’s breadth, then flees. Naturally, for sensei to be able to save Yamada-kun with such timing, is due to me manipulating things behind the scenes. Sensei doesn’t know about that.

「It's over.」

Just then, vampire girl returned. In her hand, she's taken hold of Potimas's head. Just the head by itself. It seems that he was successfully put to death.

「Thanks for all your hard work.」

When I said so, for some reason the head was presented to me. What? To eat? Well, if you're giving it to me then I'll take it though.

「How's things?」

「The first stage of the farce is over.」

As planned, Yamada-kun has hightailed it out from the castle. There's now one more stage to clear, which is to have him hightail it out from the royal capital. After that is up to Yamada-kun to decide what to do.

---

Author's note: this covers "S20 – Fall".

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Oji-sama” – in “Elf Village Battle ⑩”, Sophia refers to the pope as “Dustin-oji-sama”. Shiro refers to him as an “ojii-sama” (grandfather) at times but Sophia uses “oji-sama” (uncle). Maybe Shiro is mentally adding some age to him because he's a serial reincarnator?

As the author notes, this chapter covers the “behind the scenes” of “S20 – Fall”. The word used for “fall” in S20 is similar to that used in the title of this chapter, so I deliberately used “downfall” to keep it similar in the translation.

And now for something completely different.

Since it's been some time since the last WN chapter I decided to translate a special chapter that isn't a WN chapter and is more of a special chapter for LN readers based on reader feedback that was [posted here](#) a few months ago. It's from Shun's perspective and it's just a relatively normal day in his life on Earth before the whole class was killed, so it's not particularly exciting.

As a little helper guide, here's the characters mentioned in the chapter, in order of appearance. Note that some characters haven't been mentioned in either the WN or the LN.

- Sensei (Okazaki Kanami aka Oka-chan). Reincarnated as Firmis the elf.
- Kanata (Ooshima Kanata). Reincarnated as Katia (Carnatia Seri Anabald).
- Kyouya (Sasajima Kyouya). Reincarnated as Wrath.
- Nanase – no mention that I can find in WN or LN.
- Natsume (Natsume Kengo). Reincarnated as Yuugo / Hugo, first prince of the Empire.
- Sakurasaki (Sakurasaki Issei). One of the dead reincarnators.
- Ogi (Ogiwara Kenichi). After reincarnating, works as a spy for the Divine Word Religion in the elf village.
- Tsushima – no mention that I can find in WN or LN.
- Kogure (Kogure Naofumi). One of the dead reincarnators.
- Aikawa – no mention that I can find in WN or LN.
- Hayashi (Hayashi Kouta). One of the dead reincarnators.
- Maki Shuuto – no mention that I can find in WN or LN.
- Hasebe (Hasebe Yuika). Reincarnated as Yuri, a saint candidate.

- Shinohara (Shinohara Mirei). Not mentioned in the WN. Reincarnated as an Earth Drake and is contracted as a familiar to Shun and called Feyrune (Fey for short). Essentially replaces Shun's barely mentioned drake/dragon familiar in the WN.
  - Wakaba (Wakaba Hiiro). Evil God D.
  - Iijima – no mention that I can find in WN or LN.
  - Tonooka – no mention that I can find in WN or LN.
  - Rihoko (Negishi Akiko). Reincarnated as Sophia Keren.
  - Furuta – brief mention in LN4. Seems to be a female friend of Hasebe.
  - Temarigawa – brief mention in LN4. Seems to be a female friend of Hasebe.
- 

## Autumn-leaf Viewing

「Today's lesson is off-campus studying-g. Let's go do autumn-leaf viewing!」

It began with that abrupt proposal from Oka-chan, or rather Okazaki-sensei. Today's lessons were supposed to be an exception to the norm, with the time set aside for preparing for the imminent cultural festival. However, as there are many people in our class who are in clubs, in order to leave spare time for their club programs, it was decided that our class program would be a simple one. The preparation for that has already been completed. For that reason, our class had almost completely free time for the whole of today. So long as we were in school until the end of the day, it would have been fine whatever we did, or would have been. What destroyed that, was sensei's bombshell announcement. Thus, for some reason our class has left to go autumn-leaf viewing.

「Why are we doing autumn-leaf viewing again?」

Kanata sighs, looking exasperated.

「Now, now. Isn't this sort of thing fine once in awhile?」

Kyouya seems to be unexpectedly enjoying himself, even walking with light steps.

「But seriously. We're high school students now but we're going to the park to play, right? Isn't that like what primary school students do?」

We're currently heading towards a park that's close to the school. It's not as imposing as ones in mountains, but it's a natural park on a small hill, with different plants to see depending upon the season. In spring there's cherry blossoms, in summer there's all kinds, and then in autumn there's the autumn leaves. That's what sensei's purpose is. But, for a bunch of high school students with plenty of energy, there's no chance that it would simply end with quietly watching the autumn leaves. This can be seen from the fact that a soccer ball was brought along. Basically, this is autumn-leaf viewing purely in name only, and is really an excuse to go play in the park. As Kanata said, this isn't a lesson for high school students.

「Well, it's gotta be better than being bored in class with nothing to do.」

In our school there's more programs from club activities than from the classrooms. As such, similarly to our class, there's not an insignificant number of classes that have simple programs so that instead their efforts can be put into their club programs. That being the case, that results in situations like today where there's no work left to do for the class programs. Generally it seems that we would break up in order to work preparing for the club programs, but I think it's fine for us to go play like this as well.

While having such a conversation, we arrived at the park. Walking together in a group with everyone else, we reached a corner of the park that was planted with maple trees. This park is fairly wide. Regarding the "fairly" characteristic, it's wide enough for neighborhood children to come play in, but too narrow to go out of your way to come to, that kind of halfway wideness. Thus, it's not the sort of place that families would visit by car. If there was any who would come by car, it would probably be only those within about 30 minutes of the place. In addition, today is a weekday. Although it is a nice sunny day, there's hardly anybody here. Only at the level of there being a few elderly people scattered about taking walks or jogging. In short, what I'm basically saying is that we almost have the place

to ourselves.

「Oh? The leaves have properly turned red.」

Kanata says that while pointing a finger. We had arrived at the corner of the park which has maples planted. But saying that, the number is small enough to be able to count them all. There was some maples whose leaves had turned red.

「I had thought that they'd probably be green still, but they've properly turned red huh.」

As Kyouya said, I had also thought that the season was in a delicate balance. That it was a bit early to see the best of the autumn leaves.

「Muhaha-a. I had properly conducted a preliminary inspection you know-w.」

Sensei, who had been listening to us talking, puffs up her chest with pride. With her childish face and petite build, when sensei makes such a pose, she looks like nothing more than a child with a self-satisfied expression.

「Ooh, nice, nice. You did a great job there.」

Sure enough I guess, but Nanase-san treats sensei like a child by stroking her head. When Nanase-san does such a thing, since she is tall for a girl and has a mature figure, they really do look like an adult and child. Because sensei doesn't seem annoyed by that either, it just adds to the faint sense of it being such a spectacle. Sensei should actually be the older one though, you know.

「Okay then-n. Please use your time freely from now on-n. However-r, please don't do anything like leaving the park or causing trouble for other people okay-y.」

At sensei's words, we begin to disperse. Nobody makes any move to continue the original purpose of autumn-leaf viewing. Well, that's to be expected.

「Alright. All the guys will play soccer!」

Is how Natsume somewhat forcibly invited us to play soccer. I guess he wasn't expecting anyone to refuse, as he immediately turned around, and

left for an open space where it'd be possible to play soccer while chatting with Sakurasaki-kun. If we refused here it looks like it would become a problem afterwards. I exchanged glances with Kanata and Kyouya and shrugged my shoulders. It's not like this is the first time that Natsume has been forceful like this. Besides, I personally don't mind playing soccer, so I won't be motivated to strongly oppose him. On following after Natsume to reach the open space, there was some other boys gathered there.

「Huh? Guys from the neighbouring class?」

Kanata said so in a puzzled sounding voice, gazing at the gathered boys. Over there, wasn't just boys from our class, but also those from the neighbouring class.

「Somehow, it seems that the neighbouring class also felt the same way as us. So, now Natsume has proposed a class vs class soccer match.」

From the explanation from Ogi who had come nearby, I understood the situation. It seems that all the classes were thinking the same sort of thing.

「Are there members of the soccer club in that class?」

Kanata asks Ogi that. Ogi is a member of the soccer club after all.

「Three of them. On top of that, one is the ace of our school.」

「Ack.」

「Ogi, you're the only one we can rely on.」

Kanata grimaces. I place a hand on Ogi's shoulder, and grip tightly.

「My position is goalkeeper you know?」

「We're relying on you, guardian angel. Don't let a single shot in.」

「Don't talk crazy!」

Ogi sighs exaggeratedly at my unreasonable request.

「That reminds me, where's the other member of the soccer club in our class?」

Kyouya looks around the area, and discovers the person. He's in the middle of the group with Natsume who is deep in discussion with the guys

from the neighbouring class. There, was the figure of Tsushima who, like Ogi, was in the soccer club.

「Ah! Tsushima is a substitute after all.」

To Ogi's unclear words, I also agree in frustration. Tsushima first started playing soccer in high school, so he's can't be said to be skilled. To be honest, it's enough that the likes of Natsume, who was born with good reflexes, might actually be more skilled. In short, there's no boys in our class who are genuinely capable at soccer. Against that, our opponents' class not only has three members of the soccer club, but one of them is the ace of the school.

「We've lost this.」

「Yeah.」

「Why have you given up now!」

While I and Kyouya gave up quickly, Kanata yelled. When all's said and done, this guy hates to lose after all you know.

「Okay you guys! We're going to have a competition with the neighbouring class now! Win this no matter what!」

While we were resigned to it being a lost battle, Natsume came over while saying that. It somehow seems that Natsume is totally expecting to win. All the guys in our class gather, and we begin a strategy meeting. Saying that though, when a group of amateur high school boys play soccer, all they can do is chase after the ball. Thus, the strategy meeting ended with just a rough decision on the positions. On top of that, since there's as many as 13 of us on our side, those positions were only decided rather vaguely.

「Alrighty! Let's go!」

In response to Natsume's yell of encouragement, we went to our positions. At times like this, Natsume somehow shows some leadership.

In the lawn of the open space in the park, there is more or less a soccer goal. In front of the goal, Ogi is standing as the goalkeeper. Around him are Kyouya, Kogure, Aikawa-kun and Hayashi-kun as four defenders. With the exception of Kyouya, the other three are in the group that has no confidence in their reflexes. To put it bluntly, they're in the group that genuinely don't

want to play soccer, I guess. Although Natsume did forcibly say to gather all the boys, amongst them are those that didn't do it. That's why they were assembled as defenders. As defenders, they just have to act as a wall when our opponents attack, and otherwise they can do whatever.

I'm pretty sure that Kyouya has unexpectedly good reflexes, but when it comes to sports like this he prefers unobtrusive positions. I think it's a waste, but since it's Kyouya's own wish I can't say anything.

But well, while thinking such things, the game had started before I noticed. A guy from the neighbouring class whose name I don't know dashed past my side. Oh crap. There's no referee for a start, so it's not like there'd be a whistle blown to begin the game, so it would have been necessary to be paying attention properly to notice the moment it started.

It was my mistake to be looking at what's behind me. I turned around immediately, and gave chase. The opponent is dribbling with the ball, so if I run at full power I should be able to catch up. Or, so I thought, but I couldn't catch up. Though Aikawa-kun is blocking the way in defence, since he's basically just standing there, he's easily passed. Then, a shot at goal is taken. Ogi desperately leaps at it, and somehow saves it. That was close. We almost lost a point right at the very start.

「Don't mind it.」

「Sure. Was he perhaps our school's ace?」

Tsushima, who's nearby, asks that.

「Did you hear it from Ogi? Yeah, that's the ace.」

I thought so. That wasn't the movements of an amateur. Yeah, well, we're gonna lose badly huh.

Contrary to my expectations, the soccer battle with the neighbouring class ended with a 3-3 draw. Ogi's desperate defense of the goal made a big difference. Without Ogi's miraculous succession of fine saves, I'm sure there would have been a bigger difference in goal count.

Also, one other reason was because the match duration was shorter than I

had expected. Since we were playing, we hadn't actually decided on the duration of the match, so I had expected that we would continue playing soccer until we ran out of time. But, a person was wounded, and that naturally led to the match ending. The one who was injured, happened to be Ogi again. He unintentionally received an opponent's shot with his face, and got a nose bleed. Fortunately, it doesn't seem to be serious though, but he's now gone over to where sensei is.

The MVP of this match should definitely be Ogi. We totally depended upon you. I won't forget your gallant figure. But saying that, although it's the case that Ogi stood out amongst our class from beginning to end, that three goals were scored shows just how strong the attacks were. The ones who stood out in offense in our class, were the two forwards of Natsume and Sakurasaki-kun. Despite neither of them belonging to a sports club, their reflexes are just way too good. Showing off those inherent reflexes, they even scored a goal with a counter-attack.

The one who scored the second goal was Maki Shuuto. In other words, "shoot". Despite that, he's a member of the baseball club. He also has the stereotypical baseball club close-cropped head.

「Shoot, Shuuto!」

「Shuuto, shoot!」

「Shaddup!」

While such an exchange was going on, Maki fired a shot at the opponent's goal that shook the net. It goes without saying that he did it with a certain sense of desperation. Finally the third goal I'm glad to say, was one that even I was able to be involved with. Since it's not like my reflexes are good, it's rare that I'm able to take on roles like this. The ball that I lofted in from the side was headed in by Natsume. I guess you could say that I assisted Natsume's goal.

「Yamada! Nice one!」

After scoring the goal a smiling Natsume raised his thumb up at me. I can't bring myself to like his arrogant attitude, but guess this side of him is what attracts others to him. I became happy unintentionally.

「Ahh, so tired.」

「Good job.」

Kanata is sitting down on a wooden chair, completely exhausted. Since Kanata was constantly running around chasing after the ball, he's built up that much fatigue it seems. In comparison, Kyouya looks as if nothing had happened. He devoted himself to defense, patiently staying in his position when we went on the attack after all. However, considering the whole match, there were many occasions when our side was under attack, so Kyouya should also have run around a lot accordingly. Despite that he's not even sweating. I think this from time to time, but maybe Kyouya is actually amazing or something? Though I can kind of understand him trying hard not to stand out, I wonder what would happen if this guy really got serious? I'm rather curious.

「Shun, what's with you stealing a march on us and showing off when things were getting good?」

「It's just by chance.」

Kanata is gazing at me with a resentful look. Even if I'm told that, I really don't have anything else to say other than that assist was just by chance.

「Shun, somehow you're always taking just the best bits huh.」

「Ahh. Maybe that's it.」

Even Kyouya is saying it now.

「Hey, have I really been doing such things?」

「In games you're constantly taking the best parts, kinda like you're shrewd, or maybe your timing is good. Even today the girls from the neighboring class were making a fuss.」

「Really?」

「Yeah. Most of the girls in our class and the neighboring class were watching at least.」

Although I had noticed that the girls watching were cheering, were those

actually aimed at me as well? If that's the case then it makes me happy, but I think it's likely that rather than me, that those cheers were aimed at Natsume's goal immediately following my shoot.

「Weren't those for Natsume rather than me?」

「Ah, well, I guess the majority were at least.」

When I simply said what I thought, Kanata didn't deny it either. It's sad to say, but compared to my ordinary appearance, Natsume looks pretty cool after all. After having been around him a lot, I doubt he'll be getting a girlfriend with that arrogant attitude of his, but when seen from a distance he definitely is a handsome guy. It's reasonable to appreciate his good looks, according to Hasebe who sits next to me in class. While he might work as the handsome arrogant type in an otome game, it's not like that in real life. Certainly, although he seems to be on good terms with the group of girls centered on Shinohara-san, there's no sense at all that he's going to get a girlfriend. From the point of view of the girls, Natsume seems to be the type where it's fine to be a friend but not anything more. While thinking such things, it's strange to consider that Natsume might be a bit pitiful. Well, it's not like I have any right to say that with my age matching my time without a girlfriend.

「I wish I could have shown off to Wakaba-san too.」

「You haven't given up on Wakaba-san yet?」

Kanata recklessly confessed to Wakaba-san, the most beautiful girl in the whole year or rather the whole school, and was completely rejected in return. He himself knew he had no chance from the beginning, and on the surface it seems that his feelings weren't hurt, but since he hasn't given up doesn't that prove he's acting as if nothing had happened?

「Well, you know, I've given up completely. But, it's in a man's nature to want to act cool right.」

「Kanata.」

For some reason, Kyouya calls Kanata's name as if rebuking him.

「Well, it's not like Wakaba-san was watching us play soccer anyway!」

As if he was ignoring Kyouya's voice, Kanata laughed it off casually. Besides, while Kyouya frowned with annoyance for a moment, he soon shook his head as if giving up.

「I'm gonna go buy some drinks from a vending machine. Is there anything you want?」

「Okay, some kind of fizzy drink then please.」

「Tea for me.」

「Got it.」

Somehow or other I started feeling uncomfortable, so I left the place as if running away. Or rather, not as if. I did run away.

I don't know what had happened between Kanata and Kyouya regarding Wakaba-san, but it seems that it's more complicated than I had realised. As his friend I want to encourage Kanata with his love, but it looks like he himself isn't serious about it. Perhaps, it's that aspect which has angered Kyouya? At any rate, while he himself isn't ready to open up about his feelings, I guess it's better not to stick my nose in.

While I headed towards the place with the vending machines thinking about such things, speak of the devil, I guess. A bit ahead of me was Wakaba-san, reading a book while sitting down. Since it was in a place with some maples, the view of Wakaba-san reading a book while under a tree decorated with autumn leaves, was like a perfect picture. As if she was from another world.

It seems that I'm not the only one thinking that. There's three figures lurking near Wakaba-san. Shinohara-san, Iijima-san and Tonooka-san. When Shinohara-san confessed to the senpai that she loved, she was refused because he was in love with Wakaba-san. Out of resentment for that, she started harassing Wakaba-san in minor ways.

It seems that this time she saying something spiteful. I can't hear what she's actually saying, but Shinohara-san's mouth is moving intensely. In the moment when I worried about whether to step in between them or not,

Wakaba-san raised her eyes from the book. Being directly stared at, Shinohara-san faltered. However, that was only for an instant, and when she seemed about to say something again, the two behind her calmed her down.

It was clearly written on the faces of Iijima-san and Tonooka-san that they felt it was too risky. Wakaba-san is beautiful. So, being stared at expressionlessly by such a beautiful person, is scary to be honest. Combined with the otherworldly ambiance about her, anyone stared at by her feels a sense of dread. That's also the reason why people keep their distance from Wakaba-san despite her being a beautiful girl.

Shinohara-san was stopped by her two friends, and gave up on what she was about to say in frustration. She left the place looking sullen. Iijima-san and Tonooka-san chased after her looking flustered. The only one remaining was Wakaba-san, who started reading again as if nothing had happened.

So not to be noticed by Wakaba-san, I quietly passed through behind her. Once I couldn't see Wakaba-san anymore, I breathed a sigh of relief. To be honest, I'm bad at dealing with Wakaba-san. Somehow, I can't believe that she's a human like us. It's like she lives in a different world. I don't think I should say this about the person my friend loves, but she's somehow scary. Certainly her appearance is that of an incredibly beautiful girl, but she's always expressionless. However, I feel bad about not being able to do anything when seeing her being bullied. No matter who they are, they should be bad at dealing with bullying. I'm sure if it was Kyouya instead of me, he would have gently stepped in between them. He has quite a strong sense of justice after all.

While having fallen into such self-loathing, I arrived at the vending machines. There was someone there ahead of me, right at the point of taking a can out from a vending machine. I'm proud that I stopped myself from voicing an "ack". Because that's the one person who I'm worse at dealing with than Wakaba-san. Rihoko. Real Horror Girl, or Rihoko for short. I don't know who came up with it, but that's how she's called. The most isolated person in the class.

Rihoko notices my presence, and after giving me a sullen look she made to leave. I silently watched her leave – or so I had intended.

「Roast potato flavour?」

It was written in big letters on the can that Rihoko was carrying: sweet potato and roast potato flavour. “Unbelievable”, is how I would describe my impression. Certainly roast potato is delicious, but for a can of juice that’s hopeless. It’d definitely be disgusting. It’s true that occasionally vending machines have seasonal items, but why would you go out of your way to buy one? Because it’s autumn? That thought just popped out from my mouth.

「It’s unusual, right?」

Hearing my muttering, Rihoko responded that it was unusual. Even though she never makes any attempt to get involved with others – I guess unusual things do happen.

「It’s the first time I’ve seen it.」

Thinking that I should ignore that for now, I decided to respond with something safe.

「I guess it looks disgusting?」

I want to ask, then why did you buy it? I stop myself from doing that, and just smile vaguely.

「When I see something new like this, it unconsciously makes me want to buy it.」

With a pssht sound, Rihoko opens the can and drinks it. Her throat moves and she swallows the liquid inside.

「Yuck!」

So, just because something is new, why do you knowingly buy something that’s obviously disgusting?

「Ah well, but it’d be a shame to waste what’s left though.」

While I watch her in mute amazement, Rihoko left. Just what was that? I collect my wits together and insert some coins into the vending machine.

Then, what comes before my eyes, are both safe things and things that are not. Roast potato flavour, chestnut flavour, persimmon flavour, mackerel flavour...

The last one was ridiculous right? Rihoko, despite all that, you avoided the oddest seasonal item. Just because it's autumn why does the production company try to make such things? I ignore the seasonal type drinks, and buy a cola and tea. Finally, I bought the persimmon flavoured one. When all's said and done, maybe I like to be adventurous as well.

On returning I came back by a different route to avoid Wakaba-san. When I returned, for some reason Hasebe, Furuta and Temarigawa from the girls had gathered, and had attracted some of the boys. When I spoke about the seasonal items at the vending machine, we held a rock-paper-scissors tournament where the loser had to go buy and drink one of them as a penalty, with Kanata being the victim. Kanata dashed off and bought the hazardous materials known as mackerel flavour. Kanata manfully resolved himself to chug it down. You're a good guy.

「Hey, don't kill me.」

「So, what's your impression of it?」

「I'm never drinking it again.」

For some reason the guys passed around the remaining drink that Kanata had left, and eventually everyone drank some. I'll just say that it was absolutely disgusting. The persimmon flavoured drink I bought, had a curious taste. It's not that I couldn't drink it, but it definitely couldn't be called delicious. It was hard to describe my reaction to it another way. We spent the time making noise about such various things and then we headed towards the meeting point. In the end we simply played for just half a day, but maybe doing such things from time to time isn't so bad.

A sort-of Christmas present from me...

This special post is in two halves. The first is a translation of the two page timeline included at the end of volume 4 of the light novels. Think of this as the “official recorded history” from the point of view of the Anareich Kingdom, though simplified to include the parts that are relevant to the story. Meaning, this isn’t the inside story. Some of the information here is new, particularly the first few entries. It’s not clear if the dating system has any particular relevance to the total age of the System or not. For the first half, comments from me are in round brackets.

The second half is a complete translation of this [blog post](#) from author on the 14th October, or around the time of Blood 34. This is shortly after LN4 was released.

---

## History of the Kingdom

### Year 798:

- In the Rengzand Empire, Ronant becomes the youngest chief court magician in history.

### Year 801:

- Hero Masis dies during a battle at the Kusorion fort.
- Dalthsmeig is inaugurated as the new Hero.

### Year 803:

- Due to the great efforts of Hero Dalthsmeig, Demon King Atmos is successfully subjugated.

(Perhaps Waldo K Atmos is related to this previous Demon King Atmos?)

### Year 804:

- Hero Dalthsmeig goes missing.

(This is probably due to Potimas working behind the scenes to get the Hero and Demon King to join forces to attack D.) **Year 807:**

- In the Rengzand Empire, Sword Emperor Reigar abdicates. Rahgis is enthroned in replacement. Ronant becomes an advisor.

(This should be the same Reigar that Wrath fought in “Sword God vs Ogre”) **Year 829:**

- In the Anareich Kingdom, Sirius is enthroned.

(This should be Shun’s father, though in S6 and the same scene in the LN, his name is said to be Magus Delua Anareich. I can’t find any other mention of this name in the WN or LN. Either it’s a mistake on my part, the author’s part or this is a [posthumous name](#)) **Year 832:**

- The queen gives birth to first prince Cyris.

**Year 833:**

- The first princess consort gives birth to first princess Raylecia of the Anareich Kingdom.

**Year 834:**

- The third princess consort gives birth to second prince Julius of the Anareich Kingdom.

**Year 837:**

- The second princess consort gives birth to third prince Leston of the Anareich Kingdom.

**Year 840:**

- Second prince Julius is inaugurated as the Hero.
- This event is treated as confirming the death of Hero Dalthsmeig.
- In the Erlo Great Labyrinth, a peculiar immature Taratekt specimen is sighted. At that time a drake’s egg and spider thread is collected, and presented to the royal family.
- There is an increase in activity amongst the demons.

(The death of the previous Hero should coincide with the attack on D, since the Hero and Demon King who did that died in the attempt. Interesting to note that it took 34 years to get to this point – clearly a lot of effort was required.) **Year 841:**

- The third princess consort gives birth to fourth prince Shurein of the Anareich Kingdom.
- The queen gives birth to second princess Suelecia of the Anareich Kingdom.
- In the Anabald ducal house, first child Carnatia is born.
- In the Rengzand Empire, first prince Yuugo is born.
- The third princess consort dies.
- In the Elro Great Labyrinth, the Imperial army force led by Ronant makes contact with the “Nightmare of the Labyrinth”.
- Outside the Elro Great Labyrinth, the Nightmare of the Labyrinth and a Queen Taratekt arise.
- Ronant temporarily goes missing.

(The Queen Taratekt also going outside is something that happens in LN4 – it was hunting Kumoko and blasted up the landscape a bit. Suelecia is Sue’s full name – this is the first mention of it.) **Year 842:**

- The Nightmare of the Labyrinth arises in the country of Sariera.
- War breaks out between the country of Sariera and the country of Otsu. The Empire as well as the Divine Word Religion support the country of Otsu.
- Hero Julius battles with the Nightmare of the Labyrinth. Due to the intervention of Ronant, he survives.
- Hero Julius temporarily becomes Ronant’s apprentice.
- Human trafficking and kidnappings occur one after the other in all

lands.

### **Year 843:**

- In the Elro Great Labyrinth, the “Remnants of the Nightmare” are confirmed to exist.

### **Year 844:**

- The first princess Raylecia is betrothed to the first prince of the Telecent Kingdom, and relocates there to study.

### **Year 845:**

- In the Empire, the “Sword Demon” arises.
- Due to the great efforts of Ronant, the Sword Demon is successfully driven away.

(I can't find a reference to Wrath being referred to as this, but it's obviously him.) **Year 846:**

- Led by the Divine Word Religion, decisive action was taken to expose the large-scale human trafficking organisation.
- Jiskan and Hawkin joined Hero Julius's party during that incident.

### **Year 847:**

- Shurein, Suelecia and Carnatia undergo the Appraisal Ceremony.

### **Year 848:**

- From the Earth Drake's egg, Feyrune hatches.

(Feyrune is Shinohara Mirei, as mentioned in the “Autumn-leaf Viewing” special, meaning she is born 7 years after the human reincarnators.) **Year 850:**

- The elf leader Potimas visits the country as a goodwill ambassador.
- Potimas's daughter Firimes relocates to the kingdom to study.

- Hero Julius is caught in a trap by the demons and attacked, but it is just barely repulsed.

(This might be the trap mentioned in [chapter 259](#) though if so the timing of that is different by several years in the LN) **Year 851:**

- Shurein, Suelecia, Carnatia and Firimes enter the royal academy.
- They make contact with Prince Yuugo of the Empire and Saint candidate Yurin.
- Hero Julius subjugates a Remnant of the Nightmare in the Elro Great Labyrinth.
- Prince Yuugo of the Empire makes an attempt to assassinate Shurein.
- An Earth Drake makes an attack on the academy.

(Julius's fight with one of the Remnants is in LN2. He and his whole party seriously struggle to beat just one of them and only win with some luck. The drake that attacked the academy is thought to be Feyrune's mother – this incident is only shown in the LN.) **Year 856:**

- The Human-Demon Great War.
- Hero Julius dies in battle.
- A coup d'état breaks out in the Anareich Kingdom.
- King Sirius dies.
- Fourth prince Shurein escapes together third prince Leston who was a collaborator.
- The Divine Word Religion announces that Prince Yuugo of the Empire is the new Hero.
- At the same time, it is announced that the Anareich Kingdom's second princess Suelecia is betrothed to him.
- Due to conspiring in the coup d'état in the Kingdom, the Empire declares war on the elves followed by the raising of an army.

- The Empire's Army and the Demon King's Army invade the elf village.
- 

## Various aspects of the chronological order

At the end of the fourth volume of the published work is something like a history. By looking at this, you should be able to understand various aspects of the chronological order. Well, there are a few differences between this and the web version though. Thus, in order to make the chronological order of the web version a little bit easier to understand, here is the following explanation: Kumoko's birth is approximately half a year before the reincarnators are born. Since she's a spider monster, she's born earlier than the humans. Incidentally, oni-kun was also born at a similar time.



The reincarnators are born in various places. This was generally around the time of the fight with Alaba. If you look very closely, you can see that the summoner laments "why at such a time". The summoner has also had a child born at this time (a reincarnator), and is lamenting about why he has to take on such a mission when his child has just been born.



Spider-style vampire training. Training vampire girl while heading towards the demon territories. This is before those on Shun-kun's side enroll at the academy.



Arrival at the demon territory, secret manoeuvres begin. Secret manoeuvres, secretly manoeuvring. This is about the time that those on Shun-kun's side enter the academy.



Human-Demon Great War. The outbreak of the great war. On Shun-kun's side, he knows that by becoming the Hero that Julius-nii-sama has died.



The Kingdom is overthrown. Turmoil as Yuugo-kun overthrows the Kingdom. Shun-kun is in deep trouble. For this part, the perspectives from Kumoko's side hasn't yet been written.



Elf village battle. Just who is the true mastermind behind this battle? (smirk) There, that's basically how the chronological order is. While Kumoko's point of view has continued in a straight path the whole way through, the point of views from other characters diverges from her path and join around the halfway point, so it becomes rather confusing. Well, I deliberately made it hard to understand though. Right from the beginning of the included S-series, that was set in the future from Kumoko's perspective in the chapters at the time. In the chapters being released now the story is thus approaching the S-series. Currently they're in-between the Human-Demon Grear War and the overthrowing of the Kingdom. Just when is the story going to catch up to the elf village, I wonder (shudder).

---

### **Translation notes:**

"Why at such a time" – the summoner doesn't literally say this but it's pretty much what he says in his first line in "The labyrinth's nightmare ①". In "The revolving lantern of the summoner" his wife wrote him a letter saying that their daughter had been kidnapped.

"Secret manoeuvres, secretly manoeuvring" – this is [chapter 225](#).

## 285 – No matter how you look at it, he's the heroine

Yamada-kun and co have taken refuge in a hiding place prepared by the third prince. Well, though it's called a hiding place, because I overheard it, it's not hidden at all. I've now arranged for a raid to be made on this hiding place. The one in command of the unit, is Ooshima-kun. I wonder how Yamada-kun will react when he finds out that the person who has always been beside him and supporting him since their previous lives has been brainwashed and is betraying him.

The reason why I've contrived such a tasteless plan, has nothing to do with wanting to bully Yamada-kun. While Natsume-kun seems extremely likely to do such a thing, I'm not that cruel at least. I'm not, okay?

My objective for having Ooshima-kun attack Yamada-kun, is to check the limits of the poorly understood Divine Protection of Heaven skill that Yamada-kun has. Divine Protection of Heaven. That's the inherent skill that Yamada-kun has, which I found out from the brainwashed Ooshima-kun and Hasebe-san. Yamada-kun has talked about his inherent skill to his fellow reincarnators without trying to conceal it, it seems. Because of that I was able to confirm the existence of this skill without difficulty. It seems that the effect of the skill is to make it easier to achieve the desired result regardless of the situation. While many of the skills received as a reincarnation perk are unique skills, even amongst those this is a distinctive skill.

Just from hearing the effects you'd think that this is a cheat-like ability. Taking it to the extreme, it's an opportunistic skill where if Yamada-kun thinks "I want this!", then that could actually happen. Well, it only makes it easier to achieve the desired result though, so it probably doesn't mean that the desired result will be achieved with certainty. If the desired result could be achieved with certainty, then it would exceed a certain dragon from somewhere that grants wishes when seven balls are gathered. That would totally be a cheat-of-cheats. A patch is required. Please update quickly.

Yamada-kun possesses such an opportunistic skill. But, Yamada-kun

possesses yet another opportunistic ability on top of that. That is, the Hero title. The Hero title is so that humans can compete with demons on a level playing field, having several opportunistic hidden abilities. In the situation where that generation's Demon King is so overpowering that the balance is broken, as if they were a desperate cornered protagonist, the Hero will gain a power-up.

「There is no way that I can lose here! YAHHHH!!!」

「Impossible! Where have you gotten such power from!？」

「This is for the sake of saving the world, the power of the Hero!」

Such cliched developments could actually occur, with this. Well, the Demon King is typically selected from the demons after all, and since demons live longer than humans they have higher status values by nature, so naturally it's easy for them to be stronger than the Hero. So the title has a relief measure to keep the balance. It's the Demon Kings who have to suffer from being affected by that. Even though the current Demon King is overpoweringly strong she would still get dragged into this matter. If the Demon King and Yamada-kun fought, then Yamada-kun would definitely gain a super power-up, with this.

The skill's opportunism and the title's opportunism. Yamada-kun possesses these two opportunism inducing factors. His own abilities are nothing special. Yet, with these uncertain factors he could be. Which is why it's necessary to ascertain just to what degree will Yamada-kun's opportunistic factors manifest.

If Ooshima-kun stands in his way, since they had a strong relationship even in their previous lives as well, then Yamada-kun should want Ooshima-kun's brainwashing to be cancelled. Just what will result from that? Based on that I'll estimate just how far Yamada-kun's opportunism will go. Will it be possible to defeat the brainwashing from the broken skill of the Seven Deadly Sins series? If that can actually be done, then it means that Yamada-kun's skill is more troublesome than a Seven Deadly Sins series skill.

Thus, while I'm watching over them, Yamada-kun and Ooshima-kun fought each other.

To summarise the results: normies, go explode. I doubt you understand what I'm saying, but this is my unfiltered impression!

「The heck? I wish they'd just go explode.」

Beside me, vampire girl mutters the same impression as me. Yep. You'd want to say that right?

The result went beyond my expectations. As if anyone could expect this! Amazingly enough, Ooshima-kun threw off Natsume-kun's brainwashing by himself. Even so, without being able to completely remove the power of the brainwashing, he stopped himself by self-destructing. His proficiency as the heroine is incredible! For the sake of the hero, and without concern for injuring himself, he actually self-destructed with all his power!

What followed on from that was also amazing. The self-destructing Ooshima-kun was healed by Yamada-kun. As a side effect of self-destructing, Ooshima-kun completely threw off Natsume-kun's brainwashing and returned to sanity. Yamada-kun made a beautiful retreat while holding Ooshima-kun in a princess carry. "P R I N C E S S C A R R Y! P R I N C E S S C A R R Y!" Ooshima-kun had a heart-throbbing face expressing that before he fell unconscious. Yeah, he's fallen in love. He's completely fallen in love. No matter how you look at it, he's the heroine. Thank you very much.

Conclusion: this is a rom-com? Er, no, no. Not that. Conclusion: Yamada-kun's skill is quite dangerous. Regarding Ooshima-kun throwing off the brainwashing – while his strength of will and so on might have been part of it, I can't believe that was enough to create such a dramatic development by itself. There should have been some influence from Yamada-kun's skill. Considering that, it means that Yamada-kun's skill is more troublesome than the Seven Deadly Sins series skills.

However, the third prince who stayed behind as the rear guard to allow Yamada-kun to escape was able to be captured without any problems. If everything had gone according to Yamada-kun's wishes, then it would be strange for the third prince to not be able to escape as well. Which means that there's also limits to Yamada-kun's skill. Maybe there's no influence unless Yamada-kun is nearby, for example. Hmm-mm. It's hard to see the

influence of the effect itself – I have absolutely no idea how far the power of Yamada-kun's skill goes. I'll be vigilant about it, but it might be hard to deal with it.

At any rate, isn't the Ruler skill that Yamada-kun possesses breaking the rules? The healing that Yamada-kun performed on Ooshima-kun wasn't any ordinary healing. After all, even if it was just for an instant, Ooshima-kun was dead. Ordinary healing magic will never be able to revive the dead. What made that possible, was the Ruler skill of Kindness that Yamada-kun possesses. The effect of that is resurrection from death. Using that power, Yamada-kun was able to revive Ooshima-kun who had died from self-destruction.

To be honest, I panicked a bit when Ooshima-kun self-destructed. That was clearly a fatal wound after all. Unsurprisingly, Ooshima-kun then died. If Yamada-kun had been even a second slower in applying resurrection, I would probably have rushed over there with teleportation. The moment that Ooshima-kun self-destructed, I had unconsciously stood up as well. Even though I knew that Yamada-kun possessed Kindness, I still panicked a bit.

However, this might be a chance instead. As compensation for using the Kindness skill, the level of Taboo rises. The Kindness skill makes resurrection from death possible, something virtually impossible to do within the System of this world. However, by continuing to revive the dead, what lies ahead is Taboo, which informs you about the truth of the System. Once he knows that, there's no way he wouldn't realise just what it means to resurrect the dead.

D's work is as nasty as ever. It could fucking break one's heart. However, I shall make use of that.

I'll lay bait for Yamada-kun and cause people to die before his eyes. Yamada-kun would surely then perform resurrection of the dead. Which will cause his Taboo level to rise. Then when Taboo reaches the maximum, it will result in Yamada-kun learning about the other side of this world.

When that happens, Yamada-kun will be forced to choose. Whether to

oppose us. Or otherwise, whether to join forces with us. Well, it's also possible that he'll choose to turn a blind eye to it all. The fate of the world is such a heavy responsibility that a normal person would not be able to shoulder it.

If he decides to oppose us, then I'll crush him with all my might. However, I don't think Yamada-kun will be able to do that. After all, he's from an ordinary background. Although he actually became the Hero, originally he was an ordinary boy you could find anywhere. Which is why he surely wouldn't be able to shoulder the fate of the world. I'll have him learn the truth as soon as possible and induce him to stand down.

---

Author's note: This covers "K2 The last obstinacy of a man".

---

### **Translation notes:**

"No matter how you look at it, he's the heroine" – the use of "he" is intentional. In Japanese third person pronouns (such as "he" or "him") are generally not used but it's more or less unavoidable in English. So when Shiro has a line like the title or "he stopped himself by self-destructing" when referring to Ooshima-kun, it's actually gender neutral in Japanese even though "Ooshima-kun" is currently Katia, ie female. I'm using male pronouns in the translation because Shiro uses -kun, which somewhat implies that the person being referred to is male. This does get a bit odd when Shiro also refers to Ooshima-kun as the "heroine" (ie being like the female lead character in a story), but please endure this for now. Maybe Shiro will change how she refers to Ooshima-kun, in which case I'll probably use female pronouns in the translation.

"normies, go explode" – this is similar to the "Death to Normies" phrase that came up in the [2015 Christmas special](#). It's more or less a literal translation of the phrase [リア充爆発しろ](#).

"For the sake of the hero" – here, "hero" is deliberately not capitalised. It's not referring to the Hero title that Shun has but as if Shun was a character in a story. Ie Shun would be the "hero" (the main male character) and Katia / Ooshima-kun would be the "heroine" (the main female character and

typically the love interest).

## 286 – Boldly marching through enemy territory

After the disturbance in the Kingdom, what followed was the large scale task to enable the Demon King's Army to march towards the elf village. Since the elf village is in the human territories, to march there basically means for the Demon King's Army to pass through the human territories. Normally it wouldn't be possible to get that far. After all, for a long time the demons had been prevented from crossing the border to Empire. Well, there's a reason for the demons deliberately stopping there as well though.

However, this time is different. Many of the forts protecting the Empire's border have fallen for a start, making it practical to pass through. Even without that, by using Natsume-kun and vampire girl to seize hold of the inner workings of the Empire, there'll be no problems so long as we can adequately fool the citizens.

By borrowing in advance things like Imperial Army uniforms and banners, the Demon King's Army could be disguised as the Imperial Army. Well, we don't have enough to equip the entire army with that though, so by having some conspicuous officers and so on be like that, at a glance nobody would realise that it was the Demon King's Army. Even though they're called "demons", their appearance isn't any different to humans after all. Just changing their clothing is enough to avoid suspicion.

Normally, members of the Divine Word Religion's inquisition that have the Appraisal skill would be keeping watch everywhere, with the duty of discovering any demons who were trying to sneak in, but even they are acting more like collaborators this time. Even though they know who we are they're just letting us through. Likewise with the Empire's intelligence units.

Consequently, despite us being the Demon King's Army, we were able to boldly walk through the human territories with complete success. The ones we've taken with us this time, are the 3rd Army lead by Mera, the 8th Army lead by oni-kun and the 10th Army lead by me. Just those three armies. Even the Imperial Guardsmen under direct control of the Demon King have

been left in the demon territories along with Balto. That being said, even with just the soldiers from the three armies, we probably have more than enough forces. Just one army has enough strength to completely trample over a small human country. And we have three.

With such armies, attempting to secretly travel through would be fundamentally impossible. In which case it's better to just go boldly instead. By coming through so boldly, even if anyone thought something was a bit off they would just consider it to be how things are instead. All the more so since the two great powers of the Divine Word Religion and the Empire are declaring us to be an allied army. Well, I've left making the necessary arrangements of all that to the pope so there shouldn't be any problems.

I dunno what kind of negotiations the pope carried out to do it, but our army that entered the Empire's territory is being allowed to transfer to a small country close to the elf village, by using a huge teleportation ring that the armies within the Empire use to allow them to teleport around. Even though it called a huge teleportation ring, it's not able to teleport such large numbers of people at once. Thus, it means moving by splitting into smaller groups to teleport repetitively. That takes quite a lot of time as well. The fastest way would be if I teleported everyone together in one go, but if I did that my energy would be drastically reduced so I don't want to. Besides, there's no problem if it takes time either.

Since the situation has come this far already, it's like water flowing from a high place to a lower place. It's not something that can be stopped. At least, not unless it was by an existence like D who is able to re-write the scene from scratch. The only ones capable of doing that in this world are Kuro and I alone. Since the two of us are leading the strategy for this, there's no way to re-write it. Therefore there's no particular problem if it takes time. The only difference is whether the result comes sooner or later.

I gaze at the queue of people teleporting in groups. Because there's too many people considering the width of the road, the length of the queue has become tremendous. The head of the queue is clearly too far to be visible with normal eyesight. At the head is the 4th Army lead by Mera. As might be expected from them being a regular army that was commanded by Balto

originally, their appearance is very normal. Following on behind them is the 8th Army lead by oni-kun. Since they were a mish-mashed group originally, there are lots of irregularities in their equipment. They have a strong impression of being unorganised compared to the uniformness of the other armies, perhaps looking like a gathering of mercenaries. Finally, at the end of the queue is the 10th Army lead by me. Though we have the least members, we stand out the most. After all, every last one of the soldiers are wearing white clothing. To put it in a word – bizarre. Well, it's my fault though!

Even with such a bizarre group, by flying the Empire's flag, even though they get some suspicious looks they won't be attacked. Since the locals were informed about the army coming through beforehand, they're understanding. There's children waving at the soldiers marching through and so on.

In the end, saying whether someone is a demon or is a human only amounts to this. If people didn't know who was who, then they wouldn't be conflicts. Even though they have historical reasons for their conflict and even though they have an obligation to fight, it's still the case that if they didn't know that they wouldn't have any reasons to have a conflict. In a sense, if they didn't know they might be happier. Someone might say that ignorance is a sin though.

「Shiro-chan, are you okay?」

A certain person who would be at the top of the list to say such a thing is worried about me. Currently the Demon King and I, and incidentally vampire girl too, are riding in an elegant carriage. However, I feel absolutely terrible. Do I look okay? Are we merely on a trip to discover the truth behind the conflict?

It's wrong to throw natural loners like me into a crowd of people. It's nauseating. Waves of people are nauseating. Ugh, I feel bad. Even within this carriage I can feel the presence of great numbers of people. Why are there so many people? Maybe I should decrease them a bit? Better to decrease them sooner rather than later, right? Shall I do it?

「Hey, you're not thinking of something bad are you? Don't do it, okay?」

Ughhh. At least once the battle starts I'll be able to switch over and endure it, but like now where I have to just sit quietly while moving it's painful. It's not good for people to gather like this. Why do people form groups like this? Being alone is fine. Rather, seriously please let me be alone.

Ah! I sense from one of my clones that Yamada-kun has taken the bait! Now's not the time to be like this! I gotta leave so that I can observe! This has nothing to do with this crowd of people being painful and wanting to get away from them! This is for a perfectly valid job okay!

「Consequently, I'm going out.」

「Shiro-chan, only an esper would be able to make sense of so few words you know? Consequently from what?」

I ignore the strangely frustrated Demon King and teleport. Phew. Finally I can breathe again.

---

Author's note: This is the last update of the year. Everyone, have a good New Year.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“re-write the scene from scratch” – this is a fairly literal translation. Shiro is describing the situation as if it was a setting in a play/story. Perhaps it's like saying “a character within the story cannot undo the situation – only someone who can fundamentally change the story itself could do that”.

Regarding the word “demon” used in this series – 魔族 (mazoku). Here, it's more of a label than a technical description. In other series, it might be used to accurately refer to demonic beings (inhabitants of hell) or magical beings (inhabitants of the spirit world). Currently, there doesn't seem to be any particular justification for those being accurate translations of the word, so it would be interesting to know the origins of the word within this world. In general, you could say that it's a word without a clear meaning, which allows authors to play with it a bit. For reference, in the Kono Suba series, the word used for [the crimson magic clan](#) (紅魔族) is “crimson + mazoku”, which is why they've sometimes been translated as “crimson demons”.

“top of the list to say such a thing” – top of the list to say that “ignorance is a sin”.

# SS – New Year's Eve Soba

Author's note:

Happy New Year. Certainly I said in the update last year that it was “last update of the year”! The reason: there's people who would see that who wouldn't read it right at the start of the new year on the 31st.

---

「Toshikoshi soba, huh.」

Vampire girl's voice sounds exasperated. I ignore that, slurping the noodles in my bowl. Sitting next to me, the Demon King is also slurping noodles. Though, it seems she's not able to slurp the noodles well and is struggling hard. Japanese people are practiced at it, but I've also heard that foreigners are surprisingly unable to slurp them. For the Demon King who possesses Gluttony to be like that is rather too surprising though.

「It's just something similar to soba though. It's a bit different to soba, but it's quite tasty.」

Oni-kun talks about his impressions of the soba. Indeed, this soba, isn't really soba. They might look like noodles that were imitating soba, but they're not actually soba itself. After all, soba doesn't grow naturally in this world for a start. What we're currently eating is pseudo-soba that was developed through repeating various experiments until finally something like it was produced. Using my position as army commander to the max and embezzling from the army budget, I sunk money into developing this. Eh? It's a crime? It's fine, it's fine. As long as it's not exposed then it's no big deal!

「I'm not talking about that aspect, rather than toshikoshi soba, isn't this wanko soba?」

The moment I've finished eating the noodles in my bowl, a member of the 10th Army in white clothing quickly refills the bowl with additional soba. Wonderful! Perfect timing! All that training was worthwhile.

「Well, it's still soba either way. Maybe in some regions it could be the case that the locals ate wanko soba for New Year's Eve?」

「At my place we had normal soba.」

Vampire girl continues to voice complaints while slurping the soba. Behind her Mera is waiting in reserve, ready for the moment to replace the soba held in one hand. Mera should just eat too.

Thus, the cooks in the kitchen in front of us desperately continued to cook the noodles with agonising cries like it was a scene of hell. We've got the Demon King of Gluttony here after all. So naturally we gotta have a huge amount of noodles. I pretend not to see that the great pile of bowls stacked up in front of the Demon King exceeds those before me as well.

「By the way, Shiro-chan.」

The Demon King talks while munching the noodles, having given up on slurping them. You mustn't talk while eating!

「Where did the budget for this come from?」

Gulp! So as not to expose the trembling within my heart, I slurp noodles. The bowl that had become empty, is refilled again with awesome timing.

「It's so strange. I get the feeling that Shiro-chan's personal assets wouldn't be enough to cover this amount. Not even the cost of the materials.」

Chew, chew. Slurp, slurp.

「We're eating together therefore you're accomplices.」

「Ah, that's dirty!」

Kukuku. As soon as we ate together the Demon King, vampire girl and oni-kun were all accomplices! You've lost the right to condemn me! Hah-hah-hah-hah!

「I'll report this to Balto later.」

Sorry Balto. It's possible that another direct attack to your stomach has already been decided. But despite that my chopsticks won't stop!

---

Author's note: best regards for this year too.

---

**Translation notes:**

“Kukuku” – an evil laugh.

## 287 – This jijii is somewhat unfathomable

I've come to the royal castle in the Kingdom. I took up position in a vacant room secretly, so that the humans within the castle wouldn't notice. Well, there's only a limited number of people within the castle currently, so it would be fine even if I wasn't so sensitive about it though.

I had already used Natsume-kun to clear out people from the castle beforehand. Whether it's the Kingdom's crown prince or queen or whatever, they've been temporarily evicted, leaving it in a mostly empty condition. And so, Natsume-kun has been able to prepare a suitable defense force of his own choosing. Well, since the objective this time is to make Yamada-kun resurrect the dead, it's not the case that we need to prepare for a proper defensive battle though.

Erm? That was the case, right? Doesn't there appear to be someone *real* familiar looking here? Unless I'm mistaken, the strongest person in the Empire is here though. Yep. No matter how I look at him, the jijii over there is someone I've seen on several occasions. The first time I saw that jijii was in the upper layer of the Elro Great Labyrinth. He was together with those fucking knights who burnt My Home to the ground. Then afterwards, don't ask me why but he came to apply for an apprenticeship and so on. Ahh, so nostalgic. At that time he was a *real* oddball ossan, but in the years since then he's had a class change to being a jijii.

Hmm-mm. That jijii was the one who shot and killed the shota of the 6th Army in the Great War, right. It should be obvious that he's currently the strongest person in the Empire, so why is he here? *Huhhhh*? Natsume-kuuun? This isn't according to plan, surely?

Oh boy. Isn't this is plainly bad? After all, isn't that jijii is stronger than Yamada-kun, basically? What to do.

Ah well, whatever. There's no way that Yamada-kun is going to die anyway. In the worst case he would simply retreat, surely. It's not like this is

a particularly important operation anyway.

If Yamada-kun is unable to get past the jijii then the third prince and other hostages will die. If Yamada-kun does get past the jijii, then providing that he also resurrects the dead quickly enough then the hostages will be saved. Even so, that's only so long as resurrecting the dead causes Potimas's parasitic soul to be torn off though.

The third prince has Potimas's soul attached to him. The thing that Potimas had set up amongst the leaders of the Kingdom. Those such leaders of the Kingdom have already been purged, aside from the third prince. While this does mean that I still don't know what Potimas had wanted to do with the Kingdom in the end, rather than letting him do whatever he likes, I would rather clean things up with a big purge. Thus, taking advantage of the disturbance in the Kingdom they were all killed off, but then I suddenly had an idea on seeing Yamada-kun resurrect Ooshima-kun. The idea that maybe by dying once could Potimas's soul be ripped off? After all, once you're dead it's the end. With regards to the System, no matter what, once you're dead the soul is pruned of everything that's unnecessary. In which case, Potimas's parasitic soul should also be pruned off.

But well, I can't say anything for sure without actually carrying out an experiment. Yamada-kun's resurrection of the dead seems to call back the soul before it's completely taken away by the System. I think it probably wouldn't succeed unless the resurrection is performed before the pruning work begins. So, Potimas's soul might also be resurrected without any pruning being done. Well, if that happens I'll just have to get rid of them again. The fate of the third prince depends upon Yamada-kun's resurrection. He might not even get far enough to try that unless he can get past the jijii though!

Really, what the heck is the jijii doing here? This is Natsume-kun's miscasting right. All he had to do was prepare a reasonably decent force, so why's he deploying the greatest force within the Empire I wonder. Does he hate Yamada-kun that much?

That Yamada-kun is currently approaching rapidly, riding on a drake. Riiiding ooon a siiilver... ah, I better stop there else it'll be dangerous. Or

rather, I'm impressed that he's invading by riding on a drake at high altitude. While I can also fly around the sky at will you know, perhaps because I experienced diving into those deep shafts in the Elro Great Labyrinth I'm not really good with heights. If it's necessary I can also fly up into the sky, but I don't think I would want to fly too high up. It's best for humans to have their feet on the ground. Not that I'm human though.

Now then, how is the jijii going to take on Yamada-kun? Answer: anti-aircraft fire. O, oookay. Jijii, you're unreal. He shot directly at Yamada-kun's group despite them flying at such high altitude that they would barely be visible with the naked eye.

Just reaching that far is amazing. The effective range of magic depends on the strength of the practitioner's magic offensive ability, and also how much MP they decided to invest. Also, just how well they have properly mastered casting magic. Simply activating magic while depending entirely upon the skills is no good. It is absolutely necessary to precisely grasp the flow of the activated magic and understand where to invest extra MP. In that regard, the jijii has considerable understanding it seems. Based on status values I remember the jijii having, there's no way his magic would reach so far. For him to be able to do that means that he must have packed in a considerable amount of extra MP. That ossan who once came to apprentice to me has grown so splendidly. It's not like I actually made him my apprentice, but somehow I'm feeling rather touched.

But, well, after travelling such a long distance the strength of the attack weakens. The magic flying towards Yamada-kun is easily intercepted and countered. Or rather, it's amazing that it was countered by Yamada-kun's magic, even though he's technically the Hero. Still, despite Yamada-kun and co trying to take covert action it was easily seen through. Jijii, just what are you. Is he really human, this jijii? The pope for one this jijii for another, aren't the old men amongst the humans quite suspicious somehow? Like, I wouldn't be surprised if I was told that human old men were actually a different species you know?

Or rather, this is bad. Isn't he seriously trying to shoot down Yamada-kun?

[Ah, damn. I can't win this.]

[Hey!? Master!?!]

[I quit, I quit. We're retreating.]

My concerns were betrayed by the jijii himself. He said what were apparently complaints by telepathy to all the people who appear to be his pupils, then activated a group teleportation. They've teleported somewhere.

My mouth is agape. Eh, why did he withdraw then? It seems that I'm not the only one who can't follow the situation – Yamada-kun's group is also perplexed. Well, I guess?

But still, jijii, if you had continued like that you would have won, right? Since you have enough ability to do a group teleportation without effort. Going by my memory, during the encounter at the Elro Great Labyrinth I think you needed quite a lot of time to be able to activate a group teleportation. In the ten-something years since then, it seems he's improved his skills considerably. With those skills he should have been able to even take on the Hero and his entire group.

Just why did he withdraw? He's unfathomable. Well, it's fine though since it's convenient for me. I don't feel satisfied somehow though.

---

Reference data:

Ronant at the time of "P, please wait!" : status values of 1500 in magic types, 300 in physical types.

Ronant at the time of the elf village war: status values of 4000 in magic types, 400 in physical types.

I published this before as well, but since it's important here it is again. This jijii, he's grown too much.

---

### **Translation notes:**

"Class change" – this is typically RPG *gamer lingo* for changing from one type profession of character to another. Shiro is basically saying that he's changed a lot (from a "middle-aged man" to an "old man") but using some unusual terms to describe it.

“Riiiding ooon a siiilver...” – is from the title (and chorus) of [a song by Nakajima Miyuki](#) from 2003 that’s considered to be a classic. The full title is “riding on a silver dragon” (銀の龍の背に乗って). Shiro pretty much only sings the first word and basically stops because of copyright issues.

The action and telepathic talk here is from “The royal capital battle ③”.

“My mouth is agape” – Shiro actually just says [poka-n](#), which is the sound effect for this. It’s unclear but given her personality this is probably what she feels rather than what she’s showing on her face.

“I published this before” – this was previously published in [Before The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Ronant](#).

## 288 – Guardian

As I secretly watch over them, the resurrection of the third prince and co is completed. It sure has been trivialised. Even though it's literally a matter of life and death for people. The power of gods can even control life and death. Feeling as if I've been shown a fragment of D's outrageous power, somehow I feel restless.

It's not like I can't resurrect the dead myself either. However, that's limited only to this world where the "System" exists. It's precisely because the very concept of life and death in this world differs to other worlds that it's possible to use it here – a limited power. No matter how hard I tried, there's no way I could resurrect the dead on a world without the System. That is, something that is entirely concocted by D. Before I became a god, though I couldn't see the upper limits of that power, even since becoming a god I can't see the depths of that power either. It's frankly terrifying.

Even though it is the work of a miracle, Yamada-kun only has to pay a minor compensation to use it. He doesn't appreciate just how extraordinary a thing that is. Merely with the compensation of an increase in the level of Taboo, a work of god can actually be performed. In the first place, if it was possible to bring people back to life so trivially, then I wouldn't be so attached to life either.

Hmm. Since it would have been problematic if Yamada-kun's MP had ran out, I'd limited it to three people, but perhaps I should have increased the number of people a bit? Looking at the situation, it certainly seems that Yamada-kun has yet to max Taboo anyway. Well, his Taboo level should have gone up by 3 at least, so it's not like it's been futile. Besides, getting Yamada-kun to max Taboo would have been something like a bonus anyway. Or rather, this whole thing has been like a bonus I guess. Even if it had failed I wouldn't have been particularly bothered about it. I was able to carry out my other objective you see.

I take a good look at the third prince's soul, now that he's been resurrected. Yep. Potimas's soul has been torn off. I'm satisfied just to know

that it's possible to separate from Potimas by dying once.

I've already accomplished my objective, so all that remains is to see that Yamada-kun and co safely escape. Will I then be thrown back into that huge mass of people again? No thanks. Let's hang out here a bit longer, yes let's do that.

「Shun, just in case, please check the status of the teleportation ring. It's probably already destroyed and can't be activated though. I'll stay here and observe the condition of Leston and the other two.」

「I understand.」

It seems that Yamada-kun is going to check the status of the teleportation ring. The teleportation rings are one of the major means of travel in this world. Since you can cross between continents in an instant, it's rather handy eh. If you wanted to cross between continents without using a teleportation ring, there's no other options except to cross the ocean infested with water dragons, or to go through the Elro Great Labyrinth. The ocean is impossibly hard so in practice the Elro Great Labyrinth is the only way.

Yamada-kun and co are headed towards the teleportation ring to check it. Of course the teleportation ring has already been fully destroyed by Natsume-kun's order. Naturally, I have no intention of letting them cross between continents so easily. Well, since such a thing was proposed "just in case", I guess they wanted to be able to move about more freely.

The door to the room I'm in opens. To not even knock, he sure has no manners eh.

「You sure are getting up to some nasty hobbies.」

On top of that, that's the first thing he says on entering. He's pissed off? I guess so. As proof of that, the way he flumps down onto a chair facing where I'm sitting, is carelessly rough.

「You made Ronant-sama, who was Julius's teacher, fight Shun who is Julius's younger brother. While it made for a dramatic development, try putting yourself in his place. Can't you damn well understand the feelings of Ronant-sama as he chose to withdraw?」

Not much point in asking me. It's not like I was the one who arranged for that jijii to be here anyway. For the sake of declaring my intention to not accept his protest, I ignore him and drink some tea.

「It's hardly humane you know.」

Ah, don't go there. I've not human now nor ever have been okay. However, being spoken of like I'm some monstrous fiend is hardly pleasant.

「That's not very god-like, Kuro.」

So I retorted back. Against the clone of Kuro sitting opposite me, who goes by the name of Hyrinth.

「I guess so. I think so myself, in that regard. A beginner you damn well may be but you're much more god-like.」

Saying so, Kuro sighed deeply.

「I understand it though. That whatever I say about this matter it's just venting my anger. I do appreciate that you lot are trying to do your best with your chosen path. However, even so, even so, these feelings are hard to contain.」

He laments. Well, considering he had to let the previous Hero Julius die when he was like a childhood friend with him, and watch Julius's younger brother go through various bitter experiences on top of that, I'm sure anyone would feel ashamed. But hey, it's no concern of mine though. I've got absolutely no concern for what this guy's saying when at the same time that he's administering this world, he's also been running around accompanying the Hero pretending to be a champion of justice.

「Detachment due to resurrection confirmed.」

Therefore, I'll ignore those feelings of Kuro and settle things with a report on practical matters.

「I see. If the detachment had not occurred then it would have been necessary to get rid of him again, so that is fortuitous.」

He shows an expression of relief from the bottom of his heart. After all, as Hyrinth he had a considerable amount of contact with the third prince. It's to be expected that he would have wanted the guy to survive if at all

possible. It's not like I want to pointlessly kill either, so this helps me too.

「That being the case, it might have been better to resurrect the king.」

However, I wasn't able to endorse his next words. That has the same meaning of wanting to save every human who could be saved. It's not like you could even do it.

「I understand. You want to say that I'm being overly supportive of one side, right? I've entrusted every damn thing to you lot. So I don't intend to interfere with how you do things.」

「Good.」

You were totally complaining just a moment ago though! I'll forget about it. Be grateful that I'm so kind.

「Next is, the elf village huh.」

Indeed, indeed. We're currently moving there. Ah, I just recalled something unpleasant. Do I really have to return to that huge crowd of people? Can't I be allowed to waste some time somewhere until the movement is complete?

「Since this is you lot I'm talking about, I'm not going to worry. However, he hasn't been living for such a long time just for show either. Don't be careless.」

Not exactly a warning I can appreciate. I know all too well that's the case. We're prepared for any eventuality, so there's not even a one in a million chance we could lose. The only difference will be whether we take heavy damage or light damage.

「Shun and co will be returning soon. I'll excuse myself here.」

Saying so, Kuro left the room.

So long as that man protects Yamada-kun and the rest, unexpected situations will be impossible. Precisely because of that, I can have peace of mind. There is absolutely no chance that Yamada-kun and the others could die. Even if they did, if that man gets serious then he would even be able to resurrect them, like how I could.

The man called Hyrinth is a clone of Kuro. To be more precise, a being who was a stillborn son of a noble from the Kingdom who had a part of Kuro's soul implanted into the body. While the soul was that of a god, since the body was that of a human, his status values as he grew to adulthood reflected that. Well, since he can use a fragment of Kuro's power due to the soul connection, if he gets serious then he could make use of his power as a god. Since his body is that of a human with no connection to Kuro whatsoever, his appearance doesn't bear the slightest resemblance to Kuro. From time to time Kuro creates clones like this, and it seems he takes actions that intermingle with human society. I have no idea what his objective is. It's probably just killing time, or immersing himself with the sentiment of intermingling with the people of this world perhaps – the sorts of things I consider to be far removed from being practical. After all, he has no need to administer this world at all. Therefore he plays around.

However, even if he's playing around his emotions still get affected. Since he and Julius were close friends, they shared their joys and sorrows. Then Julius was killed by me. I'm sure Kuro had complicated feelings about that. Even though he could logically accept that it was something that was absolutely necessary no matter what.

I guess that's why. The reason why he's so concerned about Yamada-kun. I guess he believes it's atonement or something. In regards for letting his elder brother die. I guess that's also why he's gotten overprotective to the extent that he'll come to me to complain a bit, like just now.

But still, people's feelings eh. Did that jijii deliberately declare "I can't win" and withdraw because he was facing his apprentice's little brother then? That jijii actually had such sentiments as well then huh. I see.

.....Well, there's no need to consider people's feelings though. I will only do what I need to do for myself. Consequently, I have to return. To the middle of that crowd of people.

.....Suddenly, I want to resign from doing what I need to do.

---

**Translation notes:**

“Guardian” – the Japanese word used here is the same as the name of the skill that has appeared before. This is “guardian” in the sense of “one who defends others”.

To be clear, when Hyrinth tells Shun to go check the teleportation ring, Hyrinth is supposedly staying back and watching over the three who were just resurrected, while the rest went with Shun. Hyrinth takes this opportunity to go visit Shiro. The conversation between Hyrinth and Shun is not from a previous chapter. Hyrinth’s speech style here is very similar to Kuro’s, though not identical – I guess he refers to Ronant as “Ronant-sama” due to being Hyrinth and not Kuro – in the [chapter before the Great War](#), Hyrinth uses “Ronant-sama”. He tends to refer to Shiro as “kisama”, which is a very rude way of saying “you”, but it’s hard to convey this. Imagine him as having a slightly old style of speech and a lot of frustrations.

“The ocean is impossibly hard” – Shiro actually calls it a “無理ゲー”, or “impossibly hard video game”.

“not even a one in a million chance” – literally this is “not even a one in 10,000 chance” in the raw but the meanings are pretty much equivalent.

